

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

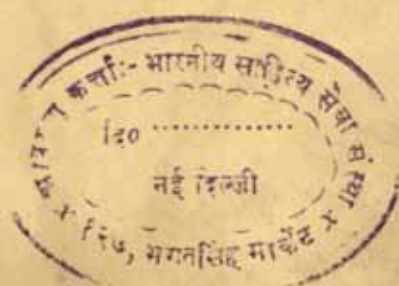
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

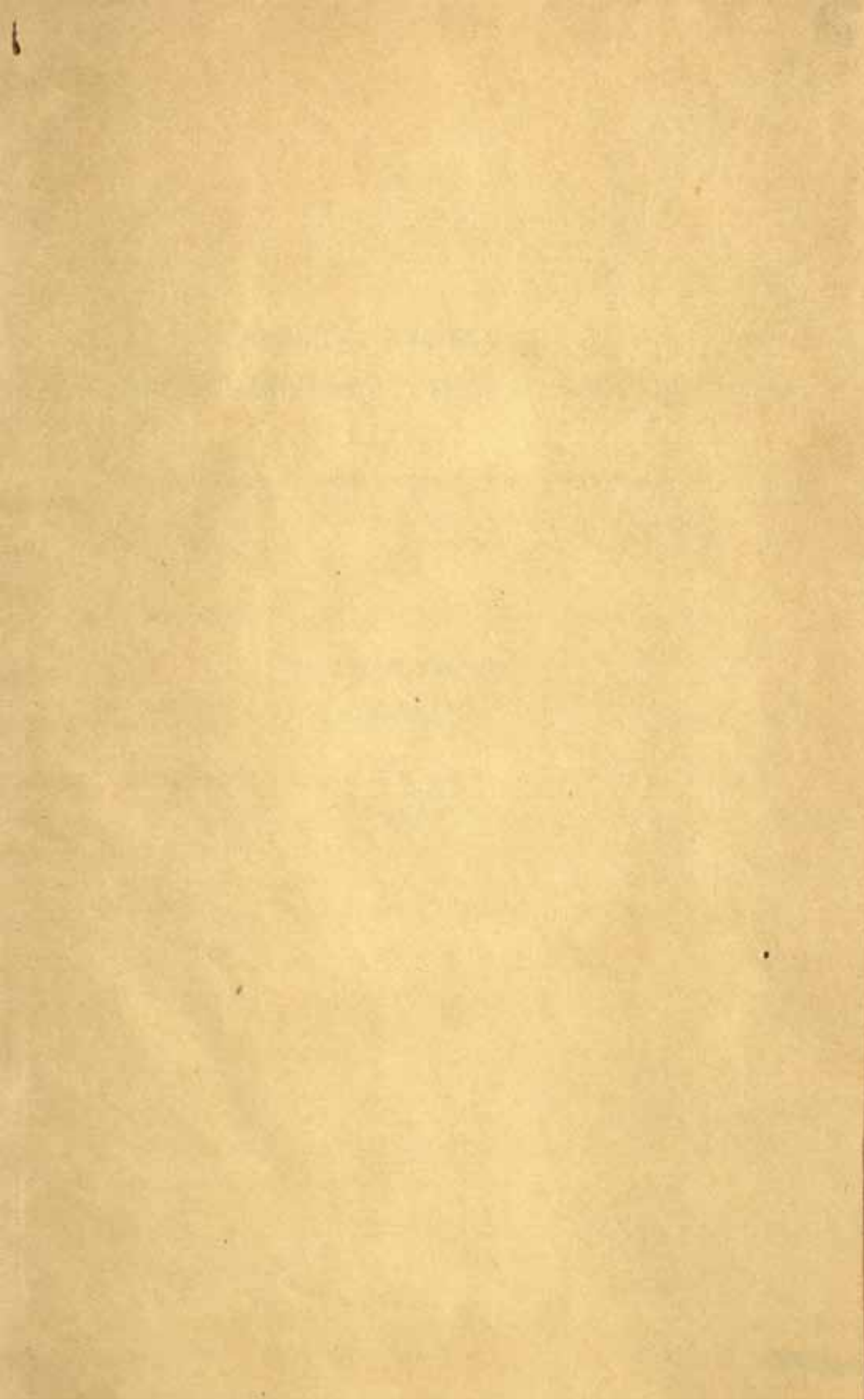
ACCESSION NO. 2701

CALL No. 491. 375/ Agg/ smi

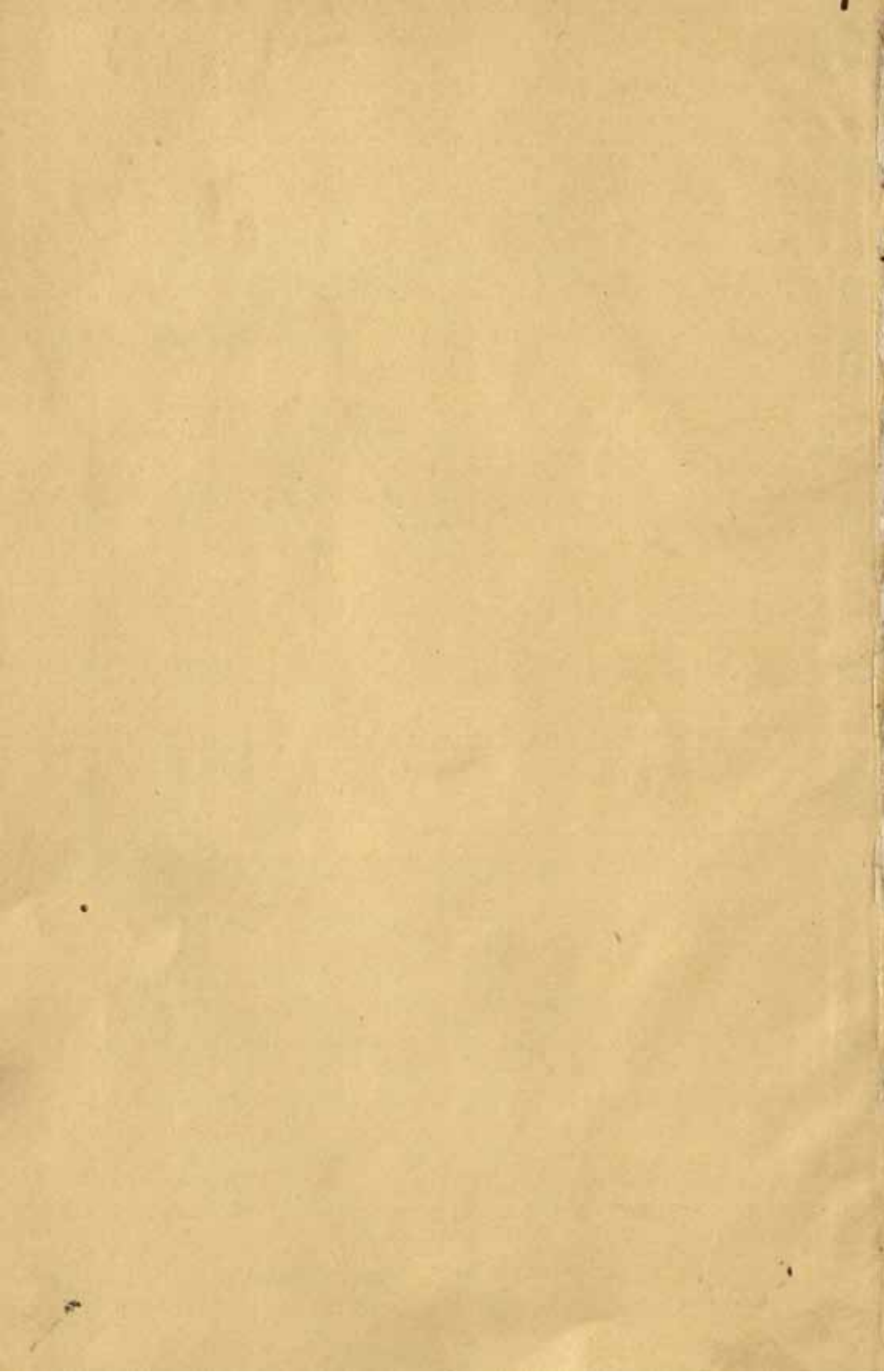
D.G.A. 79.













SKRIFTER UTGIVNA AV  
KUNGL. HUMANISTISKA VETENSKAPSSAMFUNDET  
I LUND

ACTA REG. SOCIETATIS HUMANIORUM LITTERARUM LUNDENSIS

---

XII: 3

---

*HELMER SMITH*  
SADDANĪTI

III  
SUTTAMĀLĀ

---



# SADDANĪTĪ - Part 3

LA GRAMMAIRE PALIE D'AGGAVAMSA

TEXTE ÉTABLI

PAR

HELMER SMITH

III

SUTTAMĀLĀ

(PARICCHEDA XX-XXV)



491.375  
Agg / Smi

Ref BPa 7  
Agg / Smi

LUND, C. W. K. GLEERUP

LONDON, HUMPHREY MILFORD  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

PARIS, LIBRAIRIE E. DROZ  
LEIPZIG, O. HARRASSOWITZ

1930

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 2701.

Date. 14. 4. 55.

Call No. 491. 375/Agg/500

LUND 1930

BERLINGSKA BOKTRYCKERIET

(SUTTAMĀLĀ)

XX.

Ito param uddesānukkamena <sup>1</sup>salakkhaṇo sandhi-nā-  
mādi-[C<sup>e</sup> 531<sup>3</sup>]-bhedo bhavissati. Ettha ca lakkhaṇan  
ti suttaṃ vuccati, suttaṃ hi anekāni nāmāni: suttaṃ lak- 5  
khaṇaṃ vacanaṃ yogo ārambho satthaṃ<sup>a</sup> vākyaṃ yatanan ti.

Ye sandhi-nāmā dipabhedadakkhā  
hutvā <sup>a</sup>visiṭṭhe<sup>b</sup> piṭakattayasmim  
kubbanti yogaṃ paramānubhāvā,  
vindanti kāmaṃ vividhatthasāraṃ; 1 10  
ye tappabhedamhi akovidā, te  
yogaṃ karontā pi sadā mahantaṃ  
sammūlhabhāvena padesu kāmaṃ  
sāraṃ na vindaṃ<sup>c</sup> piṭakattayasmim; 2  
tasmā ahaṃ sotuhitattam ādo 15  
sandhippabhedam va<sup>d</sup> pakāsayissaṃ  
saññāvidhānādivicitranītiṃ  
dhammānurūpaṃ katasādhunītiṃ. 3

Tattha yasmā sandhikicceṇā<sup>1</sup> nāma, loṇadhūpanaṃ viya sabba-  
vyañjanesu sabbakammikaamacco viyā ca sabbarājakiccesu, 20  
sabbattha icchitabbaṃ hoti, tasmā sandhi-nāma-kāraka-samāsā-  
dippabhedesu sandhippabhedam va paṭhamam pakāsayis-  
sāmi. Evaṃ taṃ pakāsento cāham paṭhamataram vaṇṇattam  
upagatassa saddass' uppattiṃ yeva saññāvidhānādihi saddhiṃ  
pakāsessāmi: 25

Ākāsaṇilappabhedo dehanissito cittaṇasaddo yeva vaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> (1<sup>28-29</sup>); ns: salakkhaṇo | sut nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva so || sandhināmā dibhedo |  
sandhi nām ca sañ tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aprā<sup>2</sup> sañ || (*supra p.* 1<sup>28-29</sup> *scribendum*: salakkhaṇo  
<sup>2</sup>sandhi-<sup>3</sup>nāmādi<sup>0</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: visiṭṭhe | thū<sup>3</sup> so || visiṭṭhe visum iṭṭhe | asī<sup>3</sup> asī<sup>3</sup>  
alui rhi ap rha mhi<sup>3</sup> ap so || visiṭṭhe vi-isi-iṭṭhe | athū<sup>3</sup> thū<sup>3</sup> so rahan<sup>3</sup> sañ alui  
rhi ap so || visiṭṭhe | ve-isa-iṭṭhe | cañ cac alvan alui rhi ap so ||.

a Bm satthaṃ. b Bm visiṭṭhe. c Ce vindaṃ. d Ce h. l. ca.



ṇattam upagato saddo. Evaṃbhūto c' esa na sakalakāye  
 uppajjati, <sup>1</sup>koci hi saddo urasi, <sup>2</sup>koci kaṇṭhe, <sup>3</sup>koci sirasī ti  
 tisū ṭhānesu uppajjati; <sup>4</sup>visesato pana Bhagavato saddo kappā-  
 sataṣaṇṇasādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni pūritadānasilādipāra-  
 5 mipuññaena parisodhitavattuttā nābhito paṭṭhāya samuṭṭha-  
 hanto<sup>a</sup> Mahābrahmuno saro viya pittasemhādihi apalibuddho  
 visuddho aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato hutvā samuṭṭhāti. Evaṃ tisū  
 ṭhānesu uppanno so cittaṇṇasaddo <sup>5</sup>kaṇṭha-<sup>6</sup>tālu-<sup>7</sup>muddha-<sup>8</sup>dant'-  
<sup>9</sup>oṭṭhasaṃkhātāni pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇattam upagac-  
 10 chati. <sup>10</sup>'Idaṃ vakkhāmi' ti hi vitakkayato vicārayato tesu tesu  
 ṭhānesu uppannāya cittaṇṇapathavīdhātuyā <sup>11</sup>upādiṇṇakapathavī-  
 dhātughaṭṭanena<sup>b</sup> saddo jāyati; evaṃ so saddo <sup>12</sup>dvinnam  
 dhātūnam ghaṭṭanavasena pañca ṭhānāni ghaṭṭetvā vaṇṇat-  
 tam pāpuṇāti ti veditabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 532<sup>1</sup>]

15 Imasmim Saddanītippakaraṇe suttāni savuttikāni ca avuttikāni<sup>c</sup>  
 ca<sup>c</sup> katvā vadāma:

1 Appabhuṭ' ekatālisa saddā vaṇṇā. Bhagavato pāvacaṇe akā-  
 rappabhuṭi ekacattālisa saddā vaṇṇā nāma bhavanti, seyya-  
 thidaṃ: *a ā i ī u ū e o; ka kha ga gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha*  
 20 *ṇa, ṭa ṭha ḍa ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma,*  
*ya ra la va, sa ha ḷa am.* Vaṇṇiyati kathiyati attho etehi ti  
 vaṇṇā. Vaṇṇasaññāya kiṃ payoṇam: <sup>13</sup>"ho dhassa vaṇṇa-  
 sandhimhi" icc ādisu asaṃmoho kiccasiddhi ca.

2 Akkharā ca te. Te akārappabhuṭi ekacattālisa saddā ak-  
 25 kharā ca nāma bhavanti. Akkharā ti ken' aṭṭhena akkharā:  
 akkhayaṭṭhena akkharatṭhena ca; yaṃ hi khayam gacchati  
 parihāyati, tam khayam ti vuccati; yaṃ pana kharam<sup>d</sup> hoti  
 thaddham, tam kharan ti vuccati, — ime pana vaṇṇā saṃ-  
 30 kharā-vikāra-lakkhaṇa-nibbāna-paññattisaṃkhātesu pañcasu ñey-  
 yapathesu vattamānā pi n'eva khayam gacchanti na parihā-

<sup>1</sup> = vagganta-antaṭṭha nhañ<sup>1</sup> yañ so hasaddā sañ, ns. <sup>2</sup> = a ā ca  
 so saddā sañ, ns. <sup>3</sup> = tālu-muddha-dant'-oṭṭhaja sañ, ns. <sup>4</sup> 604<sup>3-7</sup> < Sv (S<sup>e</sup> II  
 59<sup>3-6</sup>) ad D II 18<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> = lañ, ns. <sup>6</sup> = ā, ns. <sup>7</sup> = lha phya<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> = svā<sup>3</sup>, ns.  
<sup>9</sup> = nhat kham<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>10</sup> 604<sup>10-12</sup> < Mmd 2 (C<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>19-22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> = kammaṇṇapathavīdhāt  
 kui thui khuik khañ<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva, ns. <sup>12</sup> ns cit. Abhidh-av 70<sup>11</sup>. || § 1—2  
 Kc 2 ||. <sup>13</sup> § 72.

<sup>a</sup> Bm paṭṭhabanto *pro* paṭṭhāya samuṭṭh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> upādinna<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm  
 om. <sup>d</sup> (Bm pañākharam).

yanti <sup>1</sup>uparūpari dissanti, atisukhumagambhīrasamketesu parivattamānā pi kharattam thaddhabhāvaṃ na gacchanti ativiya mudū hutvā atthavasena na kharanti, tasmā akkharā ti vuccanti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha sādhippāyo viggaho: na kkharanti ti akkharā, pamāṇato ekacattālisamattā yevā hutvā anantam <sup>5</sup> abhidheyyam pi patvā na khiyanti ti attho ti. *Akkhara-saññāya* kiṃ payojanam: <sup>2</sup>"akkharato kāro; <sup>3</sup>akkharānaṃ sannipātam jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ādisu asammoho kicca-siddhi ca. Ito paraṃ samkheparucittā na *sarasaññādisu* payojanam kathessāma. 10

**3 Tatth' atthādo sarā.** Tattha akkharesu *akārappabbutisu* ādo atthā akkharā sarā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *a ā · i ī · u ū · e o*. <sup>4</sup>Saranti suyyamānatam gacchanti ti sarā, attasamsaṭṭhāni vā vyañjanāni sarenti suyyamānatam gamenti ti pi sarā; neruttikā<sup>a</sup> pana vadanti: <sup>5</sup>"sayam rājanti ti sa-rā" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 533<sup>1</sup>] 15

**4 Ekamattā ādi-tatiya-pañcamā rassā.** Tattha saresu<sup>b</sup> ādi-tatiya-pañcamā ekamattā sarā rassā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *a i u*. <sup>6</sup>*Mattāsaddo* c'ettha ni[m]misanummisanasamkhātam parittakālam vadati, yāva hi kallasariro ekavāram ni[m]misanaṃ<sup>c</sup> karoti, ettakaṃ ekamattānaṃ<sup>d</sup> rassānaṃ pamāṇam. 20

Rassena kālena vattabbattā rassā.

**5 Aññe dvimattā dighā.** Tattha saresu rassehi aññe dvimattā sarā dighā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *ā i ū e o*. <sup>7</sup>Dighena kālena vattabbattā dighā, vuttañ h' etaṃ Vinayaṭṭhakathāyaṃ: "dighan ti dighena kālena vattabbo *ākārādi*, rassan ti tato 25

upaddhakālena vattabbo *ākārādi*" ti; akkharānaṃ hi saṅṭhānābhāvato saṅṭhānavasena digha-rassatā nūpalabbhati, uccāraṇakālavasena pana labbhati.

**6 Sesā addhamattā vyañjanā.** Sarato sesā rassasarato addhamattā *kakārādayo* sabbe akkharā vyañjanā nāma bhavanti, 30

seyyathidaṃ: *ka kha ga gha ña, ca cha ja jha ña, ṭa ṭha ḍa*

<sup>1</sup> = achan<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>2</sup> § 1208. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp 352<sup>cd</sup> (< A III 201<sup>24</sup>; cf. pubbāparaññū Th 1028<sup>a</sup> *et fortasse* pūrvāparayor arthopalabdau, Kātantra I 1: 20). || § 3 Kc 3 ||. <sup>4</sup> V<sup>7</sup>14; cf. Rūp 3, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 206<sup>34</sup>. || § 4 Kc 4 ||. <sup>6</sup> cf. Mmd 4 (C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>28-29</sup>). || § 5 Kc 5 (*vide* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>28</sup> 15<sup>12</sup>) ||. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 610<sup>18</sup>). || § 6 Kc 6, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>28</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm niruttikā. <sup>b</sup> (Bm akkharesu?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> nimmisanummisanam. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vā.



*ḍha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma, ya ra la va, sa ha ḷa aṃ. Kakārādisu akāro uccāraṇattho. Dhī bhū go* ti ādisu saraṃ nissāya, *buddho Bhagavā* ti ādisu pana saraṃ<sup>a</sup> vaṇṇasamudāyaṃ nissāya<sup>1</sup> atthaṃ vyañjayanti pākataṃ<sup>5</sup> karontī ti vyañjanā; saddhammaneruttikā pana<sup>2</sup> "saraṃ janenti ti vyañjanāni" ti vadanti, <sup>3</sup>"sare anugacchantī ti vyañjanāni" ti vedavidū.

**7 Kādi mantā vaggā.** Tesam kho vyañjanānaṃ kakārādayo makāranta vaggā nāma bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: *ka kha ga* 10 *gha ṇa, ca cha ja jha ṇa, ṭa tha ḍa dha ṇa, ta tha da dha na, pa pha ba bha ma.* Tattha paṭhamo kavaggo, dutiyo cavaggo, tatiyo ṭavaggo, catuttho lavaggo, pañcama pavaggo ti pañcavidhā vaggā [C<sup>e</sup> 534<sup>1</sup>]. Vagganti pañca-pañcavibhāgena<sup>4</sup> gacchanti pavattanti (ti vaggā)<sup>b</sup>, vaggiyanti vā 'pañca-pañcavibhāgena ime ṭhitā' ti gamiyanti ñayanti ti vaggā; api 15 ca samūhattho vaggasaddo, evaṃ samūhatthena<sup>c</sup> pi vaggā.

**8 Aṃ im um iti yaṃ sarato paraṃ suyyati, taṃ niggahitaṃ.** Yaṃ saddarūpaṃ *aṃ im um* iti sarato paraṃ hutvā suyyati, taṃ niggahitaṃ nāma bhavati, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"aṃ kevaṭṭagā-masmim ahuṃ kevaṭṭadārako" t' icc<sup>d</sup> ādisu rassattayato paraṃ bindu niggahitaṃ nāmā ti datṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pana sāsānikapa-yogavasena rassasaraṃ nissāya gayhati uccāriyati ti niggahita- 20 tan ti vuccati; karaṇāni vā niggahetvā<sup>e</sup> avivaṭena mukhena sānūāsikaṃ katvā iritan ti niggahitaṃ, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"nig-gahitan ti yaṃ karaṇāni niggahetvā<sup>e</sup> avissajjetvā avivaṭena mukhena sānūāsikaṃ katvā vattabban" ti. Ettha ca "niggahitan" ti sāsane vohāro, saddasatthe pana taṃ "anusvāro" ti<sup>f</sup> vadanti.

**8<sup>A</sup> A ā avaṇṇo · i i ivanṇo · u u uvaṇṇo, te eva yugala<sup>g</sup> savaṇṇā, ekār'-okārā asavaṇṇā.** Savaṇṇā sarūpā: *avaṇṇādinam sesā cha* 30 *cha asarūpā, ekārassa satta tath' okārassa.* Ettha ca *ekār'-okārā* attanā samānakaraṇānam abhāvato asa[mānaka]vaṇṇā<sup>h</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. Rūp 8 = Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*; ns: janenti phrañ<sup>1</sup> añjudhāt [Mmd 16<sup>4</sup>; añju vyatti-gatimhi, (Kt *apud*) Wg § 29: 21] eñ<sup>1</sup> pavattana-gati kui pra eñ<sup>1</sup>; cf. 618 n. f. <sup>3</sup> cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 206<sup>22</sup> [anvag bhavati = anugacchati, Kaiyata]. <sup>4</sup> || § 7 Kc 7 ||. V<sup>92</sup>. || § 8 (Kc 8) ||. <sup>5</sup> Ap 300<sup>19</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. Rūp 10; pt<sup>1</sup> ad Sv I 177<sup>2</sup>). || § 8<sup>A</sup> Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>1-2</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns sassaraṃ. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> CeBemns oṭthena. <sup>d</sup> CeBe ti. <sup>e</sup> Bm niggahitvā (608<sup>12</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Bemns anusvāro; Ce anussāro. <sup>g</sup> Ce yugala<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> CeBemns asavaṇṇā, Bm asamānakavaṇṇā.

ti ca aññehi asamānasutittā asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti; *avaṇṇādayo* pana yugaḷavasena<sup>a</sup> savaṇṇā ti ca aññe sare upanidhāya asarūpā ti ca nāmaṃ labhanti, samānakaraṇattā pana asavaṇṇā ti nāmaṃ (na)<sup>b</sup> labhanti. Tattha savaṇṇā ti samānakaraṇā, samānakkaruppatiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; asa-<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇā ti asamānakaraṇā, asamānakkaruppatiṭṭhānā ti vuttaṃ hoti; *vaṇṇasaddo* c' ettha karaṇavācako daṭṭhabbo, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"vaṇṇa vaṇṇakiriyā-vitthāra-guṇa-vacanesū" ti dhātu dissati; karaṇan ti ca kaṇṭhādi akkharuppatiṭṭhānaṃ vuccati, taṃ hi karonti uccārenti ettha akkharāṇi ti karaṇan ti vuccati — iti <sup>10</sup> samānakaraṇā savaṇṇā, asamānakaraṇā asavaṇṇā. Sarūpā ti samānasutino, asarūpā ti asamānasutino. Ettha ca *rūpa-* saddena suti vuttā, suti ti ca savaṇaṃ vuccati, taṃ ca saddass' eva hoti: suto saddo atthaṃ pakāseti, *rūpasaddo* ca pakāsa- nattho, tathā hi <sup>2</sup>"rūpa rūpakiriyāyan" ti dhātu dissati <sup>3</sup>"rū- <sup>15</sup> payati ti rūpan" ti nibbacanaṃ ca, tasmā pakāsanatthavācakena *rūpasaddena* suti vuttā — iti samānasutino sarūpā, asamāna- sutino asarūpā ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 535<sup>1</sup>]

9 Digho garu. *Ā i ū, bhū dhī mā*<sup>c</sup>.

10 Saṃyogaparo ca. *Valvā, gantā*<sup>d</sup>, <sup>4</sup>"yassa na kkhamaṭi". <sup>20</sup>

11 Asaravyaṇjanato<sup>e</sup> pubbarasso <sup>5</sup>ca. <sup>6</sup>"Sukhaṃ isi; <sup>7</sup>buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi" · <sup>8</sup>buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.

12 Rasso lahu. *A i u, paṭṭhā*<sup>i</sup> vadatu.

13 Asaṃyogaparo ca. <sup>9</sup>Yassa na khamati.

14 Vaggesu paṭhama-tatiyaṃ sithilaṃ. *Ka-ca-ṭa-ta-pā* c' eva *ga- <sup>25</sup> ja-da-da-bā* ca.

15 Dutiya-catutthaṃ dhanitaṃ. *Kha-cha-ṭha-ṭha-phā* c' eva *gha- jha-dha-dha-bhā* ca.

16 Sithilaṃ aphutthaṃ, dhanitaṃ phutthaṃ. Saddasatthaviduno <sup>10</sup>vaggānaṃ phutthattaṃ *ya-ra-la-vānaṃ* isakaṃphutthattaṃ va- <sup>30</sup> danti, sāsanikā pana vaggānaṃ yeva phutthattaṃ ca aphu- tthattaṃ ca vadanti. Ettha ca sāsanikānaṃ matena vaggesu

<sup>1</sup> V1428. <sup>2</sup> V1523. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 45<sup>10</sup>. || § 9 Kc 605 ||. || § 10 pṭ ad Sv I 177<sup>2</sup>, Kc 604 ||. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 107<sup>12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: *casadda phraṇ<sup>3</sup> pādanta* [Piṅgala I 10] kui laṇ<sup>3</sup> yū. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Khp I. <sup>8</sup> (611<sup>16</sup>, 630<sup>4</sup>, 6). || § 12 (Kc 4) ||. <sup>9</sup> cf. 607<sup>20</sup>. || § 14—15 Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>2</sup> (pṭ ad Sv I 177<sup>1</sup>; vide et Uda 312<sup>20</sup>, Sp ad Vin IV 51<sup>20</sup>). || <sup>10</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 64<sup>7</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yugaḷ<sup>10</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mā bhū dhī. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns gantvā. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns assara<sup>0</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bm patati.



yaṃ akkharaṃ sithilākārena thānaṃ phusati, taṃ phuṭṭhaṃ pi samānaṃ sithilākārena phuṭṭhattā aphuṭṭhan ti gahetabbam, evaṃ hi sati na koci tesam virodho.

17 Paṭhama-dutiyāni so ca aghosā. *Ka kha · ca cha · ṭa ṭha · ta*

5 *tha · pa pha, sa.*

18 Tatiya-catuttha-pañcamā ya-ra-la-va-ha-lā ghosavanto. *Ga gha na · ja jha ṇa · ḍa ḍha ṇa · da dha na · ba bha ma, ya ra la va · ha · ṭa.* Saddasatthaviduno niggahitasamkhātassa anu-svārassā<sup>a</sup> pi ghosavantattaṃ icchanti, sāsanikā pana tassa

10 ghosāghosavinimuttattaṃ<sup>b</sup> yeva icchanti.

19 Parapadena sambandhitvā vuttaṃ sambaddham<sup>c</sup>. *Anāthapiṇḍi-kassārāme<sup>d</sup>; 1"nārahat' āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".*

20 Padacchedaṃ katvā vuttaṃ vavatthitaṃ. <sup>2</sup>"Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; <sup>3</sup>na arahati āyasmā Ambaṭṭho".

15 21 Karaṇāni aniggahetvā vivaṭena mukhena vattaṃ vimuttaṃ. <sup>4</sup>"Dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā; <sup>5</sup>kusalā dhammā". — Iti mūlasaṇṇāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Atha sikkhāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

22 <sup>6</sup>Kvacī saṇṇogapubbā ekar'okārā rassā va vattaṃ. *Ettha · seyyo,*  
20 *oṭṭho · sotthi.* Kvaci ti kim: <sup>7</sup>"mañ <sup>8</sup>ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane; <sup>9</sup>putto ty āhaṃ mahārāja".

Katthaci karaṇaṃ thānaṃ ti vuccati, idha pana thāna-karaṇaṃ viśeso daṭṭhabbo: [C<sup>e</sup> 536<sup>1</sup>]

23 Thāna-karaṇa-payatanehi vaṇṇanam uppatti. Thānaṃ kaṇ-  
25 ṭhādini pañca, niggahita-*na-ṇa-na-na-mānaṃ<sup>c</sup>* vā thānabhūṭāya nāsikāya saddhiṃ cha, vagganta-*ya-ra-la-va-ḷe*hi yuttahakā-rassa thānabhūṭena urena saddhiṃ satta. Karaṇaṃ jivhā-majjhādi. Payatanaṃ samvutādikaraṇaviseso<sup>f</sup>. — *Avanṇa-kavagga-hakārā kaṇṭhajā, ivanṇa-cavagga-yakārā tāluja, uvanṇa-*  
30 *pavaggā oṭṭhajā, ṭavagga-ra-lakārā muddhajā, tavagga-la-sakārā* dantaajā, ekāro kaṇṭhatālujo, okāro kaṇṭhotṭhajo, vakāro dan-

|| § 17—18 Kev 9, Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>2-4</sup> ||. || § 19—21 Sv I 177<sup>3</sup> (pt) ||. <sup>1</sup> D I 91 n. 8.

<sup>2</sup> D I 178<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D I 91<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A I 286<sup>9</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Dh<sup>s</sup> p. 14. || § 22 Rūp 5 (C<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>25-29</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> ns:

kvaci | akhyu<sup>1</sup> so || ekapadaṭṭhūpagamanaprayug<sup>2</sup> nhuik ||. <sup>7</sup> J VI 12<sup>21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns: "mañ ce tvaṃ . . . mahārāja" ca so prayug<sup>3</sup> nhuik | sati pi saṇṇogapubbekārakāre kvaci-saddena nivāritatā nānāpadatā ca ||. <sup>9</sup> J I 135<sup>12</sup>. || § 23 Rūp 2 C<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>4</sup>, Mmd 9<sup>24</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns anusvar<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> anussār<sup>o</sup> (606<sup>77</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns ovinimutt<sup>o</sup> (50<sup>21</sup>; 121<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns sambandham. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opiṇḍikass' arāme. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. niggahita-.

<sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns samvut<sup>o</sup>.

toṭṭhajo, niggahitaṃ nāsikaṭṭhānaṃ, vaggantā sakatṭhāna-  
nāsikaṭṭhānaṃ, *ya-ra<sup>a</sup>-la-va-la*-pañcamehi yutto *hakāro* urasiṃ,  
kevalo kaṇṭhajo va, sāsanikappayogato pana *nakāravajjito*:

*ñā-ṇa-na-mehi* saṃyutto tathā *ya-la-va-lehi ho*

sāsane oraso ñeyyo, kaṇṭhajo yeva kevalo: 4 5

*tañ hi · taṇhā nhasāsūmha<sup>b</sup> mughale vulhale<sup>c</sup>* tathā

*avhilo rūlhi* icc ete payogā honti sāsane; 5

jivhāmajjhaṃ tālujānaṃ karaṇaṃ, jivhopaggaṃ muddhajānaṃ,  
jivhaggaṃ dantaṃ; sesā sakatṭhānakaraṇā. Saṃvutattaṃ<sup>d</sup>

<sup>1</sup>akārassa, vivaṭattaṃ<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup>akārādinaṃ *sakāra-hakārānaṃ* ca. 10

— Sarā nissayā, vyañjanā nissitā: pañcatṭhānakkama-nissayā-  
dito akkharakkamo. Etth' etaṃ vadāmi:

<sup>2</sup>pañcannaṃ khalu ṭhānānaṃ paṭipāṭivasena ca  
nissayādippabhedehi pavutto akkharakkamo. 6

— Iti sikkhāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. 15

Atha upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ bhavati:

**24 Pubba-parādini sandhikiriyaopakarāṇāni.** Pubbaṃ paraṃ lopo āga-  
mo saññogo viyogo paranayanaṃ vipariyāyo vikāro viparito<sup>f</sup>  
ca. Paṭhamuccāritaṃ pubbaṃ, pacchā uccāritaṃ paraṃ; <sup>3</sup>sato  
vināso lopo · yassa attho yujjati<sup>g</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 537<sup>1</sup>] saddo ca<sup>h</sup> na 20  
payujjati<sup>i</sup> so pi lopo, aññato vaṇṇāgamanam āgamo; sarāna-  
ntarikānaṃ<sup>j</sup> dvinnāṃ tiṇṇāṃ vā vyañjanānaṃ ekatra saṅgati saṃ-  
yogo, sarato vinibbhogo viyogo; sarena vyañjanena vā eki-  
karaṇaṃ paranayanaṃ, vaṇṇānaṃ heṭṭhupariyatā vipari-  
yāyo<sup>k</sup>, vaṇṇantaratā<sup>m</sup> ekato saṃyogatā ca vikāro, vyañjanānaṃ 25  
sar'-aññāvyañjanattaṃ sarassa c' aññasarattaṃ viparitatā<sup>n</sup>.  
**25 O vā viparito.** Atha vā okāro *viparitasañño* hoti · *ava-*  
*saddassa* viparitatā: *ovadati*.

**26 Uvaṇṇo ca.** Uvaṇṇo ca *viparitasañño* hoti · *avasaddena*  
sambhūtaṃ *okārassa* viparitatā: <sup>4</sup>*uññātaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*"ūhato"* rajo". 30

— Iti upakaraṇasaññāvidhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> ns *suppl.* payatanaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 9<sup>16-17</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Rūp 11 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>7</sup> (: Rūp 13 C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>29</sup>  
= Kaś I 1: 60). || § 25—26 cf. Kc 79 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 94<sup>4-14</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> Sp *ad* Vin IV 6<sup>14</sup>  
(cf. Sp (I) 296<sup>19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Vin III 70<sup>12</sup> S V 50<sup>6</sup> (ns: ūhato avahato | kya eñ<sup>1</sup> ||).  
<sup>a</sup> sic CeBemns; *vide* 609<sup>4-5</sup> (ns: raṅkkharā kui laṇ<sup>2</sup> vajjitasāmañña phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū).  
<sup>b</sup> *dedi*; CeBem nhasāsūmha (nāsa || ... || asūmha ||, ns). <sup>c</sup> (Bm vulhate).  
<sup>d</sup> Bemns saṃvut<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Bm vivitattaṃ. <sup>f</sup> *ita* CeBemns; *vide* 609<sup>27</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sato  
vināso lopo ti yassa attho na yujjati (*ut* paṭham<sup>o</sup> ... na yujjati [609<sup>28-29</sup>] *ślo-*  
*kam efficiat*). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* pana. <sup>i</sup> Bm na yujjati. <sup>j</sup> o: sarānantaritaṇaṃ?  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *h. l.* vipariyayo. <sup>m</sup> Bm vaṇṇantirata. <sup>n</sup> cf. 609<sup>18</sup>. <sup>p</sup> C<sup>e</sup> uppato (Th 675<sup>a</sup>).



Atha padādinam saññāvidhānam bhavati:

**27 Vibhatyantam avibhatyantam vā atthajotakam padam.**

- Catubbidham pi yaṃ vākyam, padato yeva labbhati;  
 gajjam pajjañ ca geyyaṃ ca kacchañ cā ti tad īraye<sup>a</sup>. 7  
 5 Tatra yaṃ cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi-m-abhisamkhatam  
 veyyakaraṇasamkhātam, tam gajjan ti pavuccati; 8  
 gāthāpadena baddhena<sup>b</sup> yaṃ vākyam abhisamkhatam  
 suddhikagāthāmayikam, tam pajjan ti kathiyyati<sup>c</sup>; 9  
 gāthāhi cuṇṇiyeh' eva padehi pi ca samkhatam  
 10 missitvā yaṃ, sagāthattā tam geyyan ti pavuccati; 10  
 gajjādihi tu yaṃ tīhi vimuttan, tam sumedhasā  
 atthakathādikam satthavacanam<sup>d</sup> kaccham abravum. 11  
 Tesu gajjādibhedesu ganthesu pubbaviññuhi  
 sara-vyañjana-vomissavasā sandhī tidhā mato;  
 15 sara-vyañjana-vuttānam vasaṇā pi tidhā mato; 12  
 aparena nayaṇāyam catudhā pi pakāsito:  
 sarasandhi-niggahitasara<sup>e</sup>-vyañjanasandhayo  
 sādharāṇo ca sandhī ti catudh' evaṃ pakāsito. 13  
 Te ca kho, avināsetvā Vinayaṭṭhakathāya hi  
 20 <sup>1</sup>sithilādidasavidham vuttam vyañjanasampadam, [C<sup>e</sup> 538<sup>1</sup>] 14  
 accakkharādi<sup>f</sup> dose vivajjetvā yathāraham,  
 dassetvā saddasampattim atthasampattim eva ca 15  
 chandasampaty-alamkārasampattiñ ca manoramam,  
 chandorakkhāya <sup>2</sup>gāthāsu, <sup>3</sup>cuṇṇiyesu padesu ca  
 25 sukhen' uccāraṇatthāya, porāṇehi pakāsita. 16  
 Tividhassā pi etassa sandhino jinasāsane  
 pubbāparavibhāgādi upakārāya vattati,  
 pubbāparavibhāgādi tasmā vutto mayā idha. 17  
 Api c' ettha dvidhā cā pi samkhepā sandhi icchito:  
 30 padānam padasandhi ca vaṇṇānam vaṇṇasandhi ca; 18  
 tesu <sup>4</sup>"tatrāyam" icc ādi padasandhi ti dipaye,  
 vaṇṇasandhi ti dipeyya <sup>4</sup>"sāhu; khatyā" ti ādikam. 19

|| § 27: Rūp 11 (C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>11</sup>); Nidda (S<sup>e</sup>) I 3<sup>14</sup> = C<sup>e</sup> I 2<sup>19</sup>; *et supra* 15<sup>9</sup> sqq. ||  
<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*vide* Sv I 177<sup>1-4</sup>, Ps (E<sup>e</sup>) II 203<sup>20-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> § 158. <sup>3</sup> § 160. <sup>4</sup> (611<sup>8-9</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gajjam geyyaṃ cā ti taraye. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns bandhena. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suddha-gāthāmayikam tam pajjan ti ca kathiyyati. <sup>d</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns (= kyaṃ<sup>2</sup> gan ca kā<sup>3</sup> ॐ: śāstravacanam); C<sup>e</sup> satthav<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> satthuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> *leg.* -niggahitasandhi-? <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns accakkh<sup>o</sup>; (B<sup>e</sup> akkharādi<sup>e</sup>).

Pubbāpara-padacchedā labbhare padasandhisu,  
pubbāparattamattam va labbhate vaṇṇasandhisu. 20  
Pubbāparam hi paṭhamam sandhikiccam kare budho  
pare saramhi<sup>a</sup> kattabbam pacchā katvā samāsaye. 21

**28 Sarā viyojaye vyañjanam, tañ c' assa pubbe ṭhapeyya.** Tattha 5  
sandhiṃ kattukāmo, yasmā vyañjanena sare paṭicchanne  
kosiyā paṭicchanne asimhi asikiccam va sandhikiccam na  
sijjhati, tasmā <sup>1</sup>"tatrāyan" ti ādisu padasandhivisayesu *latra*  
*ayan* ti ādinā chedam katvā, <sup>2</sup>"sāhu; <sup>3</sup>ekasatam khatyā" (ty  
ā)disu pana vaṇṇasandhivisayesu *sādhu, ekasatam khattiyā* iti 10  
ādinī padarūpāni patitṭhapetvā, sarato vyañjanam viyojaye,  
tañ ca vyañjanam tassa sarassa pubbe ṭhapeyya: *latr āyam*.  
**29 Netabbam asaram<sup>b</sup> parakkharam naye.** Asaram<sup>b</sup> kho netabbam  
vyañjanam parakkharam naye: <sup>4</sup>"sahuppatti, <sup>5</sup>tatrābhirati-m-  
iccheyya; <sup>6</sup>eta-d-avoca; <sup>7</sup>na-y-ime bhikkhū". Netabban ti kim: 15  
<sup>8</sup>"akkocchi mam avadhi mam; <sup>9</sup>buddham saramam gacchāmi"  
ettha pana netabbam na hoti. — Iti Saddanītiyam Sandhikappe  
saññāparibhāsavidhānam niṭṭhitam.

Atha sarasandhividhānam bhavati:

Sandhiyanti ettha padāni akkharāni cā ti sandhi · samhitāpa- 20  
dam<sup>c</sup>, sarānam saresu vā sandhi sarasandhi. Ettha ca sarā-  
desalopakaraṇavasena sādrito sandhi sarasandhi ti vuccati.

**30 Sarā lopam papponti sare.** Sarā kho sare pare lopam papponti  
— ayam vutti. Sarā kho eko pi dve pi tayo pi sare pare  
lopam papponti — ayam adhippāyaviññāpikā anuvutti. [C<sup>e</sup> 539<sup>1</sup>] 25  
<sup>10</sup>"N' asi rājabhaṭo; <sup>11</sup>yass' āsavā; <sup>12</sup>yass' indriyāni"; *yass'*  
*īdisā*; <sup>13</sup>"ajj' uposatho; <sup>14</sup>eken' ūnāni; <sup>15</sup>yass' ete caturo  
dhammā; <sup>16</sup>mam' odanam" ayam akārādisu paresu akāralopo.  
<sup>17</sup>"Sotukām' attha; <sup>18</sup>m' āvuso evarūpam akāsi; <sup>19</sup>catur' itthiyo<sup>d</sup>;  
<sup>20</sup>sabb' ittiyo; <sup>21</sup>tad' utṭhahi; <sup>22</sup>nāganās'-ūrū; <sup>23</sup>rahogatāya tass' 30

|| § 28 (Kc 10) ||. <sup>1</sup> Vin III 16<sup>a</sup> (Sp I 210<sup>1-2</sup>; Kev 10; *supra* 43<sup>12</sup>  
370<sup>22</sup> *infra* 639<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> A IV 11<sup>21</sup> = Pp 71<sup>14</sup> (Sd § 72). <sup>3</sup> J VI 397<sup>1</sup> (Sd § 69);  
*cf.* J V 317<sup>12</sup>. || § 29 Kc 11 ||. <sup>4</sup> *cf.* Saccas 166<sup>c</sup> (: Kv 268<sup>25</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Dhp  
88<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> A I 1<sup>a</sup> (*supra* 43<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> *cf.* J IV 252<sup>16</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Dhp 3<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (607<sup>22</sup>). || § 30 Kc 12 ||.  
<sup>10</sup> Vin I 93<sup>20</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Dhp 93<sup>a</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dhp 94<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin I 102<sup>21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> *cf.* Vin II 285<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> J I 280<sup>3</sup>. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> (190<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vin III 177<sup>13</sup> *cf.* Vin III 167<sup>11</sup>. <sup>19</sup> J VI 25<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>20</sup> Bv 2: 180<sup>a</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J V 301<sup>24</sup>. <sup>22</sup> J V 297<sup>17</sup> VI 457<sup>1</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Ap 529<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> parasaramhi. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns assaram. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns samhitap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns cat<sup>o</sup>.



- evam; <sup>1</sup>avijj'-ogho" ayam ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. <sup>2</sup>"La-  
 bhant' atthe padakkhiṇe; <sup>3</sup>agg'-āhito; <sup>4</sup>tiṇ' imāni"; *adh'-iritaṃ*;  
*is'-utlamo*; *udadh'-ūmiyo*; <sup>5</sup>"no h' etaṃ bhante"; *agg'-obhāso* ayam  
 ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. <sup>6</sup>"Itth' āyam puriso iti"; <sup>7</sup>khaṇant'  
 5 ālukalambāni; <sup>8</sup>mig' īva"; *bhikkhun'-iritaṃ*; <sup>9</sup>"pivaṃ Bhāgiras'-  
 odakaṃ"; *rājin'-ūrū*; *kāmuk' esā*; <sup>10</sup>"bhikkhun'-ovādo" ayam  
 ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. <sup>11</sup>"Ucch'-aggam"; <sup>12</sup>*dhāl'-āyatanāni*;  
*dhāl'-indriyāni*; *dhāl' iritā*; <sup>13</sup>"māt'-upaṭṭhānam"; *dhūt'-ūrū*; <sup>14</sup>"anent'  
 etaṃ Pabbhāvatiṃ"; *vijj'-obhāso* ayam ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo.  
 10 <sup>15</sup>"Vāmūr' addasa sāmikaṃ"; *jamb'-ādini*; *jamb'-issaro*; *jamb' iritā*  
*vālena*; *vadh'-udaram*; *Sarabh'-ūmivego*; *nāganāsūr' esā*; *jamb'*  
*onātā vālena* ayam ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. <sup>16</sup>"Puttā m'  
 atthi dhanam<sup>b</sup> m' atthi; <sup>17</sup>yaṃ m' āsi hadayassitaṃ<sup>c</sup>; <sup>18</sup>yo m'  
 issaro"; *vacanaṃ m' iritaṃ*; <sup>19</sup>"gāthā m' udiritā"; *sobhaṇā m' ūrū*;  
 15 <sup>20</sup>"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotama; <sup>21</sup>t' ete<sup>d</sup> āgantukā bhikkhū;  
<sup>22</sup>laddho m' okāso" ayam ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. <sup>23</sup>"Ur'  
 assa dukkho bhavissati; <sup>24</sup>es' āvuso āyasmā Upanando; <sup>25</sup>tiss'  
 itthiyo"; *calass' itiyo*; <sup>26</sup>"na-y-idha satt' upalabbhati"<sup>e</sup>; *calass'*  
*ūmiyo*; <sup>27</sup>"taṃ kut' ettha labbhā; <sup>28</sup>cattār' oghā savanti te"  
 20 ayam ākārādisu paresu ākārālopo. Evaṃ catusaṭṭhividho  
 pubbasarānaṃ<sup>f</sup> ekekalopanayo bhavati. <sup>29</sup>"Nānādisaṃ yanti;  
<sup>30</sup>vissāsaṃ eyya paṇḍito; <sup>31</sup>sace uppādo heyya" ayam ekasmiṃ  
 sare pare ekakkhaṇe dvinnam pubbasarānaṃ<sup>f</sup> lopo. <sup>32</sup>"Na maṃ  
 puna upeyyāsi" *ajjheyyāsi* ayam ekasmiṃ sare pare ekakkhaṇe  
 25 tiṇṇam pubbasarānaṃ<sup>f</sup> lopo. Imehi dvīhi nayehi saddhiṃ  
 chasaṭṭhividho pubbasaralopanayo<sup>f</sup> veditabbo; imehi chasaṭṭhiyā  
 nayehi vinimmutto<sup>g</sup> añño pāliyaṃ vijjamāno pubbasaralopanayo<sup>f</sup>  
 nāma n' atthi. [Ce 540<sup>1</sup>] Tattha <sup>33</sup>"nasi rājabhaṭo" ti *na asi*  
*rājabhaṭo* ti chedo; <sup>34</sup>"yanti" ti *yā-a-anū* ti vaṇṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭi-  
 30 pāṭiyā tayo sarā labbhanti; <sup>35</sup>"upeyyāsi" ti *upa-i-a-eyyāsi* ti vaṇ-  
 ṇaṭṭhiti, ettha paṭipāṭiyā cattāro sarā labbhanti, tatrāyaṃ gāthā:

<sup>1</sup> D III 230<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* (cf. J V 353<sup>22</sup> 382<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (414<sup>15</sup>). <sup>4</sup> A I 102<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 3<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> As 66<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> J VI 578<sup>17</sup> (ns confert Ap 145<sup>4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 549<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J V 255<sup>13</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Vin V 211<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Vm 172<sup>11</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (: Vm 544<sup>10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Dhpa IV 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J V 301<sup>6</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> Dhpa 62<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> J III 215<sup>3</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 318<sup>29</sup>. <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>20</sup> D I 134<sup>12</sup>. <sup>21</sup> (cf. M I 457<sup>7</sup>; vide Uda 181<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>22</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>23</sup> Vin IV 129<sup>5</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Vin I 214<sup>3</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Ap 609<sup>7</sup>. <sup>26</sup> S I 135<sup>19</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Vin II 284<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>29</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>30</sup> (320<sup>18</sup>). <sup>31</sup> (461<sup>12</sup> etc.). <sup>32</sup> J IV 241<sup>24</sup>. <sup>33</sup> (611<sup>20</sup>). <sup>34</sup> (612<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> As: ti vā pro iti. <sup>b</sup> Bm dhanā (ns confert J V 330<sup>20</sup>, 22 Ja V 331<sup>22</sup>). <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns.

<sup>d</sup> Ce te. <sup>e</sup> S: sattūpalā. <sup>f</sup> Ce Be ns pubbasarā. <sup>g</sup> Bcmns vinimutto (608 n. b).

sarā yanti sare lopam eko dve pi tayo pi vā,  
dhātusamṣaṭṭhasandhim hi<sup>a</sup> sandhāya kathitaṃ idaṃ; 22  
tasmā viññuhi viññeyyaṃ sotūnaṃ kaṃkhadhamṣakam<sup>b</sup>

<sup>1</sup>"n' asi rājabhaṭo; <sup>2</sup>yanti; <sup>3</sup>eyya; <sup>4</sup>heyya" nidassanaṃ, 23

<sup>5</sup>venti<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>lanti. <sup>7</sup>"disā bhanti" viññeyyaṃ <sup>8</sup>santi <sup>9</sup>panti ca 5

<sup>10</sup>ajjheyyāsi <sup>11</sup>upeyyāsi" icc ādi ca nidassanaṃ ti. 24

**31 Paro vā asarūpā.** Saramhā asarūpā paro saro lopam pappoti  
vā: di'po, kaṭi'ṭhi, cakkhu'ndriyaṃ, <sup>12</sup>yassa 'dāni; <sup>13</sup>saññā  
'ti; <sup>14</sup>chāyā 'va; <sup>15</sup>aphalā<sup>d</sup> hoti 'kubbato" aññāni pi yojetabbāni.  
Tatra dīpo ti di'apo<sup>e</sup> ti chedo, dvidhā āpo sandati etthā ti 10  
dipo. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"pañc' indriyāni".

**32 Passarā sarūpo.** Pakārassa sarato paro sarūpasaro lopam  
pappoti vā: <sup>17</sup>"udaṅgaṇe tattha papaṃ avindaṃ", pa-āpan ti  
chedo; <sup>18</sup>"nālaṃ kabaḷaṃ padātave" <sup>19</sup>pa-ādātave ti chedo. Vā  
ti kiṃ: *pādātave*. 15

**33 Kvaci ismā itiss' i.** Ikārato paro sarūpo itisaddassa ikāro  
kvaci lopam pappoti: <sup>20</sup>"i ti ca dan ti ca", i iti cā ti chedo.  
Kvaci ti kiṃ: *i iti saddo*.

**34 Lutte asavaṇṇam.** Saro kho paro sarūpe vā asarūpe vā  
pubbasare lutte kvaci asavaṇṇam pappoti; ṭhānāsannavasena 20  
ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇānaṃ yeva ekār'-okārā honti: <sup>21</sup>"bandhussēva  
samāgamo; <sup>22</sup>atēva me acchariyaṃ"; <sup>23</sup>jineritanayo; <sup>24</sup>"patitaṃ  
māluteritaṃ; <sup>25</sup>saṃkhyān nōpeti vedagū; <sup>26</sup>udakomi va jā-  
taṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>27</sup>"tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi;  
<sup>28</sup>vajjesi kho tvaṃ vāmūraṃ". 25

**35 Sare pubbo.** Parasare lutte pubbo saro kvaci asavaṇṇam  
pappoti; *munelayo, rathesabho, solthi, — muni-ālayo, rathi-  
usabho, su-itthi'* ti chedo. Rathā<sup>28</sup> etesam atthi ti rathino 'rathe  
ṭhitayodhā, usabho viyā ti usabho, rathinaṃ usabho rathe-

<sup>1</sup> (611<sup>26</sup> 612<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (612<sup>21, 20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (612<sup>22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (612<sup>23</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (*vide* 319<sup>9</sup>; ns *cit.* Ps-ṭ *ad*  
M III 25<sup>28</sup> ubi *leg.* paṭiventī). <sup>6</sup> (*vide* 432<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 328<sup>21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (*vide* 441<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (401<sup>16</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> (*cf.* 320<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (612<sup>24, 20</sup>). || § 31 Kc 13 ||. <sup>12</sup> Vin I 180<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vibha 19<sup>5</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhp  
2<sup>1</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Dhp 51<sup>d</sup>. <sup>16</sup> A II 151<sup>1</sup>. || § 32 Sd 43<sup>16</sup>, Ja I 190<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> J I 109<sup>15</sup> (Ja).  
<sup>18</sup> J I 190<sup>3</sup> (Ja). <sup>19</sup> *vide* Ja I 190<sup>8</sup> (*leg.* padātave ti pādātave ...). || § 33 Sd  
42<sup>21</sup>—43<sup>21</sup> ||. <sup>20</sup> Kv 455<sup>30</sup>. || § 34 Kc 14 ||. <sup>21</sup> \*\*\* (Mmd Ce 18<sup>20</sup>). <sup>22</sup> J VI  
529<sup>9</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Kev *proem.* v. 2<sup>a</sup>. <sup>24</sup> \*\*\* (*cf.* Th 754<sup>d</sup>). <sup>25</sup> Sn 749<sup>d</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Nidd I  
18<sup>26</sup>. <sup>27</sup> Khp VI 12<sup>c</sup>. <sup>28</sup> J II 443<sup>11</sup>. || § 35 Kc 16 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Be<sup>m</sup>ns sandhimhi. <sup>b</sup> ita Ce<sup>B</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> saṃkhadho. <sup>c</sup> Ce<sup>e</sup> vanti. <sup>d</sup> (Ce  
saphala). <sup>e</sup> Ce<sup>B</sup>ns di'apo. <sup>f</sup> (633<sup>26</sup>) <sup>g</sup> Ce<sup>B</sup>ns ratho.



sabho, rathe t̥hitānaṃ yodhānaṃ usabhasadiso ti attho. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *ucchu 'va*. [C<sup>e</sup> 541<sup>1</sup>]

36 Pubbasmiṃ dighaṃ. Saro kho paro pubbasmiṃ sare lutte kvaci dighaṃ pappoti; t̥hānāsannavasena rassasarānaṃ sa-  
5 vaṇṇadighattaṃ: *buddh-ānussati*; <sup>1</sup>"saddh' idha"; *v-ūpasamo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *desesi*.

37 Na saṃyogapubbo vinā akār'-ikkhehi tabbhāvaṃ. Saññogato pubbabhūto paro saro pubbasare lutte asavaṇṇaṃ dighaṃ ca na pappoti *akāraṇ* ca *ikkhasaddaṇ* ca vajjetvā: *lok'-uttaraṃ*,  
10 <sup>2</sup>"yass' indriyāni", *saddh'-indriyaṃ*. Vinā akār'-ikkhehi ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"saññā vāssa vimuyhati", <sup>4</sup>*upekkhati*.

38 Ivā pubbākārassa lopo c' iss' e ca. *Ivasaddato* pubbassa *ākā-*  
rassa lopo ca na hoti, taṃlopābhāvena parassa *īkārassa* asa-  
vaṇṇekāro ca na hoti: <sup>5</sup>"latā 'va"; *patinā 'va*.

15 39 Avaṇṇassa c' itimhā. *Itisaddato* pubbassa *avaṇṇassa* ca lopo na hoti, parassa ca *īkārassa* asavaṇṇekāro na hoti: <sup>6</sup>"Sume-  
dho . . . Sujāto cā 'ti; <sup>7</sup>saññā 'ti; <sup>8</sup>rājā 'ti".

40 Hoti kesañci matena<sup>a</sup>. Sakkaṭaganthato<sup>b</sup> *nayaṃ* gahetvā vadantānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ matena taṃ amhehi<sup>c</sup> paṭi-  
20 siddhavidhānaṃ hoti: <sup>9</sup>"latēva vātābhīhatā . . . patinēva kāmīni"; *cattāri lokuttarāni cēti*; <sup>10</sup>*kenaci guṇenēti*; *pabbajjēti*. Pāḷiyaṃ pana idiso nayo n'atthi.

41 Na-mā-dā-vā-smā-tra-ṇhā-tvādināṃ saralope ayy'-aññ'-aggh'-assu-'ssā-  
nam akāro dighaṃ. *Nasaddo māsaddo dāsaddo vāsaddo smā-*  
25 *saddo trasaddo ṇhāsaddo tvāsaddo* ti icc evamādisaddānaṃ avayavabhūtaṃ pubbasarassa<sup>d</sup> lope kate *ayya añña aggha assu assa* icc etesaṃ avayavabhūto akāro saññogapubbatte<sup>e</sup>  
*sati* pi dighaṃ eva pappoti: <sup>11</sup>"n' āyyo so bhikkhu maṃ nippāṭesi<sup>f</sup>; <sup>12</sup>n' aññamaññassa dukkhaṃ iccheyya; <sup>13</sup>kalaṃ  
30 n' āgghanti<sup>g</sup> soḷasiṃ; <sup>14</sup>n' āssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upa-  
saṃkamati<sup>h</sup>; <sup>15</sup>n' āssa corā pasahanti<sup>i</sup>; <sup>16</sup>m' āyyo evarūpaṃ

|| § 36 Kc 15 ||. <sup>1</sup> Sn 182<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (611<sup>36</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Khp VIII 4<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (332<sup>16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J V 452<sup>27</sup> (*leg.* māluvalatā va kānane). <sup>6</sup> Ja I 37<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (613<sup>9</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Sv I 133<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bva Ce 239<sup>28, 21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (*cf.* J V 445<sup>29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin IV 132<sup>27</sup> (*supra* 105<sup>10</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Khp IX 6<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin II 156<sup>6</sup> Vm 234<sup>2</sup>, *cf.* Dh 70<sup>d</sup> *etc.* <sup>14</sup> Vin III 230<sup>7</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 14<sup>10</sup> (*ns cit. et Ap* 344<sup>29</sup>). <sup>16</sup> § 483.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* mate. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakkata<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> *ad. hi*). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pubbasar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saññogapubbe. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nibbāṭesi (105 *n. c.*). <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ms</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> n'aggha. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>ms</sup> upasaṃkami. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns pasāhanti.

akāsi; <sup>1</sup>m' āssu kujjhi bhūmipati; <sup>2</sup>tad' āssu Kaṇhaṃ yuñjanti;  
<sup>3</sup>kad' āssu maṃ assarathā; <sup>4</sup>taṃ kad' āssu bhavissati; <sup>5</sup>sattha-  
hārakaṃ v'āssa pariyeseyya; <sup>6</sup>tasm' āssa hoti saṃvaṇṇanā; <sup>7</sup>tatr'  
āssa karaṇiyaṃ n' atthi; <sup>8</sup>katv' ātra<sup>a</sup>; <sup>9</sup>taṇh' āssa vippahinā".

42 Sassa kvac' ant'-atthānam. Sakārassa saralope kate kvaci anta- 5  
atthasaddānam<sup>b</sup> akāro dighaṃ pappoti: <sup>10</sup>sāntevāsiko, <sup>10</sup>sātham,  
<sup>11</sup>sāthikā dhammadesanā. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>vanantaṃ, sātho  
bhaṇḍam ādāya gato. [C<sup>e</sup> 542<sup>1</sup>]

43 Te-me-pabbatyādīnam essa yo vinā yekārena. Yekāraṃ vajjetvā  
te me pabbate icc ādinam padānam ekārassa sare pare kvaci 10  
yakārādeso hoti: <sup>13</sup>"ty āhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>adhigato  
kho my āyaṃ dhammo; <sup>15</sup>pabbaty āhaṃ Gandhamādane; <sup>16</sup>ky  
āhaṃ; <sup>17</sup>ky āssa vyappathayo assu". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>18</sup>"te  
'nāgatā; <sup>19</sup>puttā m' atthi". || Ettha siyā: vinā yekārenā ti kimat-  
thaṃ, nanu vajjetabbatthānāni bahūni santi ti. | Saccam, idaṃ 15  
pana, ye garū yesaddāvayavass' ekārassa pi yakārattam ic-  
chanti: "yy āssā" ti, tesam vāde taṃnisedhanatthaṃ; pāliadisū  
hi "uyyānan" ti ettha viya uccāraṇavisesābhāvato yy āssā ti  
yakāradvayasāñnogasahitaṃ padaṃ na āgataṃ, ni(s)sañño-  
gapadam eva āgataṃ, tathā hi Aṅguttaranikāye Chanipāte 20  
evaṃ pātho dissati: <sup>20</sup>"so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ duk-  
kaṭam attano daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno vihaññati, tato  
'nuvicaranti<sup>c</sup> naṃ saṃkappā mānasā dukkhā gāme vā yadi  
vāraññe y' āssa<sup>d</sup> vippaṭisārajā" ti ettha ni(s)sañnogapadam  
eva āgataṃ, atthakathāyam pi: <sup>21</sup>"y' āssa<sup>d</sup> vippaṭisārajā ti ye 25  
āssa vippaṭisārato jātā" ti vuttaṃ, ettha ullingapade pi ni(s)-  
sañnogapadam eva āgataṃ; tathā tattha tattha suttappadesa<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>22</sup>"y' āssa<sup>d</sup> te honti anattakāmā" ti ca <sup>23</sup>"y' assu<sup>d</sup> maññāmi  
samaṇe" ti ca <sup>24</sup>"aññaṃ ito y' ābhivadanti dhamman" ti ca  
ni(s)sañnogapadam eva āgataṃ, tattha y' assu<sup>d</sup> ti ye assu, 30

<sup>1</sup> J III 229<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J I 196<sup>7</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 50<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 46<sup>23</sup>... 51<sup>12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 73<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Yama 52<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> vide S IV 136<sup>7-16</sup> et Vin III 119.

<sup>11</sup> (Dhpā I 24<sup>19</sup> Pva 12<sup>4</sup> 16<sup>16</sup> 35<sup>29</sup> etc.). <sup>12</sup> Sn 708<sup>b</sup>. || § 43 Kc 17; 615<sup>15</sup> sqq.: Rūp Cc 8<sup>24</sup> |. <sup>13</sup> M I 13<sup>1</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin I 4<sup>32</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 92<sup>19</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (: J III 206<sup>21</sup>; ns nom. sg. statuit et cit. J VI 265<sup>25</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Sn 961<sup>a</sup> (ns cit. Spk ad S I 178<sup>28</sup> et confert S I 165<sup>4</sup>). <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> (612<sup>12</sup>). <sup>20</sup> A III 354<sup>9-2</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Mp ad loc. (cf. Ps I 67<sup>14</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Nidd I 134<sup>7</sup> (D II 306 n. 3). <sup>23</sup> D II 287<sup>9</sup> (cf. ib. 284<sup>10</sup>). <sup>24</sup> Sn 891<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bem; Cc katvātra post vippahinā. <sup>b</sup> Bm anta-atthos<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bm; B<sup>e</sup> tato anuvicaro; A: tato anucar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Cc y'āss<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns; Bm suttapadesa (s: opadesu?).



y' abhivadanti ti ye abhivadanā ti chedo — iti imassa vise-sassa dassanattaṇ ca "vinā yekārenā" ti avocumha.

44 Ka-kha-ta-tha-da-na-ya-sa-hānaṃ v' od-udantānaṃ. Ka kha ta tha da na ya sa ha icc akkharavantānaṃ padānaṃ anta-bhūtānaṃ okār'-ukārānaṃ sare pare kvaci vakārādeso hoti: <sup>1</sup>"yāvatakv assa kāyo; <sup>2</sup>āgamā<sup>a</sup> nu khv<sup>b</sup> idha; <sup>3</sup>cakkhvāpātham āgacchati; <sup>4</sup>sitaṃ patvākāsi<sup>c</sup>; <sup>5</sup>yatvādhikaraṇaṃ; <sup>6</sup>vatthv ettha vihitam niccam; <sup>7</sup>dvākāre; <sup>8</sup>anvāgantāna<sup>d</sup> dūseyya; <sup>9</sup>yv āyam; <sup>10</sup>sv āssa hoti; <sup>11</sup>svāgatan te; <sup>12</sup>bavhābādho; <sup>13</sup>lavhak-  
10 kharaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"ko attho", attha kho esa. An-taggaṇaṃ kiṃ: savaniyaṃ<sup>e</sup>. "Ka-kha" icc ādinā sarūpuddesena ga-gha-ca-chādinam la-va<sup>f</sup>-lānaṇ ca okār'-ukārā vakārat-  
tam nāpajjanti ti siddham; tena mahāyāgo āsi, yāgu atthi ti ādisu okār'-ukārānaṃ vakārādeso na hoti.

15 45 Na pare pi sare hetu-dhātādinam ussa pāvācane ca. Pāvācane ca porāṇaṭṭhakathāsu ca sare pare pi hetu-dhātusaddādinam ukārassa vakārādeso na hoti: [C<sup>e</sup> 543<sup>1</sup>] hetuttho dhātuttho<sup>g</sup>,  
helindriyāni, khandhadhātāyatanāni; hetuattho, katuattho<sup>h</sup> ti icc evamādinī. Kesañci matena pana <sup>15</sup>hetvattho, <sup>16</sup>dhātvattho, <sup>17</sup>"pañ-  
20 cadhātvaḍiniyamā", katvattho, <sup>18</sup>"api tu<sup>i</sup> khalv ahāsesiṃ"; asso khalo abhidhāvati; <sup>19</sup>Citravādāyo; <sup>20</sup>"bhv-āpānalānilam; <sup>21</sup>ma-  
dhvāsavo" icc ādinī bhavanti, sāsanaṃ pana patvā madhāsavo ti rūpam eva bhavati.

46 Ati-pat'-itinam ti cam. Ati-pati-itisaddānaṃ tikāro sare pare  
25 kvaci cakāraṃ pappoti: accantaṃ, paccakkham, icc etaṃ. Kvaci ti kiṃ: atiodātaṃ, patiuttarati. <sup>22</sup>"iti 'ssa muhuttam pi".

47 Itissa tisaddavyañjano pi. Itisaddassa tisaddavyañjano pi sare  
pare kvaci cakāraṃ pappoti; ettha ca tisaddavyañjano ti tyakārāsāñño<sup>j</sup> vuccati: icc atra. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>23</sup>"sutā ca  
30 paṇḍitā ty amha".

48 Dvisandhitisaṃkhepe niccam ikāralopo, na yattha cam. <sup>24</sup>Dvisan-

|| § 44 (Kc 18) ||. <sup>1</sup>D II 18<sup>14</sup>. <sup>2</sup>DI 108<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup>\*\*\* (Kev). <sup>4</sup>M II 74<sup>17</sup>. <sup>5</sup>DI 70<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup>\*\*\* (Kev). <sup>7</sup>MI 169<sup>9</sup>. <sup>8</sup>J I 454<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup>MI 25<sup>25</sup>. <sup>10</sup>(620<sup>10</sup>); ns cit. Catukāṅguttara (A II 82<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup>J VI 516<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup>SI 94<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup>\*\*\*. <sup>14</sup>Sn 331<sup>b</sup>. <sup>15</sup>Kc 291. <sup>16</sup>Rūp 282 (C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>15</sup>). <sup>17</sup>Saccas 68<sup>a</sup>. <sup>18</sup>\*\*\*. <sup>19</sup>(cf. Kc 350: Upagvādi). <sup>20</sup>Saccas 7<sup>b</sup>. <sup>21</sup>Vin IV 110<sup>16</sup> etc.! || § 46 Kc 19 ||. <sup>22</sup>Vin IV 149<sup>10</sup> (Kev 16). <sup>23</sup>J V 374<sup>5</sup> (infra 617<sup>9</sup> 639<sup>31</sup>). <sup>24</sup>cf. 639<sup>30-31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āgamā. <sup>b</sup> cf. D cod. BP. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns pātvākāsi. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns oḡan-  
tvāna. <sup>e</sup> ita ns (Vsu + anīya); B<sup>m</sup> savaniyaṃ, C<sup>e</sup> sadhaniyaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns li pro  
la va. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> hetattho dhātuttho. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> su. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tyākāro.

dhitisaṃkhepavisaye gamyamāne yattha *itisaddassa tisadda-*  
*vyañjano cakāraṃ* na pappoti, tasmim payoge niccam eva  
*ikāralopo* hoti, na kadāci pi *ikāro* sarūpena tiṭṭhati; esā hi  
*Māgadhābhāsasamkhātassa*<sup>a</sup> pāvacaṇassa dhammatā yadidaṃ  
*itisaddassa ikārena* saddhim *tyakārasaññogassa* asamāgamo.<sup>5</sup>  
 Tasmā 'ity atrā' ti ca padaṃ buddhavacan'-atṭhakathāsu n'  
 atthi. Idaṃ pana niyamasuttan ti daṭṭhabbāṃ. Tass' imāni  
 udāharaṇāni: <sup>1</sup>"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha; <sup>2</sup>sutā ca paṇḍitā ty  
 attha; <sup>3</sup>nāto senāpati ty āhaṃ; <sup>4</sup>yam paṇḍito ty eke vadanti  
 loke; <sup>5</sup>manussattaṃ līngasampatti ty ādinā vuttāni atṭha añ- 10  
 gāni" ti. Tattha paṇḍitā-ty-amhā ti *paṇḍitā iti amhā*<sup>b</sup> ti  
 ādinā chedaṃ katvā kattabbavidhimhi kate dvisandhitisamkhepo  
 nāma sandhivisayo bhavati.

49 Evass' ekāre itiss' aññassa o' issa vo. *Evasaddassa ekāre* pare  
*itisaddassa aññassa* ca saddassa *issa vakāro* hoti kvaci: <sup>6</sup>"itv 15  
 eva coro asim āvudhañ ca; <sup>7</sup>vilapatv eva so dijo; <sup>8</sup>Isigili tv  
 eva<sup>c</sup>; <sup>9</sup>Samantapāsādikā tv eva". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *icc eva*<sup>d</sup>.

50 Ekasmā idhassa dhassa do niccam. *Ekasaddasmā* parassa  
*idhasaddassa dhakārassa* sare pare niccam *dakārādeso* hoti:  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 544<sup>1</sup>] <sup>10</sup>"ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ". Ekasmā ti 20  
 kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"evam idh' ekacco; <sup>12</sup>idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī as-  
 sam"<sup>e</sup>. || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho Ambatṭhasuttasamvañṇanāyaṃ  
<sup>13</sup>"ekam<sup>f</sup> idāhan ti ettha *idā*<sup>g</sup> ti nipātamattaṃ, ekam ahan ti attho"  
 ti vuttaṃ; evaṃ sante kasmā ettha *idhasaddavasena dhakārassa*  
*dakārādeso* kathito ti. | Vuccate: ettha viññūnaṃ kosallajana- 25  
 natthaṃ saddanipphādanavyāpāram upādāya *idhasaddavasena*  
*dhakārassa dakārādeso* vutto; atṭhakathāyaṃ pana <sup>14</sup>"ekam  
 idāhan" ti vuttakāle <sup>15</sup>*idasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> savanato saddanipphāda-  
 navyāpāram anapekkhitvā ariyavohāravasena sutimattaṃ upā-  
 dāya <sup>16</sup>"idā ti nipātamattan" ti vuttaṃ.

51 Yam ivanṇo na vā. Pubbo *ivanṇo* sare pare *yakāraṃ*

30

<sup>1</sup> (616<sup>79</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 375<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J V 360<sup>14</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 267<sup>27</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Thā 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M II 100<sup>8</sup> = Th 869<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J III 302<sup>20</sup> (*infra* 633<sup>13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M III 68<sup>30</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sp I 201<sup>20</sup> 284<sup>21</sup>.  
 || § 50 Kc 20 ||. <sup>10</sup> M I 326<sup>6</sup> (Mvu I 327<sup>6</sup>). <sup>11</sup> cf. M I 449<sup>9</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 12<sup>30</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> Sv I 256<sup>22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 91<sup>11</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (D II 267<sup>22</sup> 270<sup>10</sup>; cf. *etiam* D III 69<sup>19</sup> et Sv  
*ad loc.*). || § 51 Kc 21 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm Magadha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> (Bm amha). <sup>c</sup> Bm t' eva(!). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> icc evaṃ.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm assa. <sup>f</sup> Bm evaṃ. <sup>g</sup> Sv; idan. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns.



- pappoti na vā: *vyākāsi*, *vyākato*, *vyañjanam*, *vyākaraṇam*,  
 1"paṭisanthāravuty assa; 2"dāsy āham parapesikā<sup>a</sup> ahum".  
 Tattha vyākāsi ti *vi-ā-akāsi* ti chedo, *vi*<sup>b</sup> ti ca *ā* ti ca upa-  
 saggā<sup>c</sup>; *akāsi* ti ākhyātikam, idan tu *vi-ā* icc upasaggavasena  
 5 'kathesi' ti atthapakāsane samattham bhavati vyākato ti et-  
 tha *kato* ti padam viya 'kathito' ti atthapakāsane; ettha ca  
 paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu tisu saresu asarūpa/kārato ākārassa<sup>d</sup> lopo  
 daṭṭhabbo. Na vā ti kim: 3"gaṇchām' aham; 4"muttacāgi anud-  
 dhato; 5"tassa puṭṭho viyākāsi<sup>e</sup>; 6"akkharā nam<sup>f</sup> viyañjanam".  
 10 52 Evass' essa ri, pubbo ca rasso. Saramhā parassa *evasaddassa*  
*ekārassa rīkāro* hoti, pubbo ca saro rasso<sup>g</sup> hoti na vā: 7"yatha-  
 r-iva vasudhātalaṇ ca sabbam tatha-r-iva guṇavā supūjaniyo".  
 Na vā ti kasmā: *yathā eva*, *tathā eva*.  
 53 Sare puthassa gāgamo kvaci. *Putha*<sup>h</sup> icc etassa sare pare  
 15 kvaci *gakārāgamo* hoti: 8"puthag *eva*; 9"puthag *ayam*". Kvaci  
 ti kasmā: 10"putha *eva*.  
 54 Pāssa ca, tadanto rasso. *Pāsaddassa*<sup>h</sup> sare pare<sup>i</sup> kvaci *ga-*  
*kārāgamo* hoti, tadanto saro rasso hoti: 11"pag *eva* itarā  
 pajā". Kvaci ti kasmā: 12"pā *eva*".  
 20 55 Oss' u. *Okārassa ukāro* hoti sare pare: *manuññam*.  
 56 Ya-va-ma-da-na-ta-ra-la-hā vā. Sare pare *yakāro vakāro ma-*  
*kāro dakāro nakāro takāro rakāro lakāro hakāro* ime āgamā  
 honti vā: [C<sup>e</sup> 545<sup>l</sup>] 13"na-y-imassa vijjāmayam; 14"yatha-y-  
 idam cittam; 15"ti-v-aṅgikam 16"lahu-m-essati; 17"samaṇa-m-acalo;  
 25 18"d-ubhato vanavikāse; 19"samma-d-eva; 20"atta-d-attham; 21"ajja-  
 d-agge paṇupetaṁ<sup>j</sup>; 22"ciram-n-āyati<sup>k</sup>; 23"ito-n-āyati; 24"yasmā-t-īha

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 376<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J III 413<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ap 535<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> J VI 106<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 38<sup>21</sup>;  
 ns cit. J V 170<sup>3</sup>. || § 52 Kc 22 ||. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (Kev 22). || § 53 Kc 42 ||. <sup>8</sup> (vide § 564).  
<sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> (§ 129). || § 54 Kc 43 ||. <sup>11</sup> J III 111<sup>20</sup> V 222<sup>24</sup> A II 75<sup>26</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin II 281<sup>17</sup>.  
 || § 55 Kev 49 ("anta") ||. || § 56 Kc 35 ||. <sup>13</sup> J II 316<sup>22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> A I 51<sup>10</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Dhs  
 § 161. <sup>16</sup> Dhp 369<sup>b</sup>. <sup>17</sup> A II 86<sup>30</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 497<sup>4</sup>. <sup>19</sup> D I 177<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Dhp 166<sup>c</sup>  
 (Kev). <sup>21</sup> Vin III 61<sup>12</sup> (v. l.). <sup>22</sup> ns: ciram | krā mraḥ<sup>1</sup> mha | n-āyati āyati | lā  
 eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>23</sup> ns: ito | i arap mha || n-āyati | eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>24</sup> (infra C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (cf. 452 n. c). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vl. <sup>c</sup> Bem<sup>ns</sup> upasaggo. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> akārassa.  
<sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> viyākāsi). <sup>f</sup> S: tāsam! (ns: nam gāthāpadam | thui gāthāpud kui ||  
 viyañjanam vi-añjanam | phrac ce tat eñ<sup>1</sup> et cit. Spk: viyañjanan ti jananam;  
 vide tamen quae de gen. pl. [ā]nam attuli 274 n. 4). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puthu (sed vide  
 Kc 49). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ad. ca. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sare sare. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṁ post  
 ito nāyati. <sup>k</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> ciran nāyati.

bhikkhave . . . tasmā-t-īha bhikkhave; <sup>1</sup>sabbhi-r-eva samāsetha; <sup>2</sup>āragge-r-iva sāsapo; <sup>3</sup>cha-ḷ abhiññā; <sup>4</sup>sa-ḷ āyatanam<sup>a</sup>; <sup>5</sup>su-h-uḷu ca; <sup>6</sup>su-h-utṭhitam; <sup>7</sup>h-ev' atthi h-evam n' atthi". Vā ti kasmā: "evam mahiddhiyā esā".

57 Abhiss' abbho. Abhisaddassa sare pare abbhādeso hoti: <sup>9</sup>ab-<sup>5</sup> bhudiritam <sup>9</sup>abbhuggacchati.

58 Adhiss' ajjho<sup>b</sup>. Adhisaddassa sare pare ajjhādeso hoti: ajjha-gamā<sup>c</sup>, ajjhāharati.

59 Te na vā ivaṇṇe. Te ca kho abhi-adhisaddā ivaṇṇe pare abbho ajjho iti <sup>10</sup>vuttarūpā na honti vā: <sup>9</sup>abhicchitam, <sup>9</sup>adhiri-<sup>10</sup> tam. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>abbhiritam, <sup>9</sup>ajjhīnamutlo.

60 Ti ca cam. Ati-pati-itisaddānam tīkāro ca ivaṇṇe pare can ti <sup>11</sup>vuttarūpo na hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>atisigaṇo, <sup>9</sup>atiritam, atilo; patilo; itī ti, itidam<sup>d</sup>.

61 Dvinnam ākār'-ikārānam e[ka]ttam<sup>e</sup> tyādisu. <sup>12</sup>"Ā-iti eti; <sup>13</sup>ayam <sup>15</sup>so sārathi eti". Ākār'-ikārānam ti kiṃ; <sup>14</sup>"paṭicca pana etasmā phalam eti". Tyādisū ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"attham entamhi sūriye"<sup>f</sup>. — Iti Saddanītiyam saraśandhividhānam niṭṭhitam.

62 Sarā pakatikā<sup>g</sup> vyañjane. Sarā kho vyañjane pare pakatirū-pāni honti: <sup>16</sup>"manopubbāṅgamā dhammā; <sup>17</sup>pamādo maccuno <sup>20</sup>padam; <sup>18</sup>tiṇṇo pāraṅgato<sup>h</sup> ahu".

63 Kvaci sare. Sarā kho sarasmiṃ pare kvaci pakatirūpāni honti: <sup>19</sup>"ko imam vijaṭaye jaṭam". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>20</sup>"ko 'mam<sup>i</sup> jīvitam āgamma; <sup>21</sup>ambāyam ahuvā pure". — Sarānam pakatividhānam niṭṭhitam. 25

Atha vyañjanasandhividhānam bhavati:

Vyañjanānam vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhi; api ca

<sup>1</sup> S I 17<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhp 401<sup>b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Thī 516<sup>c</sup> + Ap 31<sup>16</sup> 33<sup>2</sup> etc. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 11<sup>12</sup> (*infra* 639<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Khp IX 1<sup>c</sup> (v. l. Sn<sup>3</sup> p. 25 n. 5). <sup>6</sup> Sn 178<sup>b</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* cf. D I 54<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Khp VIII 16<sup>a</sup> v. l. || § 57 Kc 44 ||. <sup>9</sup> (Kev). || § 58 Kc 45 (*infra* § 132) ||. || § 59 = Kc 46 ||. <sup>10</sup> (§ 57—58). || § 60 (Kc 47) ||. <sup>11</sup> (§ 46). || § 61 Sd 316<sup>15-22</sup> ||. <sup>12</sup> 316<sup>22</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 316<sup>19</sup>. <sup>14</sup> 317<sup>4</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 317<sup>6</sup>. || § 62 Kc 23 ||. <sup>16</sup> Dhp 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dhp 21<sup>b</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\* cf. Dhp 414<sup>c</sup>, S IV 157<sup>9</sup>. || § 63 Kc 24 ||. <sup>19</sup> S I 13<sup>18</sup> (Kev cit. Dhp 44<sup>a</sup>). <sup>20</sup> J VI 17<sup>10</sup>, <sup>12</sup> (*teste* ns). <sup>21</sup> J II 106<sup>4</sup> (Kev cit. Dhp 152<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce cha[āyatanam]. <sup>b</sup> Bm adhissājjho. <sup>c</sup> Bm ajjhāgamo, B<sup>ens</sup> ajjhā-gamā. <sup>d</sup> Bm itipadam. <sup>e</sup> CeBm ekattam; B<sup>ens</sup> ettam. <sup>f</sup> ita h. l. CeBem. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> pakati (= Kc). <sup>h</sup> Ce pāragato. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>c</sup> kv imam; J: ko tam.



vyañjanādesalopakaraṇavasena sādhitō sandhi vyañjanasandhī ti vuccati. [C<sup>e</sup> 546<sup>1</sup>].

- 64 Sarā vyañjane dīghaṃ<sup>a</sup>.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci dīghaṃ papponti: <sup>1</sup>"sammā dhammaṃ vipassato; <sup>2</sup>evaṃ gāme muniṃ care; <sup>3</sup>khanti paramaṃ tapo titikkhā; <sup>4</sup>ty āssa<sup>b</sup> pahinā; <sup>5</sup>sv āssa<sup>b</sup> hoti". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>6</sup>"ty aija"; *ty assa; sv assa.*
- 65 Rassam.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci rassam papponti: <sup>7</sup>"bhovādi nāma so hoti; <sup>8</sup>yathā bhāvi guṇena so; <sup>9</sup>yaṃ kiñci yitthaṃ va hutam va loke". Kvaci ti kasmā: *sammā samādhi.*

- 66 Lopam, tatrākāro ca.** Sarā kho vyañjane pare kvaci lopam papponti, tatra luttatthāne akārāgamo ca hoti: <sup>10</sup>"sa silavā; <sup>11</sup>esa dhammo". Ettha pana *sa ev' attho, esa attho, esa abhogo, <sup>12</sup>esa idānī* ti udāharaṇāni yadi vucceyyuṃ, tāni
- 15** *sarasandhivisayā bhaveyyuṃ; tasmā tāni idha na dassitāni.* Imasmim hi thāne vyañjananimitto sandhi vyañjanasandhi ti adhippeto. <sup>13</sup>vyañjanānaṃ vyañjanesu vā sandhi vyañjanasandhi ti atthasambhavato. Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>14</sup>"so muni" *esa dhammo.*

- 20 67 Parassa dvittam thāne.** Saramhā parassa vyañjanassa dvebhāvo hoti thāne: <sup>15</sup>"idha ppamādo; <sup>16</sup>pabbajjam". Thāne ti kasmā: <sup>17</sup>"idha modati".

- 68 Vagge ghosāghosānaṃ savagge<sup>c</sup> tatiya-paṭhamā.** Vagge kho pubbesam vyañjanānaṃ ghosāghosabhūtānaṃ saramhā yathā-
- 25** *samkhyam savagge<sup>c</sup> tatiya-paṭhamakkharā dvebhāvaṃ gacchanti thāne: paggharati; <sup>18</sup>"es' eva ca<sup>d</sup> jhānaphalo; <sup>19</sup>yatra tthitam na ppaheyya maccu"; viddhamseti, vibbhamati.* Thāne ti kasmā: <sup>20</sup>"dalham gaṇhāhi<sup>e</sup> thāmasā".

|| § 64 Kc 25 ||. <sup>1</sup> Dhp 373<sup>d</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhp 49<sup>d</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dhp 184<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> S II 236<sup>2</sup>; ns: sv āssa laṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi saṇ<sup>1</sup> eṇ<sup>1</sup> | ... || Ekadhītikasut (S II 236<sup>2a</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 145<sup>2-3</sup> 559<sup>2-31</sup>. || § 65 = Kc 26 ||. <sup>7</sup> Dhp 396<sup>c</sup> [- - | v - v | - - | v; *infra* 628 n. 1]. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Dhp 108<sup>a</sup> (J IV 19<sup>27</sup>). || § 66 Kc 27 ||. <sup>10</sup> Dhp 84<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Dhp 5<sup>d</sup>, J VI 288<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (cf. J VI 302<sup>4</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (619<sup>27</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Vm 201<sup>22</sup> (: Sn 723<sup>cd</sup>). || § 67 Kc 28 ||. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> Sn 405<sup>a</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dhp 16<sup>a</sup>. || § 68 Kc 29 ||. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Dhp 128<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J III 334<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. sarā vyañjane dīgham. <sup>b</sup> (Bm assa). <sup>c</sup> Bm savagge; (= mi mi kavag ca sañ nhuik, ns). <sup>d</sup> ita Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> eso vata (= Kcv Cc). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm gaṇhāti.

Ito param vyañjanasandhisu vaṇṇasandhivisaye padacchedo na labbhati, vaṇṇānaṃ pubbāparamattam<sup>a</sup> yeva labbhati · dvinnaṃ padānaṃ ghaṭanābhāvato<sup>b</sup>.

**69 Saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisu vā.** *Yakāra-makāra-nakāra-rakārā-*disu paresu anantare t̥hitānaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ saralopo hoti vā 5  
t̥hāne: <sup>1</sup>"ārāmarukkhacetyāni; <sup>2</sup>ath' etth' ekasataṃ khatyā;  
<sup>3</sup>opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>4</sup>nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi; <sup>5</sup>nānāratne  
ca māṇiye<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>kriyācittāni visati; <sup>7</sup>klesavatthuvasā pana". Vā  
ti kasmā: *khattiyānaṃ ekasataṃ*; <sup>8</sup>"padumāni pupphanti".  
T̥hāne ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>"Suppiyo . . . paribbājako". 10

**70 Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ vidhi.** Imasmiṃ pakarāṇe pāvacaṇānurūpen' eva ādesādividhi bhavati. [C<sup>e</sup> 547<sup>1</sup>].

**71 Animitto pi vā dighādi.** Dighādividhi animitto pi bhavati vā: <sup>10</sup>"nadisatehi va sahā"<sup>d</sup> — abhīlāpamattabhedo esa; <sup>11</sup>"na cā pi apunappunaṃ". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>12</sup>"dukkhā jāti punappu- 15  
naṃ". || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho <sup>10</sup>"nadisatehi va sahā Gaṅgā  
pañcāhi sāgaran" ti pālīkamassa dassanato dutiyapāde vyañ-  
jane pare *sahasaddassa akāro dighaṃ pappoti*, atha kim-  
atthaṃ animittaṃ dighattaṃ vuttan ti. | Na, pāvacaṇasmiṃ  
hi paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena saddhiṃ tatiyapādassa ca 20  
catutthapādena saddhiṃ sandhikiccaṃ vā samāsakiccaṃ vā na  
labbhati · <sup>13</sup>t̥hapetvā niggahitāmhā parassa lopakāraṇā saññoga-  
vyañjanassa visaññogabhāve<sup>e</sup> sandhikiccaṃ; tasmā animittaṃ  
dighattaṃ vuttan ti.

**72 Ho dhassa vaṇṇasandhimhi.** Yathāpāvacaṇaṃ *dhakārassa* 25  
*hakāro* hoti vaṇṇasandhimhi: <sup>14</sup>"sāhu dassanaṃ ariyānaṃ;  
<sup>15</sup>ruhiram assave". Yathāpāvacaṇan ti kiṃ: *dadhiṃ*<sup>f</sup>, ettha  
*dhakārassa hakāre* kate payogo pāvacaṇānukūlo na siyā. Vā  
ti kasmā: <sup>16</sup>"sādhāvuso; <sup>17</sup>maṃsam pi rudhiram pi"<sup>g</sup>.

|| § 69 Sd 372<sup>9</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (371<sup>25</sup> 638<sup>6</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (371<sup>24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 497<sup>28</sup> (*infra* § 533); ns: akhyui<sup>1</sup> nhuik patitapupphāni rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> | ekacce padumā opupphā gaḷitapattā hū so Apadāh-aṭṭhakathā nhañ<sup>1</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> [Ap 16<sup>12</sup>] ||). <sup>4</sup> (491<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 590<sup>19</sup> (ns *cit.* J VI 266<sup>30</sup> V 158<sup>22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Abhidh-av 15<sup>2</sup> (*cf. supra* 516<sup>27</sup>—517<sup>2</sup>; *vide* Uda 155<sup>7</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Abhidh-av 2<sup>33</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf.* Ap 16<sup>11</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D I 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ap 531<sup>4</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 503<sup>19</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh 153<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (630<sup>24</sup>—631<sup>6</sup>). || § 72 Kev 20 = Rūp 27 C<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>8</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>14</sup> Dh 206<sup>a</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J II 276<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> M I 47<sup>28</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Cp I 9; 13<sup>b</sup> (Ja VI 486<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (o: <sup>o</sup>mattattam, *vel* pubbāparattam); B<sup>e</sup> pubbapar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ghaṭṭan<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māṇike. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns; Ap (E<sup>e</sup>): saha. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> obhāva-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dadhi.  
<sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca (= Cp).



Ito param sabbalakkhaṇesu "yathāpāvacanan" ti vattate, katthaci pana "vā" ti vā "kvaci" ti vā yathārahaṃ vattate na vattate ca.

73 To dassa. <sup>1</sup>Tathāgato, <sup>1</sup>gato<sup>a</sup>, <sup>2</sup>sugato, <sup>3</sup>kusilo.

5 74 To tassa. *Dukkaṭṭam, paḥaḷo.*

75 Dho tassa gabbhokkamanāsanne<sup>b</sup> satte. <sup>4</sup>"Gandhabbo ca paccupatṭhito hoti". Satte ti kiṃ: *maggo gantabbo hoti.*

76 Tro ttassa. <sup>5</sup>"Atrajo khetrajo", <sup>6</sup>vatrabhū, <sup>7</sup>gotrabhū. <sup>8</sup>Yathāpāvacanādhikārattā <sup>9</sup>"attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ", *putto, mā-*

10 *sakhellan* ti ca ādisu na hoti.

77 Ko gassa. *Haṭṭhūpakam sisūpakam, kulūpako* <sup>10</sup>khīrūpako<sup>c</sup>. Kvaci *haṭṭhūpagam* icc ādini pi bhavanti.

78 Lo rassa. <sup>11</sup>Mahāsālo<sup>d</sup>, <sup>12</sup>palipanno<sup>e</sup>.

79 Jo yassa. *Gavajo* · <sup>13</sup>*gavayo* vā.

15 80 Bo vassa. *Silabbataṃ, nibbānaṃ.*

81 Ko yassa. <sup>14</sup>"Sake pure".

82 Yo jassa. <sup>15</sup>"Niyam puttam" · *nijam puttam* vā.

83 Ko tassa. <sup>16</sup>"Niyako" · *niyato* vā; <sup>17</sup>"Sumitto nāma nā-mako" · <sup>17</sup>Sumitto nāma nāmato" vā.

20 84 Co tassa. *Bhacco* · *bhattlo* vā.

85 Pho passa. *Nipphatti*, <sup>18</sup>"anantaṃ sabbato-papam"<sup>f</sup>.

86 Dro dassa. *Indriyaṃ*; <sup>19</sup>Rudradāmā<sup>g</sup>; *bhadro* · *bhaddo* <sup>20</sup>vā.

87 Gho khassa. <sup>21</sup>*Nighaṇḍu.*

88 Do jassa. <sup>22</sup>*Pasenadi.*

|| § 73—85 Kev 20 ||. <sup>1</sup> Mp I 110<sup>11</sup>, Bva *ad* Bv 1: 2<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 203<sup>27</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* Tha *ad* Th 147<sup>f</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 266<sup>4</sup> (= tatrūpagasatto, Ps; ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 27<sup>28-7</sup> et Ps-ṭ). <sup>5</sup> Ja I 135<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (78<sup>15-12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (77<sup>20</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (621<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dhṛp 161<sup>b</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ud 76<sup>7</sup> v. l. (Uda 368 n. 3; *sed* - - -). <sup>11</sup> Pj II 313<sup>2-3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vm 49<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Ja VI 277<sup>27</sup> (*et* Ja V 406<sup>20</sup>, *ubi leg.* gavajā ti gavayā). <sup>14</sup> J VI 505<sup>16</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Khṇ IX 7<sup>a</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vibh 2<sup>5</sup> *et* v. l. (*vide* As 361<sup>28</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Mhv 5: 213<sup>d</sup> *et* v. l. <sup>18</sup> D I 223<sup>12</sup> (Sv; pipanti etthā ti papam, pakārassa bhakāro kato; ita [-bh-] *ubique scribitur*, pṭ *etiam* = samantato pabbassaram). <sup>19</sup> Vjb *ad* Sp (I) 297<sup>25</sup>. <sup>20</sup> ns *ad.*; bassu bro || brahā chatto, brahā pavaddhakāyo, brahāraññaṃ | i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> || nā-tānaṃ no || Nāṭike Nāṭike viharati... [Trenckner *ad* M I 205<sup>15</sup>] | dosinā ratti... dosehi itā apagata... Mūlapaṇṇāsaṭṭikā [*ad* Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 250<sup>28</sup>] || mo passa || pariyādo(i) || i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>1</sup> chui ||. <sup>21</sup> pṭ *ad* Sv I 247<sup>22</sup> (*ubī* Vkhadi bhedane). <sup>22</sup> ns *cit.* Uda 104<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBem; B<sup>ns</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gabbhokkamāsanne. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns (= khīrūpago | nui<sup>1</sup> cui<sup>1</sup> nvā<sup>3</sup> āy || ns; cf. dhenupaga, Vm 163<sup>4</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Ce ośaḷo (= Kev Ce). <sup>e</sup> (Ce palipantho). <sup>f</sup> (Ce -pabham = D E<sup>c</sup>). <sup>g</sup> *vide* Sp; Ce B<sup>emns</sup> Dudradāmā.

89 Paññatti-paññāsanaṃ ñhassa ṇṇo. Paññatti · paññatti vā, paññāsaṃ · paññāsaṃ vā.

90 Pañcavisatiyā pañcassa paṇṇo. Pañnavisati · pañcavisati vā.

91 Ño nassa. Pañidhānaṃ, pañidhi, <sup>1</sup>pañipāto<sup>a</sup>.

92 Ñassa ca no. Taluno · taruṇo vā; <sup>2</sup>"kalunaṃ paridevayi; <sup>3</sup>karuṇaṃ giram udirayum".

93 Dho dassa. <sup>4</sup>Kammāsadhammaṃ.

94 Vo yassa. Āyudhaṃ · āyudhaṃ vā.

95 Āyussa yassa vo paṇṇattiyam. <sup>5</sup>"Dighāvukumāro". Paññattiyān ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"dighāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro". 10

96 Lassa lo. <sup>7</sup>Sihaḷo, <sup>7</sup>garuḷo.

97 Do kassa. <sup>8</sup>Sadattthapasuto.

98 Po massa. <sup>9</sup>"Cirappavāsīṃ purisaṃ; <sup>10</sup>hatthippabhinnam viya amkusaggaho".

99 Vanappatissa passa mo. <sup>11</sup>Vanampati · vanappati vā. Atha vā: 15

99<sup>A</sup> patimhi <sup>12</sup>vanākāro amaṃ: vanampati.

100 Po vissa vassa ca. <sup>13</sup>Pacessati · vicesati vā; <sup>14</sup>paccapekkhaṇā · paccavekkhaṇā vā.

101 Vo passa. <sup>15</sup>Kāvaññaṃ.

102 Vuttāvuttānaṃ vyañjanānaṃ aññavyañjanattam pi. Iminā lak- 20  
khaṇena sesāni jalābu-sannistvasaddādāni anekasatāni udā-  
haraṇāni sādhetabbāni. Tattha jalābū ti jarāyusaddaṃ pati-  
tṭhapetvā, <sup>16</sup>rakārassa lakāre kate, <sup>17</sup>yakārassa ca bakāre kate  
jalābū ti rūpaṃ sijjhati: <sup>18</sup>jarāṃ jiraṇaṃ bhedaṃ yāti upeti ti  
jalābu · gabbhaseyyakasattānaṃ<sup>b</sup> paliveṭhanāsayo. <sup>19</sup>Sannistva- 25  
sadde pana sannisidasaddaṃ patitṭhapetvā dakārassa vakāre  
kate sannistvo ti rūpaṃ sijjhati.

<sup>1</sup> ns cit. Sv I 231<sup>28-29</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (: J VI 551<sup>26</sup>, 498<sup>18</sup>, 513<sup>15</sup> Cp I 9: 54<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> Cp I 9: 33<sup>b</sup> (ns: ra kui la pru mha ṇa kui na pru | ra kui la ma pru so<sup>1</sup>

ṇa kui na ma pru ra ||). <sup>4</sup> Sv (Se II 102<sup>2-20</sup>) ad D II 55<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin I 343<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Pj II 239<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (432<sup>5-8</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhpa III 160<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhp 219<sup>a</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhp 326<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> vide

Ja III 399<sup>15</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = vanasaddā eñ<sup>1</sup> a sañ, ns. <sup>13</sup> Dhp 44<sup>a</sup> 45<sup>a</sup>; 44<sup>d</sup> 45<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> 454 n. 16. <sup>15</sup> Ap 134<sup>12</sup> cod. S<sup>2</sup>? (ns ad.: abhayaṇvārā ime samaṇā [Vin I

75<sup>12</sup>; a + bhaya + upa + Vram, Sp < M I 319<sup>2</sup>] kui lañ<sup>3</sup> thut). <sup>16</sup> (§ 78).

<sup>17</sup> (§ 94 + 80). <sup>18</sup> (cf. Nirukta X 39: jarāyā yūyate); ns: jalaṃ kalalodakaṃ

avati rakkhati ti jalābu, jalapubbo avā rakkhaṇe [cf. V842] | i sui<sup>1</sup> pru mū |

ra-ya kui la-va pru bhvay ma rhi ||. <sup>19</sup> (384<sup>28</sup>—385<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Be<sup>ms</sup>ns pañipāto. <sup>b</sup> Be<sup>e</sup> seyyasattānaṃ.



103 Eḷato mukhassa mūgo. <sup>1</sup>Eḷamūgo. Atha vā 103<sup>A</sup> mukhassa mūko: eḷamūko · eḷamūgo vā. [C<sup>e</sup> 549<sup>1</sup>].

104 Taya-dayānaṃ<sup>a</sup> saññogo cayuga-jayugaṃ. Jaccandho, yajj evaṃ, hīnajaṃ, <sup>2</sup>"na jaccā vasalo hoti", yathābhuccaṃ, <sup>5</sup>paṇḍiccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ; <sup>3</sup>"āsaṇaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ", sohaṇṇaṃ, <sup>4</sup>vajjaṃ <sup>5</sup>dajjaṃ, <sup>6</sup>"nājjo maññe sandanti". Atha jātiandho, yadi evaṃ, hīnajaṃ, <sup>7</sup>paṇḍitiyaṃ <sup>8</sup>paṇḍiccayaṃ<sup>b</sup>, <sup>9</sup>kukkuc-cayaṃ<sup>b</sup>, nadiyo ti rūpantarāni pi dissanti. Idha na bhavati: <sup>10</sup>"putto ty āhaṃ; <sup>11</sup>paṭisanthāravuty assa; <sup>12</sup>atha<sup>c</sup> vissasate 10 tyamhī" ti ādisu.

105 Nassa niggahitā<sup>d</sup> ta-yānaṃ eko co. <sup>13</sup>Ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ.

106 Thaya-dhayaṇaṃ [c]hayauga-[j]jhayugaṃ. <sup>14</sup>"Bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ; <sup>15</sup>yadi vā taccho<sup>e</sup> yadi vā ataccho"<sup>e</sup>; bojjaṇṇo, dummejjhaṃ, <sup>16</sup>"nāññatra bojjaṇṇa tapasā", bojjaṇṇa ti bodhiyā ti padaṭṭhiti. 15 Idha na bhavati: <sup>17</sup>"tiṇa<sup>f</sup>-latāni osadhyo".

107 Ta-thānaṃ [t]thayugaṃ. Atthakathā · atthakathā vā, <sup>18</sup>"duk-khassa pīḷanaṭṭho samkhataṭṭho; <sup>19</sup>annaṃ<sup>g</sup> annaṭṭhikassa; <sup>20</sup>aṭṭhi-katvā suṇeyya". Kvaci na bhavati: atthasaṃvaṇṇanā, attharaso ti.

108 Ka-yānaṃ kayugaṃ, jayugaṇ ca. Nepakkaṃ, <sup>21</sup>"Mahānāmo 20 Sakko; <sup>22</sup>bhisakkassa idan ti bhesajjaṃ". Atha <sup>23</sup>Sakyā Sākiyā ti rūpantarāni pi dissanti.

109 Caya-jayaṇaṃ cayuga-jayugaṃ. Paccati, pavuccati; palujjati, bhojjayāgu.

110 La-yānaṃ layugaṃ. Vipariāso · vipallāso, vipariatthaṃ · vipal- 25 latthaṃ, <sup>24</sup>pattakallaṃ, kosallaṃ. Kvaci na bhavati: sumañ-galyaṃ.

111 Va-yānaṃ bayugaṃ. Vedhabbaṃ · vedhavyaṃ vā.

<sup>1</sup> (Mp ad A III 137<sup>10</sup>, Ja III 347<sup>10</sup> VI 357<sup>24</sup>, Pj II 124<sup>10</sup>) Ps I 118<sup>7-12</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Sn 136<sup>a</sup>, <sup>3</sup> D II 240<sup>10</sup>, <sup>4</sup> (388<sup>26</sup>), <sup>5</sup> (370<sup>6</sup>), <sup>6</sup> A IV 394<sup>a</sup>, <sup>7</sup> vide n. 8, <sup>8</sup> J VI 418 [- - - vel - - - ! cf. 285 n. (8) 10], <sup>9</sup> (Pj Index s. v.), <sup>10</sup> (608<sup>21</sup>), <sup>11</sup> (618<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> (274<sup>20</sup>), <sup>13</sup> Vm 331<sup>19</sup> (mh: yathā bhisaggam [vide 624<sup>20</sup>] eva bhesajjaṃ evaṃ ākāsānantam eva āk<sup>o</sup>, saṃyogaparassa cakāraṃ katvā), <sup>14</sup> D I 190<sup>9</sup>, <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>16</sup> S I 54<sup>3</sup> (supra 201<sup>22</sup>), <sup>17</sup> J VI 555<sup>3</sup>, <sup>18</sup> Paṭis I 118<sup>19</sup>, <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>20</sup> J V 151<sup>12</sup>, <sup>21</sup> A I 26<sup>10</sup>, <sup>22</sup> cf. § 708 (C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>26</sup>), <sup>23</sup> (Sn 685<sup>c</sup> . . . 695<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>24</sup> ns: sakattha nhuik ṇyapaccañ<sup>3</sup> hū lui | I kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> "pattakālam eva pattakallaṃ" hū so Kañkhā nhuik [Kkh C<sup>e</sup> 41<sup>a</sup> ad Vin I 102<sup>24</sup>] sakatthe ṇyapaccayaṃ katvā saṃyogapararassavasena | thañ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> tya-dyānaṃ), <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns, <sup>c</sup> Bm ati-, <sup>d</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> niggahitaṃ, <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (a)kaccho, <sup>f</sup> (cf. 230 n. 3), <sup>g</sup> Bm om.

- 112 Syo sayugam. <sup>1</sup>Porissam, atha <sup>1</sup>porisiyan ti <sup>2</sup>rūpantaram pi dissati. Kvaci na bhavati: ālasyam.
- 113 Gyo gayugam. <sup>3</sup>Dobhaggam. Kvaci na bhavati: odaggyam.
- 114 Pyo payugam, po ca. <sup>4</sup>"App ekacce; <sup>5</sup>app ekadā", sārūpam; <sup>6</sup>"dipā", dipicammaparivāritā ti attho. 5
- 115 Ghyo (g)gho. <sup>6</sup>"Veyyagghā", vyagghacammaparivāritā ti attho.
- 116 Tyo cayugam. <sup>7</sup>Vyāvaṭṭassa bhāvo veyyāvaccam. Kvaci na bhavati: <sup>8</sup>pāribhatyam. [C<sup>e</sup> 550].
- 117 Nyo ñayugam, ñyo ca. Āniāyo <sup>9</sup>aññāyo, <sup>10</sup>ākiñcaññam, gelaññam; <sup>11</sup>sāmaññam. Kvaci na bhavati: ānañyam. 10
- 118 Bhyo bhayugam. <sup>11</sup>Osabbham.
- 119 Mayugam myo. <sup>11</sup>Opammam, sokhummam.
- 120 Tisu vyañjanesv eko sarūpo lopam. <sup>12</sup>"Mocesi<sup>a</sup> ekasatam khatye", aggāgāram. Sarūpo ti kim; <sup>13</sup>"evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti". 15
- 121 <sup>14</sup>Matantare <sup>15</sup>u-du-nito param dvibhāvam sadisattena. Ācariyānam matantare u-du-niropasaggato param vyañjanam sadisattena dvibhāvam pappoti: <sup>16</sup>"ukkāsi", <sup>17</sup>ukkāso; dummano, dukkaram; nissoko, nikkamkho.
- 122 Phutthakkharasaññoge pubbam aphutthattam. Uḷhito, ugghāti; 20 dubbhāsilam, dubbhikkham; niddhano, nibbhayam.
- 123 Aphutthakkharasaññoge param kvaci phutthattam. Nikkhamati, <sup>18</sup>"apidhānam nipp(h)atati<sup>b</sup>"; <sup>19</sup>nitt(h)araṇatthāya; <sup>20</sup>so 'mhi etarahi . . . kantāram nitt(h)inno". Kvaci ti kim: <sup>21</sup>"tam ve na ppasahati Māro; <sup>22</sup>uttaranti mahānadim". 25

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (ns ad. porissam, cit. Abh 269<sup>d</sup> 885<sup>d</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: i nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> dobhaggiyam hu rup athū<sup>3</sup> thañ eñ<sup>1</sup> | kaphābhijātī ti apāyā vuccanti manussesu ca dobhaggiyam | tikkādvāra ||. <sup>4</sup> D I 118<sup>27</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S I 162<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J V 259<sup>8</sup> (Ja). <sup>7</sup> cf. Rūp 371 (C<sup>e</sup> 159<sup>12</sup>); ns: i nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> veyyāvaṭṭiyam hu rup athū<sup>3</sup> thañ eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Vibha 338<sup>16</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ns: ā-ni-āyo kā<sup>8</sup> pud phrat || aññāyo kā<sup>3</sup> pud cap || samyug nhoñ<sup>3</sup> rā ā kui rassa pru || āniāyo aññāyo || ariya-maṇ || et cit. Ps I 236<sup>6</sup>; cf. aññāya aparaddha et ñāyāparaddha Nidda ad Nidd I 300<sup>9</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (ns ad. ākiñcañnam, cit. Sn 1070<sup>a</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Kev 271. <sup>12</sup> Ja I 46<sup>23</sup> (ns: "Cariyāpiṭake"). <sup>13</sup> Sn 891<sup>c</sup>. <sup>14</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> alui athū<sup>2</sup> nhuik | [Rūp 40 C<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>9</sup>]. <sup>15</sup> [~ ~ ~ ~ ~ || ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ||]. <sup>16</sup> M II 4<sup>35</sup>. <sup>17</sup> = thit lan<sup>1</sup> khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>18</sup> Vin I 203<sup>30</sup>. <sup>19</sup> A II 200<sup>16</sup> + S I 193<sup>16</sup>. <sup>20</sup> D I 73<sup>9</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dbp 8<sup>c</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Bv 2: 74<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns pro mocesiṃ [metr. mocesi<sup>1</sup>]; Ja: mocayim ekasatam khattiye. <sup>b</sup> CeBemns nippatati (= kyap eñ<sup>1</sup> kya eñ<sup>1</sup>); Vin: nipatati (sed cf. Vin II 151<sup>1</sup>).



124 Visabhāgasaññoge eko ekassa sabhāgattam. *Pariesanā* · <sup>1</sup>paygesanā, <sup>2</sup>nābhiyo · <sup>3</sup>nabbho, <sup>4</sup>osabbham<sup>a</sup>.

125 Jātiyā jacco kvaci vyañjane. *Jātisaddassa jaccādeso* hoti kvaci vyañjane pare: *jaccabadhiro* · *jātibadhiro* vā, *jaccajālo* · *jātijālo* vā. Idha *vyañjanaggahaṇam* 'jaccandho ti ādisu saraparattā anena lakkhaṇena *jātisaddassa jaccādeso* na hoti' ti dassanattam. Imasmim pakaraṇe kānici udāharaṇāni pubbalakkhaṇena siddhāni pi vidhinānattadassanena sotūnam paramakosalluppādanatthañ c' eva <sup>4</sup>'pajjunnagatikāni<sup>b</sup> pi lak-  
10 khaṇāni honti' ti dassanattahañ ca vuttāni ti na punaruttidoso avagantabbo; yasmā ca nīti nāma nānappakārena kathitā yeva sobhati, ayañ ca sāsane saddhammanīti, tasmā pi nānappakārena kathitā ti na punaruttidoso.

126 Avass' o. *Ava* icc etassa okārādeso hoti kvaci vyañjane  
15 pare: <sup>5</sup>"andhakārena onaddhā", *ovadati*, *osānam*, *vosānam*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *avasussatu*<sup>c</sup>, *avasānam*. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*avayāgamanam*, *avekkhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 551<sup>1</sup>].

127 Evaṃ-khvantare viyassa vyā. *Evaṃsadda-khosaddānam* antare tthitassa *viyasaddassa vyādeso* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"evaṃ vyā kho aham  
20 bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi", <sup>8</sup>"evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho.

128 Vācāya vyo pathe. *Vācāsaddassa vyo* hoti *pathasadda* pare: *vyappatho*. <sup>9</sup>"Vyappatho ti vacanapatho, vācā eva<sup>d</sup> aññesam pi dīṭṭhānugatim āpajjantānam pathabhūtattā<sup>e</sup> vyappatho ti  
25 vuccati".

129 U vyañjane puthass' anto. *Putha* icc etassa anto saro vyañ-  
jane pare *ukāro* hoti: *puthujjano*, <sup>10</sup>"puthubhūtam"<sup>f</sup>. Vyañjane ti kiṃ: *putha ayaṃ*.

130 Kvac' okārāgamo. Kvaci okārāgamo hoti vyañjane pare:  
30 <sup>11</sup>"parosahassam <sup>†</sup>bhikkhusamgham<sup>g</sup>; <sup>12</sup>jīva tvaṃ sarado sa-

|| § 124 Sd 372<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Vv 745<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 201<sup>8</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (625<sup>11</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = re rhi re mai<sup>1</sup> ma nai<sup>1</sup> ca pā vā so muigh<sup>2</sup> ala<sup>3</sup> rhi, ns (Sīradeva § 90, Paribhāṣeṇus § 111); cf. § 647. || § 126 Kc 50 ||. <sup>5</sup> Dh 146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns: avayāgamanam avayāgamanam | lā khrañ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin IV 138<sup>39</sup> (*vide ib.* 134<sup>11</sup> II 25<sup>39</sup>; S III 110<sup>4</sup>) = M I 130<sup>17</sup> (256<sup>39</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 103<sup>11</sup>; ns *cit.* et Ps I 150<sup>1</sup> (jaññam jaññam vyā ti pi vā pātho) et Spk-ṭ ad S IV 78<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sp ad Vin IV 216<sup>1</sup> (: As 324<sup>39</sup>). || § 129 Kc 49 ||. <sup>10</sup> D II 106<sup>19</sup>. || § 130 Kc 36 ||. <sup>11</sup> S I 192<sup>39</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J II 16<sup>13</sup> (*infra* 646<sup>39</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> osabbho. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tannāgatikāni). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> avasissatu (*vide* M I 481<sup>2</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Sp: yeva hi. <sup>e</sup> Sp: obhūtato. <sup>f</sup> ns obhūta. <sup>g</sup> S: bhikkhūnam, Kcv: bhikkhusatam.

taṃ". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>1</sup>"etha passath' imaṃ lokam; <sup>2</sup>andhībhūto<sup>a</sup> ayam loko". || <sup>3</sup>Ācariyā pana okārena sahā pi gākārāgamaṃ icchanti, te <sup>4</sup>"atippag-o-kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritun" ti udāharanti. | Ayam pana asmākaṃ ruci: *pagosaddo pātosaddena samānattho nipāto ti daṭṭhabbo*, tenāhu aṭṭha-<sup>5</sup> kathācariyā: <sup>6</sup>"atippago ti ativiya pāto ti attho" <sup>6</sup>ti.

**131 Napumsake taṃsaddādinam niggaḥitaṃ vyañjane nissaram takāram, (so)<sup>b</sup> ca sassaram dakāram kvaci gāthāyaṃ.** <sup>7</sup>"Yad icchase tvaṃ tada te samijjhatu; <sup>8</sup>na brāhmaṇass' etada kiñci seyyo", ettha hi <sup>9</sup>"taṃ te' ti chedo, <sup>10</sup>'etaṃ kiñci' ti ca. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup><sup>11</sup>"na taṃ jitaṃ sādhujitaṃ; <sup>12</sup>etaṃ maṅgalaṃ uttamaṃ".

**132 Adhiss' ajjho.** *Adhi* icc etassa vyañjane pare kvaci *ajjhāde*-so hoti, so ca kho gāthāyaṃ daṭṭhabbo: <sup>13</sup>"agāraṃ ajjha so vasi", 'adhi so āvasi'<sup>c</sup> ti chedo; tatha *ajjhasaddaṃ āvasi*-saddena sambandhitvā attho vattabbo. <sup>14</sup>"sace agāraṃ ajjhā-<sup>15</sup>vasati" ti pālidassanato, vicitranaayaṃ hi Bhagavato pāva-  
canam.

**133 Addho bhūmaye pare.** *Adhi* icc etassa *bhūdhātumaye* pare kvaci *addhādeso* hoti: *addhabhūto addhabhavi*: <sup>15</sup>"cakkhu<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ; <sup>16</sup>kiṃ su sabbam<sup>e</sup> addhabhavi... <sup>20</sup>nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *adhibhūto adhibhavi*. — Iti Saddanītiyaṃ vyañjanasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 552<sup>1</sup>].

Atha vomissasandhividhānaṃ bhavati. Missibhūtānaṃ sara-  
vyañjanādinam sandhi vomissasandhi; tathā hi saravyañjana-<sup>25</sup>  
niggaḥitādesalopakaraṇavāsena sādhitō sandhi vomissasandhi  
ti vuccati, so eva saravyañjananiggaḥitādesalopaviparītādivasena  
anekasaṅgahattā sādharāṇasandhi ti ca vuccati, tathā so

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛ 171<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhṛ 174<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Kaccāñ<sup>3</sup>-charā tui<sup>1</sup>, ns [Kev 36 + Mmd]. <sup>4</sup> D I 178<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Sv ad D III 1<sup>6</sup> (+ pt). <sup>6</sup> ns: *atippago* kui 'ativiya pāto' bhvañ<sup>1</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> *atīto pātosaddassa pago* hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> sut tañ ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> J IV 404<sup>11</sup> (cf. tadam ahaṃ, Ud 80<sup>13</sup> et Pj II 701<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhṛ 390<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja IV 404<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhṛ IV 148<sup>9</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 313<sup>28</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Khṇ V 2<sup>d</sup>, . . . 11<sup>d</sup>. || § 132 Kc 45 (*supra* § 58) ||. <sup>13</sup> Bv 5: 22<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 202 n. e., 481 n. 12; CPD s. vv. aṭṭhārasavassa aṭṭhāsītihattha aṭṭhitapadhāna). <sup>14</sup> D I 88<sup>32</sup>. || § 133 Sd 79<sup>9-16</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> S IV 21<sup>2</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S I 39<sup>3-6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns (= Dhṛ cod. Br). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns [cf. ajjhāvasati], *re vera* avas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita h. l. CeBmns; B<sup>e</sup> cakkhum. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> sabba).



eva gāthāsu <sup>1</sup>chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ vuttianurakkhaṇatthaṃ  
ca <sup>2</sup>cunṇiyapadesu sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ lopāgamādivasena sā-  
dhitattā vuttasandhī ti ca vuccati. Kiñcā pi te tividhā san-  
dhayo nāmato visuṃ vuttā, tathā pi sarasandhi-vyañjanasan-  
5 dhisu yeva saṅghaṃ gacchanti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

134 Ekāro akāraṃ ikāraṃ<sup>a</sup> gāthaṃ<sup>b</sup> patvā. Ekāro akāraṃ  
pappoti, ikāraṃ vā, kvaci gāthaṃ patvā: <sup>3</sup>"akaramhasa te  
kiccaṃ; <sup>4</sup>okkantāmasi<sup>c</sup> bhūtāni; <sup>5</sup>idha hemantagimhisu". Kvaci  
ti kimatthaṃ: gāthāyaṃ pi katthaci visaye ekāro akāraṃ na  
10 pappoti ti dassanatthaṃ. Gāthan ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>hemantagimhesu.

135 Saññutto vyañjano visaññogo. Saññutto vyañjano gāthaṃ  
patvā kvaci visaññogo hoti: <sup>7</sup>"puttānaṃ hi vadho dukho;  
<sup>8</sup>vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ; <sup>9</sup>nirayamhi apaccisaṃ". Gāthan  
ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"dukkhā vedanā". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"na dukkhaṃ  
15 ahinā daṭṭhaṃ; <sup>12</sup>ahaṃ pure saṃyamissaṃ".

136 Asaññogo sasaññogo<sup>d</sup> ca. Asaññogo vyañjano gāthaṃ patvā  
kvaci sasaññogo hoti: <sup>13</sup>"dhammo pāpeti suggaṭiṃ". Gāthan ti  
kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"suggaṭiṃ saggam lokam upapanno". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"ito  
bho suggaṭiṃ gaccha".

20 137 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā paṭi patissa. Paṭi icc etassa sare vā  
vyañjane vā pare kvaci paṭiādeso hoti: <sup>16</sup>"paṭaggi<sup>c</sup> dātabbo",  
<sup>17</sup>paṭihaññati. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>patilīyati, <sup>19</sup>patirūpadesavāso ca".  
138 Niggahitaṃ vagge vaggantaṃ vā. Niggahitaṃ vaggakkhare  
pare yathāsakaṃ vaggantaṃ vā pappoti: <sup>20</sup>Dipaṅkaro, <sup>21</sup>"dham-  
25 māṇ care sucariṭaṃ; <sup>22</sup>lokassa saṇṭhiti; <sup>23</sup>tan nibbutaṃ"<sup>f</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> ns: chandānurakkhaṇatthaṃ | chan<sup>a</sup> nañ<sup>b</sup> ma bhok | coñ<sup>c</sup> rhok khrañ<sup>d</sup> āhā lañ<sup>e</sup>.  
koñ<sup>f</sup> || vuttianurakkhaṇatthaṃ ca | gāthā ma bhok | coñ<sup>c</sup> rhok khrañ<sup>d</sup> āhā lañ<sup>e</sup>.  
koñ<sup>f</sup> || ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> sukhuccāraṇa-alāṅkāraṇurakkhaṇa kui lañ<sup>2</sup> yū || bhovādi...  
hoti [620<sup>g</sup>] nhuik sukhuccāraṇa | kusalaṃ kusalaṃ jaham [\*\*\*] nhuik yamakā-  
laṅkāraṇurakkhaṇa || (cf. § 157, 159). <sup>2</sup> § 160. || § 134 (Sd 511<sup>18</sup> 513<sup>20</sup>). || <sup>3</sup> J III  
26<sup>19</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 555<sup>1</sup> (ns cit.: jñāmbasi rūpinim Lacchim [Thī 419<sup>d</sup>]). <sup>5</sup> Dh  
286<sup>b</sup> (ns cit. vippamuttāya sabbagantibhi || Kuṇḍalakesī-apadān [! Thī 111<sup>d</sup>]).  
<sup>6</sup> (Dhpā III 431<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI 552<sup>20</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Th 734<sup>d</sup>... 738<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 16<sup>31</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vibh 31<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> J VI 522<sup>19</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Pv 230<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J IV 496<sup>18</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. M I 23<sup>4</sup>. <sup>15</sup> It 77<sup>18</sup>. || § 137  
Kc 48 ||. <sup>16</sup> cf. Vin II 138<sup>21</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (485<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (A IV 47<sup>4</sup>). <sup>19</sup> Khp V 3<sup>a</sup>. || § 138  
Kc 31 ||. <sup>20</sup> (Bv 2: 35<sup>c</sup>). <sup>21</sup> Dh 169<sup>a</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sp I 119<sup>10</sup> = Vm 206<sup>2</sup>. <sup>23</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. kvaci; B<sup>e</sup> ad. vā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. gāthā. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
h. l. saññogo. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṭiggi. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (= Kcv); B<sup>e</sup>mns niccutaṃ (ns: tam |  
thui nibbāṇ sañ || niccutaṃ | cute<sup>1</sup> khrañ<sup>2</sup> ma rhi ||).



*saṅghasammato*. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>1</sup>"na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu".

**139 Le lakāraṃ.** Niggahitaṃ kho *lakāre* pare *lakāraṃ* pappoti vā: <sup>2</sup>*asallinaṃ paṭisallino paṭisallāno, sallakkhaṇā, pulliṅgaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>3</sup>*āmisam labhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 553<sup>1</sup>].

**140 Ñam e-he.** *Ekāra-hakāre* pare niggahitaṃ kho *ñakāraṃ* pappoti vā: <sup>4</sup>"paccattaṇ ñeva parinibbāyissāmi; <sup>5</sup>taṇ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi; <sup>6</sup>evaṇ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam; <sup>7</sup>taṇ hi tassa musā hoti", *sañhito*. <sup>8</sup>Vā ti kasmā: <sup>9</sup>"evam eva tvam pi<sup>a</sup>; <sup>10</sup>evam etam abhiññāya; <sup>11</sup>evaṃ hoti subhāsitaṃ; <sup>12</sup>pa- 10 mānarahitaṃ hitaṃ".

**141 Ye<sup>b</sup> saha.** Niggahitaṃ kho *yakāre* pare saha *yakārena* *ñakāraṃ* pappoti vā: *saññojanaṃ saññoḡo saññuttaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā: *saṃyogo saṃyuttaṃ*.

**142 Napuṃsake ya-t'-etehi do sare pāyena.** Napuṃsakaliṅge vatta- 15 mānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi parassa niggahitassa sare pare pāyena *dakārādeso* hoti vā: <sup>13</sup>"Bāvariyo yad abravi<sup>c</sup>; <sup>14</sup>tad evārammaṇaṃ; <sup>15</sup>etad avoca satthā". Vā ti kasmā: *yaṃ abravi<sup>d</sup>*. Pāyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>16</sup>"yam etaṃ<sup>e</sup> vārijaṃ pupphaṃ".

**143 Mo itare.** Itare liṅgadvaye vattamānehi *ya ta eta* icc etehi 20 parassa niggahitassa sare pare *makārādeso* hoti: <sup>17</sup>"yam āhu devesu Sujampatī ti; <sup>18</sup>tam atthaṃ pakāsento; <sup>19</sup>etam atthaṃ viditvā; <sup>20</sup>tam abravi mahārājā<sup>f</sup>. Vā ti kasmā: <sup>21</sup>"Sudhammā ti ca yaṃ āhu"<sup>g</sup>.

**144 Samāse do tiliṅge.** Samāse tividhaliṅge<sup>h</sup> vattamānehi *ya ta* 25 *eta* icc etehi parassa niggahitassa sare pare *dakārādeso* hoti: yassa saddassa padassa vā anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, yassa gāthāya anantaraṃ *yadanantaraṃ*, 'yaṃ-anantaraṃ' ti chedo; evaṃ *tadanantaraṃ*; etassa saddassa padassa vā attho *etadaltho*, etissā gāthāya attho *etadaltho*, 'etaṃ-attho' ti chedo.

30

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 67<sup>a</sup>. || § 139 Kev 31 ("ca") ||. <sup>2</sup> (Vin III 4<sup>4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. A I 74<sup>4</sup>). || § 140 Kc 32 ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. M I 251<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 60<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M I 126<sup>28</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sn 757<sup>c</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns cit. Rūp 50 (C<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>27</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 1146<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 1115<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> Ja I 1<sup>2</sup>. || § 141 Kc 33 ||. || § 142 (143) Kc 34 ||. <sup>13</sup> (cf. J II 202<sup>3</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. Vm 458<sup>14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S I 189<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J III 308<sup>10</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J IV 403<sup>27</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Ja VI 22<sup>22</sup> ... 593<sup>18</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Ud 1<sup>18</sup> ... 93<sup>21</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J VI 506<sup>28</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J VI 127<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tvam si (de evam eva 3: em eva vide 632<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. ma. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abruvi. <sup>d</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>e</sup> J; ekaṃ! <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. Maddiṃ (J VI 509<sup>22</sup>). <sup>g</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> āhuṃ). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> oḷiṅga-).

145 **Sesato mo do ca sare vyañjane vā.** Vuttappakārehi ya ta eta icc etehi sesato saddato parassa niggahitassa sare vā vyañjane vā pare makārādeso hoti dakārādeso ca: <sup>1</sup>"evam etam abhiññāya; <sup>2</sup>aham eva; <sup>3</sup>tvam eva; <sup>4</sup>buddham saraṇam gacchāmi; <sup>5</sup>saddhā saddahanā", *taddhitam*. Vā ti kim: <sup>6</sup>evācārā<sup>a</sup> bhikkhuniyo; <sup>4</sup>"buddham saraṇam gacchāmi".

146 **Kvacī niggahitāgamo.** [Kvacī] niggahitāgamo hoti sare vā vyañjane vā pare kvaci<sup>b</sup>: <sup>7</sup>"cakkhum udapādi; <sup>8</sup>avaṃsiro<sup>c</sup>; <sup>9</sup>yāvañ c' idam<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave; <sup>10</sup>taṃsampayutto<sup>e</sup>; <sup>11</sup>"aṇuṃthūlāni sabbaso; <sup>12</sup>manopubbaṅgamā dhammā". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>13</sup>"idh' eva tāva acchassu; <sup>14</sup>pecca sagge pamodati". [C<sup>e</sup> 554<sup>1</sup>].

147 **Lopaṃ.** Niggahitaṃ kho sare vā vyañjane vā pare lopaṃ pappoti: <sup>15</sup>"bhikkhūnāsi samāgamo; <sup>16</sup>ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ; <sup>17</sup>tāsāhaṃ<sup>f</sup> santike; <sup>18</sup>vidūn' aggaṃ; <sup>19</sup>sabbadassāvī; <sup>20</sup>ariya-saccāna dassanaṃ; <sup>21</sup>etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ; <sup>22</sup>santā vācā ca kamma ca". Kvaci ti kasmā: <sup>23</sup>"aham eva nūna bālo; <sup>24</sup>tan tesam maṅgalam uttamaṃ".

148 **Paro saro vā.** Niggahitamaḥ paro saro lopaṃ pappoti vā: <sup>25</sup>"abhinandun ti; <sup>26</sup>uttattaṃ<sup>g</sup> va; <sup>27</sup>idam pi". Vā ti kasmā: <sup>28</sup>"aham eva; <sup>29</sup>etad abravi".

149 **Lutte vyañjano visañño.** Niggahitamaḥ parasmim sare lutte, yadi pi vyañjano saññutto, visañño hoti: <sup>30</sup>"evaṃ 'sa te āsavā; <sup>31</sup>pupphaṃ 'sā uppajj[at]i" — <sup>32</sup>"sace bhutto bhavyeyāhaṃ 'sājivo garahito mama" idam pana ṭhānaṃ paṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa sambajjhanaṭṭhānaṃ, tañ ca kho niggahitamaḥ parassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvakaraṇena<sup>h</sup> sandhikaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>i</sup>, na akkharasaṃ-

|| § 145 Kc 34 (sare; vyañjane < Rūp 52 C<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>10-10</sup>) ||. <sup>1</sup> (629<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J III 179<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J II 230<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>10</sup> (Khp I). <sup>5</sup> Dhs § 12 (*vide* Mmd 640 C<sup>e</sup> 489<sup>10</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Vin IV 241<sup>10</sup>). || § 146 Kc 37 ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 11<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J IV 103<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S II 178<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhs § 987 (ns). <sup>11</sup> Dhp 265<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dhp 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J VI 18<sup>21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> It 111<sup>10</sup> = J V 331<sup>10</sup>. || § 147 Kc 38 + 39 ||. <sup>15</sup> Bv 26: 5<sup>d</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 6<sup>12</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Vin IV 235<sup>28</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\* (Kc 38). <sup>19</sup> M I 92<sup>26</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Khp V 10<sup>b</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhp 183<sup>d</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Dhp 96<sup>b</sup>. <sup>23</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>24</sup> Khp V 12<sup>d</sup>. || § 148 Kc 40 ||. <sup>25</sup> D I 46<sup>28</sup>. <sup>26</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>27</sup> J VI 561<sup>19</sup>; Khp VI 3<sup>d</sup> ... 14<sup>e</sup>. <sup>28</sup> (630<sup>1</sup>, 1<sup>e</sup>). <sup>29</sup> J VI 225<sup>19</sup>. || § 149 Kc 41 ||. <sup>30</sup> M I 9<sup>28</sup>. <sup>31</sup> Vin III 18<sup>18</sup>. <sup>32</sup> Ml 370<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> evācārā; ns: evācārā evaṃācārā | i sui<sup>1</sup> akyan<sup>1</sup> rhi kun eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> avāṃsaro). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ida. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> otte; (Dhs: taṃsabbayutto). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tasāha. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vuttatthaṃ. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okāraṇa na. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns sad-dhiṃ karaṇa<sup>o</sup> (*vide* 631<sup>1-8</sup>).



kantivasena. Tepiṭake hi buddhavacane niggahitamhā para-  
sarassa lopakāraṇā saññogavyañjanassa visaññogabhāvasahi-  
taṃ pālippadesaṃ ṭhapetvā n' atthi añño pālippadeso, yattha  
gāthānaṃ paṭhamapādassa dutiyapādena tatiyapādassa ca ca-  
tutthapādena saddhiṃ akkharasaṃkantivasena vā padasaṃkanti- 5  
vasena vā sandhi siyā. Kavināṃ pana saddaracānāvisaye so  
padeso atth' eva, taṃ yathā: "yattha patiṭṭhitañ c' eta'm etaṃ  
vatvā vidhin tato" ti ca "upakkamena vā kesañc' upacche-  
dakakammunā" ti ca "sotāpannā ca sakadā-gāmino cā pi  
puggalā" ti ca "nāmaṃ dvidhā catuddhā<sup>a</sup> c' anv-atthasā- 10  
maññaādito, vijjamānavijjamānatt'-ādito chabbidhaṃ matan"  
ti ayaṃ akkharasaṃkantipadeso, "vadhādi pañca ratana-  
ttayassāguṇavaṇṇanaṃ" ayaṃ padasaṃkantipadeso. Dve  
pi etā saṃkantiyo, yathā pāliyaṃ paṭhama-dutiyapādesu tatiya-  
catutthapādesu ca sambaddhaādiakkharo<sup>b</sup> samāso na labbhati, 15  
tathā na labbhanti ti daṭṭhabbā. || Keci pan' ettha vadeyyuṃ:  
nanu ca bho "evāhaṃ cintayitvān' an'-ekakoṭisataṃ dhanan"  
ti ettha paṭhama-dutiyapādā sandhivasena sambajjhanti, atha  
kimatthaṃ "n' atthi añño pālippadeso" ti ādi vuttan ti. | Tan  
na paṭhamapādena dutiyapādassa asambajjhanato; ettha hi 20  
"cintayitvānānekakoṭisatan" ti [C<sup>e</sup> 555<sup>1</sup>] sandhikiccena payoja-  
naṃ n' atthi, tasmā paṭhamapādāṃ pahāya *na-ekakoṭisataṃ* ·  
*nekakoṭisatan* ti sandhikiccā eva icchitaṃ · samāsavasena,  
yathā "na-arūpāvacarā dhammā" ti. || Dve pana pādā na sam-  
bajjhanti ti kathaṃ ñāyati ti ce. | Pāṭhantarena ñāyati, atridaṃ 25  
pāṭhantaraṃ: "nekānaṃ nāgakoṭīnaṃ parivāretvān' ahaṃ tadā  
vajjento<sup>c</sup> sabbaturiyehi<sup>d</sup> lokajetṭhaṃ upāgamin" ti; *nekasaddo*  
pan' ettha anupapado hutvā tiṭṭhati, tena ñāyati: 'dve pādā na sam-  
bajjhanti' ti; yathā *alābu-lābusaddā* visuṃ visuṃ<sup>e</sup> dissanti, tathā  
*aneka-nekasaddā* visuṃ visuṃ sāsane dissanti · 10<sup>f</sup> "anekakoṭisa- 30  
nicayo; "nekaṇāṇāṃ dhanan" ti ādisu. Iti pāliyaṃ akkhara-  
saṃkanti ca padasaṃkanti ca sabbathā pi n' atthi ti daṭṭhab-  
baṃ; tāsu hi saṃkantisu padāni chinnabhinnāni honti, padesu

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 3<sup>18</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> Abhidh-s 21<sup>24</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 28ab.  
<sup>7</sup> (631<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhs p. 6<sup>23</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bv 20: 11a-d. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 5c. <sup>11</sup> Bv 2: 28b.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>ens</sup> catudhā). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns sambaddhaādi<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (= Bva  
cod. CP); Bv (E<sup>e</sup>): vajjanto. <sup>d</sup> Bv: dibbaturiyehi. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* sāsane.



chinnabhinnesu jātesu attho aparivyatto siyā, atthāvabodho pi chinnabhinno viya dhammaṃ suṇante veneyye paṭibhāyeyya<sup>a</sup>, tasmā dhammissarena Bhagavatā dve saṃkantiyo vajjetvā sabba-sattānaṃ mūlabhāsābhūtāya Māgadhiḥkāya sabhāvaniruttiyā tanti  
 5 ṭhapitā, Bhagavato sāvakehi ariyehi tadanulomen' eva tanti ṭhapitā, devatādinam bhāsītesu<sup>b</sup> yaṃ apanetabbam hoti, taṃ apanayimṣu suddham pana vyañjanaṃ ropayimṣu.

150 Niggahitaparo ikāro akāraṃ ukāraṃ ca makāre. Taṃ iminā p' etaṃ · <sup>1</sup>"tad aminā p' etaṃ", evaṃ imaṃ · <sup>2</sup>"ev' umaṃ".

10 151 Akāro ekāraṃ hakāre. Kaṃ ahaṃ · <sup>3</sup>"ke 'haṃ; k'ahaṃ"<sup>c</sup>.

152 Sahakassa kassa patimhi niggahitattaṃ. <sup>4</sup>"Brahmā Sahampati".

153 Vyañjane niggahitaṃ aṃ. <sup>5</sup>"Evaṃ vutte; 'taṃ sādhu".

154 Pariyādinam ra-yādivaṇṇassa ya-rādihi vipariyāyo. Pariyudāhāsi · <sup>7</sup>"payirudāhāsi"<sup>d</sup>, ariyassa · <sup>8</sup>"ayirassa", kariyā · <sup>9</sup>"kayirā",

15 bahuābādho · <sup>10</sup>"bavhābādho", masakā · <sup>11</sup>"makasā", na abhineyya · <sup>12</sup>"anabhineyya", ariyā · <sup>13</sup>"ayirā" — ariyasaddena sāmī pi vattabbo: ariyo · <sup>14</sup>"ayiro", sāmī ti attho.

155 Samsadde paralope pubbo dīgham. Saṃratto · <sup>15</sup>sāratto, evaṃ sārāgo, sārambho, <sup>16</sup>avisāhāro. Samsadde ti kiṃ: <sup>17</sup>"ariya-  
 20 saccāna dassanaṃ; <sup>18</sup>kiṃ nu 'mā va samaṇiyo". [C<sup>e</sup> 556<sup>1</sup>].

156 Vasiṭṭhass' ikāro ettaṃ pāvacane. <sup>19</sup>Vāseṭṭho.

157 Vaṇṇaniyamo chando, garu-lahuniyamo vutti.

158 Gāthāsu chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopo. Adussa mama<sup>e</sup> khettapālassa · <sup>20</sup>"dussa me khettapālassa", cando va patito  
 25 chamāya · <sup>21</sup>"cando va patito chamā", pubbe va ca somanassa-domanassaṃ · <sup>22</sup>"pubbe va ca somana-domanassaṃ", evam eva nūna rājānaṃ · <sup>23</sup>"e[va]m-eva nūna<sup>f</sup> rājānaṃ" iti ādi-anta-majjhalopo daṭṭhabbo; aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

<sup>1</sup> S I 88<sup>18</sup> (ns cit. Ps-ṭ ad Ps (Ec) II 379<sup>19</sup>). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp 44 C<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 152 Bva ad Bv I: 1<sup>a</sup> (Sahako nāma thero . . .) ||. <sup>4</sup> Bv I: 1<sup>a</sup>. || § 153 Kc 30 ||. <sup>5</sup> Pj II 38<sup>18</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (J I 313<sup>22-24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> D II 222<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 257<sup>18</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (515<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> S I 94<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (442<sup>19</sup>). <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> ns cit. (voc. ayire) J IV 285<sup>9</sup> V 138<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (cf. Vva 178<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> ns cit. Sd C<sup>e</sup> 777<sup>18</sup>. <sup>16</sup> ns cit. As 144<sup>18-19</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (630<sup>14</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vin IV 235<sup>26</sup>. <sup>19</sup> D I 104<sup>14</sup> 235<sup>14</sup>. || § 157—160 cf. 640<sup>9-10</sup> ||. || § 158—160 cf. 628<sup>1-3</sup> ||. <sup>20</sup> (278<sup>9</sup>). <sup>21</sup> J VI 89<sup>9</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Sn 67<sup>b</sup> (cf. CPD s. v. acchodaka). <sup>23</sup> J II 40<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhamma suṇante neyya. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> devatādinā sāsaṃtesu). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. k'ahaṃ [de ky āhaṃ = kiṃ ahaṃ vide J III 206<sup>21</sup> Vin IV 216<sup>14</sup>]. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> payurud<sup>9</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> me. <sup>f</sup> cf. J V 326<sup>28</sup>, <sup>31</sup> Pj II 678<sup>10-14</sup> etc., Senart ad Mvu I 119<sup>18</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> evam eva nūna (= J), B<sup>e</sup>ns evam eva nu.

**159 Vuttānurakkhaṇattham viparitātā.** Etthācariyānaṃ matam kathayāma: keci hi ācariyā "gāthāsu vuttānurakkhaṇatthāya garu-lahūnaṃ niyamassa pālanatthāya viparitātā" ti, keci pana "gāthāvatta-suttantavatta-taraṅgavattādinam <sup>1</sup>vattānam anurakkhaṇatthāya vaṇṇavikāratā hoti" ti vadanti. *Akaramhase te 5 kiccaṃ* · <sup>2</sup>"akaramhasa te kiccaṃ; <sup>3</sup>careyya ten' attamano sat/mā; <sup>4</sup>na ppajjahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇam".

**160 Sutte sukhuccāraṇattham akkharalopo viparitātā ca.** *Dvāsaṭṭhi paṭipadā* · <sup>6</sup>"dvatṭhi paṭipadā", evaṃ <sup>5</sup>"dvatṭh' antarakappā"; *sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā* · <sup>8</sup>"sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā", <sup>10</sup>*paṭisaṃkhāya yoniso* · <sup>7</sup>"paṭisaṃkhā yoniso", *suvaṇṇamayam* · <sup>8</sup>"so(va)ṇṇamayam"<sup>a</sup>; *navanītam* · <sup>9</sup>"nonītam"; *vīlapati eva so dijo* · <sup>10</sup>"vīlapatv eva so dijo"; *Samantapāsādikā iti eva* · <sup>10</sup>"Samantapāsādikā tv eva"; *suākkhāto* · <sup>11</sup>"svākkhāto"; *vanappagumbo* · <sup>12</sup>"vanappagumbe", *sukham dukkham jīvo* · <sup>13</sup>"sukhe 15 dukkhe jīve"; *jīvo ca satta ime kāyā* · <sup>14</sup>"jīve ca satt' ime kāyā"; *ko gandhabbo* · <sup>15</sup>"ke gandhabbe"; *bālā ca paṇḍitā ca* · <sup>16</sup>"bāle ca paṇḍite ca"; *aṭṭha nāgāvāsasatāni* · <sup>17</sup>"aṭṭha nāgāvāsasate"; *virallā Kosiyāyāni* · <sup>18</sup>"viratte Kosiyāyane"; *eso so eko* · <sup>19</sup>"ese se eke". || Atha panācariyā <sup>20</sup>"soyyalhidam"<sup>b</sup> · seyyathidan" ti okārassa ekārattam icchanti. | Pāthantaram tehi diṭṭham 20 bhavissati, mayam pana na passāma. || Tathā "*sā itthi* · sotthi" ti ākārassa okārattam icchanti. | Mayam pana 'sā itthi' ti atthavantaṃ *sotthipadam*<sup>c</sup> na passāma, 'sundaritthi' ti atthavantaṃ eva *sotthi* ti padaṃ passāma<sup>d</sup>, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>21</sup>"na cā pi sotthi bhattāram issācārena maññati"<sup>e</sup> ti, tatrāyaṃ sam- 25 hitāpadacchedo; <sup>22</sup>*su-itthi* · *sotthi* ti. || Tathā ācariyā <sup>20</sup>"rattaññō · rattaññū" iti okārassa ukārattam icchanti. | Mayan tu <sup>23</sup>"kālaññū samayaññū ca sa rājavasiṭṭiṃ vase" ti ādipāḍidassanato [C<sup>e</sup> 557<sup>1</sup>] tassilatthe upaccayavasena *rattaññū sabbaññū kālaññū*

<sup>1</sup> vide Sp ad Vin II 108<sup>21</sup> (Vjb). <sup>2</sup> (628<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 45<sup>d</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J III 14<sup>e</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 54<sup>f</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 62<sup>20</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 9<sup>25</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 39<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (Pv 448a). <sup>10</sup> (617<sup>16, 17</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (326<sup>20, 22</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (124<sup>26</sup> 651<sup>2</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (127<sup>8</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J VI 226<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 265<sup>5</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (124<sup>22</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (127<sup>16, 22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (127<sup>25</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (127<sup>19, 26</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> A III 38<sup>12</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Mp ad loc. <sup>23</sup> J VI 296<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm soṇṇam<sup>o</sup>, C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns sovaṇṇam<sup>o</sup> (ns: suvaṇṇa pud ne | soṇṇa kā<sup>3</sup> viparit || soṇṇamayam | rhve phrañ<sup>1</sup> pri<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> | sovaṇṇamayam hū rve<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> viparit phrac eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> seyyathidam). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sotthi ti padaṃ. <sup>d</sup> (Bm passāmi). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (< A III 38<sup>14</sup>); A III 38<sup>16</sup>: rosaye.



ti *ūkārāntatam icchāma*; api ca <sup>1</sup>"*rattaññā vaṃsaññā*" ti dasanato pana <sup>a</sup>*rattañño vaṃsañño* ti *okārāntattam* pi icchāma — *sabbaññū* ti pade ayam nayo na labbhati.

161 Appakkharānam bahuttam aññathattañ ca. *Sarati* · <sup>2</sup>"susarati",  
5 *sakehi* · <sup>3</sup>"suvakehi", *sāmi* · <sup>4</sup>"suvāmi", *sāmini* · <sup>5</sup>"suvāmini",  
*satto* · <sup>6</sup>"sattavo", *macco* · <sup>7</sup>"mātiyo", *dve* · <sup>8</sup>"duve", *taṇhā* · <sup>9</sup>"ta-  
siṇā", *pamham* · <sup>10</sup>"pakhumam" icc ādini.

162 Bavhakkharānam appattam aññathattañ ca. *Ācariyam* · <sup>11</sup>"āce-  
ram"; <sup>12</sup>*Kātiyāno* · "Kaccāno"; *padumāni* · <sup>13</sup>"padmāni" icc ādini.

10 163 Kvaci sare vyañjane vā odantānam nāmānam akārāntattam  
pakati. *So eva attho* · <sup>14</sup>"sa ev" attho", evam <sup>15</sup>"sa silavā;  
<sup>16</sup>esa ābhogo; <sup>17</sup>esa dhammo"; *tuvañ ca dhanusekho ca* · <sup>18</sup>"tu-  
vañ ca dhanusekha ca", evam <sup>19</sup>"Kakusandha Koṇāgamano;  
<sup>20</sup>thera vādānam uttamo" ti. <sup>21</sup>*Aṭṭhakathāsu* pana *okārassa*  
15 *adassanena vibhattisutiya* abhāvato <sup>22</sup>"Kakusandha iti avi-  
bhattiko niddeso" ti ca <sup>23</sup>"thera iti avibhattiko niddeso" ti ca  
vuttam, tasmā <sup>24</sup>"sa ev" attho, <sup>25</sup>esa ābhogo" ti ādisu *sa-esa-*  
*saddā avibhattikā* ti pi vattum vaṭṭati · *pariyāyena*, *nippari-*  
*yāyena* pana, <sup>26</sup>"idha dhammam<sup>b</sup> caritvāna rāja saggaṃ ga-  
20 *missasi*" ti ettha ālapanatthe vattamāno luttavibhattiko hutvā  
*savibhattiko rājasaddo* viya, *sa esa* icc ete *savibhattikā* yeva;  
tathā hi luttavibhattike *rājasadde* *savibhattike* jāte sati katham  
*vibhattivikārassa okārassa akārabhāvaṃ* gatattā *sa esa* icc ete  
*avibhattikā* siyun ti — iti *savibhattikā* yeva *sa-esasaddā* bha-  
25 vanti. <sup>27</sup>"Tuvañ ca dhanusekha cā"<sup>c</sup> ti ādisu pana *dhanuse-*  
*kha Kakusandha* icc ādayo *avibhattikā* vā honti *savibhattikā*  
vā, *ekantaavibhattikā* pana *saddā* <sup>28</sup>"sidati ti sata; <sup>29</sup>atthi ti  
<sup>30</sup>asā" ti padāni bhavanti, tasmā <sup>31</sup>"sata smi ti hoti" ti ettha  
*sata asmī* ti chedo katabbo, *anicco asmī* ti attho, <sup>32</sup>"asa smi  
ti hoti" ti ettha *asa asmī* ti chedo, *nicco asmī* ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> A II 27<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (425<sup>11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 141<sup>14</sup> (Sd § 530). <sup>4</sup> Sn 666<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J III 288<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (186<sup>22</sup> 648<sup>15</sup>). <sup>7</sup> cf. J VI 100<sup>10</sup> S I 67<sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Pj II 442<sup>22</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S V 58<sup>14</sup> (: 58<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>28</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 283<sup>11</sup>; 299<sup>22</sup> (: 273<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (621<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> (620<sup>12</sup>). <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> Sn 81<sup>b</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 475<sup>5</sup>. <sup>19</sup> (15<sup>29</sup>; *dual. sanscr.*  
[au]? cf. Citta-Seno (187) Tissa-Metteyyo (Pj II 536<sup>1</sup>: 583<sup>19</sup>) et J IV 123<sup>15</sup> *leg.*:  
Yuvañjaya-Yudhiṭṭhilo). <sup>20</sup> (15<sup>13</sup>). <sup>21</sup> = aṭṭhakathā-ṭikā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>22</sup> Tha  
(C<sup>e</sup> 481<sup>27</sup>) ad Th 490<sup>c</sup>. <sup>23</sup> mṭ ad Kva 5<sup>5</sup>. <sup>24</sup> J V 123<sup>10</sup>. <sup>25</sup> (384<sup>27</sup>). <sup>26</sup> (450<sup>15</sup>).  
<sup>27</sup> (384<sup>28</sup>). <sup>28</sup> (450<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm dhamme. <sup>c</sup> Bm dhanusekho.



**164 Vuttirakkhaṇe māgame.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *makārāgame* pare *odantānaṃ nāmānaṃ akārantattaṃ pakati*: <sup>1</sup>"magga-m-atthi gamako" na vijjati; <sup>2</sup>paccayākāra-m-eva ca; <sup>3</sup>esa-m aggaṃ". *Makārāgame ti kiṃ*: <sup>4</sup>"esa maggo adhammaṭṭha".

**165 Mādesa akāro dighaṃ.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *makārādesa* sati <sup>5</sup>akāro dighaṃ pappoti: <sup>6</sup>"na-y-idam paññavatāma-iva"; <sup>7</sup>dhammo arahatāma iva; <sup>8</sup>nabhaṃ tārācitāma iva". *Makārādesa ti kiṃ*: <sup>9</sup>"bako kakkatākā-m-iva". [C<sup>e</sup> 558<sup>1</sup>]

**166 Apicass' ilopo passa cattam.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *api-ca-saddassa ikārassa lopo* hoti *pakārassa ca cakārattaṃ*: <sup>10</sup>"acc 10 āyaṃ<sup>d</sup> majjhimo khaṇḍo". Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"api cāyaṃ... Tapodā"<sup>e</sup>.

**167 aticassa vā tilopo.** Atha vā vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne *aticca-saddassa ikāralopo* hoti: <sup>12</sup>"acc āyaṃ<sup>d</sup> majjhimo khaṇḍo".

**168 Thānantaragati niggahitassa.** Vuttirakkhaṇaṭṭhāne attani-<sup>13</sup> sayam chaḍḍetvā niggahitassa thānantaragamanam hoti: <sup>14</sup>"te tam asse ayācisum; <sup>15</sup>yathābhūtam vipassisum". — Imasmim pana pakaraṇe kānici lakkhaṇāni aniyamavasena vuttāni, tehi vividhāni rūpāni sijjhanti<sup>f</sup>; evaṃ sante pi aniyamavasena vuttattā tattha tattha palippadese <sup>16</sup>sotūnaṃ sammoho siyā <sup>17</sup>rūpānaṃ ca atippasaṅgo ti tadubhayavivajjanatthaṃ appamat-takaṃ niyamaṃ vadāma, na ettha punaruttidoso avagantabbo. **169 Ikāro akāraṃ taṇnimittaṃ<sup>g</sup> takāralopo.** *Imā gāthā abhāsīttha* <sup>18</sup>"imā gāthā abhāsatha"; *udakenābhisiñcīttha* <sup>19</sup>"udakenābhisiñ-catha".

25

**170 Akāro ekāraṃ thāne.** <sup>20</sup>"Navachannake<sup>h</sup> dāni<sup>i</sup> diyyati".

**171 Akāro kvaci okāraṃ.** <sup>21</sup>"Pitā c' upahatomano". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *upahatomano*.

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 89<sup>28</sup> (ns cit. m) = Vm 513<sup>3</sup>; <sup>2</sup> Vm 522<sup>28</sup>; <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*; <sup>4</sup> J V 71<sup>24</sup>, <sup>5</sup> J V 366<sup>26</sup>; <sup>6</sup> D II 265<sup>19</sup>; <sup>7</sup> J VI 529<sup>24</sup> (ns cit. J III 103<sup>19</sup> [cf. ib. 103<sup>14</sup>] et J III 334<sup>1</sup>); <sup>8</sup> J I 223<sup>27</sup> (ns cit. Sn 411<sup>b</sup>); | § 166—167 vide n. 11 |; <sup>9</sup> J III 334<sup>22</sup>; <sup>10</sup> Vin III 108<sup>23</sup>; <sup>11</sup> (635<sup>19</sup>; ns: aṭṭhakathā nhae nañ<sup>3</sup> [Ja III 335<sup>2</sup>] bhvañ<sup>1</sup> tuiñ<sup>2</sup> nhae sut [§ 166—167] tañ rve<sup>1</sup> ci. rañ sañ). <sup>12</sup> J VI 512<sup>12</sup>; <sup>13</sup> D III 196<sup>12</sup>; <sup>14</sup> ns: mandasotu tui<sup>1</sup> sammoha | tikkhasotu tui<sup>1</sup> atippasaṅga phrae rā eñ<sup>1</sup> hu lui ||; <sup>15</sup> J VI 525<sup>23</sup>; <sup>16</sup> J VI 566<sup>20</sup>; <sup>17</sup> J III 288<sup>12</sup>; <sup>18</sup> J VI 515<sup>25</sup> (cf. J VI 512<sup>26</sup>; na c' ass' upahato mano).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> gamanā); <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. m-iva; J: paññavato-m-iva; <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kakkatāko miva (Ja I 224<sup>2</sup> ablativum statuit); <sup>d</sup> J: athāyaṃ; <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Tapodā; <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sajjhanti); <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṇnimitta-; <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ochandake (=J); <sup>i</sup> ita J; B<sup>m</sup>ns dopi (< J III 288<sup>14</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> dānaṃ (Ja III 288<sup>19</sup>).

172 Ukāro okāraṃ. <sup>1</sup>"So tatto so sinno<sup>a</sup>; <sup>2</sup>sovaṇṇamayam; <sup>3</sup>sotthi".

173 Gehass' ekāro akāraṃ ikāraṇ ca samāsa-taddhitesu. *Gahakū-  
ḷaṃ, gahapati, gahaṭṭho; gihi.*

5 174 Ekāro ikāraṃ. <sup>4</sup>*Dummijjhaṃ · dummejjhaṃ vā.*

175 Akāraṇ c' ekār' āgame<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup>"Haññaye vā pi<sup>c</sup> kocinaṃ", *haññe  
eva . . . kocinan ti chedo.*

176 Okāro ākāraṃ ukāraṇ ca. <sup>6</sup>*Vivaṭacchadā<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>ārugyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>"na  
ten' atthaṃ abandhi su; <sup>9</sup>avhāyantu suyuddhena; <sup>10</sup>api nu<sup>e</sup>  
10 hanukā santā". Tattha vivaṭacchadā ti<sup>i</sup> vivaṭacchado<sup>i</sup>,  
tathā hi Mahāpadānasuttaṭikāyaṃ<sup>e</sup> <sup>11</sup>"vivaṭacchadā ti okārassa  
ākāraṃ katvā niddeso" ti vuttaṃ; abandhi sū ti abandhi so,  
nipātamattaṃ vā *sukāro*. [C<sup>e</sup> 559<sup>1</sup>]*

177 Uss' i vyañjane. <sup>12</sup>*Āsiviso.*

15 178 Yathā-tathāto aññato vā evass' ekāro ikāraṃ. *Yathā eva ·  
<sup>13</sup>"yathar-iva", evaṃ <sup>13</sup>"tathar-iva"; <sup>14</sup>"bhusām iva".*

179 Saññoge vāthavāgame dīgho rassaṃ. <sup>15</sup>"Pa-g eva itarā pajā;  
<sup>16</sup>mayā samma-d akkhātā<sup>b</sup>; <sup>17</sup>diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā".

180 Puggalavācino āsavassa sassa dvittaṃ. *Ā-savo · assavo; <sup>18</sup>"as-  
20 savā piyabhāṇini; <sup>19</sup>yañ ce puttā anassavā". Puggalavācino  
ti kiṃ: <sup>20</sup>"āsavā dhammā", — iti puggalābhidheyye<sup>i</sup> āsavasaddo  
na pavattati, dhammābhidheyye<sup>i</sup> assavasaddo <sup>21</sup>na pavattati  
ti; saṃketanirūḷho hi atthesu saddo ti ayaṃ nīti sādhuḷkaṃ  
manasikātabbā.*

25 181 Paṭipadāya dassa vyañjanassa kvaci lopo. Ettha ca paṭipa-  
dāyā ti *paṭipadāsaddassā* ti gahetabbam; tathā hi <sup>22</sup>attha-

<sup>1</sup> (cf. 381<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (633<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (633<sup>12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns *cit.* As. 254<sup>10-12</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 226<sup>13</sup>  
(ns: disvā yācakam āgate [J VI 493<sup>11</sup>] kui lañ<sup>2</sup> thut). <sup>6</sup> (164<sup>10-23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 451<sup>2</sup>,  
<sup>8</sup> (128<sup>14</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 192<sup>12</sup> (Ja). <sup>10</sup> J I 498<sup>21</sup> (Ja). <sup>11</sup> p<sup>i</sup> *ad* (Sv *ad*) D II 16<sup>24</sup>,  
<sup>12</sup> (āsu + visa; *aliter* Spk *ad* S IV 172<sup>21</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (618<sup>11-12</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J II 420<sup>18</sup> (ns *cit.*  
Ap 547<sup>20</sup>; "vasantam iva = vasantam eva"!). <sup>15</sup> J V 242<sup>22</sup>. <sup>16</sup> cf. M III 29<sup>21</sup>,  
<sup>17</sup> D II 314<sup>12</sup>, Sn<sup>3</sup> p. 140<sup>14</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J V 348<sup>21</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S I 176<sup>18</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Dhs p. 3<sup>7</sup>. <sup>21</sup> (ns:  
"ruhiram assave" [J II 276<sup>1</sup>] nhuik puggalavāci ma hut bhavi dvitta phrac eñ<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>22</sup> § 490 (489).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sīno. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (ns: āgame | yaṅgaṃ kroṇ<sup>1</sup> || ekāro | eyya-  
vibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> kāriya e sañ || akāraṃ | sui<sup>1</sup> || pappoti | eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>c</sup> J: haññare vā pi  
(*sed* Ja = haññeyya). <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bm. <sup>e</sup> J: nū (*metr.*). <sup>f</sup> Bm *om*. <sup>g</sup> ns: suttaṭṭhaka-  
thāyaṃ rhi kra eñ<sup>1</sup> || aṭṭhakathā nhuik ma chui || ṭṭkā nhuik chui so kroṇ<sup>1</sup>  
ṭṭkā rhi ra mañ ||. <sup>h</sup> Bm *otam*. <sup>i</sup> Bm *odheyya*-. <sup>j</sup> Bm *odheyya*-. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad*, ca.



niddeso viya saddaniddeso pi bhavati, yathā <sup>1</sup>"tumahhā-kam<sup>a</sup> tayi-mayī" ti. <sup>2</sup>"Uccāvacā hi paṭipā; <sup>3</sup>paṭipam vadehi bhaddan te", *paṭipāya paṭipāsu*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"majjhima paṭipadā".

182 Sakissa issā(kāro)<sup>b</sup> sadāgadena āgāmimhi. Sakisaddassa<sup>c</sup> ikā-<sup>5</sup> rassa dakārāgadena saha pavatte āgāmisadde pare akārādeso hoti: *sakadāgāmi*.

183 Patissa pacco saranimittassa<sup>d</sup> vā vyañjananimittassa vā. <sup>5</sup>"Hine<sup>e</sup> kule paccājāto", *paccājāyati*. Ettha ca <sup>6</sup>"paccājāto ti pati-jāto" iti<sup>f</sup> vyañjananimittena *patisaddo* sanimitto bhavati; <sup>10</sup>atha vā paccājāto ti patiājāto, <sup>7</sup>"sace enti manussattaṃ addhe ājāyare kule" ti dassanato evaṃ chedo kato iti sarani-mittena *patisaddo* sanimitto bhavati. Tattha pubbapakkha-vasena *paccasaddākārassa* dīghabhāvo vyañjanasandhi ca vedi-tabbo, itaravasena sarasandhi. 15

184 <sup>8</sup>Vācasiṭṭhattham anta-gatādini patanti<sup>g</sup> padante. <sup>9</sup>*Suttanto, kammanto, vanantaṃ, Brahmajālasuttantaṃ*; <sup>10</sup>"gūthagataṃ muttagataṃ"; <sup>11</sup>*disatā devatā idampaccayatā<sup>h</sup>*.

185 Yattha sandhite<sup>i</sup> sare na padaṃ sukhuccāraṇiyaṃ, na tattha sa-rānaṃ sandhi. <sup>12</sup>"Evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpasāñhi; <sup>13</sup>yāva me <sup>20</sup>idam brahmacariyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi".

186 Yattha sandhito<sup>j</sup> saro atthaṃ dūseti, na tattha sandhi. <sup>15</sup>"Āyasmā Ānando". [C<sup>e</sup> 560<sup>1</sup>]

187 Dvisu padesu na vyañjane sarānaṃ sandhi. <sup>16</sup>"Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ; <sup>17</sup>indriyesu saṃvutaṃ; <sup>18</sup>ete haṃsā pakkamanti; <sup>25</sup><sup>19</sup>orodhā ca kumārā ca". || Nanu ca bho <sup>20</sup>"sa silavā" ti ādisu

<sup>1</sup> Kc 139. <sup>2</sup> Sn 714<sup>a</sup> (ns cit. Kva 38<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 921<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 388<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vin I 10<sup>14</sup> = S V 421<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> A II 85<sup>14</sup> = Pp 51<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 180<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S I 35<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> = cakā<sup>3</sup> pre cim<sup>1</sup> so [Sp I 137<sup>21-22</sup>; cf. Nidda ad Nidd I 71<sup>17</sup>] āhā, ns. <sup>9</sup> (151<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> As 214<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (§ 772). <sup>12</sup> D II 110<sup>28</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 106<sup>8</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Ud 1<sup>10</sup> ... 93<sup>22</sup> [o - o - o, o - o - o]. <sup>15</sup> Ud 24<sup>23</sup> (ns: āyasmānando hu sandhi cap so<sup>2</sup> Nandather [Ud 24<sup>3</sup>] hū so anak kui yū so<sup>2</sup> lui rañ<sup>3</sup> anak pyak so kroñ<sup>1</sup> sandhi ma phrac hū lui || "RāhulĀnanda-Nande" [Ap 534<sup>6</sup>, cf. ib 529<sup>30</sup> 531<sup>10</sup>] ca sañ nhuik ka<sup>3</sup> anak ma pyak so kroñ<sup>1</sup> sandhi phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> Dh 3<sup>a</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dh 8<sup>b</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J IV 424<sup>16</sup>. <sup>19</sup> J VI 15<sup>27</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (634<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce tumhamh<sup>o</sup>, Bm tumhumh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm sakissa issa. <sup>c</sup> Ce sakims<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Be sare nim<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> A Pp: nice. <sup>f</sup> Bm om. <sup>g</sup> = kya kun eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns; *leg.* oḡatādini (ni)patanti? <sup>h</sup> ita CeBm; B<sup>ens</sup> idapp<sup>o</sup> (660<sup>20-23</sup>). <sup>i</sup> ita Be<sup>ms</sup> (ns: sare | sañ || sandhite | cap lat so<sup>2</sup> | cap khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok lat so<sup>2</sup>); Ce sandhito (< 637<sup>22</sup>). <sup>j</sup> ita CeB<sup>ems</sup> (ns: sandhito | cap so || saro | sañ) ||.

sarā sandhiyyanti ti. | Na sandhiyyanti · okārassa lopatthāne  
 ākārassa āgatattā. || Yajj evaṃ, te payogā sandhipayogā na  
 honti; atha kathaṃ sandhivisaye vuttā ti. | Saccam; yebhuyya-  
 vasena vuttesu sandhipayogesu pakkhittattā sandhipayogā yeva  
 5 te payogā bhavanti, tasmā sandhivisaye vuttā, lokasmiṃ hi  
 yebhuyyavasena vohāro dissati yathā <sup>1</sup>"ā nagarā khadira-  
 vanan" ti.

188 Ekapadantogadhe vyañjane sarānaṃ kvaci sandhi. <sup>2</sup>"Ārāma-  
 rukkhacetyāni · <sup>3</sup>cetiyaṃ vandimsu".

10 189 Na suddhassaralopo ādiss' ākāre sarantare vā. Ādisaddassa  
 ākāre pare aññasmiṃ vā sare pare vyañjanasamkhātassa  
 nissitassa abhāvena vigatanissitānaṃ suddhassarānaṃ lopo na  
 hoti · atthappakāsane asamatthattā; a ādi yesaṃ te ādayo,  
 evaṃ ādayo, <sup>4</sup>iādayo, <sup>5</sup>"i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ; <sup>6</sup>u āgato". Na  
 15 suddhassaralopo ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"akārādayo", pabbatādayo; ettha hi  
 pubbasare sati pi ādisaddassa ākāre pare sante pi sanissitattā  
 suddhassarabhāvābhāvato lopam<sup>b</sup> pappoti eva.

190 Upapade suddhāsuddhānaṃ lopo, sante pi tasmim aññasmiṃ vā.  
 Upapade sati suddhassarāsuddhassarānaṃ lopo hoti yeva ·  
 20 tasmim ādisaddassa ākāre pare sante pi aññasmiṃ vā sare  
 sare sante pi: akkharā pi ādayo · <sup>8</sup>"akkharā p' ādayo"; Ka-  
 A-Īsā · Kesā, Ko ca A ca Īso ca Kesā ti samāso, ettha ca  
 Kasaddena Brahmā vutto, Asaddena Viñhu<sup>c</sup>, Īsasaddena Issaro  
 vutto. — Kiñcā pi etehi <sup>9</sup>dvihi lakkhaṇehi dassitā<sup>d</sup> ete payogā  
 25 pāliyaṃ na santi, tathā pi pāliyā saddhiṃ saṃsandananatthaṃ  
 ete lokikappayoge avocumba, 'atthāne idaṃ kathitaṃ' ti na  
 vattabbam<sup>e</sup> · nītivasena vattabbattā.

191 Suddhassaramhā itissa issa lopo. Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāva-  
 cane suddhassaramhā parassa itisaddassa ikārassa lopo hoti ·  
 30 <sup>10</sup>atthappakāsane samatthattā: <sup>11</sup>"i ti ca dan ti ca du ti ca  
 khan ti ca nānaṃ pavattati | na hevaṃ vattabbe". Imasmiṃ  
 pana thāne i iti cā ti <sup>12</sup>chedaṃ katvā paraikāre lutte "i ti cā"  
 ti padaṃ sijjhati; ettha ikāro <sup>13</sup>isakaṃ vicchinditvā uccāre-

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Dhp 188<sup>c</sup> (*supra* 621<sup>6</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> (ādayo Kev 159). <sup>5</sup> Ke 499. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Kev 2. <sup>8</sup> Ke 2. <sup>9</sup> (§ 189—190). <sup>10</sup> (: 638<sup>13</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (42<sup>21</sup> 613<sup>11</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (43<sup>17</sup> et 43<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBe; Bm va. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>c</sup> Ce Veghu. <sup>d</sup> (Bm dassa). <sup>e</sup> Ce vattabbā.



tabbo, evaṃ uccāretabbattā etaṃ padaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 561<sup>1</sup>] atthapakāsane samatthaṃ bhavati, <sup>1</sup>"ādayo" ti<sup>a</sup> ādisu pana akāre<sup>a</sup> lutte<sup>a</sup> ādayo<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> padaṃ<sup>a</sup> 'akārādayo' ti atthapakāsane samatthaṃ na<sup>a</sup> hoti · vicchinditvā uccāretabbabhāvābhāvato<sup>b</sup> · visesakabhūtassa akārassa vinatṭhattā; visesakasmiṃ hi natṭhe ko visesitabbaṃ<sup>5</sup> visesessati — tasmā atthapakāsane samatthaṃ na hoti, <sup>2</sup>"i ti (cā" ti)<sup>a</sup> padaṃ pana samatthaṃ bhavati yeva · vicchinditvā uccāretabbattā. Kavisamaye "i iti" ti padaṃ eva icchitabbaṃ hoti, pāvacane pana duvidho pi nayo icchitabbo, tathā hi ekādhippāyo pi samhitāpadacchedo bhavati: *latra ayaṃ* · <sup>3</sup>"tatrāyaṃ" icc<sup>10</sup> ādi, dvādhippāyo<sup>c</sup> pi bhavati: *suāgataṃ* · <sup>4</sup>"svāgataṃ", *suāgataṃ* · <sup>5</sup>"sāgataṃ" icc ādi; atha vā <sup>6</sup>*duihitikā* · <sup>7</sup>"dvihitikā" idaṃ samānapadacchedaṃ<sup>d</sup> asamānatthaṃ ekappakāraṃ dvādhippāyaṃ saṃhitāpadan ti veditabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: anattaṃ dadāti ti *anatta-do*, so eva *akārassa takāraṃ* katvā <sup>8</sup>"anat-15 thato", *anatto ato* etasmā purisasmā ti vā "anatt' ato" — evaṃ pi dvādhippāyaṃ saṃhitāpadaṃ bhavati; *sā ahaṃ* · <sup>9</sup>"sāhaṃ" itthilingavasena chedo, atha vā *so ahaṃ* · <sup>10</sup>"sāhaṃ" pullīngavasena chedo; aparo nayo <sup>11</sup>*cha-ahaṃ* · <sup>12</sup>"sāhaṃ" saṃkhyāvasena chedo icc evamādi adhippāyattayiko saṃhitāpadacchedo. Ca-20 turādhippāyādayo pana na santi. Evaṃ nānādhippāyaṃ vicitranaṃ Bhagavato pāvacanāṃ. Atr' ime payogā: <sup>13</sup>"sāhaṃ vicarissāmi ekikā; <sup>14</sup>sāhaṃ<sup>c</sup> dāni sakkhi jānāmi munino desayato [dhammaṃ] sugatassa; <sup>15</sup>atthi nesam usāmatthaṃ atha sāhassa jīvan" ti ettha ca 'cha ahāni sāhan' ti evaṃ samā-25 sasambhavato 'cha ahan sāhan' ti <sup>16</sup>sahapadacchedasamhitāpadaṃ<sup>f</sup> veditabbaṃ yathā <sup>17</sup>*cha-āyatanaṃ* · <sup>18</sup>"saṭāyatanaṃ" ti, iti *sāhan* ti padaṃ adhippāyattayikaṃ bhavati; idisānaṃ padānaṃ attho payogānurūpato <sup>19</sup>attha-ppakaraṇādivasena yojetabbo. Tathā <sup>20</sup>"tatrāyaṃ" icc ādi ekasandhi-dvīsamkhepasam-30 hitāpadaṃ, <sup>21</sup>"sutā ca paṇḍitā ty amha" icc ādi dvīsandhi-

<sup>1</sup> (638<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (638<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (611<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J IV 434<sup>5</sup> (Vin II 95<sup>27</sup>) et D I 179<sup>16</sup> (ib. 116<sup>9</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> (Sp I 174<sup>24-30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Vin I 345<sup>28</sup> (ns cit. Sp). <sup>7</sup> (639<sup>22</sup> et Ap 25<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (639<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>10</sup> S I 30<sup>5-6</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 80<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 565<sup>11-23</sup> (Vibh 138<sup>31</sup>; 139<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> = kicca arā ca saṃ tui<sup>1</sup> eṇ<sup>1</sup> acvaṃ<sup>3</sup> phraṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> (639<sup>10</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (616<sup>20</sup> 617<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns uccāretabbabhāvato; (B<sup>m</sup> uccāretabbabhivato).

<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvīdhippāyo (vide 639<sup>13, 17</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> o'cccheda-. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sā ahaṃ! <sup>f</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sahapadakhentada); ns: samānapadacchedasamhitāpadaṃ(!) | 'sa

ahaṃ' hu pud phrat phraṇ<sup>3</sup> nhaṇ<sup>1</sup> ta kva ||.

tisaṃkhepasamhitāpadan ti gahetabbaṃ. Tathā atthi pa-  
 daṃ no-sandhipadañ c' eva sandhipadañ ca, taṃ yathā:  
 1 "ubhayattha kaliggāho"<sup>a</sup> ... ubhayattha kaṭaggāho"<sup>a</sup> icc ādi,  
 2 ubhayasmiṃ loke kaliggāho"<sup>a</sup> ubhayesaṃ vā atthānaṃ kalig-  
 5 gāho"<sup>a</sup> ubhayattha kaliggāho"<sup>a</sup>, parājayaggāho ti attho; esa nayo  
 "ubhayattha kaṭaggāho" ti etthā pi, kaṭaggāho ti jayaggāho.  
 Imasmiṃ pana pakaraṇe chanda-vuttirakkhaṇādisu yo yo pa-  
 bhedo vattabbo siyā, taṃ sabbam ganthavittārābhayena na  
 vadāma; yaṃ pan' ettha 3 "chandānurakkhaṇatthan" ti ca  
 10 4 "vuttirakkhaṇatthan"<sup>b</sup> ti<sup>b</sup> ca<sup>b</sup> 6 "sukhuccāraṇatthan" ti ca  
 vuttam, taṃ lokopacāramattavasena vuttan ti daṭṭhabbaṃ; na  
 hi Bhagavā chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati nā pi sukhuccāra-  
 ṇattham akkharalopādikaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 562<sup>1</sup>] karoti, yo hi sāsamko sa-  
 bhayo, so aññesaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ saṃkāya uppajjanakanindā-  
 15 bhayena chandañ ca vuttiñ ca rakkhati sukhuccāraṇatthañ ca  
 akkharalopādikaṃ karoti, Bhagavā pana nirāsamko nibbhayo,  
 Bhagavato pāvacane khalitaṃ n' atthi, so katham parappavā-  
 daṃ paṭicca chandañ<sup>c</sup> ca vuttiñ ca rakkhissati sukhuccāraṇat-  
 thañ ca akkharalopādikaṃ karissati, vuttam h' etaṃ Abhi-  
 20 dhammatīkāyaṃ: 6 "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhā-  
 vaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajiḥāsayanulomato dham-  
 masabhāvaṃ avilomato va tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmeti ti  
 na katthaci akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti.  
 Icc evaṃ imasmiṃ pakaraṇe yā yā niti 7 sāsanaśōpakārāya  
 25 yathābalaṃ<sup>d</sup> amhehi ṭhapitā, tā sabbā pi<sup>e</sup> saddhāsampannehi  
 kulaputtehi sāsane ādaraṃ katvā pariyāpunitabbā ti. — Vomis-  
 sakasandhividhānaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Vividhanayāvicitte pāḍidhamme paṭuttam

\*sara-m-asara-parasmiṃ tihi sandhihi yutte  
 bahuvidhanayasāre Sandhikappamhi yogaṃ  
 kariya sumati poso<sup>f</sup> atthasāraṃ labhetha<sup>g</sup>.

30

25

<sup>1</sup> cf. M I 403<sup>11</sup> ... 404<sup>16</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 640<sup>4-5</sup> < Mp ad A I 129<sup>26</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (cf. 632<sup>23</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> (633<sup>1</sup>, cf. 635<sup>1</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (633<sup>8</sup>). <sup>6</sup> vide § 1103 (C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (2<sup>2</sup>, 470<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> = sara-  
 sandhi vyañjanasandhi vomissakasandhi nhuik, ns.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (metr. A I 129<sup>26</sup>); vulgo oḡgaho (metr. J IV 322<sup>29</sup>).  
<sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> saddaṇ). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. -balaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. tā sabbā pi. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 kariya sumati yo so. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> labhe ti.



Iti navaṅge sātthakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanitippakaraṇe sandhikappo nāma visatimo<sup>a</sup> paricchedo.

## XXI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Nāmakappaṃ hitāvahaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
sotūnaṃ pāṭavattthāya parama sogate mate. <sup>1</sup>

192 Visadattādisahitaṃ linatthagamakam<sup>b</sup> nipphannavacanaṃ <sup>1</sup>liṅgaṃ. Visadabhāvādisahitaṃ <sup>2</sup>linass' atthassa gamakaṃ nipphannavacanaṃ liṅgaṃ nāma bhavati: <sup>3</sup>buddho Bhagavā icc ādi, vuttaṃ hi: <sup>4</sup>"rukkho ti vacanaṃ liṅgaṃ, liṅgattho tena <sup>10</sup>dipito; evaṃ liṅgañ ca liṅgattham ṇatvā yojeyya paṇḍito" ti.

193 Visadaṃ pulliṅgaṃ. Visadaṃ vacanaṃ pulliṅgaṃ nāma bhavati: <sup>5</sup>puriso <sup>6</sup>napuṃsako <sup>7</sup>āpo <sup>8</sup>mālugāmo <sup>9</sup>rājā icc ādi.

194 Avisadam itthiliṅgaṃ. <sup>10</sup>Devatā <sup>11</sup>ratti <sup>12</sup>visati icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 563<sup>1</sup>]

195 N' eva visadaṃ nāvisadaṃ napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ. <sup>13</sup>Cittaṃ <sup>14</sup>rūpaṃ <sup>15</sup>kalattaṃ akkham<sup>c</sup> icc ādi.

196 Dhātu-ppaccaya-vibhattivajjitaṃ atthavaṃ<sup>d</sup> liṅgaṃ. Dhātu-paccaya-vibhattiḥ vivajjitaṃ atthavantaṃ <sup>16</sup>paṭicchannam aṅgaṃ nipphannapadānaṃ paṭhamam ṭhapetabbarūpaṃ liṅgaṃ <sup>20</sup>nāma bhavati: *purisa citta mālā* icc ādi.

197 Upasagga-nipātā ca. Upasagga-nipātā ca liṅgaṃ nāma bhavanti: <sup>17</sup>pati, <sup>18</sup>atthi sakkā icc ādayo.

198 Syādayo tyādayo ca vibhattiyo. Syādayo tyādayo ca saddā vibhattināmakā bhavanti. Kammādivasena ekattādivasena ca <sup>25</sup>vividhā bhājiya[n]ti<sup>e</sup> ti vibhatti<sup>f</sup>.

|| § 192—195 < Sd 220<sup>28</sup>—225<sup>1</sup> [224<sup>4</sup>: As 321<sup>6</sup>; 224<sup>29-30</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 46<sup>8-9</sup>; *infra* § 577] ||. <sup>1</sup> (: 641<sup>18</sup>, 642<sup>12-13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Mmd 53 (C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>2</sup>) *cf.* Sv *ad* D II 62<sup>12</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (Vin III 1<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Mmd 53 (*supra* 523<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> 87<sup>20</sup>—93<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> 566<sup>8-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> 107<sup>21</sup>—117<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *cf.* 94<sup>30</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 153<sup>10</sup>—157<sup>30</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Pj I 113<sup>29</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 200<sup>24</sup> (224<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> 216<sup>22</sup> 298<sup>2-10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 226<sup>0</sup>—231<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (224<sup>20</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (223<sup>17</sup>). || § 196 Rūp 11 (C<sup>e</sup> 51<sup>0</sup>) 282<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>12</sup>) < Kāt II 1: 1, *cf.* Paṇ I 2: 45 ||. <sup>16</sup> (rahassaṅgaṃ = liṅgaṃ, Abh 273<sup>a-c</sup> *etcl*) *cf.* Mahabhāṣya vol. II 197<sup>4</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>8</sup>. || § 197 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>24</sup> + 93<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>1</sup>). || § 198 Sd 151<sup>1-4</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>0</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekūnavisatimo; B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* Nibbānapaccayo hotu *et* Namo tassa . . oddhassa ||. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ogamaka-. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (ns *cit.* Abh 893<sup>ab</sup>); *leg.* akkhi? <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atthaval. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> bhājiyanti; B<sup>e</sup>ns bhājiyanti. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vibhattiyo.

199 Syādayo nāme, tyādayo akhyāte. Syādikā vibhattiyo nāme datṭhabbā, tyādikā ca akhyāte.

200 Si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ su. Yā vibhattiyo <sup>1</sup>"nāme" ti vuttā, tā sarūpato *si yo, aṃ yo, nā hi, sa naṃ, smā hi, sa naṃ, smiṃ sū* ti cuddasa bhavanti: si yo iti paṭhamā<sup>a</sup> · *si yo* iti dve<sup>b</sup> paṭhamā vibhatti nāma, aṃ yo iti dutiya<sup>c</sup>, nā hi iti tatiyā<sup>c</sup>, sa naṃ iti catutthi<sup>c</sup>, smā hi iti pañcamī<sup>c</sup>, sa naṃ iti chaṭṭhi<sup>c</sup>, smiṃ su iti sattamī<sup>d</sup> · *smiṃ su* iti dve sattamī vibhatti nāma.

10 201 Dvisu dvisu paṭhamam paṭhamam ekavacanam, pacchimam pacchimam bahuvacanam.

202 Lināṅgato<sup>e</sup> tā. Tā vibhattiyo vuttappakārā <sup>2</sup>lināṅgabhūtasma<sup>f</sup> līṅgato parā honti, na nipphannalīṅgamhā · nipphannassa puna <sup>3</sup>nipphādetabbābhāvato.

15 203 Rūlhānukaraṇōpasaggādito ca. Tā vibhattiyo rūlhisaddato anukaraṇasaddato upasaggādito ca parā honti, tathā hi <sup>4</sup>Vīṭaḷu-bho, <sup>5</sup>yevāpanako, <sup>6</sup>diso, <sup>7</sup>ruco; <sup>8</sup>karolissa, <sup>9</sup>abhissa, <sup>10</sup>patissa; <sup>11</sup>"Caṇḍoraṇaṃ pati, <sup>12</sup>namo . . . atthu, <sup>13</sup>namo karohi" ice evamādayo savibhattikā bhavanti.

20 204 Āmantane si gasaṇṇo. Āmantanatthe sisaddo gasaṇṇo hoti: <sup>14</sup>bho purisa, <sup>15</sup>bhoti ayye. [C<sup>e</sup> 564<sup>1</sup>]

205 Jha-l' ivanṇ'-uvaṇṇā. Ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā yathākkamaṃ jha-lasaṇṇā honti: isino <sup>16</sup>daṇḍino · aggino<sup>g</sup>; bhikkhuno · sayambhuno vādino<sup>h</sup>.

25 206 Itthiyan te po. Te ivanṇ'-uvaṇṇā itthilīṅge vattabbe pasaṇṇā honti: <sup>17</sup>(rat)tiyā<sup>i</sup> itthiyā visatiyā navutiya, dhenuyā vadhuyā.

207 Ākāro gho. Ākāro itthiyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ ghasaṇṇo hoti: <sup>18</sup>saddhāya<sup>j</sup> kañṇāya.

|| § 200 = Kc 55 ||. <sup>1</sup> (642<sup>1</sup>). || § 202 Kc 54 ||. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>8</sup> (*supra* 641 n. 16). <sup>3</sup> ns: yebhuyya kui rañ sañ || gosadda sañkhyasadda tui<sup>1</sup> nbaik nipphanna noñ vibhat sak sañ pañ ||. <sup>4</sup> (586<sup>13-19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Kc 473). <sup>6</sup> Mmd 535 (C<sup>e</sup> 417<sup>24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Kc 317<sup>c</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Mmd 44 (C<sup>e</sup> 56<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Kc 48. <sup>10</sup> J IV 93<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. || § 204 Kc 57 ||. <sup>13</sup> § 473—475. <sup>14</sup> § 288. || § 205 Kc 58 ||. <sup>15</sup> § 292. || § 206 Kc 59 ||. <sup>16</sup> § 284. || § 207 Kc 60 ||. <sup>17</sup> § 283; ns *cit.* Vin III 39<sup>28</sup> et Ap 531<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBems om. <sup>b</sup> Be ad. sadda. <sup>c</sup> Ce ad. vibhatti nāma (*et ad. dve post iti*). <sup>d</sup> CeBe om. smiṃ su iti sattamī. <sup>e</sup> Bm (*h. l. recte?*) līṅgato. <sup>f</sup> Bm līṅgabhūtasma. <sup>g</sup> Ce ad. vādino. <sup>h</sup> Ce om. <sup>i</sup> Bens rattiya (= Kev); Bm taya; Ce thiya. <sup>j</sup> (Kev: sabbāya).



208 Puṃ-napuṃsakesu se sāgamo. Puṃ-napuṃsakesu vattabbesu sakārāgamo hoti se vibhattiyaṃ: purisassa aggissa daṇḍissa bhikkhussa sayambhussa, ciltassa.

209 Saṃ-sāsv ekavacanesu<sup>a</sup> thiyaṃ. Itthilīṅge vattabbe saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu sakārāgamo hoti: <sup>1</sup>yassaṃ yassā · 5 amussaṃ amussā.

210 Et'imādinam i. Etā imā icc evamādinam anto saro ikāro hoti saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: <sup>2</sup>etissaṃ etissā · imissaṃ imissā · aññissaṃ aññissā · <sup>3</sup>aññatarissaṃ aññatarissā · aññatamissaṃ aññatamissā · ekissaṃ ekissā. 10

211 Tāya vā. Tāsaddassa anto saro ikāro hoti vā saṃ-sāsu ekavacanesu vibhattādesesu: <sup>4</sup>tissaṃ tissā · <sup>5</sup>tassaṃ tassā.

212 T-et'imāto sassa sāya<sup>b</sup>. Tā-etā-imāto sassa vibhattissa sāyadeso<sup>b</sup> hoti vā: tissāya tissā · etissāya etissā · imissāya imissā.

213 Rassattam gho. Gho rassattam āpajjate saṃ-sāsv ekavaca- 15 nesu vibhattādesesu: tassaṃ tassā · yassaṃ yassā · sabbassaṃ sabbassā.

214 Dvādito dasantā nāgamo naṃmhi. Dvi icc evamādito dasa-saddapariyosānā saṃkhyāsaddato nakārāgamo hoti naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>6</sup>dvinnaṃ linnaṃ<sup>c</sup> calunnaṃ pañcannaṃ channaṃ 20 saltannaṃ alḥannaṃ navannaṃ dasannaṃ ekādasannaṃ alḥarasannaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 565<sup>1</sup>]

215 Ti-catuto thiyaṃ issam-assaṃ. Itthilīṅge ti-catusaddato yathākkamaṃ issaṃ assaṃ icc ete āgamā honti: <sup>7</sup>tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ, calassannaṃ itthīnaṃ. 25

216 Pato smiṃ-smānaṃ am-ā vā. Pato paresaṃ smiṃ smā icc etesaṃ aṃ-ādesā honti vā yathākkamaṃ: matyaṃ <sup>8</sup>matiyaṃ · matyā maliyā, puthavyaṃ puthaviyaṃ · puthavyā puthaviyā.

217 Nā-sa-smiṃnam ā. Pato paresaṃ nā sa smiṃ icc etesaṃ ādeso hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>"nikatyā sukham edhati", ratyā ruccati cando, 30

|| § 208 Kc 61 ||. || § 209 Kc 62 ||. <sup>1</sup> § 366. || § 210 Kc 63 ||. <sup>2</sup> § 366, cf. § 369–370. <sup>3</sup> § 366. || § 211 Kc 64 ||. <sup>4</sup> (§ 363). <sup>5</sup> § 362. || § 212 Kc 65 ||. || § 213 Kc 66 ||. || § 214 Kc 67 ||. <sup>6</sup> (§ 241–244). || § 215 Kc 67 ("ca") ||. <sup>7</sup> (vide Sd 287<sup>17–21</sup>, 288<sup>8–19</sup>). || § 216–217 Kc 68 ||. <sup>8</sup> (§ 443). <sup>9</sup> J I 223<sup>26</sup>.

a C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca (< Kc). b C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ssāyo (cf. Kc). c ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (ns: i nhuik tinnam kā<sup>8</sup> sotapatita [cf. 18<sup>19</sup>] mhya sā || paravidhi [cf. Paribhāṣendu-śekhara § 38] a<sup>3</sup> rhi so kroṇ<sup>3</sup> "tito iṇṇam-iṇṇannaṃ" [646<sup>28</sup>] hū so athak sut atuñ<sup>3</sup> sā lui sañ ||).

*ratyā tiyāmaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"pathavyā cārupubbaṅgi". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"matiyā upeto".

218 *Ādito aṃ o. Ādi* icc etasmā *smiṃvacanassa aṃ-oādesā* honti vā: *ādiṃ ādo*<sup>a</sup>, *ādismiṃ ādimhi*.

5 219 *Aññasma ā ca. Aññasma* saddato *smiṃvacanassa aṃ-o-ādesā* honti vā: <sup>3</sup>"divā ca ratto ca haranti ye balim; <sup>4</sup>divā vā yadi vā rattim; <sup>5</sup>Bārāṇasiṃ ahū rājā". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"Bārāṇasyaṃ mahārāja"<sup>b</sup> — "Bārāṇassan" ti pi pāṭho.

220 *Sare jha-lānam iy'uvā. Sare* pare *jha-lānaṃ iya uva* icc ete ādesā honti vā: *tiyanṭaṃ, pacchiyāgāre · aggīyāgāre; bhikkhu-v-āsane · puthuv-āsane. Sare* ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>7</sup>*ṭimalaṃ*. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"pañcaḥ" aṅgehi", <sup>9</sup>*cakkhvāyatanaṃ*.

221 *Ikārassa ayo nānubandhe. Ikārassa* *ayādeso* hoti *nānubandhe* sare pare: *vatthuttaṃ, alṭhadvayaṃ · alṭhadayaṃ* vā.

15 222 *Passa yo. Pasañña* sarassa vibhattādesa sare pare *yākādeso* hoti: <sup>10</sup>*nikatyā · nikatyaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>"pathavyā"<sup>c</sup> pabbate c' eva" *· pathavyaṃ ṭhilo*.

223 *Pituss' ulopo nāmhi, nāssa ca yā vā. Pitusaddassa* *ukārassa* lopo hoti *nāmhi* vibhattiyaṃ, *nāvibhattiya* ca *yādeso* hoti vā: 20 <sup>12</sup>"pityā . . . kataṃ"; <sup>13</sup>"pitarā kataṃ" vā. <sup>14</sup>Ettha ca *pityā* ti idaṃ *hetuyo jantuyo adhipatiyā* ti rūpāni viya itthilingarūpasadisam pullingarūpan ti datṭhabbam, <sup>12</sup>"matyā ca pityā ca kataṃ susādhū" ti pālī ca. [C<sup>e</sup> 566<sup>1</sup>]

224 *Goss' avāvā<sup>d</sup> yo-aṃ-nā-sa-smā-smiṃ-susu. Gosaddass' okārassa* 25 *āva-avādesā* honti *yo aṃ nā sa smā smiṃ su* icc etāsu vibhattisu: <sup>15</sup>*gāvo gavo gacchanti, bhonto gāvo gavo tiṭṭhatha, gāvo gavo* <sup>16</sup>*gāvaṃ* <sup>17</sup>*gavaṃ passati, gāvena gavena*<sup>e</sup>, <sup>18</sup>*gāvassa* <sup>19</sup>*gavassa deti · santakaṃ* vā, *gāvā gavā apeti, gāve gave gāvesu gavesu paṭiṭṭhitaṃ*.

30 225 *Āve kate yonam i. Gosaddass' okārassa āvādesa* kate *yonam ikāro* hoti: <sup>15</sup>*gāvi gacchanti, jano gāvi passati*.

<sup>1</sup> (204<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J I 247<sup>26</sup>. || § 218 Kc 69 ||. || § 219 Kev 69 ("ca") ||. <sup>3</sup> Khp VI 2c. <sup>4</sup> J VI 293<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J V 68<sup>28</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (202<sup>17</sup>). || § 220 Kc 70 ||. <sup>7</sup> § 703 (Ce 659<sup>30</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (: A III 214). <sup>9</sup> (M III 216<sup>10</sup> v. I.) Kev 71. || § 221 Kev 70 ("vā") ||. || § 222 Kc 72 ||. <sup>10</sup> (643<sup>30</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ap 4<sup>29</sup> . . . 5<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (140<sup>8-10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Nidd I 143<sup>18</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. 140<sup>13-15</sup>. || § 224—225 Kc 73—74 ||. <sup>15</sup> Kev 74. <sup>16</sup> Kev 75 (76). <sup>17</sup> Kev 77. <sup>18</sup> Kev 73. <sup>19</sup> Kev 75.

<sup>a</sup> Ce *ad*. vā ti kiṃ (cf. Kev). <sup>b</sup> Ce oja. <sup>c</sup> Ap: putho. <sup>d</sup> ita Bm; Ce gossāv'-avā; Bc gossāvāvā (ns gossa . . . avāvā). <sup>e</sup> *addendum* kataṃ?



- 226 *Aṃmh' āvass' u vā. Āva* icc etassa *gāvādesassa* antasarassa *ukāro* hoti vā *aṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>*gāvum' gāvaṃ vā.*
- 227 *Goto nam aṃ. Gosaddato naṃvacanassa aṃādeso* hoti, *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"gavañ ce taramānaṃ".
- 228 *Patimh' alutte<sup>a</sup> ca samāse.* Alutte ca samāse *patimhi* pare <sup>5</sup>*gosaddato naṃvacanassa aṃādeso* hoti, *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti: <sup>3</sup>"āyasmā Gavampati; <sup>4</sup>*muhuttajāto va gavampati yathā*"<sup>b</sup>. Alutte ti kiṃ: *gopati.*
- 229 *Lutte o sare vyañjane ca.* Lutte samāse *gosaddass' okārassa avādeso* hoti sare pare vyañjane ca: *gavassakaṃ<sup>c</sup> gavelakaṃ<sup>10</sup> gavājinam.* <sup>5</sup>"sagavacaṇḍo<sup>d</sup> . . . paragavacaṇḍo". || Idha koci vadeyya: <sup>6</sup>"gavapānaṃ" ti ettha kathan ti. | Ettha pana gobhi nibbattaṃ<sup>e</sup> khiraṃ gavaṃ, pātabbatṭhena pānaṃ, gavañ ca taṃ pānañ cā ti *gavapānaṃ* ti bhavati. || <sup>7</sup>"Sakyapuṅgavo" ti ādisu kathan ti. | Ettha pana *puṅgavasaddo* seṭṭhavācako ti <sup>15</sup>*gavasaddassa* nipphatti na cintetabbā.
- 230 *Gossa sabbassa vā naṃmhi gu.* Gosaddassa sabbass' eva *guādeso* hoti vā *naṃmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: *gunnaṃ deli, gunnaṃ siṅgāni.*
- 231 || Matantare *su-naṃ-hisu goṇa.* Garūnaṃ matantare *gosaddassa* <sup>20</sup>sabbass' eva *goṇādeso* hoti vā *su naṃ hi* icc etāsu vibhattisu: [C<sup>e</sup> 567<sup>1</sup>] *goṇesu, goṇānaṃ, goṇehi goṇebhi.* Vā ti kiṃ: *gosu, goṇaṃ, gohi gobhi.*
- 232 *syādisesāsu ca.* Garūnaṃ matantare *gosaddassa* sabbass' eva *goṇādeso* hoti vā *syādisesāsu<sup>f</sup>* ca vibhattisu: *goṇo goṇā, <sup>25</sup>bho goṇa bhavanto goṇā, goṇaṃ<sup>g</sup>, goṇena, goṇassa, goṇā goṇasmā goṇamhā<sup>h</sup>.* Vā ti kiṃ: *go gāvo.*
- 233 | *Guṇadhātuto na gossa goṇo.* Amhākaṃ pana mate <sup>30</sup>"guṇa āmantaṇe" ti dhātuvaseṇa nipphannattā *gosaddassa goṇādeso* na icchito.

30

|| § 226 Kc 76 ||. <sup>1</sup> (209<sup>17-27</sup>). || § 227 Kcv 77 ("ca") ||. <sup>2</sup> J III 111<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 107<sup>4</sup>). || § 228 Kc 77 ||. <sup>3</sup> S V 436<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv I 61<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 107<sup>4</sup>). || § 229 Kc 78 ||. <sup>5</sup> Pp 47<sup>a</sup> = A II 109<sup>4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (Ja I 33<sup>22-25</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Ap 23<sup>12, 17</sup> (*cf. supra* 107<sup>1-20</sup>). || § 230 Kcv 81 ("ca") ||. || § 231 Kc 80—81 ||. || § 232 Kcv 81 ("ca") ||. || § 233 Sd 105<sup>30-106<sup>a</sup></sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> V 1440.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> Bem. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tathā. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> gavassatam). <sup>d</sup> Pp A (E<sup>c</sup>): saka-gava<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nipphannaṃ. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> syādisu sesāsu). <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> ad. goṇe). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>c</sup> ad. gonasmim goṇamhi).

**234** Uvaṇṇantānaṃ smiṃ-yosu uva-ava-urā kvaci. Uvaṇṇantānaṃ liṅgānaṃ antasarassa smiṃ-yovacanesu kvaci uva-ava-urādesā honti: <sup>1</sup>bhuvi, pasavo · pasū, garavo · garū, caturo · cattāro.

**235** Jha-la-pehi niggaḥitaṃ <sup>2</sup>aṃ-mānaṃ. Isiṃ mahesiṃ bhikkhuṃ <sup>5</sup>sayambhuṃ, aḷḷhiṃ āyūṃ, rattiṃ itthiṃ yāguṃ vadhuṃ; pulliṃ-gaṃ pumbhāvo pumkoko.

**236** Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu kvaci saralopo, tesam pakati ca. Puri-saṃ purise pāpaṃ pāpe pāpiyo pāpiḷḷho, <sup>3</sup>"paropañṇāsa dhammā; <sup>4</sup>sarado satam". Am-ādesa-paccayāgamesu ti kiṃ: rattiyo. <sup>10</sup>hetunā. Kvaci ti kiṃ: bhikkhuṃ sayambhuṃ dhenuṃ yāguṃ, bhikkhuṃ gahapatāni samma-d-akkhāto. Pakatiggahaṇasā-matthiyena sandhikiccaṃ ca bhavati: seyyo seḷḷho, jeyyo jeḷḷho.

**237** Am-āde(se)kavacana-yo-geśv <sup>a</sup> agho rassam. Itthiṃ vadhuṃ, itthiyā vadhuyā, itthiyo vadhuyo, bhoti itthi bhoti vadhu, sayam-  
<sup>15</sup>bhuṃ daṇḍiṃ <sup>b</sup>, sayambhunā daṇḍinā, sayambhumhā sayam-bhumhi, daṇḍino, bho sayambhu bho daṇḍi.

**238** Na lopetabbe yomhi. Agho saro lopetabbe yomhi sati rassam nāpajjati: sayambhū tiḷḷhanti, evaṃ daṇḍi itthi vadhū, bho sayambhū tumhe tiḷḷhatha.

<sup>20</sup>**239** Anapumsakāni simhi. Anapumsakāni liṅgāni simhi rassam nāpajjanti: sā itthi, so daṇḍi, so sayambhū, sā vadhū, sā bhikkhunī. [C<sup>e</sup> 568<sup>1</sup>]

**240** Napumsakāni rassam. Napumsakāni liṅgāni simhi rassam āpajjanti: <sup>5</sup>sukhakāri dānaṃ · sukhakāri silaṃ, <sup>6</sup>sighayāyi cittaṃ,

<sup>25</sup><sup>7</sup>gotrabhu cittaṃ.

**241** Ubhasmā nam innam. Ubhinnaṃ.

**242** Matantare dvito<sup>c</sup> ca. Dvinnaṃ.

**243** Tito innaṃ-innaṃ. Ti icc etasmā samkhyāsaddato naṃ-vacanassa innaṃ innaṃ icc ete ādesā honti: tiṇṇam

<sup>30</sup><sup>8</sup>tiṇṇannaṃ.

**244** Naṃmhi dvissa duvi. <sup>9</sup>Duinnaṃ.

|| § 234 Kev 78 ("ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns cit. Ap 539<sup>31</sup>. || § 235 Kc 82 ||. <sup>2</sup> = amvibhat-maakkharā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 236 Kc 83 ||. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> J II 16<sup>15</sup> (supra 120<sup>19</sup> 626<sup>30</sup>). || § 237 Kc 84 ||. || § 238 cf. § 245 ||. || § 239 Kc 85 ||. <sup>5</sup> (233<sup>30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (87<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (234<sup>5</sup>). || § 241 (Kc 86) ||. || § 242 Kc 86 (vide § 244); Sd 643<sup>30</sup> ||. || § 243 Kc 87 ||. <sup>8</sup> (287<sup>22-27</sup>). || § 244 (: § 242) ||. <sup>9</sup> J V 387<sup>10</sup> (Mvu II 49<sup>18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> amādekavacanayogesv; B<sup>e</sup> ns amādesekavacanayogesv (= amvibhat ādesakavucvibhat ga amañ rhi so sīvibhat tui<sup>1</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daṇḍi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dvato.



- 245 *Yosu digham katalopa-nikāresu. Aggī bhikkhū, rattī yāgū; aḷhī aḷhīni, āyū āyūni, sabbāni yāni tāni kāni amūni imāni.*
- 246 *Su-naṃ-hisu. Aggīsu aggīnaṃ aggīhi, bhikkhūsu bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūhi, purisaṇaṃ. Idha pana dighattaṃ na bhavati: <sup>1</sup>"su-khette[su] brahmacārisū" ti <sup>2</sup>ādisu vuttirakkhaṇattaṃ.* 5
- 247 *Pañcādinam anto attam, yosu ca. Pañcādinam saṃkhyānaṃ anto attam āpajjati yomhi su naṃ hi icc etesu (ca): pañca purisā pañca purise, pañca ilthiyo, pañca cittāni<sup>a</sup>, cha sattha aḷha nava dasa; pañcasu pañcannaṃ pañcahi, chasu channaṃ chahi, sattasu sattannaṃ satlahi, aḷhasu aḷhannaṃ aḷhahi, navasu 10 navannaṃ navahi, dasasu dasannaṃ dasahi. Antaggahaṇasā-matthiyena kvaci vyañjane pare chasaddass' anto digham āpajjati: <sup>3</sup>"chārattaṃ vippavaseyya; <sup>4</sup>chā pi pācīnato-ninnā"<sup>b</sup>.*
- 248 *Patiss' inipaccaye. Patissa anto attam āpajjati inipaccaye pare: <sup>5</sup>"Nakulamātā gahapatāni".* 15
- 249 *Ntussa aṃ-yo-nā-hi-sa-naṃ-su-smā-smimsu. Ntupaccayassa anto attam āpajjati aṃ yo nā hi sa naṃ su smā smim icc etesu vacanesu: āyasmaṇṇaṃ āyasmante, guṇavantaṃ guṇavante, guṇavantaṇa guṇavantehi guṇavantebhi salimantaṇa salimantehi salimantebhi, guṇavantassa salimantassa guṇavantaṇaṃ salimanta- 20 naṃ, guṇavantesu salimantesu, guṇavantaṃsmā guṇavantaṃsmā guṇavantaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"Himavantaṃ āgat' amha", guṇavantaṃsmim guṇavantaṃsmi guṇavante: <sup>7</sup>"Himavante vasāmi", guṇavantesu<sup>c</sup>.* [C<sup>e</sup> 569<sup>d</sup>]
- 250 *Napumsake yosu, yonañ c' ittaṃ. Ntupaccayassa napumsake 25 vattamānassa anto attam āpajjati yosu<sup>d</sup> vacanesu, yonañ cā ikārattaṃ hoti: guṇavanti kulāni.*
- 251 *Aṃ-sesu vā sabbassā. Ntupaccayassa sakalass' eva attam*

|| § 245 Kc 88 ||. || § 246 Kc 89 ||. <sup>1</sup> A II 44<sup>5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns. Kaccañ<sup>2</sup> nhuik [Kev 89 ("ca")] "pañibhi" kui thut so kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> | "pasanno sehi pañibhi" hu Apadan nhuik [Ap 65<sup>20</sup> etc.] jaguñ<sup>3</sup> arā myā<sup>3</sup> evā lā so kroñ<sup>1</sup> [Piṅgala V 14] lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> || *hi* kui *bhi* [§ 265] pru rā nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> digha ma phrac || || *hi* kui ka<sup>3</sup> *bhi* pru lyak rhi | n'atthi dighattaṃ || [-abhi J III 207<sup>14</sup> Vin I 38<sup>22</sup>; -ibhi J III 29<sup>10</sup> 186<sup>20</sup> = 329<sup>19</sup> = 495<sup>23</sup> Cp I 9: 56<sup>b</sup> Thī 206<sup>a</sup> Th 4<sup>b</sup> J II 77<sup>22</sup>; -ubhi D II 258<sup>14</sup>]. || § 247 Kc 90 + 134 ||. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Vin II 38<sup>11</sup> III 186<sup>14</sup>). <sup>4</sup> S V 135<sup>2</sup>. || § 248 Kc 91 ||. <sup>5</sup> A I 26<sup>25</sup>. || § 249 Kc 92 ||. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 147<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (cf. Ap 58<sup>2-4</sup> 411<sup>14</sup>). || § 250 Kev 92 ("anta-") ||. || § 251 Kc 93 ||.

a Ce ad. evaṃ. b CeBems ad. vuttā. c Ce Himavantesu. d Bm ad. ca.

hoti vā *am sa* icc etesu: <sup>1</sup>*satimaṃ bhikkhuṃ · salimantaṃ bhikkhuṃ* vā, <sup>2</sup>"*Bandhumassa rañño · Bandhumalo rañño* vā.  
 252 *Simhi katthaci*. Katthaci *ntupaccayassa attam* hoti vā  
*sīmhi vibhattiyaṃ*, ettha ca "katthaci" ti iminā gāthāvisayo  
 5 *gahetabbo*: <sup>3</sup>"Himavanto va pabbato; <sup>4</sup>*puññavanto jutinidharo*;  
<sup>5</sup>*gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto* ca so isi". Vā ti kimattham:  
<sup>6</sup>"Himavā . . . pabbato".

253 *Abhidhātabbe nipphajjate*<sup>a</sup>. 'Abhidhātabbe nipphajjate'<sup>a</sup> icc  
 etam <sup>7</sup>*adhikārattham veditabbaṃ*:

10 254 *Aggimhi aggini ti gini ti ca*. 'Aggimhi' abhidhātabbe *aggini*  
 ti nipphajjate, *gini* ti ca<sup>b</sup>: *aggini · aggini agginayo, agginin* ti  
*sabbā vibhattiyaṃ parā labbhanti*; tathā *gini · gini ginayo* ti.  
*Ubhinnaṃ pālippadeso* <sup>8</sup>*heṭṭhā pakāsito*.

255 *Satte sattavā ti*. 'Satte' abhidhātabbe *sattava* iti nipphajjate:  
 15 <sup>9</sup>"*tvañ ca uttamasattavo*" *sattavā, sattavan* ti sabbā vibhattiyaṃ  
 parā labbhanti. Satte ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"*rūpādisu satto visatto laggo*".

256 *Udake dakan ti kan ti ca*. 'Udake' abhidhātabbe *dakan* ti  
 nipphajjate, *kan* ti ca: *dakaṃ dakāni, kaṃ kāni sabbā vi-*  
*bhattiyaṃ parā labbhanti*: <sup>11</sup>"*thalajā dakaajā pupphā*; <sup>12</sup>*amba-*  
 20 *pakkaṃ dakaṃ sītaṃ*; <sup>13</sup>*kantāraṃ nitt(h)inno*".

257 *Udakassa kvaci kalopo ca*. *Udadhi* <sup>14</sup>*mahodadhi* <sup>15</sup>"*nīlodaṃ*<sup>c</sup>  
*vanamajjhato*; <sup>16</sup>*pamattaṃ udahāriyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>; <sup>17</sup>*udakumbho pi*  
*pūraṭi*". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>"*tesāhaṃ udakahāro*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>19</sup>*udakakum-*  
*bham ādāya*". Ettha pana *udadhi* ti ādini cattāri kiñcā  
 25 *pi Sandhikappe vattabbāni*, tathā *pi tiṇṇaṃ ka-daka-udaka-*  
*saddānaṃ paccekam āvibhāvadassanattham* '*udakasadde ka-*  
*kāralopo pi katthaci hoti*' ti dassanatthañ ca ānītāni ti daṭ-  
 ṭhabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 570<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> cf. Sn 212<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 151<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (151<sup>24</sup>). || § 252 Kc 94 (katthaci < Sd 152<sup>14-15</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> (152<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (152<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (152<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> As 298<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (§ 254 255 256 258). || § 254 Sd 186<sup>9-11</sup> (Kc 95) ||. <sup>8</sup> (184<sup>22</sup>—187<sup>20</sup>). || § 255 *vide n. 9* ||. <sup>9</sup> (186<sup>22</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> cf. Nidd I 23<sup>12, 17</sup>. || § 256 Sd 237<sup>12</sup>—238<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>11</sup> (237<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> D I 73<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 625<sup>24</sup>). || § 257 Sd 237<sup>16-21</sup> ||. <sup>13</sup> (237<sup>16</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J VI 77<sup>6</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (237<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> J VI 80<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> J VI 84<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns nipphajjate *ubique*, 648<sup>6</sup>—649<sup>1</sup> (cf. et 110 n. a, 379 n. a).  
<sup>b</sup> CeBe *ad*. nipphajjate. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>nīloda. <sup>d</sup> J: udahāraṃ. <sup>e</sup> J: udahārako (*leg.*  
*tesaṃ ahaṃ udakahāro?*).



258 Mūlhe muddhā ti. 'Mūlhe' abhidhātabbe *muddha* iti nipphajjate: *muddho muddhā*.

259 Yosv attam akatarasso jho. *Yosu akatarasso jho attam āpajjati: aggayo munayo isayo*.

260 Lo ca ve-vosu. Akatarasso *lo ca ve vo* icc etesu attam 5 āpajjati: <sup>1</sup>"dve ime<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave antā; <sup>2</sup>āvuso bhikkhave ti; <sup>3</sup>suṇoṭha bhikkhavo mayham; <sup>4</sup>bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo ti"; <sup>5</sup>hetave · hetavo.

261 Mātulādinam anto āno ipaccaye. *Mātulāni ayyakāni<sup>b</sup> Varuṇāni<sup>c</sup> Sākiyāni*. Ipaccaye ti kiṃ: *bhikkhunī jālinī<sup>d</sup> gahapatāni*. 10

262 Nadiyā dissa jja yosu vā<sup>d</sup>. *Nadīsaddassa dīkārassa jjaādeso* hoti vā yosu: <sup>7</sup>"nājjāyo sūpatitthāyo<sup>e</sup>; <sup>7</sup>nājjāyo ti nadiyo".

263 Yohi saha jjo. *Nadīsaddassa dīkārassa yohi saha jjo* iti ādeso hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"nājjo sandanti" · *nājjo passati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyo sandanti · nadiyo passati*. 15

264 Nādekavacanehi<sup>f</sup> jja, smimnā jjañ ca. *Nadīsaddassa dīkārassa nādihi ekavacanehi saha jja* iti ādeso hoti vā, *smimnā saha jjam* iti ca: *nājjā kataṃ, nājjā pupphaṃ dadāti, nājjā apeti*, <sup>8</sup>"nājjā Nerañjarāya tire", *nājjā nājjam patitthitaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: *nadiyā nadiyaṃ*. 20

265 Sabbato hissa bhi vā. Sabbato līngato *hivacanassa<sup>g</sup> bhiādeso* hoti vā: *purisebhi · purisehi, itthibhi · itthihi, cillebhi · cillehi*.

266 Smā-smimnaṃ yathakkamaṃ yathārahaṃ mhā-mhi. Sabbato līngato *smā-smimnaṃ mhā-mhiādesā* honti yathakkamaṃ yathārahaṃ: *purisamhā · purismā, purisamhi · purismim, cittamhā · 25 cittasmā, cittamhi · cittasmim*. Pālinayavasena <sup>10</sup>gāthāyaṃ yeva ekaccato itthilīngato *mhā mhi* icc ete parā dissanti: <sup>11</sup>"Kusāvatiṃhi nagare; <sup>12</sup>yathā balākayonimhi"<sup>h</sup> ti, *Kusāvatiyaṃ ba-*

|| § 259 Kc 96 ||. || § 260 Kc 97 (cf. Sd 190<sup>a</sup>—191<sup>a</sup> § 291) ||. <sup>1</sup> Vin I 10<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (190<sup>10</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ap 299<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (190<sup>10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (Kev). || § 261 Kc 98 ||. <sup>6</sup> (647<sup>12</sup>). || § 262 vide n. 7 ||. <sup>7</sup> J VI 278<sup>1</sup> et Ja VI 278<sup>5</sup>. || § 263—264 Kev 98 ("ānatta-") ||. <sup>8</sup> (202<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (vide 647 n. 2). || § 265—266 Kc 99 ||. <sup>10</sup> (204<sup>10</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (205<sup>11</sup>; Ce 647<sup>11</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (205<sup>10</sup>); cf. aggisālambhi Vin I 25<sup>10</sup>, hatthisālambhā Dīp 13: 10<sup>a</sup>, pamadamhā Sn 156<sup>c</sup> (v. l.; Pj II 203<sup>12-13</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> CeBe dve 'me (= Vin). <sup>b</sup> Bens ayyikāni. <sup>c</sup> Bms Varo. <sup>d</sup> Bm ca. <sup>e</sup> Bm suppatitthāyo (= rhvaṃ<sup>1</sup> āvan kaṃ<sup>2</sup> rhoṃ<sup>3</sup> | koṃ<sup>3</sup> so chip rhi kun eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns). <sup>f</sup> Bens nādyeka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> CeBm balākayo.

- lākayoniyaṃ*<sup>a</sup> ti akkharavipallāso daṭṭhabbo. Yathārahaṇaṃ ti kiṃ: *satthārā apeti, satthari patilīhitam*; api ca "yathārahaṇaṃ" ti idaṃ pālinayavasena cuṇṇiyapadesu itthilīngato *mhā-mhisaddānaṃ* anupala[b]bhaniyatam<sup>b</sup> pi dasseti ti veditabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 571<sup>1</sup>]
- 5 267 Katakārehi na t'imēhi. <sup>1</sup>Katākārehi *ta ima* icc etehi *smā-smimnam* *mhā mhi* icc ete ādesā na honti: *asmā asmim*. Katākārehi ti kimattham: *lamhā lamhi, imamhā imamhi*.
- 268 Su-hisu līngakāro e. *Sabbesu yesu tesu kesu purisesu imesu kusalesu tumhesu amhesu, sabbehi yehi*.
- 10 269 Sabba-katarādayo sabbanāmāni. *Sabba katara* icc ādayo saddā sabbanāmāni nāma bhavanti. Tesam sarūpaṃ sabbathā pi <sup>2</sup>hetthā pakāsitaṃ.
- 270 Sabbanāmānaṃ pana naṃmhi. Sabbanāmānaṃ pana akāro naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ ettam āpajjati: *ṣabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ*,  
15 *kataresaṃ kataresānaṃ*.
- 271 Ato <sup>3</sup>nāy' ena. *Sabbena yena tena anena purisena rūpena*.
- 272 Sissa o. Akārato sīvacanassa okāro hoti: *sabbo yo ko amuko puriso*.
- 273 So vā ṭhāne. Akārato nāvacanassa soādeso hoti vā ṭhāne:  
20 *atthaso vyañjanaso akkharaso* <sup>4</sup>suttaso <sup>5</sup>padaso yasaso upāyaso. Vā ti kiṃ: *atthena vyañjanena*. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *purisena ciltena*.
- 274 Digh'orato smāssa. *Digha-orasaddehi smāvacanassa so* hoti vā: <sup>6</sup>dighaso <sup>7</sup>dighamhā, <sup>7</sup>oraso <sup>7</sup>oramhā.
- 275 Yonaṃ ninañ c' ā-e. Akārato paresaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyāyo-  
25 *naṃ yathākkamaṃ ā-eādesā* honti, tathā paṭhamā-dutiyānaṃ *ā-eādesā* honti vā: *purisā tiṭṭhanti purise passati*, <sup>8</sup>rūpā tiṭṭhanti *rūpe passati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *rūpāni tiṭṭhanti, rūpāni passati*.
- 276 Smā-smimnam. Akārato *smā-smimnam ā-eādesā* honti vā yathākkamaṃ: *purisā apeti purisasmā vā, purise patilīhitam*.  
30 *purisasmim vā*.

|| § 267 Kc 100 ||. <sup>1</sup> = kataakārehi, ns. || § 268 Kc 101 ||. || § 269 Rūp 200 (C<sup>e</sup> 65<sup>5</sup>, <sup>6</sup>) < Pāṇ I 1: 27 ||. <sup>2</sup> (266<sup>10</sup>—283<sup>10</sup>). || § 270 Kc 102 ||. || § 271 Kc 103 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns: nāya | nāvibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 272 Kc 104 ||. || § 273 Kc 105 (Sd 121<sup>9-11</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> A III 237<sup>23</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin IV 14<sup>30</sup>. || § 274 Kc 106 (Sd 121<sup>12</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> Vin IV 170<sup>30</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. || § 275 Kc 107 ||. <sup>8</sup> (226<sup>9</sup>—230<sup>15</sup>). || § 276 Kc 108 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita h. l. et Bm; C<sup>e</sup> balākāyo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anupalabbhāniyam.



**277** Tiliṅgato ṭhāne si-yonam e. Tihi itthi-purisa-napumsakaliṅgehi paresaṃ si-yovacanānaṃ ekārādeso hoti vā ṭhāne: <sup>1</sup>"vanappagumbe yathā<sup>a</sup> phussitagge; <sup>2</sup>ke ca chave Pāṭikaputte<sup>b</sup>; <sup>3</sup>ke paṇḍite sabbakāma[da]de dīgharattaṃ bhattā [me] bhavissati; <sup>4</sup>tato [C<sup>c</sup> 572<sup>1</sup>] vātātape ghore sañjāte paṭihaññati" — vihārena <sup>5</sup>paṭihaññati ti attho yojetabbo —, <sup>6</sup>"rohitā <sup>6</sup>naḷape<sup>c</sup> siṅgū<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti" imāni padāni pulliṅgānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena vuttāni; <sup>8</sup>"sukhe dukkhe; <sup>9</sup>attha nāgāvāsasate" imāni napumsakānaṃ ekavacana-bahuvacanavasena; <sup>10</sup>"viratte Kosiyāyane" <sup>10</sup>imāni itthiliṅgānaṃ ekavacanavasena vuttāni. Vā ti kiṃ: *vanappagumbo, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ, virattā Kosiyāyani*. Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: *rājā attā kaññā brāhmaṇi*.

**278** Chedanādisu yaṃ payojanam so tadattho. <sup>11</sup>Chedankiriyādisu yaṃ vatthu payojanam hoti, so tadattho nāma bhavati. 15

**279** Tadatthe catutthekavacanassa' āyo atthañ ca. Tadatthe vattamānassa akārato catutthekavacanassa āyādeso hoti, *atthaṃ* icc ādeso ca: <sup>12</sup>"ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya" ettha rukkhacchedanakiriyāya yūpo payojanam; <sup>13</sup>"atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ"; *atthalthaṃ hitatthaṃ sukhatthaṃ*, <sup>20</sup>*kimatthaṃ tadatthaṃ*, <sup>14</sup>"pattamakḥhanatelādiatthaṃ; <sup>15</sup>mamā pi puññodayavuddhiatthaṃ"<sup>e</sup>.

**280** Kvaci dutiyā-tatiyā-pañcamī-chatṭhi-sattaminam atthe pun-napumsakehi catutthekavacanam, tassa c' āyo.

**281** Na tayo sabbanāmato. Sabbanāmato *smā-smiṇi-sānaṃ* na <sup>25</sup>bhavanti tayo ā-e-āyādesā: *sabbasmā sabbasmīṇi sabbassa, yasmā yasmīṇi yassa, tasmā tasmīṇi tassa, imasmā imasmīṇi imassa aññāni pi yojetabbāni*.

|| § 277 Sd 124<sup>24</sup>—130<sup>10</sup>, 274<sup>31</sup>—275<sup>1</sup>, 278<sup>22-29</sup> 398<sup>26-29</sup>, 633<sup>14-19</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (124<sup>26</sup>); <sup>2</sup> (278<sup>25</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 265<sup>7-8</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (398<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 537<sup>19</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = ān<sup>3</sup> bhoñ rui<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (125<sup>22</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (127<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (127<sup>16</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (127<sup>25</sup>). || § 278—280 Sd 130<sup>10</sup>—137<sup>10</sup> ||. <sup>11</sup> (cf. 651<sup>18</sup>). || § 279 (Kc 109) ||. <sup>12</sup> Pp 56<sup>25</sup> cf. A IV 42<sup>20-23</sup> + D I 141<sup>28</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (134<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> Bva *proem*. v. 7c. || § 280 *vide* Sd 131 n. 4 *etc.* ||. || § 281 Kc 110 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup> yatha (< ns: upendavajirāgāthā phrac rve<sup>1</sup> paḷi nbuik *yatha* hu rassa lui sañ). <sup>b</sup> Bm Pādika<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>ns</sup> Pādika<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> J: opī. <sup>d</sup> (Bm siṅga); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> siṅgu. <sup>e</sup> *ita* Bva (C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup>Bemns obuddhi<sup>o</sup>.

282 Atha v' ekaccehi smā-smiṇṇam ā-e<sup>a</sup> bhavanti. Tāni rūpāni appakatamāni; <sup>1</sup>sabbe icc ādini sattamīśahitarūpāni tattha tattha Niddesapāliādisu dissanti, Yamakamahātherena pana *sabbe sabbā* ti ādinā sattami-pañcamirūpāni kathitāni.

5 283 Ghato nādinam ekavacanānam āyo. *Kaṇṇāya kataṃ, kaṇṇāya deti, kaṇṇāya apeti, kaṇṇāya pariggaho, kaṇṇāya patiḥṭhaṃ.*

284 Pasmā yā. *Rattiya itthiya vadhuyā dhenuyā deviya.* [C<sup>e</sup> 573<sup>11</sup>]

285 Sakhato<sup>b</sup> gassāvaṇṇo. *Bho sakha, bho sakhā; atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>2</sup>"hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsī" ti.*

10 286 Ivāṇṇ<sup>c</sup>-ekārattaṃ matantare. Ācariyaṇaṃ matantare *sakha-saddato gassa ikāra-ikāra-ekārādesā honti: bho sakhi, bho sakhi, bho sakhe.*

287 Brahma-munādito e vā. *Brahma-munādito gassa ekārādeso hoti vā: <sup>3</sup>"dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu brahme; <sup>4</sup>esa selo mahābrahme; <sup>5</sup>kappaṃ tiṭṭha mahāmune; <sup>6</sup>putto uppajjattaṃ ise; <sup>7</sup>aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante" icc <sup>8</sup>evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"pucchāmi taṃ mahābrahma".*

288 Ghato niceaṃ e<sup>c</sup>. *Ghato gassa niceaṃ ekāro hoti: <sup>10</sup>"ehi bāle khamāpehi"; bholi ayye, bholi kaṇṇe, <sup>11</sup>bholi Kharādiye.*

20 289 Samāse mātādito ca. Samāsavisaye *mātuādito gassa ekāro hoti vā: <sup>12</sup>"acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte", bholi seḥḥidhile, bholi rājadhile. Samāse ti kiṃ: bholi mātā, bholi dhilā.*

290 N' ev' ammādito. *Ammādito gassa n' eva ekārattaṃ hoti: <sup>13</sup>bholi amma, bholi annā, bholi tātā.*

291 Rassā lato yvālapanassa<sup>d</sup> ve vo. *Bhikkhave · bhikkhavo, hetave · hetavo, jantave · jantavo.*

292 Jha-lehi vā sassa no. *Aggino · aggissa, daṇḍino · daṇḍissa, bhikkhuno · bhikkhussa, sayambhuno · sayambhussa.*

30 293 Gha-pato ca yonaṃ luttī. *Gha-pa-jha-lehi yonaṃ luttī bhavati vā: kaṇṇā · kaṇṇāyo, ratti · rattiyo, itthi · itthiyo, vadhū · vadhuyo,*

|| § 282 Sd 267<sup>22-20</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. || § 283 Kc 111 ||. || § 284 Kc 112 ||. || § 285 (Kcv 113) ||. <sup>2</sup> (158<sup>12</sup>). || § 286 Kc 113 ||. || § 287 Sd 157<sup>20</sup>—158<sup>2</sup>, 184<sup>20-22</sup> + Kc 193 ||. <sup>3</sup> (157<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 528<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 535<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (184<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Th 527<sup>a</sup> (Mvu III 93<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> ns cit. D I 128<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. || § 288 Kc 114 ||. <sup>10</sup> (197<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (J I 160<sup>3</sup>). || § 289 Sd 199<sup>21</sup>—200<sup>6</sup> ||. <sup>12</sup> (199<sup>21</sup>). || § 290 Kc 115 ||. || § 291 Kc 116 (*supra* 649<sup>6-8</sup>) ||. || § 292 Kc 117 ||. || § 293 Kc 118 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> ā-t-e. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakhāto (*vide* 652<sup>10</sup>; 666<sup>20</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. e. <sup>d</sup> (*vide* 666 n. e) B<sup>m</sup> yālap<sup>0</sup>.



yāgū · yāguyo, amū · amuyo; aggī · aggayo, bhikkhū · bhikkhavo, sayambhū · sayambhuvo; aṭṭhī · aṭṭhīni, āyū · āyūni.

294 Lato yathāsambhavaṃ vo no ca. Lato yonaṃ vo-noādesā honti vā yathāsambhavaṃ: bhikkhavo · bhikkhū, sayambhuvo · sayambhū, hetavo · helū · hetuyo, janṭavo · janṭuno<sup>a</sup> · janṭū · jan-<sup>5</sup> tuyo. Casaddaggahaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> avadhāraṇatthaṃ: amū purisā tiṭṭhanti, amū purise passatha. [C<sup>e</sup> 574<sup>1</sup>]

295 Amhassa savibhattikassa mamaṃ se. Amhasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa mamaṃādeso hoti se vibhattiyaṃ: mamaṃ diyaṭe, mamaṃ pariggaho.

10

296 Yomhi paṭhame mayaṃ. Amhasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa mayaṃādeso hoti yomhi paṭhame: mayaṃ gacchāma. Amhassā ti kimatthaṃ: purisā tiṭṭhanti. Yomhī ti kimatthaṃ: ahaṃ gacchāmi. Paṭhame ti kimatthaṃ: amhākaṃ passasi.

Imasmim pakaraṇe vantu-mantupaccayānaṃ vakāra-makāraṃ<sup>15</sup> desato<sup>b</sup> viyojetvā sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ akāraṃ gahetvā antupaccayo ti vohāro kariyati, paccayāvayavo hi 'paccayo' ti nāmaṃ labhati, tassa ca payogānurūpato ādeso vidhiyyati:

297 Antuss' anto ā ca<sup>c</sup>. Antupaccayassa<sup>d</sup> sabbass' eva savibhattikass' anto icc ādeso hoti ā ca yomhi paṭhame: guṇavanto tiṭṭhanti,<sup>20</sup> satimanto tiṭṭhanti · satimā tiṭṭhanti, <sup>2</sup>"cakkhumā andhikā honti".

298 Se vāntassa. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikass' antassa icc ādeso hoti vā se vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"silavantassa" · silavato vā.

299 Simh' ā niccaṃ. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti-<sup>25</sup> kassa ādeso hoti niccaṃ simhi vibhattiyaṃ: guṇavā paññavā satimā dhitiṃ.

300 Napumsake aṃ vā. Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti- kassa aṃ hoti vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ napumsake vattamānassa:

|| § 294 Kc 119 + Kev ("kāra") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns. cit. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 125<sup>32-34</sup>. || § 295 Kc 120 ||. || § 296 Kc 121 ||. || § 297 Kc 122 + Sd 145<sup>29</sup>—146<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (145<sup>30</sup>). || § 298 Kc 123 ||. <sup>3</sup> Dhp 110<sup>d</sup>. || § 299 Kc 124 ||. || § 300 Kc 125 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> ita Bems (= vantu mantu arap mha || vā | va ma mhi rā arap mha || vā | vantu mantu hu rvat khraṇ<sup>3</sup> mha); C<sup>e</sup> (vakāramakāre) sarato. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. ca? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ntupacc<sup>o</sup> ubique (< Kc).

<sup>1</sup>*guṇavaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati*, <sup>2</sup>*rucimaṃ pupphaṃ*. Vā ti kasmā:  
<sup>3</sup>"vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ".

- 301 || Matantare *ge*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhatti-*  
*kassa aṃ*<sup>a</sup> *hoti ge pare ācariyānaṃ matantare: bho guṇavaṃ*.  
 5 *Sāsanasmim̐ hi sānussāraṃ*<sup>b</sup> *ālapanāṃ n' atthi*, <sup>3</sup>"*yasassi naṃ*  
*paññavantaṃ visayhā*" *ti ettha pana vuttianurakkhaṇatthaṃ*  
*paññavantasaddato anussārāgamo*<sup>c</sup> *kato*<sup>d</sup>, *nan ti padapūraṇe*  
*nipātapadaṃ*, '*bho yasassi paññavanta*' *iti attho*; *tasmā bho*  
*guṇavan ti etthā pi anussārāgamenā na*<sup>e</sup> *bhavitabbaṃ*. [C<sup>e</sup> 575<sup>f</sup>]  
 10 302 | *Avanṇo yathārahaṃ*. *Asmākaṃ mate antupaccayassa sab-*  
*bass' eva savibhattikassa a-āsamkhāto avanṇo hoti ge pare*  
*yathārahaṃ: bho guṇava · bho guṇavā, bho satima · bho satimā,*  
<sup>4</sup>"*pāde vandāmi cakkhuma*; <sup>4</sup>*evaṃ jānāhi*<sup>1</sup> *pāpima*; <sup>5</sup>*taggha Bha-*  
*gavā*<sup>2</sup> *bojjhaṅgā*; <sup>6</sup>*kathaṃ nu Bhagavā tuyhaṃ*; <sup>7</sup>*āyasmā Tissa*".  
 15 303 *Nā-smim̐-sesu vā tā-ti-to*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savi-*  
*bhattikassa tā-ti-toādesā honti vā nā smim̐ sa icc etesu yathā-*  
*kkamaṃ: guṇavatā · guṇavantena, guṇavati · guṇavantasmim̐, guṇa-*  
*vato · guṇavantassa; satimatā · satimantena, satimati · satimanta-*  
*smim̐, satimato · satimantassa*.  
 20 304 *Taṃ naṃmhi*. *Antupaccayassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa*  
*taṃādeso hoti vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: guṇavataṃ · guṇavan-*  
*tānaṃ, satimataṃ · satimantānaṃ*.  
 305 *Idass' imaṃ simhi napuṃsake*. *Idasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> *sabbass' eva*  
*savibhattikassa imaṃādeso hoti vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ napuṃ-*  
 25 *sake vattamānassa: imaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati · idaṃ cittaṃ tiṭṭhati vā*.  
 306 *Ayam anapuṃsakassa niccaṃ*. *Idasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> *anapuṃsakassa*  
*sabbass' eva savibhattikassa ayaṃ icc ādeso hoti niccaṃ:*  
*ayaṃ puriso, ayaṃ itthi*.  
 307 *Yo-aṃ-nādisu ca teliṅgikass' imo vā*. *Idasaddassa*<sup>h</sup> *tiliṅge*  
 30 *niyuttassa sabbass' eva ima icc ādeso hoti vā yo-aṃ-nādisu*  
*paresu, casaddaggahaṇaṃ* <sup>8</sup>*savibhattiggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ*<sup>i</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> (232<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> DhP 51<sup>b</sup>. || § 301—302 Kc 126: Sd 146<sup>e</sup>—147<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (147<sup>3</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> (146<sup>13</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (146<sup>7</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (146<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (146<sup>17</sup>). || § 303 Kc 127 ||. || § 304 Kc 128 ||.  
 || § 305 Kc 129 ||. || § 306 Kc 172 (Sd § 358) ||. || § 307 *vide* Kc 129 ||.  
<sup>8</sup> § 295—306, 308.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *taṃ*. <sup>b</sup> Bemns *sānūsaraṃ*. <sup>c</sup> Bemns *anusarā ubique*. <sup>d</sup> Bm *gato*.  
<sup>e</sup> Ce *om*. <sup>f</sup> CeBm *jānāmi*. <sup>g</sup> Ce *Bhagava*. <sup>h</sup> *ita* Bm; Ce *Bens idamso*  
 (654<sup>23</sup>, <sup>26</sup>, <sup>29</sup>, cf. 660<sup>25</sup> etc.). <sup>i</sup> *ita* CeBemns (*leg. savibhattikkaggah*<sup>o</sup> cf. 658 *n. c*).





ubhohi cillehi. Ācariyā pana <sup>1</sup>ubhehi ubhebbhi, ubhesū ti pi rūpāni icchanti, tesam siddhi na dukkarā.

314 Rājassa savibhattikassa se rañño rājino. <sup>2</sup>Paṇṇākāraṃ rañño adāsi, rañño raṭṭhaṃ; rājino ruccati dhammacariyā, rājino santakaṃ.

315 Naṃmhi raññaṃ vā. Raññaṃ · rājūnaṃ.

316 Naṃmhi raññā rājina. Tena raññā · <sup>3</sup>"Sabbadattena rājina".

317 Smimmi raññe rājini. Raññe patiṭṭhitaṃ · rājini patiṭṭhitaṃ.

318 Tumhāmhassa <sup>a</sup>tayi mayi. Tayi mayi. [C<sup>e</sup> 577<sup>1</sup>]

10 319 Aham-ahakaṃ sismiṃ<sup>b</sup>. Sabbassa amhasaddassa savibhattikassa ahaṃ ahakaṃ icc ādesā honti simhi vibhattiyaṃ: ahaṃ gacchāmi · ahakaṃ gacchāmi: <sup>4</sup>"ahakañ ca cittavasā <sup>†</sup>nubhāsi taṃ"<sup>c</sup>.

320 Itarassa tuvaṃ tvam. Itarassā ti tumhasaddaṃ niddisati:

15 <sup>5</sup>"tuvaṃ satthā" · tvaṃ senāpati.

321 Tava mama tuyhaṃ<sup>d</sup> mayhañ ca se. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ tava mama icc ete ādesā honti yathāsaṃkhyāṃ se vibhattiyaṃ, tuyhaṃ mayhaṃ icc ādesā ca: tava mama, tuyaṃ mayhaṃ.

20 322 Ammhi taṃ maṃ tavaṃ mamañ ca. Taṃ maṃ, tavaṃ mamaṃ.

323 Tayā mayā nāsmiṃ. Tayā mayā.

324 Tumhass' ammi tuvaṃ tvam. Sabbassa tumhasaddassa savibhattikassa tuvaṃ tvam icc ete ādesā honti yathāsaṃkhyāṃ ammi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>6</sup>kaṭṭharassa tuvaṃ maññe, kaṭṭhassa tvaṃ <sup>7</sup>maññe; <sup>7</sup>"ahaṃ tvam māressāmi" ti atthakathāpayogo.

25 325 Padasmā dutiyā-catutthi-chatṭhisu vo no na vā. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ vo no ādesā honti na vā, yathāsaṃkhyāṃ<sup>e</sup> dutiyā-catutthi-chatṭhi-vibhattisu: <sup>8</sup>"pahāya vo gamissāmi; <sup>9</sup>mā no ajja vikantiṃsu;

<sup>1</sup> (286<sup>29</sup>). || § 314 Kc 135 ||. <sup>2</sup> (Ja II 166<sup>2-6</sup>). || § 315 Kc 136 ||. || § 316 Kc 137 + Sd 153<sup>29</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (153<sup>29</sup>). || § 317 Kc 138 ||. || § 318 Kc 139 ||. || § 319 Kc 140 + Sd 289<sup>10-12</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> (289<sup>11</sup>). || § 320 Kc 140 + Kev ("ca") ||. <sup>5</sup> Sn 545<sup>a</sup>. || § 321 Kc 141-142 ||. || § 322 Kc 143-144 ||. || § 323 Kc 145 ||. || § 324 Kc 146 ||. <sup>6</sup> Kev 279. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. || § 325 Kc 147; Sd 295<sup>6</sup>-296<sup>5</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Ap 584<sup>29</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (295<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bemns tumhamhassa (et tumhamhakaṃ 657<sup>a</sup>; cf. 659<sup>a</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns simhi. <sup>c</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns (ns: cittavasānubhāsitaṃ | cit lui lui rve<sup>1</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup>, cf. 289 n. a); Bm cittavasānubhāsiti. <sup>d</sup> (Bm tuyha). <sup>e</sup> Bm okhya.



<sup>1</sup>dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi; <sup>2</sup>samvibhajetha no rajjena; <sup>3</sup>tuttho 'smi vo<sup>a</sup> pakatiyā; <sup>4</sup>satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto". Na vā ti kimattham: *eso amhākaṃ satthā*. Tumhāmhākaṃ iti kimattham: *ete isayo passasi*. Padasmā ti kimattham: *tumhākaṃ satthā*. Dutiyā-catutthi-chaṭṭhīsū ti kimattham: *gacchatha* <sup>5</sup>tumhe.

**326** Pacchimānaṃ ekavacane na vā te me. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* honti na vā yathāsamkhyā<sup>b</sup> catutthi-chaṭṭhīnaṃ ekavacane: <sup>4</sup>"da-dāmi te gāmaṃ pañca, <sup>5</sup>dadāhi me gāmaṃ; <sup>6</sup>idaṃ te 10 rattham, <sup>7</sup>ayaṃ me putto".

**327** Na dutiyekavacane. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* na<sup>c</sup> honti dutiyekavacane pare: <sup>8</sup>"passeyya<sup>d</sup> taṃ vassasataṃ aroga<sup>e</sup>yam<sup>e</sup>; <sup>9</sup>so maṃ braviti". [C<sup>e</sup> 578<sup>1</sup>]

**328** Tatiyekavacane vā. Tatiyekavacane pare sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *te-meādesā* honti vā yathāsamkhyā<sup>f</sup>: *kaṭaṃ le pāpaṃ · kaṭaṃ layā pāpaṃ*; <sup>10</sup>"kaṭaṃ me pāpaṃ" · *kaṭaṃ mayā pāpaṃ*. 15

**329** Vo no bahuvacane. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-noādesā* honti yathāsamkhyā<sup>g</sup> tatiyābahuvacane pare: *kaṭaṃ vo kammaṃ, kaṭaṃ no kammaṃ*. 20

**330** Yomhi paṭhame ca. Sabbesaṃ tumha-amhasaddānaṃ savibhattikānaṃ padasmā paresaṃ *vo-noādesā* honti<sup>h</sup> yomhi pa- 25 ṭhame pare: *gāmaṃ vo gaccheyyātha, gāmaṃ no gaccheyyāma*.

**331** Pūmantass' a simhi vā. Pūmasaddassa<sup>h</sup> savibhattikassa āde-so hoti vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ: *pūmaṃ liṭṭhati*. Vā ti kimattham: <sup>11</sup>"na vijjati pūmaṃ sadā".

<sup>1</sup> cf. M III 37<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (295<sup>26</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J V 351<sup>27</sup>. || § 326 Kc 148 ||. <sup>4</sup> J IV 99<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (cf. J IV 97<sup>25</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 289<sup>19</sup>, 486<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. || § 327 Kc 149 ||. <sup>8</sup> J (IV 478<sup>14</sup>, 22) V 495<sup>29</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. || § 328 Kc 150 ||. <sup>10</sup> It 25<sup>3</sup>. || § 329 Kc 151 ||. || § 330 Kc 151 ("bahuvacana") *supra* 295<sup>22</sup> (*aliter* Ja III 522<sup>1</sup>) ||. || § 331 Kc 152 ||. <sup>11</sup> Ap 42<sup>21</sup> (*supra* 162<sup>27-31</sup>).

a (C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* bhikkhave). b Bm okhyā. c Bm na te-meādesā. d ns: ahaṃ | ṇā Esukāri maṃ<sup>3</sup> kri<sup>3</sup> saṇ || passeyyaṃ | mraṇ khyāṇ eṇ<sup>1</sup> || passeyya nhuik niggahit kye saṇ kui choṇ ||. e ns: arogaṃ eva arogyaṃ pru; J: arogaṃ. f (Bm okhyā). g C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* yathāsamkhyā. h C<sup>e</sup> pūmasaddantassa (*vide* 658 n. a).

332 *Maghavādinam niccam. Maghavasaddādinam antassa savi-*  
*bhattikassa niccam āādeso hoti sīmhi vibhattiyam: <sup>1</sup>Maghavā,*  
*<sup>2</sup>yuvā.*

333 *Matantare pumassa am ālapanekavacane. Garūnam matan-*  
*5 tare pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa am hoti ālapanekavacane*  
*pare: he pumam.*

334 *Samāse ca vibhāsā. Samāse ca pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> am hoti vi-*  
*bhāsā: itthipumamnapumsakasamūho<sup>b</sup>. Vibhāsā ti kimattham:*  
*itthipumanapumsakā.*

10 335 *Āno yosu. Pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa ānoādeso hoti*  
*yosu vibhattisu: pumāno, he pumāno.*

336 *Smiṃmh' āne vā. Pumasaddassa<sup>a</sup> savibhattikassa āneādeso*  
*hoti vā smiṃmhi vibhattiyam: pumāne patiffhilaṃ · pume vā.*

337 *Hivibhattiyam. Pumasaddantassa hivibhattiyam āneādeso*  
*15 hoti: pumānehi pumānebhi. Puna vibhattigahaṇam kimattham:*  
*<sup>3</sup>savibhattiggahaṇanivattanattham<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 579<sup>1</sup>]*

338 *Sa-smāsu puma-kamma-thāmānam u. Puma-kamma-thāmānam*  
*antassa ukārādeso hoti vā sa-smāsu vibhattisu: pumuno · pu-*  
*massa, pumunā apeli · pumasmā vā; kammuno · kammassa,*  
*20 kammunā nissaḷam · kammasmā vā; thāmuno · thāmassa, thā-*  
*munā nissaḷam · thāmasmā vā.*

339 *Ā vā susmiṃ. Pumasaddantassa savibhattiyam āādeso hoti*  
*vā: pumāsu · pumesu vā.*

340 *Nāmhi ca. Pumasaddantassa ā-uādesā<sup>d</sup> honti vā nāmhi vi-*  
*25 bhattiyam: pumānā kataṃ · pumunā · pumena vā<sup>e</sup>.*

341 *Kammantassa akār'-ukārā. Kammasaddantassa akār'-ukārā-*  
*desā honti vā nāmhi vibhattiyam: kammanā kataṃ phalaṃ ·*  
*kammunā · kammena vā.*

342 *Kvacī yuvādinam ā su-nāsu. Yuvādinam antassa āādeso hoti*  
*30 vā kvacī su nā icc etāsu vibhattisu: yuvāsu, yuvānā kataṃ ·*  
*yuvēna vā; Maghavāsu, Maghavānā kataṃ · Maghavēna vā.*

|| § 332 Kev 152 ("anta") ||. <sup>1</sup> (165<sup>21-26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (165<sup>12-21</sup>). || § 333 Kc 153:  
 Sd 162<sup>21-27</sup> ||. || § 334 = Kc 154 ||. || § 335 Kc 155 ||. || § 336 Kc 156 ||.  
 || § 337 Kc 157 ||. <sup>3</sup> § 314—336. || § 338 Kev 157 ("ca") ||. || § 339 Kc 158 ||.  
 || § 340 Kc 159 ||. || § 341 Kc 160 ||. || § 342 Kev 160 ("ca") ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pumasaddantassa *ubique* (657<sup>27</sup> 658<sup>5-12</sup> < 658<sup>14</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> itthi-  
 pumnapums<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= Kev, *ubi pro* savibhattikassa *ubique* savi-  
 bhattissa, cf. 654 n. i). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> u-ādesā). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca.



**343 Sabbāsv āna.** *Yuvādinam antassa ānaādeso hoti vā sabbāsu vibhattisu: yuvāno tiṭṭhati yuvānā<sup>a</sup> tiṭṭhanti, yuvānaṃ yuvaṃ passati · yuvāne yuve passati sesaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātappaṃ. Maghavāno tiṭṭhati Maghavā tiṭṭhati · Maghavānā tiṭṭhanti, Maghavānaṃ Maghavaṃ passatha<sup>b</sup> · Maghavāne Maghave passati<sup>b</sup> se- 5 saṃ paripuṇṇaṃ kātappaṃ. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne <sup>1</sup>Maghavā Maghavanto ti ayam pi nayo labbhati.*

**344 Tumhāmhehi<sup>c</sup> nam ākaṃ.** *Tumha-amhehi naṃvacanassa ākaṃ hoti: tumhākaṃ amhākaṃ.*

**345 Aṃ<sup>d</sup>-ānañ ca appaṭṭhamo yo.** *Tehi tumha-amhehi yo apa- 10 ṭṭhamo ākaṃ aṃ<sup>d</sup> ānañ ca hoti: tumhākaṃ passāmi · tumhe passāmi vā, amhākaṃ passasi · amhe passasi vā; evaṃ tumhaṃ · tumhānaṃ, amhaṃ · amhānaṃ.*

**346 Matantare sassa vā aṃ.** *Garūnaṃ matantare tumha-amhasaddehi sassa vibhattiyā aṃādeso hoti vā: tumhaṃ diyaṭe · 15 lava diyaṭe, tumhaṃ pariggaho · lava pariggaho; amhaṃ · mama<sup>e</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 580<sup>1</sup>]*

**347 Sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> yo<sup>g</sup> paṭṭhamo e.** *Sabbe, ye<sup>h</sup>, ke, ime, tumhe, 20 "kathaṃ amhe karomase".*

**348 Dvande ṭhitā vā.** *Dvande samāse ṭhitā sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> 20 yo paṭṭhamo ettam āpajjati vā: katarakalame · katarakalamā vā.*

**349 Nāñño sabbanāma-vidhi.** *Dvande samāse ṭhitā sabbanāmakārato<sup>f</sup> parassa yovacanassa ṭhapetvā ettam añño sabbanāma-vidhi kātabbo na hoti: pubbāparānaṃ pubbuttarānaṃ adharu- 25 tarānaṃ.*

**350 Tatiyātappurise ca.** *Tatiyātappurise ca samāse añño sabbanāma-vidhi kātabbo na hoti: māsapubbāya itthiyā, māsapubbānaṃ purisānaṃ itthināṃ vā.*

**351 Bahubbihismiṃ ca.** *Bahubbihismiṃ ca samāse añño sabbanā-*

|| § 343 cf. Sd 165<sup>12-23</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (165<sup>24-28</sup>). || § 344 = Kc 161 ||. || § 345 Kc 162 + Kev ("vā"): Sd 289<sup>14-21</sup> ||. || § 346 Kc 163; Sd 289<sup>17</sup> (289 n. 5) ||. || § 347 Kc 164 ||. <sup>2</sup> (289<sup>8</sup>). || § 348 Kc 165 ||. || § 349 Kc 166 ||. || § 350 Rūp 209 (C<sup>e</sup> 67<sup>24-25</sup>) < Paṇ I 1: 30 ||. || § 351 Kc 167 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm yuvāno. <sup>b</sup> ita Ce<sup>Bem</sup> (ns comp. fecit). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns tumhamhehi (656<sup>9</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm a-. <sup>e</sup> (Ce mamaṃ). <sup>f</sup> ita Ce<sup>Bem</sup>ns (= sabbanāma akāraṇa noḥ mha, ns; Kc: sabbanāmak<sup>o</sup>). <sup>g</sup> Bc om. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. te.

mavidhi katabbo na hoti: *piyapubbāya itthiyā, piyapubbānaṃ itthināṃ purisānaṃ vā.*

352 Hoti disāsabbanāmānaṃ. Disāvācakānaṃ sabbanāmānaṃ bahubhihimhi samāse sabbanāmavidhi hoti yeva: *dakkhiṇapubbassā sam dakkhiṇapubbassā, uttarapubbassāṃ uttarapubbassā.*

353 Sabbanāmato naṃ sam-sānaṃ. *Katamesaṃ katamesānaṃ<sup>a</sup>, sabbesaṃ sabbesānaṃ sabbāsaṃ sabbāsānaṃ, yesaṃ yesānaṃ yāsaṃ yāsānaṃ, tesāṃ tesānaṃ tāsāṃ tāsānaṃ, kesāṃ kesānaṃ kāsāṃ kāsānaṃ, imesaṃ imesānaṃ imāsaṃ imāsānaṃ, amūsaṃ amūsānaṃ.*

354 Rājassa su-naṃ-hisu rāju. *Rājūsu, rājūnaṃ, rājūhi rājūbhi<sup>b</sup>.*  
 355 Kvaci samās' uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> rājādayo purisanayā. Samāsavisaye uttarapadatthe<sup>c</sup> vattamānā rājasaddādayo kvaci purisanayena yojetabbā: *mahārājo* · <sup>1</sup>"cattāro mahārājā", <sup>2</sup>*mahārājaṃ* · *mahārāje*, *mahārājena*: <sup>3</sup>"Sivirājena pesito" · *mahārājehi mahārājebhi*, *mahārājassa*: <sup>4</sup>"dhammarājassa satthuno" · *mahārājānaṃ, mahārājā mahārājasmā mahārājāmhā* · *mahārājehi mahārājebhi*, *mahārājassa* · *mahārājānaṃ*: <sup>5</sup>"ubhinnaṃ devarājānaṃ<sup>d</sup> saṅgāmo paccupatthito", <sup>6</sup>"nikkhamante mahārāje" *mahārājasmiṃ mahārājā*  
 20 *jamhi* · *mahārājesu, bho* [Ce 581<sup>1</sup>] *mahārāja* · *bhavanāto mahārājā*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*sabbasakho* <sup>8</sup>*bhāvitatto* ti ādisu. Asamāse pi catutthi-chatthiivasena *rājānaṃ* iti ñeyyaṃ · <sup>9</sup>"ārādhayati rājānaṃ" ti pālidassanato. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *mahārājūsu, mahārājūnaṃ, mahārājūhi.*

25 356 Idass' e<sup>c</sup> sabbassa. *Idasaddassa<sup>1</sup> sabbass' eva ekāro hoti vā su naṃ hi* icc etesu. <sup>10</sup>*Idasaddassa<sup>1</sup> pakatibhāvo* "idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo" ti pāliwasena viññāyati, imesaṃ paccayā ti hi idappaccayā, idappaccayā eva idappaccayatā. *Esu* · *imesu, esaṃ* · *imesaṃ, ehi* · *imehi.*

|| § 352 Kev 167 ("ca") ||. || § 353 Kc 168 ||. || § 354 Kc 169 ||. || § 355 Sd 153<sup>25</sup>—157<sup>20</sup>: Kev 169 ("ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> (157<sup>8</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (156<sup>6</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (154<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Abhidh-av 1415<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 148<sup>12</sup>, Tha (Ce 140<sup>21</sup>) ad Th 61. <sup>6</sup> (154<sup>2</sup> 156<sup>6</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (154<sup>17-18</sup> 158<sup>10-24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (159<sup>5-8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (153<sup>29-30</sup>). || § 356 Kc 170 ||. <sup>10</sup> 660<sup>26-28</sup> < Sd 277<sup>12-27</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce *ad*, katamāsāṃ katamāsānaṃ. <sup>b</sup> *ita* ns cf. 647 n. 2; CeBem rājūbhi. <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns (= uttarapadatthe | nok pud anak prāthān<sup>2</sup> [o: prādhān<sup>2</sup>] so || samāse | tappuris-samās nhuik ||, ns); *leg.* (samās)uttarapadatthe? <sup>d</sup> Ap: devarājūnaṃ. <sup>e</sup> (Ce *ad*, vā, cf. Kc). <sup>f</sup> CeBemns idams<sup>o</sup> *ubique* (661<sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup>, <sup>32</sup>; cf. 654<sup>23</sup> etc. § 693).



357 Nāmhi an'-imi. *Idasaddassa sabbass' eva ana-imīādesā honti nāmhi vibhattiyaṃ: anena, iminā.*

358 Simh' āyaṃ anapūṃsakassa. *Idasaddassa sabbass' eva anapūṃsakassa ayaṃ icc ādeso hoti simhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ puriso, ayaṃ itthi, <sup>2</sup>ayaṃ mātugāmo, <sup>3</sup>ayaṃ orodho, <sup>4</sup>ayaṃ <sup>5</sup>garūṇaṃ dāro, <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ āpo, <sup>1</sup>ayaṃ napūṃsako.*

359 Amuno mo saṃ. *Amusaddassa anapūṃsakassa makāro sakāram āpajjati vā simhi vibhattiyaṃ: asu rājā · amuko rājā, asu itthi · amukā itthi.*

360 T' eta-tesaṃ. *Eta ta icc etesaṃ anapūṃsakānaṃ takāro 10 sakāram āpajjati simhi vibhattiyaṃ: eso puriso eṣā itthi, so puriso sā itthi.*

361 Nattaṃ tassa vā sabbaliṅgesu. *Sabbanāmassa takārassa nattaṃ hoti vā sabbaliṅgesu: naṃ · taṃ, ne · te, nena · tena, nesu · tesu, namhi · tamhi; nāya · tāya, nāhi tāhi. <sup>1</sup>Idha sāsanayuttiyā 15 padato parass' eva takārassa nakārādeso avagantabbo · <sup>2</sup>na naṃ umhayate disvā na ca naṃ paṇinandati" ti ādidassanato.*

362 Attaṃ sa-smā-smiṃ-saṃ-sāsu. *Sabbanāmassa takārassa attam hoti vā sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā icc etesu sabbaliṅge<sup>a</sup>: assa · tassa, asmā · tasmā, smiṃ · tasmīṃ; assaṃ · tassaṃ, assā tassā itthiyā 20 kataṃ, assā tassā itthiyā deli, assā [C<sup>e</sup> 582<sup>1</sup>] tassā itthiyā apeli, assā tassā itthiyā pariggaho, assā tassā itthiyā patiḷḷitaṃ.*

363 Idasaddassa ca. *Sabbasmīṃ liṅge idasaddassa ca sabbass' eva attam hoti vā sa smā smiṃ saṃ sā icc etesu: assa · imassa, <sup>1</sup>"asmā lokā paraṃ lokam" · imasmā, <sup>2</sup>"asmīṃ lokasmīṃ de- 25 vate" · imasmīṃ, assaṃ · imissaṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya kataṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya rucati alaṃkāro, assā imissā kañṇāya nissaṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya santakaṃ, assā imissā kañṇāya patiḷḷitaṃ.*

364 Sabbanāmato kakarāgamo <sup>a</sup>yathātanti. *Amuko asuko, amukaṃ 30 asukaṃ, amukā asukā. Yathātanti ti kiṃ: <sup>a</sup>"yo so Bhagavā", yā itthi, sā itthi.*

|| § 357 Kc 171 ||. || § 358 Kc 172 (Sd § 306) ||. <sup>1</sup> (§ 193). <sup>2</sup> (95<sup>1</sup>—98<sup>1a</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> (98<sup>1a</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>). || § 359 Kc 173 ||. || § 360 Kc 174 ||. || § 361 Kc 175 ||. <sup>4</sup> (275<sup>1a</sup>—276<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 131<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 276<sup>1</sup>). || § 362 Kc 176 ||. || § 363 Kc 177 ||. <sup>a</sup> Sn 185<sup>e</sup>. <sup>1</sup> J VI 36<sup>15</sup>. || § 364 Kc 178 (Sd 278<sup>1a</sup>—18<sup>a</sup>) ||. <sup>a</sup> = paḷi to<sup>2</sup> alyok, ns. <sup>b</sup> Nidd II 216<sup>21</sup> (Pj I 14<sup>20</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> sabbasmīṃ liṅge (cf. 661<sup>22</sup>).

365 Gha-pehi smiṃ-sānaṃ saṃ-sā. Sabbanāmehi gha-pasaññehi paresaṃ smiṃ sa icc etesaṃ saṃ-sādesā honti vā yathākka-maṃ: sabbassaṃ · sabbāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitam, sabbassā · sabbāya deti<sup>a</sup>; pariggaho vā; evaṃ imissaṃ · imāyaṃ, imissā · imāya, amussaṃ · amuyam, amussā · amuyā.

366 Nā smā smiṃ icc etāni sēva. Sabbanāmehi gha-pasaññehi parāni nā smā smiṃ icc etāni vacanāni savacanam iva daṭṭhabbāni: sabbassā itthiyā kataṃ, sabbassā itthiyā apeti, sabbassā itthiyā paṭiṭṭhitam; <sup>1</sup>"tassā kumārikāya saddhiṃ; <sup>2</sup>kassāham 10 kena hāyāmi; <sup>3</sup>tassā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati; <sup>4</sup>aññatarissā itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hoti; <sup>5</sup>idhā ti imissā ditṭhiyā; <sup>6</sup>yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā".

367 Thiyam to saṃ naṃmhi vā. Itthiliṅge sabbanāmiko takāro sakāram āpajjati vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>7</sup>"abhikkamo<sup>b</sup> sā- 15 naṃ paññāyati". Vā ti kiṃ: tāsam.

368 Ā ca tiliṅge. Tiliṅge sabbanāmiko takāro ākārattañ cāpajjati vā naṃmhi vibhattiyaṃ: āsaṃ itthinaṃ · tāsam vā, āsaṃ purisānaṃ āsaṃ ciltānaṃ · tesam vā. Atr' imā pāliyo: <sup>8</sup>"nā-saṃ<sup>c</sup> kujjhanti paṇḍitā; <sup>9</sup>sabbāsaṃ sokā [vi]nassanti<sup>d</sup>; <sup>10</sup>n'evā- 20 saṃ kesā dissanti hatthapādā ca jālino" ti. Tattha nāsan ti na āsan ti chedo; śabbāsan ti sabbe āsan ti chedo, āsan ti c' ettha tesam dvinnam janānan ti [C<sup>e</sup> 583<sup>1</sup>] attho. Ettha ca pulliṅganaye ditṭhe yeva napumsakanayo pi taṃsamānagatikattā ditṭho nāma hoti ti āsaṃ ciltānan ti vuttaṃ. Katthaci 25 pana potthake <sup>9</sup>"sabbesaṃ<sup>e</sup> sokā [vi]nassanti"<sup>d</sup> ti pāli dissati, tattha sabbe esan ti chedo · <sup>11</sup>"sutaṃ m' etaṃ bho Gotamā" ti ettha viya.

369 || Matantare gha-pehi smiṃ n' āya-yā. Garūnaṃ matantare gha-pasaññehi sabbanāmehi smiṃvacanassa n'eva āya-yādesā 30 honti: etissaṃ · etāyaṃ, imissaṃ · imāyaṃ, amussaṃ · amuyam.

[ § 365 Kc 179 ||. || § 366 Sd 219<sup>26-27</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (217<sup>22</sup> 268<sup>10</sup> 269<sup>26</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (217<sup>24-25</sup> 269<sup>27</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (217<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (217<sup>29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (219<sup>3</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (219<sup>17-18</sup>). || § 367 Sd 275<sup>22-23</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> S V 80<sup>2</sup> (*supra* 39<sup>10</sup>) = M II 192<sup>24</sup> III 259<sup>4</sup>. || § 368 Sd 274<sup>24-25</sup> 275<sup>22-23</sup> 276<sup>2-16</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (275<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 522<sup>12</sup> (Ja). <sup>10</sup> (274<sup>27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (612<sup>12</sup>). || § 369 Kc 180 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm deta (detha). <sup>b</sup> Bemns atikkamo (= tui<sup>2</sup> tak pva<sup>2</sup> pyā<sup>2</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm na saṃ. <sup>d</sup> CeBemns vinassanti; J (C<sup>ks</sup>): nassanti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sabbesa; J *cod*. L<sup>k</sup> sabbāsaṃ > (*manus sec.*) sabbesaṃ.



**370** || Hont' eva. Ambhākaṃ<sup>a</sup> mate pana te ādesā honti yeva: *etāya patitthitaṃ, imāya patitthitaṃ, amuyā patitthitaṃ.*

**371** Mana-vacādayo manogaṇā. *Mana vaca* icc evamādayo saddā *manogaṇā* nāma bhavanti; tesam sarūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

**372** Bila-padādayo<sup>2</sup> manogaṇādikā.

**373** Manogaṇādihi vā smimno i, nā-smānam ā. *Manasi* · *manasmim*, *vacasi* · *vacasmim*, *ayasī* · *ayasmim*; *ayasā kataṃ* · *ayena vā*,<sup>3</sup> "ayasā vā malaṃ samutthitaṃ" · *ayasmā vā* — evaṃ<sup>4</sup> *manasā*<sup>5</sup> *vacasā*<sup>6</sup> *vayasā*; sabbo *manogaṇo* vitthāretabbo. *Bilasi* · *bilasmim*, *padasi* · *padasmim*; *bilasā* · *bilena*,<sup>7</sup> *padasā* · *padena* —<sup>8</sup> *mu-khasā*,<sup>9</sup> *vegasā*,<sup>10</sup> *rasasā*; <sup>11</sup>*āyusā* · *āyunā*; evaṃ aññe pi *manogaṇādikā* vitthāretabbā. *Manogaṇādihi* ti kiṃ: *purisasmim*<sup>b</sup> *purisena purisasmā*, *cittasmim* *cittena cittasmā*, *kaññāyaṃ kaññāya*.

**374** O sassa. *Manogaṇādihi* sassa okāro hoti vā: *manaso* · *manassa*, *tapaso* · *tapassa*, *bilaso* · *bilassa*.

**375** Tadant' o vibhattilope. Tesam *manogaṇādīnam* anto ottam āpajjati vā vibhattilope kate: <sup>12</sup>*manomayaṃ* <sup>13</sup>*ayomayaṃ* <sup>14</sup>*tejo-dhātu* <sup>15</sup>*tapodhano* <sup>16</sup>*sīroruho* <sup>17</sup>*āpokasiṇaṃ vāyokasiṇaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>18</sup>*ayasalākaṃ*.

**376** Manogaṇato sare sāgamo<sup>c</sup>. *Manogaṇato* vibhattādeso vā pac-<sup>20</sup> caye vā sare pare sakārāgamo hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>*manasā* <sup>5</sup>*vacasā*, *manasi vacasi*; <sup>19</sup>"avyaggamanaso naro", *thiracetasaṃ kulaṃ*, <sup>19</sup>"saddheyyavacasā upāsikā"; <sup>20</sup>*mānasikaṃ* <sup>21</sup>*vācasikaṃ*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>22</sup>*mano manā*, *manaṃ mane*, *manena* — <sup>23</sup>*manaāyatanam*. [C<sup>e</sup> 584<sup>1</sup>]

**377** Amvacanass' o. *Manogaṇato amvacanassa* okārādeso hoti vā: <sup>24</sup>"adāne kurute mano; <sup>25</sup>Kassapassa vaco sutvā; <sup>26</sup>tapo idha krubbati<sup>d</sup>; <sup>27</sup>yaso laddhā na majjeyya". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>28</sup>"yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho; <sup>29</sup>manaṃ aññasi". *Mano-*

<sup>1</sup> (99<sup>22</sup>—104<sup>21</sup>, 117<sup>7</sup>—124<sup>23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (119<sup>22</sup>—121<sup>15</sup>). || § 373 Kc 181 ||. <sup>3</sup> (118<sup>9</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (117<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (117<sup>26</sup>); J V 343<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (119<sup>29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (119<sup>30</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J V 117<sup>4</sup> (*kodhasā ib.* 117<sup>6</sup>; *vegena ib.* 117<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (120<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (120<sup>24</sup>). || § 374 Kc 182 ||. || § 375 Kc 183 ||. <sup>12</sup> (117<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (118<sup>11</sup>; Sn 669b). <sup>14</sup> (117<sup>39</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (118<sup>1</sup>; \*\*\*). <sup>16</sup> (118<sup>15</sup>; Mhv I 36<sup>b</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (120<sup>9</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (\*\*\*; S IV 168<sup>14</sup> Vm 36<sup>24</sup>). || § 376 Kc 184 ||. <sup>19</sup> (122<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> Vibh 246<sup>20</sup>. <sup>22</sup> (cf. 100<sup>2-10</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (118<sup>24</sup>; Dhs § 6). || § 377 Sd 100<sup>5</sup> ||. <sup>24</sup> (117<sup>21</sup>). <sup>25</sup> (117<sup>23</sup>). <sup>26</sup> (118<sup>2</sup>). <sup>27</sup> (118<sup>9</sup>). <sup>28</sup> (119<sup>2</sup>). <sup>29</sup> (119<sup>1</sup>; \*\*\*).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> asmākaṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ośi.

gaṇato ti kiṃ: <sup>1</sup>"bilaṃ pavisa jambuka; <sup>2</sup>cittam aññāsi", *kañ-  
ñam passati*.

**378** Santassa so bhe, ante bo. *Santasaddassa sabbass' eva sa-  
kāraḍeso hoti bhakāre, ante pana bakāragamo hoti: <sup>3</sup>"sabbhir  
5 eva samāsetha", <sup>4</sup>sabbhūto, <sup>5</sup>sabbhāvo.*

**379** Kārādisu ca. *Santasaddassa sabbass' eva sakāraḍeso hoti  
kārasaddādisu ca paresu: sakkāro, sakkato, sakkatvā.*

**380** Syādisu sabbhi. *Santasaddassa sabbass' eva syādisu sabbāsu  
vibhattisu sabbhīraḍeso hoti: sabbhi · sabbhī sabbhayo, sabbhin<sup>a</sup>  
10 ti sesaṃ sabbam vitthāretabbam. Imasmiṃ thāne <sup>6</sup>"sabbhihi  
saddhiṃ; <sup>7</sup>bahu p' etaṃ asabbhi jātaveda", <sup>8</sup>asabbhirūpo puriso  
ti evamādihi padehi visuṃ visuṃ sabbhisaddassa vijjamānatā  
sārato paccetabbā.*

**381** sada-bhidito 'tha vā sabbhi ti siddhi. *Atha vā sada-bhidi-  
15 dhātuvasena sab-bhi ti padasiddhi veditabbā: sabbhi · nibbānam.*

**382** Paññattiyaṃ santassa <sup>†</sup>nto<sup>b</sup> simhi. *Paññattiyaṃ vattamānassa  
santasaddassa<sup>c</sup> ntasaddo am āpajjati simhi: saṃ · sappuriso.  
Simhi ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"santo sappurisā loke". Paññattiyaṃ ti kiṃ:  
10 "santo danto niyato brahmacārī".*

**383** Gacchantādinam vā. *Gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>d</sup> am āpa-  
jati simhi vā: gacchaṃ · gacchanto, mahaṃ · mahanto icc ādi.  
Gacchantādinam iti kiṃ: anto danto vanto.*

**384** Thiyaṃ pi vā. *Aparena pālinayena itthilīṅge pi gacchantā-  
dina(m) ntasaddo<sup>d</sup> am āpajjati vā simhi: sā gacchaṃ<sup>e</sup> · gacchanti,  
25 <sup>11</sup>"sā jānam eva[m] āha: na jānāmi ti, passaṃ eva[m] āha: na  
passāmi" ti<sup>f</sup>. Thiyaṃ ti kiṃ: gacchantam kulam, jānantam  
cittam. [C<sup>e</sup> 585<sup>1</sup>]*

<sup>1</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup> (cf. *supra* 119<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. || § 378 Kc 185 ||. <sup>3</sup> (174<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> = nrim sak khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> | pañ pan<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> || vā | sū  
to<sup>2</sup> koñ<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> phrac khrañ<sup>3</sup> [= Kev satam bhūto!]. <sup>5</sup> (68<sup>2-11</sup>). || § 379 Kev 185  
("ca") ||. || § 380 Sd 174<sup>29</sup>—176<sup>30</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> (176<sup>3</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (175<sup>4, 14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (J VI 414<sup>12-14</sup>).

|| § 381 Sd 584<sup>17-17</sup> ||. || § 382 Sd 245<sup>4-12</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> J I 129<sup>22</sup> (*supra* 31<sup>17</sup> 179<sup>17</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> Dhṛp 142<sup>b</sup> (*supra* 179 n. 3). || § 383 Kc 186 ||. || § 384—385 Sd 181<sup>14</sup>—183<sup>2</sup> ||.

<sup>11</sup> (181<sup>27-28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbhi. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* am? ns: paññattiy' am sant<sup>o</sup> [paññattiyaṃ  
am pud phrat]. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. santa-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gacchantādina nta<sup>o</sup> (665<sup>3, 4</sup>). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ti.



385 Atha vā pume yomhi paṭhame<sup>a</sup>. Aparena pālinayena pulliṅge  
*gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>b</sup> am* āpajjati vā yomhi paṭhame:  
*te gacchaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ; <sup>2</sup>api nu tumhe  
 āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti. Anena lakkhaṇena  
*te gacchanto · bhavanto* ti ādini <sup>3</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti. <sup>5</sup>

386 Sa-smiṃ-nā-namsu ntu va. *Gacchantādina(m) ntasaddo<sup>b</sup> ntu-*  
*paccayo* va daṭṭhabbo *sa smiṃ nā nam* icc etesu: *gacchato*  
*mahato, gacchati mahatī, gacchatā mahatā, gacchatam mahataṃ.*

387 Arahantādinaṇ ca yo paṭhame<sup>c</sup>. *Arahantasaddādinaṇ ca nta-*  
*saddo ntupaccayo* va daṭṭhabbo *yo paṭhame<sup>c</sup> vā*: <sup>4</sup>"arahanto <sup>10</sup>  
 viharanti; <sup>5</sup>santo sappurisā loke; <sup>6</sup>bhavanto āgacchantu". Vā  
 ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"mayam c' amha anarahantā"<sup>d</sup>. Anena ca lakkhaṇena  
*te gacchanto · bhavanto* ti ādini <sup>8</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti.

388 Santassa nto attam ammi vā. <sup>9</sup>*Sam bhajati yadi vā asaṃ.*  
 Vā ti kiṃ: *santaṃ asantaṃ.* <sup>15</sup>

389 Āyasmantuto niccam yv ā dvisu. Bhagavatā paññattavina-  
 yavohāravasena<sup>e</sup> dvisu bhikkhusu vattabbesu *āyasmantusad-*  
*dato paro yo paṭhamo ā* hoti niccam: <sup>10</sup>"suṇantu me āyasman-  
 tā". Paṭhamo ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"āyasmante<sup>f</sup> pucchāmi". Dvisū ti  
 kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"uddiṭṭhaṃ kho āyasmanto nidānaṃ". Anena lakkha- <sup>20</sup>  
 ṇena anena ca mūlodāharaṇena *guṇavantā satimantā* ti ādini  
<sup>13</sup>paṭisiddhāni bhavanti; yathā pana pāliyaṃ <sup>14</sup>"anarahantā"<sup>d</sup>  
 ti padassa dassanena *arahantā* ti padaṃ gahetabbam hoti, na  
 tathā <sup>15</sup>"āyasmantā" ti padassa dassanena *guṇavantā sati-*  
*mantā* ti ādini gahetabbāni honti · tādīsanaṃ pāliyaṃ anāgatat- <sup>25</sup>  
 tā; yathā ca pana <sup>16</sup>"āyasmanto, <sup>17</sup>arahanto" ti padāni pāliyaṃ  
 dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādini bahuva-  
 canantapadāni dissanti; yathā ca <sup>18</sup>"santo, <sup>19</sup>ayyo" ti padāni

<sup>1</sup> Ap 419<sup>30</sup> = Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>18</sup>) ad Th 169—170. <sup>2</sup> (182<sup>3-4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> vide 167<sup>20</sup>—  
 169<sup>32</sup>; 665<sup>13</sup>. || § 386 Ke 187 ||. || § 387 Sd 169<sup>22</sup>—170<sup>17</sup> 173<sup>16-27</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> (173<sup>22</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (664<sup>18</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. 170<sup>3</sup> + Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 107<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (173<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>8</sup> vide 665<sup>5</sup>. || § 388 Sd  
 174<sup>16-29</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> (: 174<sup>25</sup>). || § 389 Sd 92<sup>18</sup>—93<sup>13</sup>, 151<sup>26-30</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (92<sup>24</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin  
 III 109<sup>24</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin IV 207<sup>11</sup> [ns: catuvagga-pavāraṇā-ñat kui rañ rve<sup>1</sup> suṇantu  
 me āyasmanto kui laṇ<sup>2</sup> thut sañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>]. <sup>13</sup> vide 146<sup>24-29</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (665<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (665<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> (665<sup>10</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (31<sup>16-17</sup>, 179<sup>6-20</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (105<sup>4-18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm yo pvāthame (j: yomhi pa<sup>o</sup>); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yo paṭhame, vide 665<sup>9</sup> 666<sup>22</sup>  
 cf. 652<sup>26</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm gacchantādina ntas<sup>o</sup> (664<sup>29</sup>, <sup>24</sup>). <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns (vide n. a).  
<sup>d</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns; Sd 173<sup>18-19</sup> onto (= Vin). <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> paññattivin<sup>o</sup>). <sup>f</sup> (Bm onto).

pāliyaṃ ekavacana-(bahuvacana)vasena<sup>a</sup> dissanti, na tathā *gacchanto mahanto caranto* ti ādisu anekapadasahassesu ekam pi padaṃ bahuvacanavasena dissati.

- 390 Brahm'-atta-sakha-rājādito sy ā.** *Brahmā tiṭṭhati*, evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*attā* 5 *ātumā sakhā rājā sā pumā rahā dalhadhammā paccakkhadhammā, vivaṭṭacchadā Vattahā yuvā Maghavā addhā muddhā.* Imāni padāni kāsuci vibhattisu aññamaññaṃ samasamāni bhavanti, kāsuci visadisāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 586<sup>1</sup>]
- 391 Yo vā paṭhamo.** *Brahma* icc evamādito *yo paṭhamo ā* hoti 10 *vā: brahmā tiṭṭhanti, attā tiṭṭhanti*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>2</sup>"n' etādisā sakhā honti; <sup>3</sup>cattāro mahārājā" sesaṃ netabbaṃ. *Vā ti kiṃ: brahmāno tiṭṭhanti.*
- 392 Āno yonaṃ.** *Brahma* icc evamādito *yonaṃ ānoādeso* hoti *vā: brahmāno gacchanti, brahmāno passati*, evaṃ *attāno sakhāno* 15 *rājāno sāno.* *Vā ti kiṃ: sakhāyo tiṭṭhanti sakhāyo passati, sāne passati.*
- 393 Am ānaṃ.** *Brahmādito amvacanassa ānaṃādeso* hoti *vā: brahmānaṃ · brahmaṃ, attānaṃ · <sup>4</sup>attaṃ, sakhānaṃ · sakhaṃ, rājānaṃ · <sup>5</sup>rājaṃ.* *Vā ti kiṃ: sakhāraṃ passati.*
- 394 Āyo-no<sup>c</sup> sakhāto<sup>d</sup> yonaṃ.** *Sakhāyo sakhino tiṭṭhanti, sakhāyo* 20 *sakhino passati.*
- 395 Rahato yo paṭhamassa<sup>c</sup> no, anto c' ikāro.** *Rahino tiṭṭhanti, bhonto rahino tiṭṭhatha.*
- 396 Nāmhi raha-dalhadhammānaṃ.** <sup>6</sup>*Raha dalhadhamma<sup>1</sup>* icc 25 *etesam anto ikāro* hoti *nāmhi vibhattiyaṃ: rahinā kataṃ, dalhadhamminā kataṃ.* *Nāmhi ti kiṃ: rahā apeti.*
- 397 Vattahādito itarass' āne<sup>g</sup>.** *Vattahādito yo apāṭhamassa<sup>h</sup> āne-* ādeso hoti: *Vattahāne passati*, evaṃ *rahāne dalhadhammāne vivaṭṭacchadāne sāne vuttasirāne addhāne, muddhāne passati.*

|| § 390 Kc 189 ||. <sup>1</sup> vide 153<sup>9-12</sup> etc. (h. l. omittitur vuttasirā, sed vide 666<sup>29</sup>). || § 391 Sd 153<sup>10-25</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (153<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (157<sup>8</sup>, 9 660<sup>14</sup>). || § 392 Kc 190 ||. || § 393 Kc 188 ||. <sup>4</sup> (158<sup>28-31</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (153<sup>28-29</sup>). || § 394 Kc 191 ||. || § 395 Sd 163<sup>12, 15</sup> ||. || § 396 Sd 163<sup>12, 15</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> ns cit.: pāpadhammā rahā nāma ... [supra 579<sup>14-16</sup>]. || § 397 Sd 165<sup>1</sup> 163<sup>12</sup> etc. ||.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ns om. -bahuvacana-). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ontā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āyo-yo-no. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sakhato (vide 652 n. b). <sup>e</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (vide 652<sup>28</sup> 665<sup>1</sup>, 9 666<sup>27</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ommā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itarass' āne. <sup>h</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (666 n. e).



398 Vattaha<sup>a</sup>-rah'-addha-sāto smim āne<sup>b</sup>. Vattaha<sup>a</sup> raha addha sā icc evamādito smimvacanassa āneādeso hoti: Vattahāne patiṭṭhi-  
taṃ, evaṃ rahāne addhāne sāne.

399 Tadanto susmim ānaṃ<sup>c</sup>. Tesam Vattaha<sup>a</sup> raha addha sā icc etesam anto<sup>d</sup> ānattam āpajjati susmim vibhattiyaṃ: Vattahā- 5  
nesu rahānesu addhānesu sānesu.

400 Vuttasirādinam hismim. Vuttasirādinam anto ānattam āpaj-  
jati hismim vibhattiyaṃ: vuttasirānehi Vattahānehi addhānehi.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 587<sup>1</sup>]

401 Rahass' inam. Rahasaddass' anto inattam āpajjati hismim 10  
vibhattiyaṃ: rahinehi.

402 Sasim Vattahass' i. Vattahasaddass' anto ikāro hoti sasim  
vibhattiyaṃ: Vattahino dadāti, Vattahino devarajjam.

403 Addhass' u nā-smā-sesu. Addhasaddass' anto ukāro hoti nā-  
smā-savibhattisu: "dighena addhunā", addhunā paṇinissaṃ, 15  
addhuno ruccati, "dighassa addhuno accayena".

404 Addha-muddha-kamma-camma-ghammādito vā smim ni. Addhani ·  
addhāne, muddhani · muddhāne; kammani · kammasmim, cam-  
mani · cammasmim, ghammani<sup>e</sup> · ghammasmim<sup>e</sup>, vesmani · vesma-  
smim. 20

405 Brahm'-attato niccam. Brahma attā icc etehi smimvacanassa  
nādeso hoti niccam: Brahmani, attani.

406 Sasyādito vā. Sasi icc evamādito ikārāntato smimvaca-  
nassa nādeso hoti vā: "samupagacchati sasinī gaganatalaṃ", 25  
daṇḍini, bhogini. Vā ti kiṃ: sasimhi.

407 Sakhantass' ittaṃ<sup>f</sup> no-nā-naṃ-sesu. Sakhino, sakhinā, sakhi-  
naṃ, sakhissa.

408 Āro himhi. Sakhantassa ārādeso hoti vā himhi vibhat-  
tiyaṃ: sakhārehi · sakhehi.

409 Aṃ-su-naṃsu. Sakhantassa āro hoti vā aṃ su naṃ 30  
icc

|| § 398—399 Sd 165<sup>9</sup> 163<sup>10</sup> 166<sup>9</sup> 159<sup>10</sup> ||. || § 400 Sd 165<sup>9</sup>, 166<sup>9</sup> ||.  
|| § 401 Sd 163<sup>12</sup> ||. || § 402 Sd 165<sup>2-3</sup> ||. || § 403 Sd 166<sup>7-9</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (166<sup>12</sup>). || § 404  
Sd 166<sup>9</sup>, 24; 231<sup>12-20</sup> [kammani cammani muddhani < Kev 197 ("tu")] ||. || § 405  
Sd 157<sup>22</sup> 158<sup>27</sup> [Brahmani < Kc 197 + attani < Kc 212] ||. || § 406 Kc 226  
Sd 188<sup>22</sup>—189<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (188<sup>28</sup>). || § 407 Kc 194 ||. || § 408 Kc 195 ||. || § 409  
Kc 196 ||.

a Ce oḥā. b Bm smimim ine. c (Bm susminam). d Bm etesananto.  
e Bm om. f Ce h. l. sakhant<sup>o</sup> (= Kc).

etesu: *sakhāraṃ · sakhaṃ, sakhāresu · sakhesu, sakhārānaṃ · sakhīnaṃ*<sup>a</sup>.

410 *Brahmas' uttam sa-naṃ-nāsu. Brahmasaddassa anto uttam āpajjati sa naṃ nā* icc etesu: *Brahmuno, Brahmūnaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, *Brah-*  
5 *munā*.

411 *Satthu-pitādinam ā si-yosu, taṃlopo ca. Satthu-pitūādinam*  
anto *āttam āpajjati si yo* icc etesu, *tesaṃ si-yaṇaṃ lopo ca*  
*hoti: satthā tiṭṭhati, evaṃ pitā mātā bhātā, kattā vattā; satthā*  
*tiṭṭhanti, pitā tiṭṭhanti*, <sup>1</sup>"avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti"<sup>c</sup>; *bha-*  
10 *vanto satthā, bhavanto pitā, bhotiyo mātā*.

412 *Yvādisv āro vā. Satthu-pitūādinam anto yo-aṃādisu vaca-*  
*nesu ārattam āpajjati vā: [C<sup>e</sup> 588<sup>1</sup>] satthāro pīlaro mātaro, sat-*  
*thāraṃ pīlaraṃ mātaraṃ · vattāraṃ gantāraṃ*<sup>d</sup>, *satthārā sat-*  
*thārehi, satthārānaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>1</sup>"avitakkitā maccum upab-  
15 *ajanti*<sup>c</sup>; <sup>2</sup>*tiṇṇannaṃ*<sup>f</sup> *satthūnaṃ*<sup>g</sup>".

413 *Pitādinam samāse syādisu. Samāsavisaye syādisu paresu*  
*pītādinam anto ārattam āpajjati vā: iminā purisena ekamālaro*  
*ayaṃ puriso; <sup>3</sup>nimmālāpīlaro puriso, nimmālāpīlaraṃ purisaṃ;*  
*<sup>4</sup>ekapītārā ete janā*<sup>g</sup>, *ekamālarā; ekadhīlaro puriso, <sup>5</sup>assamaṇi*<sup>h</sup>  
20 *hoti asakyadhītarā*<sup>i</sup>".

414 *Satthādinam tomhi. Satthuādinam anto ārattam āpajjati*  
*tomhi paccaye pare: satthārato apeli, evaṃ vattārato gantā-*  
*rato; atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>6</sup>"satthārato satthāraṃ gacchatī"* ti.

415 *Samāsagatanāme kvaci. Satthuādinam anto ārattam āpajjati*  
25 *samāsagatanāme pare kvaci: <sup>7</sup>"hetu satthāradassanaṃ; <sup>7</sup>amātā-*  
*pītarasaṃvaddho"*, <sup>8</sup>*satthāraniddeso, <sup>9</sup>"kattāraniddeso"*. Kvaci  
ti kiṃ: *satthudassanaṃ, kattuniddeso*.

416 *Nammi*<sup>i</sup>. *Satthu-pitūādinam anto ārattam āpajjati vā naṃ-*  
*mhi*<sup>i</sup> *vibhattiyaṃ: satthārānaṃ pītārānaṃ bhātārānaṃ · satthū-*  
30 *naṃ pītūnaṃ bhātūnaṃ*.

|| § 410 Kc 198 (*instr. gen.*) + Sd 157<sup>22</sup>—158<sup>1</sup> (*gen. pl.*) ||. || § 411 Kc 199  
(*nom. sg.*) + Sd 138<sup>7-12</sup> 140<sup>3</sup> (*nom. pl.*) ||. <sup>1</sup> (138<sup>9</sup>). || § 412 Kc 200 201 ||.  
<sup>2</sup> (138<sup>22-29</sup>). || § 413—415 Sd 140<sup>24</sup>—142<sup>4</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (141<sup>a</sup> *sqq.*). <sup>4</sup> (141<sup>21</sup> *sqq.*).  
<sup>5</sup> (141<sup>22</sup> 199<sup>22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (140<sup>28</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (140<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> *cf. aññasatthāruddesa* (Pj I 189<sup>22</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> (140<sup>19</sup>). || § 416 Kc 201 (*ns cit. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 173<sup>17</sup>*) ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *sakhānaṃ*? <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *brahmunaṃ*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *upapajjanti*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.*  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. a ti kiṃ*. <sup>f</sup> *ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns* (*cf. 287<sup>22-27</sup>*); B<sup>e</sup> *tiṇṇaṃ* (138 *n. d.*  
*ubi scribendum; cf. Sd § 412*). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad. ete janā*. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l. asamaṇi*.  
<sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *namhi*. <sup>j</sup> *ns satthādinam*.



417 Āttañ ca<sup>a</sup>. *Satthu-pitūādinam* anto *āttam*<sup>b</sup> āpajjati vā nañmhi vibhattiyaṃ: *satthānaṃ pitānaṃ bhātānaṃ dhītānaṃ kattānaṃ*<sup>c</sup>.

418 U samhi, salutti ca. *Satthu-pitūādinam* antassa *uttam* hoti vā samhi vibhattiyaṃ, tassa ca *sassa* lutti hoti: *satthu* · *sat-* 5 *thussa* · *satthuno*, *pitū* · *pitussa* · *pituno*, *bhātu* · *bhātussa* · *bhātuno*, <sup>1</sup>"yāya mātu bhato poso" · <sup>2</sup>*mātuyā* · <sup>3</sup>"buddhamātussa sakkāram karotu sugatoraso" idisi pālī appikā, <sup>4</sup>*Mandhātu* · <sup>4</sup>*Mandhātussa* · *Mandhātuno*.

419 *Mandhātuss'* *attam* samāse. Samāsavisaye *Mandhātussa* anto 10 *attam* āpajjati vā: <sup>5</sup>"Mandhātajātakam; <sup>6</sup>sabbaññuMandhātasusihanādo". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"Mandhātumahārājā".

420 *Mātādinam* ā *niccam*. *Mātuādinam* antassa *ākārattam* hoti samāse *niccam*: <sup>8</sup>"mātāpituupaṭṭhānam"; <sup>9</sup>*mālāpīlāro*, *mālā-* *dhīlāro mālāputtā*, <sup>10</sup>"adūsakā pitāputtā", *dhītābhātāro*, *mālāpi-* 15 *tābhātābhaginiādayo*. [C<sup>e</sup> 589<sup>1</sup>]

421 *Ārā yonam* o. *Ārādesato yonaṃ okāro* hoti: *satthāro* *lit-* *thanti*, *bhonto satthāro tumhe dhammaṃ desetha*; *pīlāro mātāro*; *vāttāro gantāro*.

422 *Smim* i. *Ārādesato smimvacanassa ikāro* hoti: *satthari*, 20 *pīlari dhītari*.

423 *Nass'* ā. *Ārādesato nāvācanassa āādeso* hoti: *satthārā*, *pīlārā mātārā*.

424 *Āro rassam* imhi. *Ārādeso rassam āpajjati ikāre* pare: *sat-* *thari*, *pīlari mātari*. 25

425 *Asismim* *pitādinam* <sup>11</sup>ā. *Pitūādinam ārādeso* rassam āpajjati *asismim* vibhattiyaṃ: *pīlārā mātārā bhātārā dhītārā*; *pīlāro*, <sup>12</sup>"arogā mayham" <sup>13</sup>*mātāro*".

|| § 417 Kc 202 ||. || § 418 Kc 203 (204) ||. <sup>1</sup> A IV 97<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (vide 199<sup>6</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> Ap 541<sup>12</sup> (*supra* 199 n. 2; *infra* 670<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J II 313<sup>16</sup> et Ja II 313<sup>26</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja II 314<sup>10</sup> *cod.* Ck. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Ja II 314<sup>15</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Khp V 5<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja I 214<sup>22</sup> (: J I 214<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>10</sup> J VI 84<sup>12</sup>. || § 421 Kc 205 ||. || § 422 Kc 206 ||. || § 423 Kc 207 ||. || § 424 Kc 208 ||. || § 425 Kc 209 ||. <sup>11</sup> ns: ā | āra apru eñ<sup>1</sup> ā kui || ... idha ca "ā" ti sāmaññāvasena vutte pi ārādesādhikārattā 'tass' evā' ti daṭṭhabbo ||. <sup>12</sup> J VI 23<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> ns: may to<sup>3</sup> ta yok thañ<sup>3</sup> kui lyak garu phrac rve<sup>1</sup> bahuvc hu sañ ||.

a Bm *om.* āttañ ca. b Bm *attam* (cf. Kev). c Bm *kattāram* (r; n).

d Bc *mayha* (= J; ns: *mayha* nhuik niggahit kye).

426 Gantādinan n' aro vā<sup>a</sup> ammihi. *Gantuādinam* antassa āratam na hoti<sup>a</sup> vā ammihi vacane: *gantam* · *gantāram* vā: <sup>1</sup>"ramayant' eva āgantam"<sup>b</sup> · *āgantāram* vā, *vattam* · *vattāram* vā. *Gantādinan* ti kiṃ: *sallhāram*.

- 5 427 Mātādinam antass' i to-bharādisu. *Mātuādinam* antassa ikāro hoti *topaccaye bharasaddādisu* ca<sup>c</sup> paresu<sup>c</sup>: <sup>2</sup>*māṭilo pīṭilo bhāṭilo dhītīlo duhītīlo*, <sup>3</sup>"mātāpettibharo c'assam"<sup>d</sup>, <sup>2</sup>*māṭipakkho pīṭipakkho*, <sup>4</sup>*māṭisaññā pīṭisaññā aññāni* pi yojetabbāni.

- 428 Samāse mātu-dhītūnam e ge. Samāsavisaye *mātu dhītu* icc etesam antassa ekāro hoti *ge* pare: *bhoti Tissamāle*, *bhoti Phussamāle*; *bhoti seṭṭhidhīle*, *bhoti rājaduhīle*, <sup>5</sup>"atṭhabhi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo". Samāse ti kiṃ: *he māta*, *he dhīta*.

- 429 Ā ca nā-sa-smā-smimsu. Samāsavisaye *mātu dhītu* icc ete-  
15 sam antassa ā ca hoti vā *nā sa smā smim* icc etāsu vibhat-tisu: *rājamātāya rājadhītāya seṭṭhidhītāya*. Samāse ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"mātu" · <sup>6</sup>*mātuyā* · <sup>7</sup>*malyā*. Vā ti kiṃ: *rājamātuyā seṭṭhidhītuyā*.

430 Nettato<sup>e</sup> smim e. *Nettato<sup>e</sup> smim* vacanassa ettam hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"nette ujagate<sup>f</sup> sati". Vā ti kiṃ: *nettari*. [C<sup>e</sup> 590<sup>1</sup>]

- 20 431 Nisato ca. *Nisāsaddato* ca *smim* vacanassa ettam hoti vā: <sup>9</sup>"nise aggi va bhāsati". Vā ti kiṃ: *nīsāyam*.

432 Kattādito gassa ca. *Kattuādito* gassa ca ettam hoti vā: <sup>10</sup>"utṭhehi katte; <sup>11</sup>ehi khatte". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>*bho katta*, *he khalla*.

- 25 433 Pītu-bhātādito sāgamo sasmim. *Pītussa bhātussa*, *sallhussa vattussa*. *Pītu-bhātādito* ti kiṃ: *dhītuyā*, *pāliyam* hi itthiliṅgesu *sakāro sarūpena* na tiṭṭhati · ṭhapetvā <sup>13</sup>*mātussā* ti padam, *mātussā* ti vā <sup>14</sup>akkharavipallāso, tena *mātuyā* ti yojetabbam.

[ § 426: Sd 137<sup>22</sup> 138<sup>29</sup> + 199<sup>12-22</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> J VI 529<sup>2</sup>. || § 427 Kev 209 ("asimhi") + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 51<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> D I 113<sup>25</sup> et Dhpa I 4<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 228<sup>11</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (: Pva 16<sup>28</sup> dhītusaññā). || § 428—429 Sd 199<sup>10</sup>—200<sup>10</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> A IV 268<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (669<sup>7</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (199<sup>7-11</sup>). || § 430 Sd 139<sup>17-29</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (139<sup>17</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J IV 429<sup>4</sup> (Vv 392<sup>d</sup>). || § 432 Sd 139<sup>31-37</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (139<sup>37</sup>, cf. J VI 308<sup>9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 678<sup>24</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (678<sup>21</sup>). || § 433 Kev 200 ("aratta.") ||. <sup>13</sup> (669<sup>7</sup>; Kev 200). <sup>14</sup> (cf. 739<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. vā ... hoti (670<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>b</sup> J: āgantum (= āgantukajanam, Ja VI 529<sup>10</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> c' assa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns nettu<sup>9</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>em</sup> ujagate.



434 Dhituyā attam ammi<sup>a</sup>. Ammi<sup>b</sup> vacane dhitusaddassa attam hoti vā: <sup>1</sup>"Kaṇhājinam dhitam" · dhitaram vā.

435 Tayā-tayinam (to)<sup>c</sup> tvattam. Tayā tayi icc etesaṃ takāro tvattam āpajjati vā: tvayā · tayā, tvayi · tayi: <sup>2</sup>"tvayi<sup>d</sup> gadhita-citto 'smi"<sup>e</sup>. 5

436 Tasu-tamhinam tyattam. Tāsu tamhi icc etesaṃ takāro tyattam āpajjati vā: tyamhi purisamhi tyamhi cittamhi, tyāsu itthiṣu: <sup>3</sup>"katham nu vissase tyamhi; <sup>4</sup>atha vissasate tyamhi; <sup>5</sup>khiḍḍa paṇihitā tyāsu rati tyāsu patiṭṭhitā". Vā ti kiṃ: tamhi, tāsu.

437 Tamsaddassa tumhatthassa tyam. Tumhasaddatthavācakassa <sup>10</sup> tamsaddassa tyamādeso hoti vā: <sup>6</sup>"āturo tyānupucchāmi". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"tam anupucchāmi".

438 Amhākam-amhesūnam mho<sup>f</sup> smattam. Amhākam amhesu icc etesaṃ mha-kāro smattam āpajjati vā: asmākam · amhākam, asmesu · amhesu. Vuttirakkhaṇatthāne pana <sup>8</sup>"asmisu"<sup>g</sup> iti <sup>15</sup> dissati · ekārassa ikārādesavasena <sup>9</sup>"idha hemantagimhisū" ti pade viya.

439 Attanto anattam himhi. Attanehi attanebhi.

440 Tamhā sassa no. Tamhā attato sassa vibhattissa no hoti: attano. 20

441 Smāssa nā. Attato smāvacanassa nā hoti: attanā nissalam.

442 Jha-lehi ca. Jha-lehi ca smāvacanassa nā hoti: agginā apeli, evaṃ daṇḍinā<sup>h</sup> sayambhunā. [C<sup>e</sup> 591<sup>i</sup>]

443 Gha-pehi smim yam vā. Kaññāyam · kaññāya, rattiyam · rattiyā, itthiyam · itthiyā, vadhuyam · vadhuyā, yāguyam · yāguyā. 25

444 Napumsakehi yonam ni. Aṭṭhīni · aṭṭhī, āyūni · āyū.

445 Niccān ato. Akārantehi napumsakaliṅgehi yonam niccān ni hoti: yāni cittāni tiṭṭhanti, yāni kulāni passati; tāni, tāni; kāni, kāni; bhayāni, bhayāni; rūpāni, rūpāni. <sup>10</sup>"Rūpā saddā

|| § 434 Sd 199<sup>14-22</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (199<sup>19</sup>). || § 435 Kc 210 ||. <sup>2</sup> D II 266<sup>7</sup>. || § 436 Sd 274<sup>29-32</sup> 275<sup>29-30</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> J V 85<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (274<sup>39</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (275<sup>34</sup>). || § 437 Ja VI 78<sup>28</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> J VI 78<sup>16</sup> [re vera = te anup]. <sup>7</sup> Ja VI 78<sup>28</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 343<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dh 286<sup>b</sup> (supra 128<sup>13</sup>). || § 439 Kc 211 ||. || § 440 Kc 213 ||. || § 441 Kc 214 ||. || § 442 Kc 215 ||. || § 443 Kc 216 ||. || § 444 Kc 217 ||. || § 445 Kc 218 ||. <sup>10</sup> (226<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> amhi. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> amhi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> D: tayi. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gathitac<sup>o</sup> (vide Sv ad loc.). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oamhesuna mho. <sup>g</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> asmimsu; J: asmasu. <sup>h</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> ad. bhikkhunā).

rasā gandhā; <sup>1</sup>rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase cā' ti evamādisu pana rūpā rūpe ti ādini *nīnaṃ ā-eādesavasena* siddhāni, <sup>2</sup>idam lakkhaṇaṃ niccabhāvadipakaṃ<sup>a</sup> bhavati ti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

446 Sino aṃ. Akāraṇtehi napuṃsakaliṅgehi *sīvacanassa aṃā-*  
deso hoti: *sabbaṃ, idaṃ, yaṃ, taṃ, kaṃ; rūpaṃ.*

447 Sesehi lopaṃ go, si ca. <sup>3</sup>"Sino aṃ; <sup>4</sup>sissa o" icc evamādihi suttehi yāni niddiṭṭhāni udāharaṇāni, tato sesehi paro *go* lopaṃ pappoti, *sīvacanaṃ* ca: *bhadde Phu[s]sati, bhoṭi itthi, sā itthi; bho daṇḍi, so daṇḍi; bho sattha<sup>b</sup>, so satthā; bho rāja, so rājā.*  
10 Sesehi ti kiṃ: *puriso gacchati. Go si cā* ti kiṃ: *itthiyā, satthussa.*

448 Sabbasam akhyātavajjitopasaggaṇipātādihi<sup>c</sup> *yathārahaṃ*. Nāmā-khyātōpasagga-nipātasamkhātesu catusu<sup>d</sup> padesu akhyātavajjitehi upasagga-nipātādihi ca parāsaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ  
15 ekavacana-bahuvacanikānaṃ paṭhamā-dutiyā-tatīyā-catutthi-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamināṃ yathārahaṃ lopo hoti. Saddasatthavidū asaṃkhyāsaddattā upasagga-nipātehi bahuvacanalopaṃ na icchanti, sāsanikā pana icchanti; tathā hi sāsane asaṃkhyā-saddato pi bahuvacanalopo icchitabbo hoti<sup>e</sup> atthassa garuṃ<sup>e</sup>  
20 katvā gahetabbattā. Atthavasena hi vibhattuppatti bhavati yathā <sup>6</sup>"atthiyā nava natthiyā navā" ti; tasmā <sup>6</sup>"atthiyā bhāvo atthitā, natthiyā bhāvo natthitā" ti nibbacanakaraṇe virodho na kātabbo. Tatr' imāni udāharaṇāni, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>7</sup>"suriyass' uggamaṇaṃ pati Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇena pāto nesaṃ<sup>f</sup> adis-  
25 satha", <sup>8</sup>*buddhasmā pati Sāriputto, ayaṃ bhikkhu anu Sāriputtaṃ pañṇavā* icc evamādisu paṭhamekavacanaṃ lopo, ettha hi *paṭisaddaṃ* paṭicca uggamanatthassa kammabhāvo, *paṭi-*saddo ca *Sakkasaddatthaṃ* apekkhati, tena tato paccatteka-  
vacanaṃ bhavati, pacchā tassa lopo — esa nayo yathārahaṃ  
30 netabbo. [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>*Ime bhikkhū anu Sāriputtaṃ pañṇavanto,*  
<sup>10</sup>*sādhū<sup>g</sup> Buddharakkhita-Dhammarakkhita mātaraṃ anu* icc evamādisu paṭhamābahuvacanaṃ lopo. Evaṃ vyāsapa-

<sup>1</sup> (226<sup>24</sup>). <sup>2</sup> *vide* 226<sup>9</sup>—230<sup>20</sup>. || § 446 Kc 219 ||. || § 447 Kc 220 ||

<sup>3</sup> § 446. <sup>4</sup> § 272. || § 448 (Kc 221) ||. <sup>5</sup> Tikap 84<sup>10-11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (689<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI 568<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (703<sup>10</sup> < Kc 274). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 715<sup>22</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 716<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> odavakaṃ). <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> bho satthā; B<sup>m</sup> om. bho sattha. <sup>c</sup> Bem ad. ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> garukaṃ. <sup>f</sup> J: tesam (cod. L<sup>k</sup>; nesaṃ). <sup>g</sup> o: sādhū?



desu ekaccehi upasaggehi parā ekaccā vibhattiyo lopam pā-  
 puṇanti, na sabbā. || Āyasmatā pana Mahākaccāyanena Nirutti-  
 piṭake sabbesam pi vīsatiyā upasaggānaṃ avibhattikattaṃ  
 vuttaṃ, nipātesu pana ekaccānaṃ savibhattikattaṃ ekaccānaṃ  
 avibhattikattaṃ. | Mayam pana vyāsapadesu ekaccānaṃ upa- 5  
 saggānaṃ savibhattikattaṃ ekaccānaṃ<sup>a</sup> avibhattikattaṃ<sup>a</sup>, *pa-  
 bhavati parābhavati* ti ādisu sabbesu pi kiriyāpadesu sabbathā  
 avibhattikattaṃ icchāma, samāsapadesu pana sabbathā savi-  
 bhattikattaṃ icchāma; nipātesu pana yathāvuttam eva nayam  
 icchāma: <sup>1</sup>"pakārena jānanā pajānanā" ti tatiyekavacanassa 10  
 lopo, <sup>2</sup>"uddham khittāni ukkhittāni"<sup>a</sup>, anto khittāni pakkhittāni"<sup>a</sup>  
 sattamiyā ekavacanassa lopo [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>18</sup>] — iminā nayena vitthāro  
 kātabbo. *Atthi dhanam · atthi dhanāni*, <sup>3</sup>"puttā m'atthi dhanā"<sup>b</sup>  
*m'atthi*", *raññā paccāmitte*<sup>c</sup> *jetum sakkā · sattavo jetum sakkā*,  
<sup>4</sup>*idaṃ dukkham pumunā labbhā · imāni dukkhāni pumunā labbhā*, 15  
*ehi āvuso · etha āvuso, ehi bhante · etha bhante*, <sup>5</sup>"ehi samma ni-  
 vattassu · <sup>6</sup>mā samm' evaṃ<sup>d</sup> avacuttha" ayam nipātato paṭham-  
 ekavacana-puthuvacanānaṃ lopo. <sup>7</sup>"Namo atthu · <sup>8</sup>namo karohi  
 nāgassa" ayam paṭhamā-dutiyaṇaṃ ekavacanassa lopo; evaṃ  
 vyāsavasena. Samāsavasena pana <sup>9</sup>"atthi khīraṃ etissā ti 20  
 atthikhīrā brāhmaṇi" ti *sī*lopo, <sup>10</sup>"kin ti me sāvaka saddhāya  
 vaḍḍheyyum" tatiyekavacanassa lopo, <sup>11</sup>"dānāni dātum kāmo  
 yassa, so 'yam dātukāmo" catuthekavacanassa lopo — iminā  
 nayena <sup>12</sup>vitthāro kātabbo. *Samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca · samaṇa ca*  
*brāhmaṇa ca, samaṇaṇ ca* [C<sup>e</sup> 592<sup>30</sup>] *brāhmaṇaṇ ca* || pa || *samaṇesu* 25  
*ca brāhmaṇesu ca* ayam vyāso, ettha *casaddato* paṭhamā<sup>e</sup>-dutiya-  
 dīnaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanikānaṃ sabbāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ<sup>f</sup> lo-  
 po daṭṭhabbo, tena vuttaṃ: <sup>13</sup>"yathārahan" ti. || Ettha siyā: nanu  
 ca bho ākhyātavīsaye syādinam uppatti yeva n' atthi, atha  
 kasmā <sup>13</sup>"ākhyātavajjitopasagganipātādīhi" ti vuttan ti. | Sac- 30  
 cam; evaṃ sante pi kassaci <sup>14</sup>buddhi siyā: 'ākhyātapadato pi

<sup>1</sup> cf. As 147<sup>22-24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (J VI 80<sup>5</sup> 550<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 19<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 576<sup>26, 28</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D III 195<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>; ns *cit. et* J V 324<sup>28</sup> VI 218<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> (cf. 450<sup>11</sup>). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 339<sup>14</sup>. <sup>12</sup> ns: yathāvuddham adhiccitaṃ  
 ca so abyayibho ca sañ kui thut le hū lui. <sup>13</sup> (672<sup>13</sup>). <sup>14</sup> = micchāñāṇ, ns.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> dhanam; ns: dhanā dhanam | sañ ||. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pac-  
 cāmitto. <sup>d</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (= J); leg. mā samma evaṃ avacuttha [*metr.* - - - - -].  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. paṭhama-. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vibhattikānaṃ.

syādivibhattuppatti<sup>a</sup> hoti · <sup>1</sup>"karotissa; <sup>2</sup>gacchatino, <sup>3</sup>hotissā" ti  
 ca rūpānaṃ dassanato' ti, taṃnisedhanatthaṃ vajjitavacanāṃ  
 vuttaṃ; "karotidhātu gacchatidhātū" ti ādisu hi 'karoti ca sā  
 dhātu cā ti karoti(dhātū' ti) ādihi<sup>b</sup> rūlhisaddehi pi vibhattilopo  
 5 hoti ti dassanattāṃ; <sup>4</sup>"atthi ti asa . . . sīdati ti sata" [C<sup>e</sup> 593]  
 icc etehi nāmapadehi ca vibhattilopo ca hoti ti dassanattāṃ  
 ca "nipātādihi" ti ādiggaṇaṃ katāṃ. — Imasmiṃ pana  
 thāne visatiyā upasaggānaṃ sarūpaṃ ca nipātānaṃ sarūpaṃ  
 ca vattabbam pi samānaṃ upari <sup>5</sup>catunnaṃ padānaṃ vibhāge  
 10 āvibhavissati ti<sup>c</sup> idha na dassitaṃ.

449 Pumaṣṣa samāse līṅgādisu. Samāsavisaṃyāye pumaṣṣadass' anto  
 lopam āpajjati līṅgādisu parapadesu: pullīṅgaṃ, pumbhāvo,  
 puṇḍrikilo.

450 Aṃ yaṃ ivaṇṇa-pā vā<sup>d</sup>. Ivaṇṇa-pasaññāto<sup>e</sup> aṃvacanassa  
 15 yaṃādeso hoti vā: bodhiyaṃ · bodhiṃ, dāsiyaṃ · dāsiṃ, itthiyaṃ ·  
 itthiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"bujjhassu jīnabodhiyaṃ; <sup>7</sup>ghare jātāṃ vā dāsiyaṃ".

451 Jhamhā naṃ katarassā. Katarassā<sup>f</sup> jhamhā aṃvacanassa  
 naṃ hoti vā: <sup>8</sup>"yaṃ passe vajjadassināṃ" · vajjadassiṃ, <sup>9</sup>"ve-  
 rināṃ"<sup>g</sup>, daṇḍinaṃ, bhoginaṃ.

20 452 Yonaṃ tamhā no. Tamhā katarassā<sup>f</sup> jhamhā yonaṃ no  
 hoti vā: daṇḍino · daṇḍi, bhogino · bhogi; he daṇḍino, he bhogino.

453 Vajjadassādinam<sup>h</sup> ino aṃyo-smiṃ-susu. Aparena nayena vajja-  
 dassi icc evamādinam anto aṃ yo smiṃ su icc etesu inattam  
 āpajjati vā: vajjadassināṃ passati: <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ passe vajjadassināṃ" ·  
 25 vajjadassine passati, vajjadassine patiṭṭhitaṃ · vajjadassinesu pa-  
 tiṭṭhitaṃ; pāṇinaṃ passati · pāṇine passati: <sup>11</sup>"adhivattanti pāṇine",  
 pāṇine patiṭṭhitaṃ · pāṇinesu patiṭṭhitaṃ; yasassināṃ passati · ya-  
 sassine passati, yasassine patiṭṭhitaṃ: <sup>12</sup>"Mātaṅgasmim yasassine" ·

<sup>1</sup> Kc 317<sup>c</sup> (cf. Sd 696<sup>14</sup> < Kev 279). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> Vibha 514<sup>18</sup> etc. (supra 450<sup>18-17</sup>, 384<sup>26-28</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> 771<sup>20</sup>—795<sup>21</sup>). || § 449 Kc 222 ||. || § 450 Kc 223 (Sd 202<sup>24</sup>—203<sup>13</sup>; 203 n. 12 etc). <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 183<sup>d</sup>; ns; bujjhassu . . . [= Bva ad Bv 2: 183] . . . bodhimūle ti attho | Buddhavaṇṇa-aṭṭhakathā aluṃ aṃ phraṇ<sup>1</sup> ma prī<sup>2</sup> smiṃ phraṇ<sup>1</sup> prī<sup>3</sup> saṇ || "Bodhimaṇḍamhi bujjhare" [Bv 2: 183<sup>b</sup>] hū so rhe<sup>1</sup> pāda nhaṇ<sup>1</sup> laṇ<sup>2</sup> āi saṇ ||. <sup>7</sup> (203<sup>1</sup>). || § 451 Kc 224 ||. <sup>8</sup> (188<sup>20-21</sup> 674<sup>24</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Ud 39<sup>12</sup>. || § 452 Kc 225 ||. || § 453 Sd 188<sup>22</sup>—189<sup>5</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (674<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (188<sup>27-28</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (188<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns om. syādi-. <sup>b</sup> Bm karotiādihi. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. ivaṇṇa-pā vā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. pato. <sup>f</sup> Bm katarassa-. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> averināṃ. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> odassyaadinam.



*yasassinesu patilīḥitaṃ; verinaṃ passati<sup>a</sup> · verine passati<sup>b</sup>, verine patilīḥitaṃ · <sup>1</sup>"verinesu averino"; daṇḍinaṃ · daṇḍine passati, daṇḍine · daṇḍinesu patilīḥitaṃ, bhoginaṃ<sup>c</sup> · bhogine passati, bhogine · bhoginesu patilīḥitaṃ. Iminā nayena pulliṅge anekasatāni sikkhi-kartādinī<sup>d</sup> ikārantapadāni yojetabbāni — pajjunnagatikam<sup>e</sup> idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ. Vā ti kiṃ: vajjadassim<sup>f</sup> · vajjadassino passati, vajjadassimhi · vajjadassisu patilīḥitaṃ.*

**454 Puṇṇamāto smimno āye gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye puṇṇamāsaddato smimvacanassa āye icc ādeso hoti: <sup>2</sup>"puṇṇamāye uposathe; <sup>3</sup>puṇṇamāye yathā cando". Gāthāyaṃ ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"Visākhapuṇṇamāya rattiya". [C<sup>e</sup> 594<sup>1</sup>]

**455 Lajjito tabbassa savibhattikassa tāye.** Gāthāyaṃ lajjisaddato parassa tabbasaddassa savibhattikassa tāye icc ādeso hoti, ettha ca lajjisaddena alajjisaddo pi gahito: <sup>5</sup>"alajjitāye lajjanti lajjitāye na lajjare". Imasmim pana thāne alajjitabba-lajjitabba-<sup>15</sup> saddehi<sup>f</sup> smimvacanaṃ katvā tassa tāyeādeso kātabbo. <sup>6</sup>"Tattha alajjitāye ti alajjitabbe ... lajjitāye ti ... lajjitabbe".

**456 Kissa ve ka.** Kimsaddassa<sup>g</sup> vapaccaye pare ka iti rūpaṃ hoti: <sup>7</sup>"kva naccaṃ kva gitaṃ", kva galo 'si tvaṃ devānaṃpiya-Tissa. 20

**457 Thaṃ-haṃ-syādisu ca.** Kimsaddassa<sup>g</sup> thaṃ-hampaccayesu syādisu ca vacanesu paresu ka iti rūpaṃ hoti: <sup>8</sup>"kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ; <sup>9</sup>kahaṃ maṃ dakkhissati; <sup>10</sup>ko taṃ ninditum arahati; <sup>11</sup>ke tumhe; <sup>12</sup>kaṃ tvaṃ atthavasam ṇatvā"; kā itthi; <sup>13</sup>ko pakāro · kathaṃ, kaṃ pakāraṃ · kathaṃ, kena pakā-<sup>25</sup> rena · kathaṃ icc ādi. Ettha ko pakāro, kaṃ pakāraṃ ti ādini kathaṃsaddassa atthavākyavasena udāharāvasena ca gahitāni na kevaḷaṃ atthavākyavasena, ettha hi "ko pakāro · kathan" ti ādinā vākyena<sup>h</sup> ekakkhaṇe yeva dve dve payogā dassitā, tathā hi <sup>14</sup>ekenōdakaghaṇena ambasecana-yatinhāpanādi <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (188<sup>50</sup>). || § 454 Sd 243<sup>17</sup>—244<sup>18</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (243<sup>28</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (243<sup>26</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (243<sup>24</sup>). || § 455 vide n. 6 ||. <sup>5</sup> DhP 316<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>6</sup> DhPa III 490<sup>14-17</sup>. || § 456 Kc 227 (*infra* § 499) ||. <sup>7</sup> cf. D III 183<sup>12</sup>. || § 457 cf. RUp 270 (C<sup>e</sup> 82<sup>27</sup>), Kc 229 ||. <sup>8</sup> J VI 13<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> DhP 230<sup>b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Pj II 94<sup>16</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI 35<sup>14</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Kev 401. <sup>14</sup> Jacob, Laukikanyāyāñjali s. v. āmraseka-pitrtarpaṇa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Be om. <sup>b</sup> CeB<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> CeB<sup>ens</sup> sikkhi karī ti ādini. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pajjuntugat<sup>o</sup> > pajjantugat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> alajjitabbasaddehi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kisaddassa. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> adinakye).

bhavati, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>1</sup>"ambō ca sitto samaṇo ca nhāpito mayā ca puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakan" ti; garū pana <sup>2</sup>"yathā ekenōda(ka)ghaṭena<sup>a</sup> ambasecana-garupīṇanāni<sup>b</sup> bhavanti" ti upamaṃ āharanti.

5 458 Napuṃsake aṃ-sisu vā. *Kiṃsaddassa* napuṃsake vattamānassa aṃ si icc etesu ka iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: kaṃ cittaṃ kaṃ rūpaṃ · kiṃ cittaṃ kiṃ rūpaṃ.

459 Ko iti samāse nāme. Samāsaviseyā *kiṃsaddassa nāmasadde* pare ko iti rūpaṃ hoti vā: *konāmo puriso · kiṃnāmo* vā, <sup>3</sup>ko-  
10 nāmā itthi · *kiṃnāmā* vā, *konāmaṃ kulaṃ · kiṃnāmaṃ* vā:  
<sup>4</sup>"konāmo te upajjhāyo". Samāse ti kiṃ: *kā nāma ayaṃ itthi*.  
Nāme ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*kiṃgotto tvaṃ, kiṃpuriso, kaṃkulaṃ*<sup>c</sup>.

460 Ku hiṃ-haṃ-hiñci-hiñcanaṃ<sup>d</sup>.tra-to-tha<sup>e</sup>.dācanaṃ<sup>f</sup>.dāsu. *Kiṃ-*  
saddassa<sup>g</sup> ku hoti *hiṃ haṃ hiñci hiñcanaṃ tra to tha<sup>e</sup> dācanaṃ*  
15 *dā* icc etesu: [Ce 595<sup>1</sup>] *kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kuhiñci kuhiñcanaṃ kutra*  
*kuto kuttha kudācanaṃ kudā*.

461 Sabbass' etass' attaṃ to-thesu vā. Sabbassa *etasaddassa attā*  
hoti vā *to-thesu* paccayesu: *ato attha · etto ettha*.

462 Niccaṃ tre. Sabbassa *etasaddassa akāro* hoti *niccaṃ tre*  
20 *paccaye* pare: *atra*.

463 Idass' i than-dāni-ha-to-dhesu<sup>h</sup>. *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva  
*ikāro* hoti *thaṃ dāni ha to dha* icc etesu: *itthaṃ idāni iha ito idha*.

464 Dhunāmh' attā. *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva attā hoti  
*dhunāmhī*<sup>j</sup> paccaye pare: *adhunā*.

25 465 Rahimh' eta. *Ida[m]*saddassa<sup>i</sup> sabbass' eva *etādeso* hoti  
*rahimhi* paccaye pare: *etarahi*.

466 Avaṇṇantitthiyā āpaccayo. Avaṇṇantā itthilingato āpaccayo  
hoti: *kaññā saddhā sālā; sabbā yā sā kā katarā; sabbaññutā*  
*janatā devatā*.

<sup>1</sup> Vv 882ab, cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 229 (Ce 188<sup>27</sup>). || § 458 Sd 279<sup>4-9</sup> ||. || § 459 Sd 280<sup>9-12</sup> (128<sup>6-10</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> vide 128 n. 6. <sup>4</sup> (280<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Sv I 261<sup>16</sup> + D I 92<sup>9</sup>). || § 460 Kc 228 + 230 ||. || § 461 Kc 231 (+ 233) ||. || § 462 Kc 232 ||. || § 463 Kc 234 ||. || § 464 Kc 235 ||. || § 465 Kc 236 ||. || § 466 Kc 237 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ekenōdaghaṭena. <sup>b</sup> ita conī. Ce (cf. Mahābhāṣya); Bm garuṣananāni; B<sup>ns</sup> garuṣinanāni; Mmd: garupinhānāni. <sup>c</sup> ita ns; Bm kiṃpuriso ka kulaṃ; CeBe ko nāma puriso kaṃ [§ 458] nāma idaṃ kulaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Bm -hiñca-. <sup>e</sup> ita CeB<sup>ns</sup> (Bm ta; 676<sup>14</sup> < tra). <sup>f</sup> Bm -dāca-. <sup>g</sup> Bm kisaddassa. <sup>h</sup> Ce ad. ca (< Kc). <sup>i</sup> CeB<sup>ms</sup> idaṃsaddassa (vide 654 n. h, etc.). <sup>j</sup> Bm jhunamhi.



467 *Ī nadādihi vā. Nadādihi vā* <sup>1</sup>*anadādihi vā itthiyaṃ vat-*  
*tamānehi ipaccayo hoti: nadi mahi kumārī taruṇī sakhi itthi*  
*yakkhi nāgi.*

468 *Nava-ṇika-ṇa-ntu-ṇeyyehi. Nava ṇika ṇa ntū ṇeyya* icc  
etehi itthiyaṃ vattamānehi ipaccayo hoti: *māṇavi Paṇḍavi; 5*  
*nāviki; Golamī; guṇavati, satimati; Venateyyi Kunteyyi*<sup>a</sup>.

469 *Patyādi-bhikkhādi-rājādīdantehi inī. Pattādihi ca bhikkhuādihi*  
*ca rājādihi ca ikārantehi ca inīpaccayo hoti: gahapatāni; isini*  
*kapinī arinī; bhikkhunī paracittavidunī utunī; rājini yakkhini*  
*nāgini khattiyāni Sākiyāni araṇṇāni pokkharāni*<sup>b</sup> *sihini; tāpasini*<sup>c</sup> 10  
*daṇḍini bhogini sukhini sikhini hatthini medhāvinī tapassini*<sup>d</sup>  
*piyabhāṇini añṇāni pi yojetabbāni.*

470 *Iddhimantuto ca. Itthiyaṃ vattamānā iddhimantusaddato*  
*ca inīpaccayo hoti: iddhimantini iddhimantiniyo.* [C<sup>e</sup> 596<sup>1</sup>]

471 *Ntussa to ikāre. Ntupaccayassa sabbass' eva takāro hoti 15*  
*ikāre pare: guṇavati, 2"satimati cakkhumati bhikkhunī bhā-*  
*vitindriyā*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>3</sup>*itthi siyā rūpavati; 4*iddhimati; <sup>5</sup>*mahati naṅgalisā*<sup>f</sup>.  
Garū pana <sup>6</sup>*vikappena ntupaccayassa takārattam icchanti;*  
*tesaṃ mate guṇavati · guṇavanti, kulavati · kulavanti, satimati ·*  
*satimanti, mahati · mahanti ti ādini*<sup>g</sup> *rūpāni bhavanti, tesu 20*  
*guṇavantiṇipakārāni sāsane appasiddhāni.*

472 *Bhavantassa bhota*<sup>h</sup>. *Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva bhota*  
icc ādeso hoti *ikāre itthigate*<sup>i</sup> pare: <sup>6</sup>*bhoti ayye, bhoti kaṇṇe,*  
*bhoti Kharādiye.*

473 *Bho ge. Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva bho hoti ge* pare: 25  
*bho purisa, bho aggi.*

474 *Atha v' eka-bavhatthesu bho nipāto. Atha*<sup>j</sup> *vā ekabavhatthesu*  
*bho iti nipāto*<sup>j</sup> *nipatati ti veditabbo: bho purisa tvam [pa]tiṭṭha,*

|| § 467 Kc 238 ||. <sup>1</sup> Rūp 187, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 193<sup>24-28</sup> (cf. *ib.* 193 n. \*). || § 468  
Kc 239 ||. || § 469 Kc 240 (*vide* Rūp 194 *ad* Kc 91) ||. || § 470 cf. Sd 180  
n. 3 ||. || § 471 Kc 241 ||. <sup>2</sup> Thī 189<sup>ab</sup> (*supra* 180<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (180<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (180<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> ɔ: vā, Kev 241 (cf. Senart *ad loc.*); Sd 180<sup>19-20</sup>. || § 472 Kc 242 ||. <sup>6</sup> (652<sup>19</sup>).  
|| § 473—474 Kc 243; *vide* Sd 170<sup>17</sup>—172<sup>22</sup>, 89<sup>20</sup>—90<sup>10</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> Konteyyi. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> pokkharāni; B<sup>ens</sup> pokkharāni. <sup>c</sup> *ita* ns  
(= rase<sup>1</sup> ma); B<sup>m</sup> tāpassini; C<sup>e</sup> tapassini; B<sup>e</sup> tapasini. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (= rase<sup>1</sup>  
ma || vā || athi<sup>2</sup> kyan so min<sup>2</sup> ma). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ad.* ni. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>em</sup> naṅgalasīsā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
ādi. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *h. i.* bhoto (< Kc). <sup>i</sup> *ita* B<sup>em</sup>ns (= itthilin nhuik phrac so); C<sup>e</sup> itthi-  
kate (cf. Kev). <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* atha ... nipāto (677<sup>27-28</sup>).

*bho purisā tumhe [pa]tīṭṭhatha<sup>a</sup>; bho citta, bho cittāni: 1"evaṃ bho purisā jānāhi; 2"so te purise āha: bho tumhe maṃ mārentā<sup>b</sup> rañño dassetvā va mārethā ti; 3"bho yakkhā; 4"bho dhuttā; 5"ummujja bho puthusile; 6"acchatha bho gharāṇiyo", — dham-*  
 5 *mālapane bhosaddo ekavacananto: 7"acchariyaṃ vata bho<sup>c</sup> abbhutaṃ vata bho" ti.*

**475** || Matantare akāra-pitādinam ā. Garūṇaṃ matantare akāro ca pitādinam anto ca ākārattam āpajjati ge pare: *bho purisā tvaṃ tīṭṭha; bho pitā bho bhātā, bho mātā, bho satthā* icc ādi.  
 10 **476** so rassam vā. Garūṇaṃ matantare so ādesabbhūto ākāro rassam āpajjati vā ge pare: *bho rāja · bho rājā, bho attā · bho attā, bho sattha · bho satthā* icc ādini matantare ekavacana-

*vasena vuttāni.*  
**477** | Pa-jha-lā niccāṃ. *Pa jha la* icc ete vaṇṇā niccāṃ rassam  
 15 *āpajjanti ge pare: bho ti ilthi, bho ti vadhu, 8"Phus[s]ati vara-*  
*vaṇṇābhe"; bho daṇḍi, bho sayambhu.*

**478** rājadi-satthādito gass' attāṃ. *Rājādito satthuādito* ca gassa attāṃ hoti niccāṃ: 9"dhamañ cara mahārāja; 10"na rāja ka-  
 paṇo homi", 11*bho attā, 12bho sattha, 13bho pita. [C<sup>e</sup> 597]*  
 20 **479** brahmādi-kattādito vā. *Brahmādito kattuādito* ca gassa attāṃ hoti vā: *bho Brahma, bho sakha, bho katta, bho khatta.* Vā ti kiṃ: 14"dhamaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme; 15paribbaja mahābrahme; 16hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; 17utt'hehi katte; 18tena hi ... khatte". Khattā ti c' ettha sabbakam-  
 25 *miko 19amacco, kattā ti ca khattā ti ca<sup>d</sup> ubhayam p' etaṃ*  
 20 *anattantaram.*

**480** || Matantare bhavantassa bhonta bhante<sup>c</sup> bhonto bhadde ge, galopo. Garūṇaṃ matantare bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva

<sup>1</sup> (171<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (90<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (90<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (90<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (171<sup>10</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 142<sup>19</sup>, 21 [- ∪ ∪ | - ∪ ∪ | - -; *supra* 448 n. c, cf. J I 269<sup>30</sup>]. <sup>7</sup> D II 129<sup>32</sup> (*supra* 171<sup>21</sup>). || § 475—476 Kc 246 + 248: Sd 90<sup>7</sup>—92<sup>9</sup> ||. || § 477 (Kc 247) ||. <sup>8</sup> J VI 481<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J V 123<sup>15</sup>, 223<sup>17</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J V 257<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (158<sup>27</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (138<sup>17-24</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (140<sup>7</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (157<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J III 29<sup>18</sup> (*supra* 459<sup>32</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (652<sup>9</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (670<sup>23</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (139<sup>34</sup>). <sup>19</sup> cf. Sv I 280<sup>12</sup> (pt).  
 20 ns: payogo yeva viññāpayati hū sañ nhañ<sup>1</sup> añi | anak athū<sup>2</sup> kui prayug si ce sañ phrac so kroñ<sup>1</sup> ākāsallakkhaṇakusala ā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> || katte ka<sup>3</sup> pade-sarāj-ekarāj tui<sup>1</sup> ālup || khatte ka<sup>3</sup> anuyantamaṇḍalissara tui<sup>1</sup> ālup || i sui<sup>2</sup> prayug thut rā akhrañ<sup>3</sup> arā kui mhat rve<sup>1</sup> si ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h. l. om. pa-. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> onto. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om.



*bhonta bhante<sup>a</sup> bhonto bhadde<sup>b</sup> icc ete ādesā honti ge pare, gassa ca lopo hoti: bhonta bhante bhonto bhadde.*

**481 | Bhonti<sup>c</sup> ti appasiddham.** Imasmiṃ Bhagavato pāvacane tesu catūsu rūpesu *bhonta<sup>d</sup>* iti rūpaṃ appasiddhan ti veditabbaṃ.

**482 bhante bhadde ti eka-puthuvacanantam avyayaṃ.** *Bhante<sup>5</sup> bhadde* ti padadvayaṃ <sup>1</sup>*āvuso* ti padaṃ viya ekavacanantam puthuvacanantañ ca avyayaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"ehi bhante; <sup>3</sup>so te bhikkhū khamāpesi: khamatha bhante ti; <sup>4</sup>tvam bhadde mahesi; <sup>5</sup>bhadde tumhe gacchatha".

**483 Ayyato ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānam o vā.** *Ayyasaddato<sup>10</sup> paresaṃ ālapanekavacana-bahuvacanānaṃ okārādeso hoti vā: bho ayyo tvaṃ gaccha, bhavanto ayyo tumhe gacchatha:* <sup>6</sup>"māyyo evarūpam akāsi, <sup>7</sup>eth' ayyo rājavasatiṃ". Vā ti kiṃ: *bho ayya, bhavanto ayyā.*

**484 Savibhattikassa bhonto paccattālanatthe yosu.** *Bhavanta-<sup>15</sup> saddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa bhonto icc ādeso hoti vā paccattālanatthe vattamānāsu yosu vibhattisu:* <sup>8</sup>"appasaddā bhonto hontu" evaṃ paccattavacanatthe, <sup>9</sup>"mā bhonto saddam akattha; <sup>10</sup>imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha" evaṃ ālapanatthe. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"ete bhavanto āgacchanti", *bhavanto tumhe etha.* <sup>20</sup>

**485 Nā-smā-sesu bhotā bhoto.** *Bhavantasaddassa sabbass' eva savibhattikassa bhotā bhoto icc ete ādesā honti vā nā smā sa icc etāsu vibhattisu:* <sup>12</sup>"bhotā Gotamena"; *bhotā nissarati;* <sup>13</sup>"kacci<sup>e</sup> nu bhoto kusalaṃ", *bhoto pariggaho.* Vā ti kiṃ: *bhavantena · bhavatā, bhavantassa · bhavato.* [C<sup>e</sup> 598<sup>1</sup>] <sup>25</sup>

**486 Matantare vass' obhāvo kvaci yosu.** Garūnaṃ matantare *bhavantasaddassa vakārassa obhāvo hoti kvaci yosu: bhonto tiṭṭhanti, bhonto tumhe tiṭṭhatha, bhonto passati.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *bhavantā.* Imāni <sup>14</sup>tiṇi nijjhānaṃ khamanti ce, <sup>15</sup>gahetabbāni.

**487 Bhaddantassa vā bhadante ge.** *Bhaddantasaddassa sabbass' <sup>30</sup>eva bhadante icc ādeso hoti vā ge pare:* <sup>16</sup>"āṅgārino dāni dumā

<sup>1</sup> (649<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vin II 11<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> cf. J II 395<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. || § 483 Sd 104<sup>24</sup>—105<sup>18</sup> ||.

<sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (supra 614<sup>31</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (105<sup>12</sup>, cf. Vin I 71<sup>27</sup> 75<sup>8</sup> 77<sup>28</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D I 179<sup>7</sup> (supra 170<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>9</sup> (171<sup>3</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 665<sup>11</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin III 6<sup>9</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J IV 427<sup>26</sup>. || § 486 Kc 244 (ns: matantare | Suttapakkkhepa-charā Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> alui nhuik) ||. <sup>13</sup> = I paṭhamā-āluṇ-dutiya *bhonto* suṃ<sup>2</sup> rup tui<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>14</sup> ns cit. Mmd 245 (C<sup>e</sup> 197<sup>27-28</sup>). || § 487 (: Kc 245) ||. <sup>15</sup> Th 527<sup>a</sup>.

a Bm bhanto. b Bm bhante. c sic CeBemns (= bhonta hū so rup sañ).

d Be bho. e J (C<sup>ks</sup>): kaccin (metr.).

bhadante; <sup>1</sup>pañca paṇḍitā mayam bhadante". Vā ti kiṃ: *he bhaddante*.

488 Matantare bhadanta-bhante yosu ca. Garūṇaṃ matantare bhaddantasaddassa<sup>a</sup> sabbass' eva bhadanta bhante icc ādesā<sup>2</sup> honti kvaci *ge* pare, yosu ca: bhadanta, bhante. Kvaci ti kiṃ: bhaddanta<sup>b</sup>, bhaddantā.

489 Saddaniddeso va atthaniddeso. Kvaci atthassa niddeso saddassa niddeso viya porāṇehi kato, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ"; — <sup>2</sup>"vuccati ti vacanaṃ · attho, Bhagavā ti attho seṭṭho ti attho". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā devindo etad abravi".

490 Atthaniddeso va saddaniddeso. Kvaci saddassa niddeso atthaniddeso<sup>c</sup> viya akkharacintakehi kato, na adhunā amheh' eva, yathā <sup>4</sup>"tumhāmhākaṃ<sup>d</sup> tayi-mayī" ti.

491 Amha-tumhānaṃ tomhi mama tava. Sabbesaṃ amha-tumha-saddānaṃ tomhi paccaye pare niccaṃ mama tava icc ādesā honti: mamato apeti, tavato apeti, mamato ullarilaro n' atthi, tavato ayaṃ adhiko, tavato ayaṃ hīno, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>5</sup>"iddhiyā itthi<sup>e</sup> māpeti mamato pi surūpinin" ti; ettha ca "mamato" ti pālīgatidassanena adiṭṭhassa pi tavato ti padassa gahaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ · diṭṭhena nayena adiṭṭhassa pi taggatikassa nayassa nayaññūhi viññūhi gahetabbatā. Tomhi ti kiṃ: mayā apeti<sup>f</sup>, mayā adhiko n' atthi, <sup>6</sup>tayā ayaṃ hīno.

492 Tvādayo eka-bavhatthesu vibhattisaññā. Toādayo paccayā dā-<sup>25</sup> canaṃpariyantā ekatthe ca bavhatthe ca yathārahaṃ vattamānā vibhattisaññā bhavanti: sabbato yato lato kulo ato ilo, sabbadā yadā tadā, idha, idāni icc evamādinī. [C<sup>e</sup> 599<sup>1</sup>]

493 Tatiyā-pañcamī-chatṭhi-sāttamiyatthesu to kvaci. <sup>7</sup>"Aniccato dukkhato rogato" icc ādinī tatiyatthe; <sup>8</sup>"ubhato sujāto mātito

<sup>1</sup> J VI 362<sup>1</sup>. || § 488 Kev 245 (ns: matantare | Suttapakkhepa-charā tui<sup>1</sup> alui nhuik || cf. 679<sup>26</sup>) ||. || § 489—490 cf. Mmd 318 (C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>28-40</sup>; infra 731<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>2</sup> Vm 209<sup>26</sup> et mht (B<sup>c</sup> 229<sup>19-21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J VI 573<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Kc 139: Sd § 318 (supra 636<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>5</sup> cf. Ap 574<sup>17-18</sup> (ns: "sakena ānubhāvena . . . surūpinin" [= Ap 574<sup>17-18</sup> Ee] hu nha ma to<sup>3</sup> Janapadakalyāṇi-Nandātheri-apadān nhuik rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>6</sup> (vide Vva 152<sup>1</sup>). || § 492 Kc 249 ||. || § 493 (Kc 250) ||. <sup>7</sup> M I 435<sup>23</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 113<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhadantasaddassa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhadanta. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tumhāmhākaṃ; Mmd (C<sup>e</sup>) Rūp (C<sup>e</sup>): tumhāmhānaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (ns: itthi nhuik niggahit kye). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. tayā apeti.



ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko" ti ca <sup>1</sup>"nāssu 'dha koci bho-  
gānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā" ti<sup>a</sup>  
ca icc ādini pañcamiyatthe; <sup>2</sup>"na cāham etam icchāmi yaṃ  
parato dānapaccayā" evaṃ chaṭṭhiyatthe, <sup>3</sup>parassa dānapaccayā  
ti attho; *ekalo purato pacchato passato piḥhilo pādato*<sup>b</sup> *sisato*<sup>c</sup> 5  
*mūlato heḷḥhato* icc ādini sattamiyatthe; *sabbalo kalarato yato*  
*tato* icc ādini yathārahaṃ tatiyā-pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamiyatthesu  
vattanti. Kvacī ti kiṃ: *sabbena, sabbasmā, sabbasmīṃ*.

494 Sattamiyā tra tha sabbanāmato. *Sabbatra sabbattha* <sup>4</sup>*sab-*  
*basmīṃ vā, yatra yattha, tatra tattha, amutra amuttha.* 10

495 Yamhā paṭhamatthe. *Tra-thapaccayā* paṭhamāya vibhattiyā  
atthe yasaddato parā honti kvaci: <sup>5</sup>"yatra hi nāma sāvako  
pi<sup>d</sup>; <sup>6</sup>"yattha etādiso satthā". Kvacī ti kiṃ: *yo hi nāma, yo*  
*etādiso*<sup>e</sup>.

496 Itinā niddisitaḥ to. *Itisaddena* niddisitaḥ paṭhamatthe 15  
kvaci *topaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"diṭṭhacaritā rūpaṃ attato upagacchanti;  
<sup>8</sup>"subhato naṃ maññati bālo; <sup>9</sup>"aniccato . . . vipassanti". Tattha  
attato upagacchanti ti 'attā' ti gaṇhanti, esa nayo itaratrā pi.

497 Ya-tehi paccattavacanassa to nidānādisu. *Nidānasaddādisu*  
paresu *ya-lasaddhehi* parassa paccattavacanassa kvaci *toādeso* 20  
hoti: <sup>10</sup>"yatonidānaṃ; <sup>11</sup>so tatonidānaṃ; <sup>12</sup>yatvādhikaraṇaṃ  
enaṃ". Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>*yaṃnidānaṃ*.

498 Kimsaddassa niggahitalopo smīṃ-sesu. <sup>14</sup>"Kismiṃ me Sivayo  
kuddhā; <sup>15</sup>kissa suciṇṇassa<sup>f</sup> ayaṃ vipāko".

499 Sattamiyā va kimhā<sup>g</sup>. *Kimsaddato* *vapaccayo* hoti kvaci 25  
sattamiyatthe: <sup>16</sup>"kva naccaṃ kva gītaṃ"; *kva galo* 'si *tvam*  
*devānaṃ-piya-Tissa*.

500 Him-haṃ-hiñcanaṃ-hiñci. *Kuhiṃ kuhaṃ, kuhiñcanaṃ ku-*  
*hiñci.* <sup>14</sup>"Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā" ti ettha na hoti.

<sup>1</sup> A III 173<sup>3-5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 128<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ja VI 128<sup>6</sup>. || § 494 Kc 251 ||. <sup>4</sup> ns  
cit. Sp ad Vin III 149<sup>11</sup> (tatra = tassā kuṭiyā) et mṭ ad Vibha 372<sup>12</sup>  
(sabbatthasaddo sāmiattho). <sup>5</sup> Vin III 105<sup>25</sup> = S II 255<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 157<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> Nett 111<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sn 199<sup>c</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Tikapaṭṭhāna 156<sup>8</sup>. || § 497 Sp I 211<sup>17-19</sup> (ns) ||.  
<sup>10</sup> Sn 273<sup>a</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M I 133<sup>27</sup>. <sup>12</sup> D I 70<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Sp I 211<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (278<sup>30</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J VI  
316<sup>14</sup>, 320<sup>16</sup>. || § 499 Kc 253 ||. <sup>16</sup> (675<sup>18</sup>, 687<sup>6</sup>). || § 500 Kc 254 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>b</sup> Bm ad. pādato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. atthato. <sup>d</sup> Vin S om. pi.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. satthā. <sup>f</sup> Bm kiccassaciṇṇassa. <sup>g</sup> Bm kamhā (o: "post k-", cf. § 456).

501 Tato hiṃ-haṃ. *Tahiṃ tahaṃ · tasmīṃ vā.*

502 Sabbasmā dhi. *Sabbadhi · sabbasmīṃ vā.* [C<sup>e</sup> 600<sup>1</sup>]

503 Idato ha-dhā. *Iha idha · imasmīṃ vā.*

504 Yasmā hiṃ. *Yahiṃ · yasmīṃ yesu vā.*

5 505 Kiṃ-sabb'-aṇṇ'-eka-ya-kuhi kāle dā-dācanam. *Kāle vattabbe kvaci sattamiyatthe kiṃ sabba aṇṇa eka ya ku icc etehi saddehi dā dācanam icc ete paccayā honti yathārahaṃ: kadā sabbadā aṇṇadā ekadā yadā kudā kudācanam: <sup>1</sup>"mā vo dhammam adhammam vā addasāma kudācanam; <sup>2</sup>taṃ kudā su<sup>a</sup>*  
10 *bhavissati".*

506 Tamhā dā-dāni. *Tadā <sup>3</sup>tadāni.*

507 Idato rahi-dhunā-dāni. *<sup>4</sup>Etarahi <sup>5</sup>adhunā <sup>6</sup>idāni.* || Keci pana garū yadā tadā sadā idāni ti imehi catūhi padehi saddhiṃ paccekam kāle ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yadā kāle" ti  
15 ādinā<sup>b</sup>. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ · dā-dāni paccayānam kālavācakkatā, "yasmīṃ kāle" ti vuttasadisatāpajjanato ca, sātthakathe tepītake buddhavacane tādisassa nayassa adassanato ca. Vevacanānayo pana <sup>7</sup>āhacca bhāsīte dissati: <sup>8</sup>"appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idāni etarahi vijjati" ti. || Tathā yasmā tasmā ti padehi pi  
20 saddhiṃ paccekam kāraṇā ti padaṃ yojetvā vadanti: "yasmā kāraṇā" ti ādini. | Tam pi na gahetabbaṃ · <sup>9</sup>"yasmā, tasmā, kasmā" ti nipātapadeh' eva kāraṇatthassa pakāsītattā, pāliyaṃ porāṇatthakathādisu ca tādisassa nayassa lokavohāravasena āgatassa adassanato ca; tasmā yattha katthaci tādisassa  
25 dassanam viññūnam appamāṇam. Evaṃ hi atthakathādisu dissati: <sup>10</sup>"yasmā ti yaṃkāraṇā; <sup>11</sup>yasmā ti yena kāraṇena; <sup>12</sup>tasmā ti taṃkāraṇā, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena; kasmā ti kiṃkāraṇā, kasmā ti kena kāraṇena" iti vā — *kiṃkāraṇam* icc api Nettiādisu dissati: <sup>13</sup>"tattha kiṃ kāraṇam yaṃ taṇhācarito  
30 dukkhāya paṭipadāya dandhābhiññāya khippābhiññāya ca

|| § 501 Kc 255 ||. || § 502 Kc 252 ||. || § 503 Kc 256 ||. || § 504 Kc 257 ||. || § 505 Kc 258 + 259. || <sup>1</sup> J II 355<sup>17</sup> = 392<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 46<sup>28</sup> ... 51<sup>12</sup>. || § 506 Kc 260 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns cit. Ap 547<sup>7-8</sup>: tadāni so mahāpati maṃ pesesi ... || § 507 Kc 261 ||. <sup>4</sup> (§ 465). <sup>5</sup> (§ 464). <sup>6</sup> (§ 463). <sup>7</sup> ns: āhacca viśesetvā | athu<sup>3</sup> pru rve<sup>1</sup> || āhacca āhanitvā | thān karuṇ<sup>3</sup> thi rve<sup>1</sup> || āhacca āharitvā | choṇ rve<sup>1</sup> || āhacca uddharitvā || thut bho<sup>2</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Bv 26: 21<sup>cd</sup> (Bva); *infra* 683<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (*infra* C<sup>e</sup> 788<sup>22, 23</sup>). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> Nett 112<sup>28-29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kudāssu; J: kadāssu. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (*cf.* ādini 682<sup>21</sup>).



niyyāti" ti. Yadā pana paramatthavisaye avijjādi kāraṇaṃ ka-thetabbaṃ hoti, tadā "tasmā kāraṇā" ti vattabbaṃ, tato hetuto ti attho, Atthakathāyam pi hi imam ev' atthaṃ sandhāya "tasmā<sup>a</sup> kāraṇā" ti vuttaṭṭhānam pi dissati; taṃ ṭhānam pi mayam na dassema; ye ye vicakkhaṇā viññujātikā nayaggahane<sup>5</sup> paṭibālā, te te taṃ<sup>b</sup> ṭhānaṃ pariyesantu. Iti lokavohāravisa-ye "yasmā kāraṇā" ti ādini na vattabbāni, paramatthavisaye pana vuttappakāram atthaṃ paṭicca vattabban ti. Ayaṃ nīti sād-dhukaṃ manasikātabbā.

508 Sabbassa dāmi so vā. *Sabba* icc etassa sakārādeso hoti<sup>10</sup> vā dāmi paccaye pare: [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>1</sup>] "sadā ramati paṇḍito". Vā ti kiṃ: "sabbadā silasampanno". Atr' idaṃ vattabbaṃ: katthaci Parittapotthake "sabbabuddhānubhāvena, sabbadham-mānubhāvena, sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sabbadā sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāṭho dissati; so ayutto, na hi *sabbadā* padena<sup>c</sup> 15 saddhiṃ *sadā* ti padaṃ *sadā* padena<sup>d</sup> ca *sabbadā* ti padaṃ samāgacchati, tasmā "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ eva vattabbaṃ. || Ettha siyā: nanu ca bho, yathā "appaṃ vassa-sataṃ āyu idān' etarahi vijjati" ti pāliyaṃ<sup>e</sup> *idāni-etarahi*-saddānaṃ samānatthānaṃ pi vevacanabhāvena samāgamo<sup>20</sup> dissati, tathā *sabbadā-sadā*saddānaṃ pi vevacanabhāvena samāgamo hoti yevā ti. | Tan na tādissaṃsa nayassa<sup>6</sup> ācariyehi vicāritapotthakesu ayuttito, gāthāpadassa ca adhikakkharattā. Ettha pana evaṃ vinicchayo veditabbo: tattha hi *dāsaddavajjito* kevalo *sabbasaddo* peyyālanayavasena vutto<sup>1</sup> ti daṭṭhabbo<sup>g</sup>; 25 tathā hi [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>16</sup>] porāṇapotthake "sabbasaṃghānubhāvena sab-ba sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti vitadāsaddo<sup>h</sup> *sabbasaddo* dissati, evaṃbhūtena *sabbasadda*peyyālena<sup>6</sup> "yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ loka" ti ādipadavatīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ<sup>i</sup> gāthānaṃ catutthapādaṭṭhāne<sup>7</sup> "sadā

[ § 508 Kc 262 ]. <sup>1</sup> DhP 79d. <sup>2</sup> S I 53<sup>18</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10ed 11ed 12ed. <sup>4</sup> (682<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: ācariyehi | kyam<sup>3</sup> gan si mro<sup>3</sup> charā kyo<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> sañ || vicāritapotthakesu | athū<sup>3</sup> chañ khrañ cī rañ re<sup>3</sup> sā so pe tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik || ayuttito | kroñ<sup>1</sup> || vā | ma sañ<sup>1</sup> hū rve<sup>1</sup> || adissanato | kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>7</sup> (cf. 683<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm taṇhā-. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* taṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sabbadā ti padena. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sadā ti padena; Bm *om.* sadā. <sup>e</sup> Bm pāliya; C<sup>e</sup> pāliyā. <sup>f</sup> (Bm vatta). <sup>g</sup> Bm daṭṭhabbaṃ < daṭṭhabbā (*vel* obbo). <sup>h</sup> Bm vitado; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns vīgatado. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tis-sannaṃ (*vide* 287<sup>17-21</sup>).

sotthi bhavantu te" ti padaṃ viya <sup>1</sup>"bhavatu sabbamaṅgalan"  
 ti gāthaṃ tidhā katvā "sabbabuddhānubhāvenā" ti ādisu<sup>a</sup> pa-  
 desu ekekassa pādassa avasāne catutthapādaṭṭhāne "sadā sotthi  
 bhavantu te" ti idaṃ<sup>b</sup> sabbattha yojetabban ti dassetuṃ "sabba  
 5 sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti pāthaṃ vadiṃsu garū; tathā  
 hi ettha avibhattikena *sabbasaddena* peyyālanayo niddiṭṭho,  
 tena "sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti idaṃ<sup>c</sup> sabbattha yojetabban  
 ti ñāyati. Ye pana<sup>d</sup> evarūpaṃ nayaṃ acintetvā 'ettha akkha-  
 raṃ patitan' ti maññamānā *dāsaddaṃ* pakkhipitvā "sabbadā  
 10 sadā sotthi bhavantu te" ti paṭhanti, tesam so pāṭho na ga-  
 hetabbo, yathāvitthāritanayo yeva pāṭho uccāretabbo<sup>e</sup>. Tattha  
 peyyālanayo ti vitthāranayo. [C<sup>e</sup> 601<sup>30</sup>]

Ettha ṭhatvā tividho peyyālanayo vattabbo: ādiñ c' eva<sup>f</sup>  
 avasānañ ca padakkharaṃ gahetvā majjhe muñcitvā *itisaddena*  
 15 niddisitaṃ peyyālo ca, *ādisaddena* niddisitaṃ peyyālo ca,  
*sabbasaddena* niddisitaṃ peyyālo cā ti. Ettha pana sotūnaṃ  
 sukhagahaṇatthaṃ payogaṃ racayitvā dassessāma, seyyathid-  
 daṃ: <sup>2</sup>yo paṭisandhipaññāya paññavā ātāpī nipako hutvā sile  
 patiṭṭhāya samādhin c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāveti, so taṇhāja-  
 20 ṭhaṃ chinditvā nibbānappatto hoti, tenāha Bhagavā: sile patiṭ-  
 ṭhāya ||<sup>g</sup> so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan ti; ettha *āhasaddo* *itisaddena*  
 saha yojetabbo: 'iti āhā' ti — ayaṃ majjhe muñcitvā ādi<sup>h</sup>  
 antañ ca gahetvā *itisaddena* niddiṭṭho<sup>i</sup> peyyālo nāma. [C<sup>e</sup> 602<sup>1</sup>]  
 Yattha pana evaṃ aniddisitvā "tenāha Bhagavā: sile patiṭ-  
 25 ṭhāya ti ādi" evaṃ paccattavacanayuttana *ādisaddena* vit-  
 thāranayo dassito, ayaṃ *ādisaddena* niddiṭṭho<sup>i</sup> peyyālo nāma;  
 ettha *itisaddamattassa* abhāvato *āhasaddo* *itisaddena* saha sam-  
 bandhaṃ na labhati: 'iti āhā' ti, tathā *āhasaddo* *ādisaddassa*  
 upayogavasena avuttattā *iti-ādisaddena* sahā pi sambandhaṃ  
 30 na labhati: 'iti ādim āhā' ti; tasmā *tenāha Bhagavā* ti pa-  
 daṃ vicchinditvā *sile patiṭṭhāya ti ādi* ti *ādisaddena* saha *itisad-*  
*dena* pakāsetabbā "so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan" ti padapariyosānā  
 gāthā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā dassitā bhavati. *Sabbasaddapeyyālo*  
 pana <sup>3</sup>vutto<sup>j</sup> yeva:

<sup>1</sup> Jayamaṅgalagāthā 10<sup>a</sup> (11<sup>a</sup> 12<sup>a</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. Vm 3<sup>29</sup>—4<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (683<sup>24</sup>—684<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> disu. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup>s padaṃ. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. padaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> na pro pana.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> obbaṃ. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ca va). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> = pe =; B<sup>e</sup> || pa ||. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns (vide  
 684<sup>12</sup>). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> niddisitaṃ. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vutta.



majjhepeyyālakō c' eva ādipeyyālam eva ca  
sabbapeyyālakō cā ti peyyāla tividhā siyūṃ.

2

Ayam pi nīti sādhukam manasikātabbā.

509 **Avanṇo yamhi lopam.** *Avanṇo yapaccaye pare lopam āpaj-  
jati: bāhusaccam paṇḍiccam vepullam kāruṇṇam kosallam sāmāṇ- 5  
ṇam sohajjam.*

510 <sup>†</sup>**Pastassa<sup>a</sup> sattho<sup>b</sup> niccam.** <sup>†</sup>*Pasta(sadda)ssa<sup>c</sup> sabbass' eva sat-  
thādeso hoti niccam, ayam vutti. Ayam panādhippāyaviññāpikā  
anuvutti: <sup>1</sup>"sasa<sup>d</sup> pasamsane" ti dhātuto parassa kammani vihi-  
tassa tapaccayassa vasena sambhūta<sup>a</sup> <sup>†</sup>*pastasaddassa<sup>a</sup> sabbass' 10*  
eva *satthādeso hoti niccam: samsiyyati pasamsiyyati so jānehī*  
*ti <sup>2</sup>sattho, evam pasattho. Ettha ca sattho pasattho ti imāni*  
*<sup>3</sup>"takko vitakko" ti padāni viya <sup>4</sup>"cāro vicāro" ti padāni viya*  
*ca anupasagga-sopasaggamattena savisesāni, atthato pana*  
*ninnānākaraṇāni ti avagantabbam. <sup>†</sup>*Pastassā<sup>a</sup> ti kim: <sup>5</sup>"vid- 15*  
*dhastā vinaḷikātā; <sup>6</sup>uddhaste aruṇe".***

511 **Satthassa so tame.** *Satthasaddassa pasatthavācākassa sakārā-  
deso hoti tamapaccaye pare: ayañ ca sattho ayañ ca sattho ayam  
imesam visesena sattho ti *sattamo*, pasatthataro ti attho. Tathā  
hi *sattamasaddo atthuddhāravasena samkhyāpūraṇatthe sādhu- 20*  
*jane ca dissati: <sup>7</sup>"sattamam isisattamo". Ettha ca sattaman*  
*ti samkhyāpūraṇatthavasena' eva<sup>c</sup> vuttam, isisattamo ti idaṃ*  
*pana samkhyāpūraṇatthavasena c' eva pasatthatarapuggala-*  
*samkhātasādhujanavasena<sup>1</sup> ca vuttan ti vattabbam; tathā hi*  
*Paṭṭhānam nāma pakaraṇam Dhammasaṅgaṇīyādini upādāya 25*  
*sattamam hoti, Sakyasiho pi Bhagavā Vipassīdayo [C<sup>e</sup> 603<sup>1</sup>]*  
*upādāya sattamo hoti, pasatthatarapuggalabhāvena pana sat-*  
*tamo ti vuccati, tathā hi Abhidhammaṭṭikāyaṃ idaṃ vuttam:*  
*<sup>8</sup>"isisattamo ti catusaccāvabodhagatiyā isayo ti samkham<sup>8</sup>*  
*gatānam <sup>9</sup>sataṃ pasatthānam isinaṃ atisayena sattho, pasattho 30**

|| § 509 Kc 263 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. V<sup>923</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (vide 685<sup>30</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Dhs § 7. <sup>4</sup> Dhs § 8.  
<sup>5</sup> A II 39<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin I 288<sup>12</sup> II 236<sup>17</sup> A IV 205<sup>12</sup>; ns: uddhaste | tak lak so<sup>2</sup>  
(o: ud + hasta). <sup>7</sup> Tikapaṭṭhānaṇṭhakathā 8<sup>7</sup>. <sup>8</sup> mī ad loc. <sup>9</sup> (vide Khp VI 6<sup>a</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> sic Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> samsta<sup>o</sup> (leg. sasta<sup>o</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> satt<sup>o</sup> et pasatt<sup>o</sup> pro  
satth<sup>o</sup> et pasatth<sup>o</sup> 685<sup>7-30</sup> (sed 686<sup>8</sup> pasatth<sup>o</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm pastassa; C<sup>e</sup> samstasad-  
dassa. <sup>d</sup> BeC<sup>e</sup> ns samsa. <sup>e</sup> Bm ovasena va. <sup>f</sup> Bm pasatthavarap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Bm  
samkha-.

ti attho, <sup>1</sup>Vipassīdayo ca upādāya Bhagavā sattamo ti vutto" — ettha ca "catusaccāvabodhagatiyā" ti idaṃ saddasatthānāyena <sup>2</sup>"isī" gatiyan" ti dhātuatthaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ bhavati: isinaṃ sattamo isisu vā sat-  
 5 tamo ti; atha vā sa-parasantānesu silādiguṇānaṃ <sup>3</sup>esanaṭṭhena isayo · buddhādayo ariyā: isi ca sattamo cā ti isisattamo ti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

512 Pasatthassa<sup>b</sup> iy'itṭhesu. Pasatthasaddassa<sup>b</sup> sabbass' eva sa-kārādeso hoti iya itṭha icc etesu paccayesu: seyyo, seṭṭho.

10 513 Jo vuddhassa. Jeyyo, jeṭṭho.

514 Ned' antikassa. Nediyo, nediṭṭho.

515 Sādho bāhassa. Sādhiyo, sādhiṭṭho.

516 Khuddakassa kaṇ<sup>c</sup>. Kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho.

517 Matantare yuvassa ca. Garūnaṃ matantare yuvasaddassa  
 15 sabbass' eva kaṇ<sup>d</sup> hoti iya itṭha icc etesu paccayesu: kaṇiyo, kaṇiṭṭho.

518 Lutti vantu-mantu-vīnaṃ. Mantu vantu vī icc etesaṃ paccāyānaṃ lutti hoti iya itṭha icc etesu paccayesu: guṇiyo, guṇiṭṭho; satiyo, satiṭṭho; medhiyo, medhiṭṭho.

20 519 Nidāne kissa kuto samāse. Samāse vattamānassa kiṃsaddassa nidānasadde pare kutoādeso hoti: kiṃ nidānaṃ etesaṃ dhammānaṃ ti <sup>4</sup>kutonidānā.

520 Idassa ito. Samāse vattamānassa idasaddassa<sup>e</sup> nidānasadde pare ito icc ādeso hoti: ayaṃ attabhāvo nidānaṃ etesaṃ ti  
 25 <sup>5</sup>ilonidānā.

521 Itthañ ca nāme. Nāmasadde pare samāse vattamānassa idasaddassa<sup>e</sup> itthaṃ icc ādeso hoti: idaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti itthaṃnāmo, evaṃnāmo ti attho. <sup>5</sup>"Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> (Pj II 351<sup>11-12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Wg § 28: 7. <sup>3</sup> V 882 (Pj II 153<sup>10-11</sup>). || § 512 Kc 265 ||. || § 513 Kc 264 ||. || § 514 Kc 266 ||. || § 515 Kc 267 ||. || § 516 Kc 268 ||. || § 517: Kc 269 ||. || § 518 Kc 270 ||. || § 519—520 cf. Sd 681<sup>10-11</sup> (post 686<sup>25</sup> ns addendum censet: Je || Samāse vattamānassa kiss' idassa jasadde pare kuto-itvādeso hoti: kuto jāta ete ti kutojā [Sn 270<sup>b</sup>] | imamhā attabhāva jāta ete ti itojā [Sn 271<sup>b</sup>] hū so sut-vutti-prayug kui chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||) ||. <sup>4</sup> ns cit. Sn 270<sup>a</sup> et 271<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ap 439<sup>24</sup> (Ap 31<sup>11</sup> ... 615<sup>2</sup>; Th p. 113 ... 115<sup>4</sup>, Thf p. 123<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> dedi (Wg: rñi); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> isi; B<sup>e</sup>ns isa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pasatṭh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup> (= Kc); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns kaṇo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> (ns) kaṇādeso. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns idamso (676<sup>21</sup> etc.).



Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu pana  
 "iminā pakārena itthan" ti pakāratthe *thampaccayo* daṭṭhabbo.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 604<sup>1</sup>]

522 Kvaci kvassa ko iti. Kvaci visaye *kvasaddassa koādeso*<sup>b</sup>  
 hoti: "ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te rathamāṇḍalaṃ". 5  
 Kvaci ti kiṃ: "kva naccam".

523 Sossa su. So icc etassa *su* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: "migo va  
 jātarūpena na ten' atthaṃ abandhi su". Kvaci ti kiṃ: "evaṃ  
 so nihato seti"<sup>c</sup>.

524 Nossa nu amhatthe. Amhākan ti atthe vattamānassa *no* icc 10  
 etassa *nu* iti ādeso hoti kvaci: "api nu hanukā santā". Kvaci  
 ti kiṃ: "api no. No ti kiṃ: "sāni mamsāni".

525 Kitake antato siss' u vā. Kitake pariyāpannato *antapac-*  
*cayato sīvacanassa ukāro* hoti vā: "avhāyantu<sup>d</sup> suyuddhena".  
 Vā ti kiṃ: *avhāyanlo aṭṭhāsi*. 15

526 Ācariyass' ācero<sup>e</sup>. Ācariyasaddassa *ācerādeso* hoti vā: *ācero*  
*ācariyo* vā: "āceram iva māṇavo; "ñatvā ācerakaṃ ma-  
 taṃ".

527 Saṃsaddassa niggahitaṃ mattaṃ ikāre, saro dighaṃ me. *Sam-*  
*saddassa niggahitaṃ ikāre* atthiatthavati paccaye pare *ma-* 20  
*kārattam āpajjati, makāre* ca pare saro dighaṃ pappoti: *saṃ*  
*assa atthi ti sāmī*, issarādhivacanam etaṃ; *rassatte sāmī*, it-  
 thiliṅge vattabbe *sāmīni* ti *intpaccayavasena* sijjhati.

528 Ke kattaṇ ca. *Sam*saddassa niggahitaṃ atthiatthavati *ka-*  
*paccaye* pare *kakārattam āpajjati*: ariyadhanasaṃkhātāṃ bahu- 25  
*vidhaṃ saṃ* assa Bhagavato atthi so Bhagavā *Sakko*. *Ke* ti  
 kiṃ: "Sakyā vata bho kumārā"<sup>f</sup>.

529 Sāmī-sāmininam ākāro uvā me. *Sāmī sāmīni* icc etesaṃ  
*ākāro makāre* pare *uvā* icc ādeso<sup>13</sup> hoti vā: "suvāmī<sup>15</sup> suvāmīni.

530 Sakass' ass' uva. *Sakasaddassa akārassa uvaādeso*<sup>13</sup> hoti 30

<sup>1</sup> Kev 401. || § 522—523 Sd 128<sup>10-12</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> J VI 515<sup>8</sup> (*supra* 128<sup>10</sup>  
 278<sup>22</sup> 305<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (681<sup>26</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J III 232<sup>6</sup> (Ja). <sup>5</sup> J I 246<sup>5</sup>. || § 524—525 *cf.* Sd 636<sup>8-13</sup>  
 (Ja VI 192<sup>13</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> J I 498<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 498<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> ns: Kimchandaḥat [J V 9<sup>20</sup>] Petavatthu  
 [493a,<sup>f</sup>] tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik piṭṭhimamsāni rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> J VI 192<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*;  
 ns *cit.* J III 368<sup>20</sup> (āceramhi susikkhitā). <sup>12</sup> D I 93<sup>1</sup>. || § 529 Sd 186<sup>22-26</sup> 634<sup>2</sup> ||.  
<sup>13</sup> *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (Sn 666<sup>b</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (J III 288<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> CeBm abhās<sup>o</sup> (*vide* Ap 31<sup>12</sup> *etc.*, Th p. 1<sup>12</sup> *etc.*). <sup>b</sup> (Be ko iti ādeso).  
<sup>c</sup> Ce om. seti. <sup>d</sup> J: avhayanu. <sup>e</sup> (Bm ācariyassa cerā). <sup>f</sup> Ce rājakumārā.

vā: *suvakaṃ* · *sakaṃ* vā, <sup>1</sup>"eso . . . Khaṇḍahālo yajataṃ su-  
vakehi<sup>a</sup> puttehi" — *suvakehi* ti *sakehi*.

531 Jantuvācīsattass' avo. Jantuvācakassa *sattasaddassa akāro*  
*avādeso* <sup>2</sup>hoti vā: *sattavo* · *satto* vā, <sup>3</sup>"tvañ ca uttamasattavo",  
5 [C<sup>e</sup> 605<sup>1</sup>]

532 Candassa candaro ābhāya gāthāyaṃ. Gāthāvisaye *candasad-*  
*dassa sabbass' eva candara* icc ādeso hoti vā *ābhāsadde* pare:  
<sup>4</sup>"atibhonti na<sup>b</sup> tassābhā candarābhā satārakā"<sup>c</sup>. Ettha ca  
candarābhā ti *candābhā*, *candābhā* ti ca idaṃ sakkaṭabhāsā-  
10 bhāvaṃ patvā *ḍakāra-rakārasaṇṇogavasena* tiṭṭhati, Māgadha-  
bhāsattam pana patvā *candarābhā* ti viṣuṃ tiṭṭhati. || Ettha *ra-*  
*kāro āgamo* ti ce, | na, sāsane bahiddhā ca <sup>5</sup>pasiddhapadma-  
saddato<sup>d</sup> viṣuṃ *padumasaddavacanam* viya bahiddhā<sup>e</sup> pasid-  
dhacandrasaddato viṣuṃ *candaravacanam* vuttan ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.  
15 "Ābhāsadde pare" ti vacanam pan' ettha <sup>6</sup>saññāpanattham vut-  
tam, tasmim asante pi *sattavasaddassa* viya *candarasaddassa*<sup>f</sup>  
kevalassā pi ṭhitabhāvo yujjat' eva. "Gāthāyaṃ" ti ayam  
adhikāro <sup>7</sup>heṭṭhimasuttesu ca <sup>8</sup>uparimasuttesu ca sihagativasena  
vattati ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

20 533 Ratanassa ratno. *Ratanasaddassa sabbass' eva ratnādeso*  
hoti vā *gāthāyaṃ*: <sup>9</sup>"nānāratne<sup>g</sup> ca māṇiye" ayam tāva pā-  
ḷippadeso; ayam pan' aṭṭhakathāpadeso <sup>10</sup>"arindamam nāma  
narādhipassa ten' eva tam vuccati cakkaratnan" ti. || Katthaci  
aṭṭhakathāpotthake "ten' eva tam vuccati cakkaratanan" ti  
25 viṣuṃ *takāra-nakārā* ṭhitā, keci ca tathā paṭhanti. | Yathā  
pana pāḷiādisu <sup>11</sup>"opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>12</sup>uddhaste aruṇe;  
<sup>13</sup>viddhastā vinaḷikatā; <sup>14</sup>asnātha . . . khādathā" ti *ḍakāra-ma-*  
*kārānam sakāra-takārānam sakāra-nakārānañ* ca saññogo dis-  
sati, tathā <sup>9</sup>"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādisu pi *takāra-nakāra-*  
30 saññogo dissati. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"ratanāni pavattayimṣu".

<sup>1</sup> J VI 141<sup>14</sup>. || § 531 Sd 186<sup>22-25</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> *scilicet* gāthāyaṃ (*vide* 688<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> (37<sup>14</sup> 186<sup>25</sup>). || § 532 *vide* n. 4 ||. <sup>4</sup> Ap 72<sup>17</sup> = Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 310<sup>15</sup>) *ad* Th 185—186.  
<sup>5</sup> (688<sup>26</sup>). <sup>6</sup> = *candara* prū rā pāji rap kui mhat khrañ<sup>8</sup> āhā, ns. <sup>7</sup> § 529—531.  
<sup>8</sup> § 533—534. <sup>9</sup> (621<sup>17</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Mhbv 72<sup>2-4</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 497<sup>28</sup> (*supra* 186 n. 6).  
<sup>12</sup> (685<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>13</sup> D II 170<sup>15-16</sup> (ns *cit.* et J VI 14<sup>21</sup> *supra* 501<sup>17</sup>). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> J: yajatu *sakehi*. <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns (= Tha C<sup>e</sup>); B<sup>m</sup> ni; Ap: hi. <sup>c</sup> Tha  
(Ap): *candasūra* *satārakā*. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* -*padma*-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ca. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *candra-*  
*saddassa*. <sup>g</sup> J: *nānāratte* (*et* Ja = *nānāvaṇṇe*).



534 Merayassa majjhakāro ettaṃ. Merayasaddassa majjhe akāro ettaṃ āpajjati vā gāthāyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"surāmereyapānāni<sup>a</sup> yo naro anuyūhijati".

535 Het'ādhipatito smimmo yā paccayavacane. <sup>2</sup>"Hetuyā tiṇi; <sup>3</sup>adhipatiyā satta". Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: hetusmim adhipatismim. <sup>5</sup>

536 Atthi-natthito paccayavacane vā niccaṃ sassa ca. Atthi-natthi-saddato sassa ca smimmo ca niccaṃ yādeso hoti paccayavacane vā apaccayavacane vā: <sup>4</sup>"atthiyā bhāvo atthitā natthiyā bhāvo natthitā; <sup>5</sup>atthiyā nava natthiyā nava"<sup>b</sup>. Ettha [ca]<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>"atthitā, <sup>7</sup>atthittan" ti ādidassanasāmatthiyena <sup>8</sup>"atthiyā <sup>10</sup>navā" ti ādisattamīpayogadassanasāmatthiyena ca atthiyā bhāvo ti ādi chaṭṭhippayogo pi samatthito<sup>d</sup> bhavati ti daṭṭhabbam.

537 Itthiyam <sup>9</sup>upāsakādikass' iko niccaṃ. Itthilīnge vattabbe upāsakasaddādinam a(ka)kārassa ikādeso hoti niccaṃ: [C<sup>e</sup> 606<sup>1</sup>] upāsikā, aggasāvikā, māṇavikā, dārikā icc ādini. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>upāsako aggasāvako.

538 Saññāyaṃ yathārutam eva. Saññāyaṃ vattabbāyaṃ āgamesu āgataṃ yathārutam eva rūpaṃ gahetabbam, na tattha ikādesa-vidhānaṃ kātabbam: sālīko<sup>e</sup> · sālīkā<sup>e</sup>, sephaḷikā, navamālikā<sup>f</sup>, mallikā, esikā, mānikā<sup>g</sup> icc ādini. <sup>20</sup>

539 Turiyassa tūro. Turiyasaddassa attano samānalesena tūrādeso hoti: tūraṃ · turiyaṃ vā, <sup>9</sup>"devatūrāni<sup>h</sup> vajjayum"<sup>i</sup>.

540 Suriyassa sūra. Sūro · suriyo vā, <sup>10</sup>"ussūro jāto; <sup>11</sup>candasūra-sahassāni".

541 Vyagghassa vaggha. Vaggho · vyaggho vā. Ubhinnaṃ etesaṃ <sup>25</sup>padānaṃ vi-aggho ti chedo; aggho ti c' ettha āsaddo bhusatthe upasaggapadaṃ, saññogaparattā pana rasso jāto: vividhe satte āghāteti ti vaggho, evaṃ vyaggho.

542 Amha-tumha-ntu-rāja-brahm'-atta-sakha-satthu-pitādito smā nā vā. Amha tumha ntu rāja brahma atta sakha satthu pītu icc evam- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 247<sup>ab</sup> (cf. Vin II 296<sup>14</sup> > Utt-vn 114<sup>a</sup> [ - - - ]; Vin-vn 1583<sup>d</sup> [ - - - ]). || § 535 Sd 184<sup>11-12</sup> 189<sup>24-21</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Tikap 85<sup>2</sup> (cf. maccuyā Bv 24; 8<sup>d</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Tikap 84<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* (supra 672<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Tikap 84<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S II 17<sup>13</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> ns; upāsikādikassa | upāsaka ca so saddā eñ<sup>1</sup> aka kui ||. <sup>9</sup> Ap 31<sup>21</sup> (ns ad. vajjamānesu tūresu, ib). <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> Ap 536<sup>12</sup>. || § 542 Kc 272 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; Dhṛp: omerayapānañ ca. <sup>b</sup> Tikap: atthiyā nava natthiyā tiṇi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> sāmatthiyato). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sāl<sup>o</sup>, B<sup>m</sup> sāl<sup>h</sup> (= chak rak bhui et chak rak ma, ns). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> oḷikā. <sup>g</sup> (= tañ<sup>3</sup> toñ<sup>3</sup>, ns); C<sup>e</sup> māṇikā. <sup>h</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> otūrā pi. <sup>i</sup> ita (metr.) B<sup>em</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> vajjeyyum.

ādito *smāvacanaṃ nāvacanam* iva datṭhabbaṃ: *mayā apeti*,  
evaṃ *tayā guṇavatā raññā Brahmunā attanā sakhinā, ko*  
*satthārā sadiso atthi, putto pīlarā sippaṃ gaṇhāti, <sup>1</sup>mātarā ...*  
*antaradhāyati, bhātarā, dhītarā.*

5 543 Amhassa maṃ samāse. <sup>2</sup>"Ete gāmaṇi maṃdipā maṃleṇā  
maṃpaṭisaraṇā<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>mamuḍdesiko bhikkhusaṃgho", *mammukhaṃ.*

544 Tumhassa tvaṃ. <sup>4</sup>"Tvamṃmukhaṃ kamalen' eva tulyaṃ".

545 Tumhāmhākaṃ<sup>b</sup> ta-mā yoge, yassa dvittaṃ. *Tumha-amha-*  
*saddānaṃ samāse vattamānānaṃ takāra-makārādesā honti yoga-*

10 *sadde pare, yakārassa ca dvebhāvo hoti: tayyogo mayyogo.*

546 Vantussa tulopo, no niggahitaṃ mūlādisu. *Vantusaddassa sa-*  
*māse vattamānassa tukāralopo hoti, saññogādibhūto nakāro*  
*niggahitaṃ hoti mūlasaddādisu paresu: <sup>5</sup>"Bhagavaṃmūlakā ...*

15 *bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā"*, iminā nayena *Bhaga-*  
*vampamukho bhikkhusaṃgho, Maghavaṃpadhāno devagaṇo ti*

*ādinā<sup>c</sup> vuttāni pi payogaṇi yojetabbāni. Api ca [C<sup>e</sup> 607<sup>1</sup>] sati-*  
*māpaṭisaraṇā ti ādinā mantupaccayavasena pi yojetabbāni*

*taggatikattā, "vantussā" ti hi<sup>d</sup> kathāsisamattaṃ vuttaṃ, tasmā*  
*vantu-mantusaddānaṃ samāse vattamānānaṃ tukāralopo hoti,*

20 *saññogādibhūto nakāro niggahitaṃ hoti mūlasaddādisu paresu*

*ti anuvutti<sup>e</sup> veditabbā.*

Namanti yāni atthesu atthe nāmenti c' attani

padesu, tesu nāmesu dhirā nāmentu mānasam;

mānasam tesu nāmentā ñatvā pālinayuttamaṃ

3

25 <sup>6</sup>nāmadhammesu vindeyyuṃ <sup>7</sup>nāmanāmaṃ sunimmalaṃ. 4

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe nāmakappo nāma  
ekavisatimo<sup>f</sup> paricchedo.

## XXII.

30 Ito paraṃ sasambandhaṃ vibhattippabhavaṃ chadhā  
kāraṃ vibhajitvāna pavakkhāmi, suṇātha me. I

<sup>1</sup> Kev 276. || § 543—545 Sd 289<sup>21</sup>—290<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (289<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D II 100<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> (289<sup>22</sup>). <sup>5</sup> A IV 158<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = cit cetasiṃ nibbānā nāma tarā<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> tvaṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns.

<sup>7</sup> = nāma thakā nāma nibbānā kui, ns.

<sup>a</sup> cf. 289<sup>24</sup> + 690<sup>14</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bemns tumhāmhākaṃ. <sup>c</sup> (Bm ānina). <sup>d</sup> Bm om.

<sup>e</sup> Bm anuvatti. <sup>f</sup> Bm viśatimo.



**547 Kiriyanimittam kārakam.** Yaṃ sādhanasabhāvattā<sup>a</sup> mukhyavasena vā upacāravasena vā kiriyābhinipphattiyā nimittam, taṃ vatthu kārakam nāma bhavati; mukhyōpacāravasena hi kiriyam karoti ti kārakam. Taṃ chabbidham<sup>b</sup> kattu-kammakaraṇa-sampadānāpādān<sup>c</sup>-okāsavasena. || Kiriyaḥhisamban-<sup>5</sup> dhalakkhaṇam kārakam ||.

**548 Yo kurute yo vā jāyati, so kattā.** Yo attappadhāno hutvā gamana-pacanādikam kiriyam kurute yo vā jāyati, so kārako kattā nāma bhavati. *Vāsaddo vikappanattho*, tena<sup>1</sup> añño pi attho yojetabbo. Kiriyam karoti ti kattā, so tividho: suddha-<sup>10</sup> kattā hetukattā kammakattā ti. Tattha yo sayam eva kiriyam karoti, so suddhakattā nāma, taṃ yathā: *puriso maggam gacchati sūdo bhattam pacati, putto jāyati, buddhena jito Māro, Upaguttena baddho Māro*; yo aññaṃ kammani yojeti<sup>b</sup>, so hetukattā nāma, so hi parassa kiriyāya kārāṇabhāvena<sup>2</sup> hinoti<sup>15</sup> gacchati pavattati ti hetu, hetu ca so kattā cā ti atthena hetukattā: *Yaññadatto Devadattam gamayati*; yo pana parassa kiriyam paṭicca kammabhūto pi sukarattā sayam eva sījñhanto viya hoti, so kammakattā nāma<sup>c</sup> kammañ ca taṃ kattā cā ti atthena: *sayam eva kaḷo kariyati sayam eva paciyaṇi odano* <sup>20</sup> ti — evaṃ tividhā bhavanti kattāro [C<sup>e</sup> 608<sup>1</sup>]. Api ca abhihitakattā anabhihitakattā cā ti ime dve te ca tayo ti kattūnaṃ pañcavidhattam api icchanti garū. Tattha *puriso maggam gacchati* ayaṃ abhihitakattā<sup>3</sup> ākhyātena kathitattā; *sūdena paciyaṇi odano ahinā daḷḷho naro* ayaṃ anabhihitakattā<sup>4</sup> <sup>25</sup> ākhyātena kitena<sup>c</sup> vā akathitattā. || Abhinipphādanalakkhaṇam kattukārakam ||. Kattā icc anena kv attho: <sup>4</sup>"kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca".

**549 Asantaṃ santaṃ va kappiyati, tañ ca.** Yaṃ asantaṃ santaṃ viya buddhiyā parikappiyati, tañ ca *kattusaññaṃ* bhavati: <sup>30</sup> <sup>5</sup>*saññogo jāyati*, <sup>6</sup>*abhāvo*<sup>d</sup> hoti, <sup>7</sup>*sasaviṣaṇam tiḷḷhati*, *udumbara-puppham vikaṣati, vañjhāputto dhāvati*.

|| § 547 cf. Rūp 282<sup>c</sup> Ce 93<sup>20-21</sup> ||. || § 548 Kc 283 + Mmd Ce 231<sup>12-232</sup> (Rūp Ce 98<sup>5</sup>) ||. <sup>1</sup> ns: añño pi | kurute jāyati mha ta pa<sup>3</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> phrac so || attho | "abhāvo hoti; khapuppham pupphati" ca so anak kui lañ<sup>3</sup> || (cf. 691<sup>20-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> V1225. <sup>3</sup> cf. 693<sup>3-6</sup>. <sup>4</sup> § 594. || § 549 Mmd 283 Ce 231<sup>12-234</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd 283 Ce 231<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Mmd 283 Ce 232<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Mmd 283 Ce 232<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yas sādhanas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammaṃ niyojeti. <sup>c</sup> (Ce kitakena). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. va.

550 Yo kareti yo vā u[pa]tthāpayati<sup>a</sup>, so hetu. Idhā pi vāsaddo<sup>1</sup> vi-kappanatto, tena<sup>2</sup> aññe pi atthā yojetabbā, evam uttaratrā pi: *puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kareti, āsanā u[pa]tthāpeti<sup>a</sup>, pāsāṇaṃ u[pa]tthāpayati<sup>a</sup>.*

- 5 551 Yaṃ kurute yaṃ vā passati, taṃ kammaṃ. Kariyate taṃ kiriyāya pāpuṇiyate ti kammaṃ. || Kiriyāpattilakkhaṇaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ ||. Taṃ tividhaṃ · nibbattanīyādivasena, sat-tavidhaṃ api keci icchanti · icchitādivasena. Tattha *rathaṃ ka-roṭi, sukhaṃ janayati, puttāṃ vijāyati, aladdhaṃ pattheti* ti idaṃ  
10 nibbattanīyaṃ nāma; <sup>3</sup> *kaḷḷhaṃ aṅgāraṃ karoti, suvaṇṇaṃ keyūraṃ kaḷakaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> karoti, viḥayo lunāti* idaṃ vikaraṇīyaṃ nāma — taṃ duvidhaṃ: pariccattakāraṇaṃ apariccattakāraṇaṃ ti, tattha pariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yaṃ kāraṇassa vināsena sambhūtaṃ, apariccattakāraṇaṃ nāma, yattha kāraṇabhūte  
15 vatthumhi vijjamāne yeva guṇantaruppattiya vohārabhedo dis-sati; ubhayaṃ pan' etaṃ yathā dassitapayogavasena datṭhabbaṃ —; *nivesanaṃ pavisati, Ādiccaṃ namassati, rūpaṃ passati, dham-maṃ suṇāti, paṇḍite payirupāsati, manasā Pāḷaliputtaṃ<sup>c</sup> gacchati* idaṃ pāpanīyaṃ nāma, tathā hi *nivesanaṃ pavisati* ti  
20 ādisu nivesanādināṃ kiriyāya na koci viseso kariyati aññatra sampattimattā; *bhattaṃ bhuñjati* icc ādisu bhattādi icchita-kammaṃ nāma, *visaṃ gilati* icc ādisu visaṃ<sup>d</sup> anicchitakam-maṃ nāma, *gāmaṃ gacchanto rukkhamaṇā upasaṃkamati* icc ādisu rukkhamaṇādi nevicchitanānicchitakammaṃ nāma;  
25 <sup>4</sup> *ajāṃ gāmaṃ nayati, Yaññadattaṃ kambalaṃ yācati brāhmaṇo, samiddhaṃ dhaṇaṃ bhikkhati*, [C<sup>e</sup> 609<sup>1</sup>] <sup>5</sup> "rājānaṃ etad abravi"<sup>e</sup> icc ādisu ajādayo kathitakammaṃ nāma, gāmaṇādayo aka-thitakammaṃ nāma, tathā hi *ajāṃ gāmaṃ nayati* ti ettha ajo kathitakammaṃ · dvikammikāya nayanakiriyāya <sup>6</sup> *pattum*  
30 *icchitatarattā, gāmo pana appadhānattā akathitakammaṃ, esa nayo itaresu pi — puriso purisaṃ kammaṃ kareti* icc ādisu pana āṇattapurisādayo<sup>f</sup> kattu kammaṃ nāma · kattā ca so kam-

|| § 550 Kc 284 + \*\*\* ||. <sup>1</sup> (691<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: aññe pi | kun so || atthā | pa-  
yojana ca so anak tui<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 551 Kc 282 + Kcv ||. <sup>3</sup> (692<sup>10-16</sup> cf. 599<sup>10-19</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> (600<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (600<sup>28</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Pāp I 4: 49).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> uṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Pāṭalo. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>  
Bemns. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abruvi. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anattap<sup>o</sup>).



mañ cā ti atthena; *mayā ijgate buddho, Yaññadatto kambalam yāciyate brāhmaṇena*, <sup>1</sup>"nāgo mañim yācito brāhmaṇena" icc evamādisu buddhādayo abhihitakammaṃ nāma · <sup>2</sup>ākhyātena paccayena vā kathitattā; *chattam karoti, ghaṣam karoti* icc ādisu chattādayo anabhihitakammaṃ nāma · ākhyātena aka-<sup>5</sup> thitattā.

552 Yena kurute yena vā passati, tam pi karaṇam. Kariyati<sup>a</sup> kiriyam janeti anena kattuno upakaraṇabhūtena vatthunā ti karaṇam. Ettha ca, <sup>3</sup>sati pi sabbakārakānaṃ kiriyāsādhakatte, "yena kurute" ti ādi visesetvā-vacanaṃ kattupakaraṇabhūtesu <sup>10</sup>sādhaneṣu 'sādhakatamass' eva gahaṇattham. || Kiriyāsam- bhāralakkhaṇam karaṇakārakam ||. <sup>5</sup>Tam duvidham · aj- jhattika-bāhīravasena: <sup>6</sup>"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati sotena sad- dam suṇāti . . . manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti"; <sup>7</sup>hatthena kammaṃ karoti, pharasunā<sup>b</sup> rukkham chindati. 15

553 Yassa dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati, tam sampadānam. Yassa vā dātukāmo yassa vā ruccati yassa vā khamati yassa vā dhāra- yate, tam kārakam sampadānasaññaṃ hoti: samaṇassa dānam dātukāmo · samaṇassa cīvaram dadāti, tassa purisassa bhattam ruccati · <sup>8</sup>"gamaṇam mayham ruccati, <sup>9</sup>mā āyasmantānam<sup>c</sup> <sup>20</sup>samghabhedo rucittha", <sup>10</sup>Devadattassa suvaṇṇacchattam dhā- rayate Yaññadatto. Sammā pakārena assa dadāti ti sampa- dānam · paṭiggāhako. || Paṭiggahaṇalakkhaṇam sampadāna- kārakam ||. <sup>11</sup>Tam pan' etaṃ sampadānam tividham hoti · anirākaraṇ<sup>1</sup>-ajjhesanānumativasena; tathā hi kiñci diyamānassa <sup>25</sup><sup>12</sup>anirākaraṇena sampadānasaññaṃ labhati<sup>d</sup> yathā: buddhassa puppham dadāti, rukkhassa jalam dadāti ti, kiñci ajjhesanena: yācakaṇam bhojanaṃ dadāti ti, kiñci anumatiyā: Nārāyaṇassa<sup>e</sup> balim dadāti, bhikkhussa bhattam dadāti ti. Ettha ca sāsane yuttito rocanatthe sampadānavacanañ ca upayogavacanañ ca <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (338<sup>12</sup> 600<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. 691<sup>24-25</sup>. || § 552 Kc 281 + Kev ||. <sup>3</sup> 693<sup>9-11</sup> = Rūp 287B Ce 96<sup>90-97</sup>, cf. Mmd Ce 229<sup>29-34</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Paṇ I 4: 42). <sup>5</sup> Rūp 287B Ce 97<sup>5</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D II 338<sup>19-22</sup> (Kev, Rūp). <sup>7</sup> (Kev, Rūp Ce 97<sup>6</sup>). || § 553 Kc 278 ||. <sup>8</sup> (478<sup>11</sup> etc.). <sup>9</sup> Vin III 175<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (D II 19<sup>26-27</sup>). <sup>11</sup> 693<sup>24-25</sup> cf. Rūp 293B Ce 100<sup>28-34</sup>, Mmd Ce 221<sup>4-8</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = ma pay ma mraç sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns; Ce kariyati; Kev: kayirati (vide 509<sup>17-21</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bens para- sunā. <sup>c</sup> Be ad. pi (= Vin). <sup>d</sup> Bm assa dadati sampadānaṃ paṭiggāhati (< 693<sup>22-23</sup>) pro sampadānasaññaṃ labhati. <sup>e</sup> Ce Nārāyaṇassa.

- dissati: <sup>1</sup>*samaṇassa rocate saccam*, <sup>1'</sup>*tassa te saggaḥkāmassa ekattam uparocitaṃ*<sup>a</sup>; <sup>2</sup>*kiss' assa*<sup>b</sup> *ekadhammassa vadham rocesī* Gotama; <sup>3</sup>*purisassa vadham na roceyyaṃ*; <sup>4</sup>*kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesī*" ti ādisu, ruccanatthe pana sampadānavacanam eva  
 5 dissati: <sup>6</sup>"na me ruccati bhaddante<sup>c</sup> *ulūkassābhisecanan*" ti ādisu; tasmā ayaṃ nīti sādhuḥkaṃ manasikātabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>d</sup>]  
 554 *Silāgha-hanu-ṭhā-sapa-dhāra-piha-kudha-duh'-issōsuyya*<sup>d</sup> *rādh'-ik-kha-paccāsūṇa-anupatigīṇa-pubbakatt'-ārocanattha-tadattha-tumatthā-lamattha-maññānādar'-appāṇini nayana-gatyatthakammani āsimsattha-*  
 10 *sammuti'-tatiyatthādisu* ca. *Silāgha hanu ṭhā sapa dhāra piha kudha duha issa* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ payoge ca, usuyyatthānaṃ<sup>1</sup> payoge, *rādh'-ikkhapayoge* ca, *paccāsūṇa-anupatigīṇa-*  
*naṃ pubbakattari* ca, *ārocanatthayoge* tadatthe *tumatthe alamatthapayoge* ca, *maññatipayoge* anādare appāṇini ca, na-  
 15 *yana-gatyatthānaṃ kammani* ca, *āsimsatthapayoge* ca, *sammutipayoge*<sup>2</sup> ca, *tatiyatthādisu* ca — *taṃ kārakaṃ sampadāna-*  
*saññaṃ* hoti. Etth' *ādisaddena* pañcamī-chaṭṭhī-sattamīnam attho ca, <sup>3</sup>*sārattho* ca, <sup>4</sup>*bahuvidho akkharappayogo* ca gahito; [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>10</sup>] etesu pi catutthī vibhatti bhavati.  
 20 <sup>5</sup>*Silāghapayoge tāva buddhassa silāghate, sakaṃ*<sup>h</sup> *upajjhāyassa silāghate* icc evamādi; ettha ca *silāghate* ti katthati<sup>i</sup>, *thometi* ti attho. <sup>6</sup>*Hanupayoge hanute mayham eva, hanute tuyham eva* icc evamādi; ettha ca <sup>7</sup>*hanute* ti apanayati<sup>j</sup>, *apalapati* allāpasallāpaṃ na karoti ti attho. <sup>8</sup>*Thāpayoge upatīṭṭheyya*  
 25 *Sakyaputtānaṃ vadḍhaki* icc evamādi; ettha ca *upatṭhānaṃ nāma upagamaṇaṃ* · *saddatthavasena*, *saṃketatthavasena* pana <sup>9</sup>*upatṭhahanan* ti attho, *tathā hi garuṃ*<sup>k</sup> <sup>10</sup>*annena pānena upatṭhito* 'smi' ti <sup>11</sup>*upagantvā ṭhito asmi*" ti atthaṃ vadanti · *saddatthavasena*, *saṃketatthavasena* pana <sup>12</sup>*mātāpituupatṭhā-*

<sup>1</sup> (338<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> S I 47<sup>9</sup> = 161<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 572<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (338<sup>17</sup> 478<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 353<sup>14</sup>.  
 | § 554 Ke 279 |. <sup>6</sup> = mrat so anak | kram ok me<sup>1</sup> khrañ<sup>2</sup> anak, ns. <sup>7</sup> V 124.  
<sup>8</sup> V 1284. <sup>9</sup> ns *cū*. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 101<sup>22</sup> (na palapatti ti attho) *et* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> V 300. <sup>11</sup> = lup kvyē<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> *cf.* Pva 135<sup>9</sup> (J V 173<sup>26</sup> *et* Ja V 175<sup>21</sup>, Pv 256<sup>b</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Khp V 5a.

<sup>a</sup> Bm uparocati (*cf.* 338 n. c). <sup>b</sup> Be kiss' assu (ns: kissa | ... | assa | ... | kiss' assu rhi mū assu kñ<sup>3</sup> nipāt mhya |). <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns (= J *codd.* Bid).  
<sup>d</sup> Bem -issāsuyya; Ce -issōsūya-. <sup>e</sup> Ce sammati-. <sup>f</sup> Ce Be *ad.* ca. <sup>g</sup> Ce sammati<sup>9</sup>. <sup>h</sup> *ita* Bems; Ce saka- (= Kev). <sup>i</sup> (Ce katheti). <sup>j</sup> Bens apanayati (ns *cū*. Sd 537<sup>12</sup>). <sup>k</sup> *sic* CeBemns (o: garū).



nan" ti ādisu viya upatthahanam<sup>a</sup> adhippetam. [C<sup>e</sup> 610<sup>20</sup>] <sup>1</sup> *Sapa-*  
 payoge<sup>b</sup> <sup>2</sup> "sapatham<sup>c</sup> pi te samma aham karomi", *mayham sa-*  
*pate, tuyham sapate* ti; ettha ca sapate ti <sup>†</sup> *sapatham<sup>d</sup> karoti* ti  
 attho, <sup>†</sup> *sapatha<sup>e</sup> ca nāma paresam tosāpanattham saccakaraṇam*  
<sup>3</sup> *alamkatā suvasanā mālini candanussadā ekikā sayane setu<sup>f</sup> 5*  
*yā te ambe avāhari*" ti ādisu viya, *puriso attano verim sapati*  
 ti ādisu pana paresam tosāpanattham saccakaraṇam na hoti,  
 tasmā tādisesu thānesu *sampadānasaññā* na hoti ti daṭṭhab-  
 bam. <sup>4</sup> *Dhārayatīpayoge* <sup>6</sup> "idha gahapati kulaputto na kassaci  
 kiñci dhāreti appam vā bahum vā", *suvaṇṇam dhārayate*, <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> "tassa rañño mayam nāgam dhārayāma"; [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>1</sup>] tattha  
 dhārayate ti iṇavasena gaṇhāti, iṇam katvā gaṇhāti ti attho,  
 ettha dhaniko yeva sampadānam. <sup>7</sup> *Pihappayoge* <sup>8</sup> "devā pi  
 tesam pihayanti sambuddhānam satimatam", *buddhassa añña-*  
*titthiyā pihayanti*, <sup>9</sup> "devā dassanakāmā te" icc evamādi — *ito<sup>g</sup> 15*  
*icchāmi bhadantassā* ti idam pana <sup>10</sup> sar<sup>1</sup>-icchāyoge kammani  
 chaṭṭhiyantam padan ti daṭṭhabbam. <sup>11</sup> *Kudha<sup>12</sup> duha<sup>13</sup> issa-*  
<sup>14</sup> *usuyyatthānam payoge kujjhati Devadattassa*, <sup>15</sup> "tassa kujjha  
 mahāvira; <sup>16</sup> yadi 'han tassa kuppeyyam"<sup>h</sup>, <sup>17</sup> *duhayati disānam*  
*megho*, <sup>18</sup> "yo mittānam na dubbhati"<sup>i</sup>, keci pana "na dūhati" ti <sup>20</sup>  
 paṭhanti; *titthiyā issayanti samaṇānam*; <sup>19</sup> "devā na issanti pu-  
 risaparakkamassa"; *aññatitthiyā samaṇānam usuyyanti lābha-*  
*gedhena<sup>j</sup>, dujjanā guṇavantānam usuyyanli guṇasamiddhiyā<sup>k</sup>,*  
<sup>20</sup> "kā usuyyā vijānatam" — dutiyā ca: <sup>21</sup> "brāhmaṇo Vassakāra-  
 brāhmaṇam usuyyati". [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>15</sup>] <sup>22</sup> *Rādha<sup>23</sup> ikkha* icc etesam dhā- <sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> V557. <sup>2</sup> J V 481<sup>5</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J III 139<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> V1593. <sup>5</sup> A II 69<sup>26</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Ja II 370<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> V1676; ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 225<sup>3</sup>; pihanam nāma patthanam. <sup>8</sup> Dh 181<sup>cd</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 104<sup>5</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Kc 317<sup>B</sup>. <sup>11</sup> V1138. <sup>12</sup> (duha jigimsāyam Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>5</sup>, Wg  
 § 26: 88). <sup>13</sup> V872. <sup>14</sup> usuyya dosāvikaraṇe Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>6</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J III 42<sup>1</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Cp  
 II 3: 4<sup>c</sup>. <sup>17</sup> ns: prañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> | ṇhañ<sup>3</sup> chai eñ<sup>1</sup> | lu yak eñ<sup>1</sup> ||, *et cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 225<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>18</sup> J VI 14<sup>7-25</sup>. <sup>19</sup> (441<sup>20</sup>). <sup>20</sup> \*\*\* (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 225<sup>6</sup>). <sup>21</sup> Ps (Sc III 482<sup>19</sup>) *ad* M  
 III 15<sup>5</sup>. <sup>22</sup> rādha hīmsāsamarādhesu Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 224<sup>7</sup>. <sup>23</sup> V86.

<sup>a</sup> (Bm upatthahanam); C<sup>e</sup> upatthānam. <sup>b</sup> CeBe sapayoge. <sup>c</sup> Bm sapati.  
<sup>d</sup> *ita* B<sup>ens</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> sapanam (cf. n. e); Bm sapamī. <sup>e</sup> *ita* B<sup>ems</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> (*recte conī.*)  
 sapanañ. <sup>f</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> (*metr.*); J: sayatu. <sup>g</sup> Kev: yato (ns: ito | I akroñ<sup>3</sup>  
 kroñ<sup>1</sup> || bhadantassa | arhañ kui || icchāmi | alui rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>h</sup> Cp: pakuppeyyam  
 [v - - - v - - -]. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dubbhati; J: dūbhati. <sup>j</sup> Kev (E<sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup>): lābhagiddhena.  
<sup>k</sup> Kev: (E<sup>c</sup>) guṇavaddhena, (C<sup>e</sup>): guṇagiddhena.

tūnaṃ payoge, yassa vipucchanāṃ kammavikhyāpanatthaṃ<sup>a</sup>,  
 taṃ kārakaṃ *sampadānasaññaṃ* hoti; tattha ca dutiyā: *ārādhō*  
*'haṃ'*<sup>b</sup> *rañño* · *ārādhō* *'haṃ'*<sup>b</sup> *rājānaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"ky āhaṃ ayyānaṃ  
 aparajjhāmi" · *ky āhaṃ ayye aparajjhāmi*, <sup>2</sup>*āyasmato Upālissa*  
<sup>5</sup> *upasampadāpekho Upatisso* · *āyasmantaṃ Upālīṃ vā*, <sup>3</sup>"cakkhūṃ  
 janassa dassanāya taṃ viya maññe". <sup>4</sup>*Suñotissa* dhātussa  
*paccāyoge*, yo etassa kammuno kattā, so *sampadānasañña*  
 hoti, taṃ yathā: <sup>5</sup>"Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'bhikkhavo' ti,  
 'bhadante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun", ettha ca  
<sup>10</sup> Bhagavā āmantaṇakiriyāvasena kammabhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
 kattā hutvā paccāsavanakiriyāvasena sampadānaṃ hoti —  
 evaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ matavasena attho veditabbo, āga-  
 mikā pana <sup>6</sup>"Bhagavato vacanaṃ paccassosun" ti chaṭṭhipayogam  
 icchanti. [C<sup>e</sup> 611<sup>30</sup>] *Suñotissa* dhātussa payoge dvisu kammesu  
<sup>15</sup> yaṃ kammaṃ pubbaṃ · kathitakammattā, tassa kammuno pub-  
 bassa yo kattā, so *sampadānasañña* hoti, taṃ yathā: *bhikkhu*  
*janaṃ dhammaṃ sāveli tassa bhikkhuno jano anuṇiṇāti* · *tassa*  
*bhikkhuno jano patigīṇāti*, sādhu-kāradānādinaṃ taṃ ussāhayati  
 ti attho; ettha ca janan ti akathitakammaṃ, dhamman ti  
<sup>20</sup> kathitakammaṃ, bhikkhu pana savanakiriyāvasena kamma-  
 bhūtassa<sup>c</sup> kattā hutvā anugāyanapatigāyanakiriyāvasena sam-  
 padānaṃ hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ārocanatthe: <sup>7</sup>"ārocemi kho te  
 mahārāja paṭivedemi kho te mahārāja" [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>1</sup>] — āmanta-  
 ṇatthe dutiyā yeva na catutthi: <sup>8</sup>"handā dāni bhikkhave  
<sup>25</sup> āmantayāmi vo; <sup>9</sup>āmantayassu vo<sup>d</sup> putte" icc evamādi. Tad-  
 atthe: <sup>10</sup>"ūnassa pāripūriyā"; *buddhassa atthāya jivitaṃ pa-*  
*riccajāmi*; <sup>11</sup>"atthāya vata me Bhaddā suṇisā gharam āgatā".  
*Tumatthe*: <sup>12</sup>"lokānukampāya", lokaṃ anukampitun ti attho,  
<sup>13</sup>"bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya", phāsu viharitun ti attho. *Alam-*  
<sup>30</sup> *atthappayoge* ca *sampadānasañña*; ettha ca *alam*saddassa at-  
 tho araha-paṭikkhepā, tattha arahatthe: *alam* me *buddho*, *alam*

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 162<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vin I 56<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. M II 121<sup>14</sup> (Ps). <sup>4</sup> Vī204.  
<sup>5</sup> A I 16<sup>8</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Mp I 18<sup>25</sup> = Ps I 14<sup>24</sup> (Sv ad D II 263<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> S I 101<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> D II 120<sup>13</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 544<sup>7</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vin III 203<sup>30</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Sn 191<sup>18</sup>). <sup>12</sup> M I 21<sup>27</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> \*\*\* (cf. Th 983<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm ovikkhāpanatthaṃ. <sup>b</sup> Kev: me. <sup>c</sup> addendum dhammassa? (ns: kammabhūtassa | kaṃ phrac rve<sup>1</sup> phrac so kaṃ aprac sui<sup>1</sup> rok so dhamma kui || kattā | pri ce tat sañ || <sup>d</sup> J: te.



me rajjaṃ, alaṃ bhikkhu paṭṭassa, alaṃ mallo mallassa · arahati mallo mallassa, paṭikkhepe: [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>15</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"alaṃ te idha vāsenā", alaṃ me hiraññasuvaṇṇena, <sup>2</sup>"kiṃ te jaṭāhi dummedha". Maññati-payoge anādare apāṇini: kaṭṭhassa tuvaṃ<sup>a</sup> maññe, kaḷiṅgarassa tuvaṃ<sup>a</sup> maññe; anādare ti kimatthaṃ: suvaṇṇaṃ taṃ maññe, apā-<sup>5</sup> ṇini ti kimatthaṃ: gadrabhaṃ tuvaṃ<sup>b</sup> maññe. <sup>3</sup>Nayana-gatyatthakammani: <sup>4</sup>"yo maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti", gāmassa pādena galo, <sup>5</sup>"appo saggāya gacchati; <sup>6</sup>saggassa gamanena vā; <sup>7</sup>mūlāya paṭikasseyya"<sup>c</sup> — <sup>7</sup>"kassa<sup>d</sup> gatiyan" ti dhātu, paṭikasseyyā ti ākaḍḍheyya, bhikkhuṃ āpattimūlaṃ āneyyā ti attho —; <sup>10</sup> dutiyā ca: dakaṃ neti, gāmaṃ pādena galo, appo saggam gacchati, mūlaṃ paṭikasseyya. Āsiṃsatthe ca: āyasmato di-ghāyu hotu, bhaddaṃ bhavato hotu, kusalaṃ bhavato hotu, svāgataṃ bhavato hotu icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 612<sup>30</sup>] Sammutipayoge<sup>d</sup>: sādhusammuli<sup>e</sup> me lassa Bhagavato dassanāya. Tatiyatthe: <sup>15</sup> <sup>8</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāya", mayaṃ Dhanañjayena raññā asakkatā bhavāmā ti attho. Ādisaddena pañcamiyatthe ca: <sup>9</sup>"bhiyyoso mattāya", ayaṃ hi bhiyyoso mattāyā ti payogo pañcamipayogo · <sup>10</sup>"yo ca sitaṃ ca uṇhaṃ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati" ti payogo viya; tattha bhiyyo-so ti idaṃ bhiyyo-<sup>20</sup> saddena <sup>11</sup>atirekatthavācakena nipātena samānatthaṃ nipāta-padaṃ · <sup>12</sup>"ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvade<sup>f</sup> ākāmkhāmi vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" ti ettha yāvadevasaddena [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>1</sup>] samānatthaṃ yāvade ti nipātapadaṃ viya; na c' ettha vattabbam: 'bhiyyoso ti nipātapadaṃ nāma atthi ti ācariyehi <sup>25</sup> niddiṭṭhaṃ na<sup>g</sup> diṭṭhapubban' ti · ācariyehi 'nipātā nāmā' ti aniddiṭṭhānam pi bahūnaṃ nipātānaṃ sāsane dissanato<sup>h</sup>, <sup>13</sup>"maṃkate Sakka kassaci" ti ettha hi maṃ ti amhatthe upa-yogavacanāṃ sabbanāmikapadaṃ, kate ti nipātapadaṃ; tasmā saṃsayam akatvā bhiyyo so mattāyā ti ettha 'mattato <sup>30</sup> bhiyyo' ti attho gahetabbo <sup>14</sup>"tiṇā bhiyyo" ti ettha <sup>15</sup>tiṇato

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 184<sup>16</sup> (*infra* 718<sup>17</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 394<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (132<sup>30</sup>—133<sup>24</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (133<sup>2</sup> et 135<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (132<sup>31</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (132<sup>31</sup>, 135<sup>11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> V 955. <sup>8</sup> (133<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns cit. S II 242<sup>21</sup> (*cf. infra* 738<sup>14</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D III 185<sup>12-16</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Spk ad S I 49<sup>11</sup>: Spk ad S I 24<sup>19</sup> = Sv ad D I 211<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> S II 210<sup>25</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J IV 14<sup>2</sup> (Ja). <sup>14</sup> (697<sup>19</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Sv ad D III 185<sup>16</sup>: tiṇato pi uttarim.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns (656<sup>24</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> tvaṃ (Candra-v II 1: 80: tvā). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tvaṃ. <sup>c</sup> Bm h. l. patikaseyya. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm kasa; *vide* 449<sup>11</sup> n. e). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sammato. <sup>f</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> yavade eva). <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dassanato.

bhiyyo' ti attho viya, imam atthaṃ yeva sandhāya porāṇā  
 1 "bhiyyoso mattāyā ti atirekappamāṇenā" ti tatiyāvibhatti-  
 vasena atthaṃ kathayim̐su, — pañcamivibhatti hi katthaci  
 tatiyāya samānatthā · 2 "mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya,  
 5 appamattikassa<sup>a</sup> sukhassa<sup>a</sup> pariccāgenā ti hi attho. || Keci pan'  
 ettha vadeyyuṃ: 3 "mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu yasmā *mattā-*  
*saddo* itthiliṅgo, tasmā [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>15</sup>] "bhiyyoso mattāyā" ti etthā pi  
*mattāyā* ti idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ tatiyekavacanantaṃ, ten' eva hi 1 "ati-  
 rekappamāṇenā" ti vivaraṇaṃ katan ti. | Tan na; kiñcā pi 2 "mat-  
 10 tāsukhapariccāgā" ti ādisu *mattāsaddo* itthiliṅgo, tathā pi *mattan*  
 ti napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ pi bahusu ṭhānesu dissati; tasmā napuṃ-  
 sakaliṅgato *mattasaddato* catutthekavacanassa *āyādeso* kate  
*mattāyā* ti rūpaṃ bhavati, tañ ca *bhiyyo so* ti nipātapadayo-  
 gato pañcamiyatthe catutthi ti viññāyati. || Keci pana "bhiyyoso  
 15 mattāyā" ti ettha "so puggalo mattāya madanatāya<sup>b</sup> bhiyyo"  
 ti atthaṃ vadanti. | Taṃ sāsane pahāradānasadisam̐ ativiya na  
 yujjati. Chatthiyatthe ca: 4 "mahato gaṇāya bhaddā me". Satta-  
 miyatthe ca: 5 "tuyhañ c' assa āvikaromi; 6 tassa me Sakko  
 pātur ahoṣi". Sāratthe ca vattabbe catutthi vibhatti bhavati,  
 20 sāratto nāma [C<sup>e</sup> 613<sup>30</sup>] uttamatto cintāpanatto vā: 7 "desetu  
 bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ; 8 tesam̐ phāsu; 9 etassa  
 paṇḍeyya; 10 yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā tesam̐  
 vyākariṣṣāmi", *kappati samaṇānaṃ āyogo, amhākaṃ maṇina*  
*attho*, 11 "bahūpakārā<sup>c</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato;  
 25 12 bahūpakārā<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ" icc evamādi.  
 Tathā ādisaddena bahusu akkharappayogesu catutthiyā pa-  
 vatti veditabbā, taṃ yathā: 13 "upamaṃ te karissāmi; 14 dham-  
 maṃ vo ... desissāmi<sup>d</sup>; 15 ko attho supanena<sup>e</sup> te"; *kim attho*  
*me buddhena*; 16 *kaṭhinassa<sup>f</sup> dussaṃ*, 16 *āgantukassa bhaddaṃ* icc  
 30 evamādi. 17 "Tatiyatthādisu cā" ti *casaddaggahaṇaṃ* avuttat-  
 thasamuccayatthañ c' eva sampadānagahaṇatthañ ca; Kaccā-

<sup>1</sup> Spk ad S I 24<sup>19</sup> etc. (supra 697 n. 11). <sup>2</sup> Dhṛ 290<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dhpa III 449<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> (133<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>11</sup> M III 253<sup>20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> It  
 110<sup>19</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 148<sup>22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (657<sup>1</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J IV 84<sup>22</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Kev 329 (infra § 704 C<sup>e</sup>  
 660<sup>23</sup>, 22). <sup>17</sup> (694<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm madanatthāya. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bc deses-  
 sāmi. <sup>e</sup> ita Bem<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> supinena (= Ja: cf. tamen Sn 331<sup>b</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Bcm kathin<sup>o</sup>.



yane pana "sattamyatthesu cā" ti <sup>1</sup>casaddaggahaṇaṃ vikappa-  
natthavāggahaṇānukadḍhanattham eva.

Ettha pana tathvā kiñci vadāma: || saddasatthavidūnaṃ  
matavasena hi [C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>rajakassa vatthaṃ dadāti, Yaññadatto  
Devadattassa iṇaṃ dadāti ti ādisu sampadānasaññāya na bha- 5  
vitabbaṃ, saddasatthesu hi <sup>3</sup>"yassa sammā pūjābuddhiyā anu-  
ggahabuddhiyā vā diyate, taṃ sampadānaṃ" ti vuttaṃ, rajakassa  
vatthadānañ <sup>a</sup> c' eva Devadattassa iṇadānañ ca pūjāvasena vā  
anuggahavasena vā na hoti, accantavacanañ ca na hoti, tasmā  
'sammā pakārena assa dadāti ti sampadānaṃ' ti atthena viro- 10  
dha[na]to<sup>b</sup> sampadānasaññā na<sup>c</sup> hoti ti tesam laddhi, ten'  
eva *rajakāya*, *Devadattāyā* ti ca catutthi vibhatti tehi na vi-  
hitā; chaṭṭhi yeva vihitā: *rajakassā* ti ādinā ti. | Ettha asmā-  
kaṃ vinicchayo evaṃ veditabbo: yadi *rajakasaddo vattha-*  
*saddena sambandhaniyo siyā*, 'rajakassa vatthaṃ aññassa kas- 15  
saci dadāti' ti attho siyā, rajako ca sāmī siyā; yadi pana  
'dhovāpanatthāya vatthaṃ rajakassa dadāti' ti dānena ra-  
jako sambandhaniyo siyā, so rajako kathaṃ sampadānaṃ nāma  
[C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>15</sup>] na siyā · dānakiriyāya paṭiggahaṇabhāve<sup>d</sup> tithattā,  
tathā hi <sup>4</sup>"yassa dātukāmo" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"acittikatvā<sup>e</sup> asakkatvā bhik- 20  
khussa bhattaṃ adāsi" ti ca ādisu pi dātukāmatāmattena vā  
asakkaccadānamattena vā yo dānaṃ gaṇhissati yo ca dānaṃ  
gaṇhāti, te sabbe sampadānā honti yeva · sāsanayuttivasena;  
api ca sāsane <sup>6</sup>"atthāya hitāyā" ti tadatthapayogaṃ t̐apetvā,  
<sup>7</sup>"dakāya neti; <sup>8</sup>saggāya gacchati; <sup>9</sup>asakkatā c' asma Dhanañ- 25  
jayāya; <sup>10</sup>bhiyyoso mattāya; <sup>11</sup>gaṇāya bhattā" ti payogesū  
vibhattivipallāsanayañ ca t̐apetvā <sup>12</sup>namoyoga-dānayogādisu  
catutthekavacanassa āyādeso na labbhati, tena saṅgītittayā-  
rūlhe pāvācane 'buddhāya deti; namo buddhāyā' ti ādini pa-  
dāni na<sup>f</sup> santi, <sup>13</sup>"buddhaseṭṭhass' adās' ahaṃ"; <sup>14</sup>namo karohi 30  
nāgassā" ti evarūpāni yeva āyādesarahitāni padāni dissanti,

<sup>1</sup> Kev 279 (*in fine*). <sup>2</sup> Candra-v II 1:73 (*vide* 700<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Durga-ṭ *ad*  
Kātantra II 4: 10 (Eggeling p. 497<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Kc 278. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> M I 21<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (697<sup>7</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> (697<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (697<sup>10</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (698<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (130<sup>24</sup>—132<sup>30</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Ap 286<sup>23</sup>.  
<sup>14</sup> (132<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vatthaṃ dānaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> virodhanato; B<sup>ns</sup> virodhato. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>ns</sup> (*recte conī*). paṭiggāhakabhāve. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ns</sup> acittim katvā. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adāsāhaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> adāhaṃ.

- tasmā yaṃ Atthasāliniyā āgataṃ <sup>1</sup>"eko puriso kiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>a</sup> vatthaṃ rajakassa adāsi" ti padaṃ, tattha *rajakassā* ti catutthiyā bhavitabbaṃ · catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ sabbapakārena <sup>2</sup>*sa-nam*vibhattinaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 614<sup>30</sup>] sarūpato ṭhitatṭhāne sadisattā; tathā hi <sup>3</sup>"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi <sup>3</sup>"aggassa dātā ti aggassa ratanattayassa dātā, atha<sup>b</sup> vā aggassa deyyadhammassa dātā" ti catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ attho vutto. Iti saddasatthayuttito rajako sāmī hotu · chaṭṭhivibhattivasena vuttattā, sāsanayuttito pana sampadānaṃ hotu · catutthi-chaṭṭhinaṃ
- 10 avisesena vuttattā — katthaci katthaci ṭhāne yebhuyyena pālinaya-saddasatthanayānaṃ aññamaññaṃ accantaviruddhattā ca. Tathā hi saddasatthe <sup>4</sup>*āpasaddo* bahuvacanantaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ, Bhagavatā āhacca bhāsīte pulliṅgaṃ ekavacanantaṃ; tathā saddasatthe <sup>5</sup>*dārāsaddo*<sup>c</sup> bahuvacanantaṃ pulliṅgaṃ, pāvacane
- 15 vacanadvayayuttaṃ pulliṅgaṃ; saddasatthe <sup>6</sup>*dhātusaddo* ekantapulliṅgaṃ, pāvacane ekantaitthiliṅgaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 615<sup>1</sup>] evamādayo aññamaññaṃ viruddhasaddagatiyo dissanti; kiñca<sup>d</sup> bhiyyo: saddasatthe <sup>7</sup>*Devadattāyā* ti catutthi, tad eva<sup>e</sup> *Devadattāyā* ti padaṃ pālinayaṃ patvā vibhattivipallāsavasena tatiyā-pañcamī-
- 20 chaṭṭhinaṃ atthe catutthi siyā na suddhacatutthi<sup>f</sup> · *Yaññadatto Devadattāyā asakkato* ti ādinā yojetabbattā <sup>8</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanāñjayāyā" ti ādisu viya; kiñca<sup>d</sup> bhiyyo: <sup>9</sup>"guṇo assa atthi<sup>g</sup> guṇavā" ti ettha saddasatthanayena *assā* ti padaṃ chaṭṭhiyantaṃ bhavati, pālinaye atthakathānaye ca olokiya-
- 25 māne *atthi*saddayogato catutthiyantaṃ yeva bhavati<sup>h</sup>, kathaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"udet' ayaṃ cakkhumā eka<sup>i</sup>rājā; <sup>11</sup>āsāvati nāma latā jātā Cittalatāvane tassā vassasahassena ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ taṃ devā payirupāsanti" ti imā dve pāliyo *assā* ti padassa catutthiyantattaṃ sādheṇti; [C<sup>e</sup> 615<sup>15</sup>] tattha <sup>12</sup>"cakkhumā ti, sa-
- 30 kalacakkavālavāsinaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhametvā cakkhupaṭilābhakaraṇena yaṃ tena tesaṃ dinnam<sup>i</sup> cakkhu, tena<sup>j</sup> cakkhumā ·

<sup>1</sup> As 243<sup>10</sup> (ib. 244<sup>12-13</sup> < S III 131<sup>8-9</sup>). <sup>2</sup> 293<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> It 89<sup>2</sup> et Ita (Se 378<sup>12-14</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (107<sup>21</sup>—117<sup>2</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (98<sup>12</sup>—99<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (2<sup>12-14</sup> 206<sup>2-10</sup>, vide et 591<sup>14-20</sup>).

<sup>7</sup> (130<sup>27</sup>—131<sup>2</sup>; 131<sup>20</sup>—132<sup>6</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (699<sup>25</sup> etc.). <sup>9</sup> (Paṇ V 2: 94). <sup>10</sup> J II 33<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J III 251<sup>7-9</sup>, Ap 41<sup>20</sup>—42<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Ja II 34<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> kiliṭṭha-. <sup>b</sup> Ita: tattha. <sup>c</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns dāraso. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kiñci. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ta (om. eva); B<sup>e</sup>ns taṃ (om. eva). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns suddhā catutthi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. ti (cf. 701<sup>1</sup>). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> hoti?). <sup>i</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> dvinnam). <sup>j</sup> Ja ad.: cakkhunā (ns: tena | cakkhudānena | kroṇ<sup>1</sup>).



suriyo", atr' idam nibbacaṇaṃ: cakkhu etassa atthi<sup>a</sup> cakkhumā, cakkhū ti ca kassa cakkhu: ālokadassanaṃ samatthaṃ mahājanassa cakkhu, taṃ mahājanassa cakkhu etassa suriyassa atthi · tena dinnattā ti atthavasena suriyo sampadānaṃ bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnam sāmīnaṃ ettha anicchitabbattā; tathā<sup>5</sup> āsā etissā atthi ti āsāvati · evaṃnāmikā latā, āsā ti ca kassa āsā: devānaṃ āsā, sā devānaṃ āsā etissā latāya atthi ·<sup>1</sup> taṃ paṭicca uppaṭṭhānato ti atthavasena latā sampadānaṃ bhavati, na sāmī · dvinnam sāmīnaṃ etthā pi anicchitabbattā — evamādiḥ pālinaye atthakathānaye ca upapariḥkhiyamāne yathā<sup>10</sup> vutto attho yeva pāsaṃso, kiṃ saddasatthanayo karissati. Atha vā *rajakassa vattham dadāmi* ti ettha saddasatthanayena chaṭṭhi hotu, 'rajakassa hatthe vattham dadāmi' ti attham eva mayam gaṇhāma · vacanasena yassa pi dassanato; evaṃ ca sati ubhinnaṃ nayānaṃ na koci virodho.

**555** Yato apeti yato vā āgacchati, tad apādānaṃ. Yato vā apeti yato vā āgacchati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādāna*saññaṃ hoti; apecca ito ādadāti ti apādānaṃ, ito vatthuto kāyavasena cittaavasena vā apagantvā aññaṃ gaṇhāti ti attho. <sup>2</sup>Keci pana "apanetvā ito ādadāti ti apādānaṃ" ti vadanti; tesam mate 'ito attānaṃ<sup>20</sup> cittaṃ vā apanetvā' ti attho. Ayam pi sañña <sup>3</sup>*sampadāna*sañña viya anvatthato rūpīti ca katā ti datṭhabbam. [C<sup>e</sup> 616<sup>1</sup>] Taṃ pana apādānaṃ duvidham · kāyasaṃyogapubbaka-cittasaṃyogapubbakāpagamavasena, tathā calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi-vasena; atha vā [ti]<sup>b</sup> pana tividham · calāvadhi-niccalāvadhi-<sup>25</sup>nevacalāvadhinaniccālāvadhivasena, tathā niddiṭṭhavisaya-uppattivisaya<sup>c</sup>-anumeyyavisayavasena; taṃ sabbaṃ pabbhaṃ<sup>4</sup> upari ekato pakāseṣṣāma. *Gāma apenti munayo; nagarā niggaṭo rājā; bhūmito niggato raso*, <sup>5</sup>*hatthikkhandhā olarati, gehā nikkhamati, Sāvatthito āgacchati*. Apādānaṃ icc anena kv<sup>30</sup> attho: <sup>6</sup>"apādāne pañcamī".

**556** Bhayāduppattiḥetu. Yaṃ bhayādīnaṃ uppattiyā hetu hoti,

<sup>1</sup> cf. Ja III 251<sup>14</sup>. || § 555 Kc 273 ||. <sup>2</sup> ns: keci ka<sup>2</sup> Nās-Rūpasiddhi (Mmd 273 C<sup>e</sup> 210<sup>27</sup>, Rūp 297A C<sup>e</sup> 104<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (693<sup>22</sup> 699<sup>6-7</sup>). <sup>4</sup> 708<sup>22</sup>—709<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> cf. 576<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> § 607. || § 556 (Kc 273) Paṇ I 4: 25 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns ad. ti (cf. 700<sup>22</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm ti; C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (con.) taṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> -uppattivisaya- (vide 709<sup>12</sup>).

tañ ca kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: corā bhayaṃ jāyati, <sup>1</sup>"kāmato jāyate bhayaṃ; <sup>2</sup>tañhāya jāyati soko" ti<sup>a</sup>.

557 Yato pacati vijjotati vā. Yato niharitvā pacati yato vā niggamma<sup>b</sup> vijjotati, tam pi kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: kusū<sup>3</sup>lato pacati<sup>c</sup>, valāhakā vijjotati cando.

558 Parāḍipubbajidhātādippayoge. Yathārahaṃ parā icc ādiupasaggapubbānaṃ jidhātādinaṃ payoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti; tathā hi jī icc etassa dhātussa parāpubbassa payoge yo asaho, so apādānasañño hoti, taṃ yathā: buddhasmā<sup>4</sup> parājenti aññatitthiyā; bhū icc etassa dhātussa papubbassa payoge yato acchinnapabhavo, so apādānasañño hoti, taṃ yathā: Himavatā pabhavanti pañca mahānadiyo, Anolattamhā mahāsarā pabhavanti, Aciravatiyā pabhavanti kunnadiyo.

559 Aññadināmapayoge. Aññasaddādināṃ nāmānaṃ payoge ca<sup>5</sup> taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: <sup>3</sup>"tato kammato aññaṃ kammaṃ, tato aparaṃ"<sup>d</sup>.

560 Vajjanatthāpa-pariyoge. Vajjanatthehi apa pari icc etehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: apa sālāya āyanti vāṇijā, <sup>4</sup>upari pabbatā devo vassati. Ettha ca suddhanāmānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasaggehi yogo upasaggayogo nāmā ti gahetabbo, na guṇanāmānaṃ upasaggehi yogo; tathā hi <sup>5</sup>ubhato sujāto puttō ti ādisu upasagge vijjamāne pi upasaggayogo nāma na bhavati. [C<sup>e</sup> 617<sup>1</sup>]

561 Uddham-samantatatth'-u-pariyoge<sup>e</sup>. U icc upasaggena pari icc<sup>6</sup> upasaggena cā ti dvihi upasaggehi yathākkamaṃ 'uddham samantato' ti atthavantehi yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: u-pari pabbatā devo vassati, pabbatassa uddham samantato devo vassati ti attho. Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: u iti ca pari ti ca upasaggadvayaṃ vuttaṃ, upari ti nipātapadam<sup>7</sup> pi atthi; yadi pana upari pabbatā devo ti ettha upari ti nipātapadam siyā, "pabbatā" ti avatvā 'pabbatassā' ti vā 'pabbate' ti vā vattabbaṃ siyā, evaṃ avacanena viññāyati: u-pari ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 215<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp 216<sup>a</sup>. || § 558 Kev 274 ("dhātu-"); Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>14</sup> ||. || § 559 cf. Rūp 105<sup>21</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 560 Kev 274 ("upasaggayoga-") ||. <sup>4</sup> (vide 702<sup>27</sup> sqq.). <sup>5</sup> Kev 274 ("nāma-"). || § 561: Mmd 214<sup>28-41</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Be om. ti. <sup>b</sup> Be nikkhamma. <sup>c</sup> Bm h. l. paccati. <sup>d</sup> Be paraṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns uddham-samantatatthupari<sup>o</sup> (703<sup>1</sup>).



idaṃ upasaggadvayavasena vuttan ti. Uddhaṃ-samanta(ta)tth'  
upari<sup>a</sup> ti kimatthaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"vividhāni phalaajātāni asmiṃ upari  
pabbate" ti ettha upariśaddo nipātattā 'uddhan' ti atthamat-  
tam eva dīpeti na 'uddhaṃ samantato' ti atthan ti nāpanat-  
thaṃ.

**562 Mariyādābhividdhattha-yāvayoge.** Mariyādābhividdhiatthena<sup>b</sup> ā  
icc upasaggena yāva iti nipātena ca yoge taṃ kārakaṃ apā-  
dānasaññaṃ hoti: ā pabbatā khettaṃ, ā nagarā khadiravanam,  
<sup>2</sup>ā Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggacchali; <sup>3</sup>"yāva Jetuttaranagarā<sup>c</sup>  
maggam alaṃkari; <sup>4</sup>yāva Brahmaloḷā saddo abbhuggaṇchi; <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>5</sup>yāva Brahmaloḷā ekakoḷāhalaṃ jātam". Ettha ca ā pabbatā  
ti ādayo payogā saddasatthanayavasena vuttā, yāva Jetutta-  
ranagarā<sup>c</sup> ti ādayo pana pālinayavasena ti veditabbā.

**563 Patinidhi-patidānatthapātiyoge.** Patinidhi-patidānatthena [vā]<sup>d</sup>  
pati<sup>e</sup> icc upasaggena yoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
hoti: buddhasmā pati Sāriputto dhammadesanāya ālapati temā-  
saṃ, ghatam assa telasmā pati dadāti, uppalam assa padumasmā  
pati dadāti, kanakam assa hiraññasmā pati dadāti.

**564 Visuṃ-puthuyoge<sup>e</sup>.** Visuṃ puthu<sup>f</sup> icc etehi nipātehi yoge  
ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti: tehi visuṃ, tato visuṃ, <sup>20</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>ariyehi puthag<sup>g</sup> evāyaṃ jano.

**565 Aññatrayoge pañcamī, tatiyā ca.** Aññatra icc etena nipātena  
yoge pañcamī vibhatti hoti tatiyā ca: [C<sup>e</sup> 618<sup>1</sup>] <sup>7</sup>"nāññatra<sup>h</sup>  
sabbanissaggā sotthiṃ passāmi pañinaṃ"; aññatra buddhuppādā  
lokassa saccābhisamayo n' althi; <sup>8</sup>"tadantaram<sup>i</sup> ko jāneyya añ- <sup>25</sup>  
ñatra Tathāgatena".

**566 Rite-vināyoge dutiyā ca.** Rite vinā icc etehi nipātehi yoge  
pañcamī tatiyā dutiyā<sup>j</sup> ca hoti: rite saddhammā kulo sukhaṃ  
bhavati · rite saddhammaṃ · rite saddhammena vā; vinā sad-

<sup>1</sup> J VI 564<sup>12</sup>. || § 562 Rūp 298 C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>20</sup> + Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 214<sup>22</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Kev 274  
(Senart 126<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Ja VI 592<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin III 19<sup>2</sup>; Sp I 78<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp I 95<sup>12</sup>.  
|| § 563 < Kev 274 (Senart 126<sup>12-13</sup>); Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 105<sup>22-23</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>2</sup> cf. Sv  
I 59<sup>22-23</sup>. <sup>7</sup> S I 54<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> A III 350<sup>2</sup> (ns cit. Mp et Mp-!). || § 566 Kev 274  
(Senart 126<sup>22</sup>—127<sup>1</sup>; "api") ||.

a C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns samantatthupari. b [ns: pariyaḍa nhuik pa kui ma pru hu  
Abhidhan-vīka chui eñ<sup>1</sup>; supra 622 n. 20]. c B<sup>e</sup>ns Cetutt<sup>o</sup>. d C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns vā; B<sup>e</sup>  
om. (ns comp. fecit). e B<sup>e</sup>ns -puthuyoge; C<sup>e</sup>ns ad. ca. f B<sup>e</sup>ns putha.  
g B<sup>m</sup> puthug. h B<sup>m</sup> na aññatra (= S). i B<sup>m</sup> tadanantaram (= A Ee). j C<sup>e</sup>  
dutiya tatiya.

*dhammā n' atth' añño<sup>a</sup> koci nātho loke vijjati · vinā saddham-  
maṃ · vinā saddhammena vā; vinā buddhamhā · vinā buddhaṃ ·  
vinā buddhena vā.*

**567 Pabhutyādyatthe<sup>1</sup> tadatthappayoge ca.** Pabhutiādiatthe ca tad-  
5 atthappayoge ca taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: <sup>2</sup>"yato  
'haṃ bhagini ariyāya jātiyā jāto; <sup>3</sup>yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato  
patto 'smi viññutaṃ; <sup>4</sup>yato pabhuti; <sup>5</sup>yato paṭṭhāya; <sup>6</sup>tato  
paṭṭhāya; <sup>7</sup>ito paṭṭhāya; <sup>8</sup>ajjato paṭṭhāya".

**568 Kāraka-kiriyānaṃ majjhatṭhā kāladdhā ca.** Atthayojanakkama-  
10 vasena pana dvinnāṃ apādāna-kammakārakānaṃ vā pubbā-  
parakiriyānaṃ vā majjhe ṭhitā kāladdhā ca *apādānasañña*  
honti: *pakkhasmā vijjhati migāṃ, kosā vijjhati kuñjaraṃ, māsa-  
smā bhuñjati bhojanaṃ.* Tatra 'luddako<sup>b</sup> ito pakkhasmā migāṃ  
vijjhati' ti atthayojanakkamo · kārakavasena, kiriyāvasena pana  
15 'luddako<sup>b</sup> ajja migāṃ vijjhitvā pakkhasmā vijjhati' ti; esa nayo  
itaratrā pi.

**569 Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ icchitaṃ aniechitaṃ ca.** Rakkhaṇatthānaṃ  
dhātūnaṃ payoge, yaṃ icchitaṃ yaṃ ca aniechitaṃ, taṃ kāraka-  
kaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *kāke rakkhanti taṇḍulā, ucchūhi gaje*  
20 *rakkhanti, mantino mantena dārakehi piṣāce rakkhanti, yavā*  
*paṭisedhenti gāvo,* <sup>9</sup>"nānārogato vā nānāupaddavato vā ārak-  
khaṃ gaṇhantu"; *akusalehi dhammehi mānasaṃ nivāreti*; <sup>10</sup>"pāpā  
cittaṃ nivāraye".

**570 Yassāḍassanaṃ iccham antaradhāyati.** Yassa adassanaṃ ic-  
25 chanto koci antaradhāyati tattha tattha paṭicchannaṭṭhāne  
bhayena niliyati, taṃ kārakaṃ *apādānasaññaṃ* hoti: *upajjhāyā*  
*antaradhāyati sisso, mātara ca pīlara ca antaradhāyati putto.*  
Idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhayena antaradhānaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ,  
iddhiyā adassanagamanasaṃkhāte antaradhāne pana sattamī  
30 vibhatti hoti, tassa ca lakkhaṇaṃ <sup>11</sup>upari bhavissati. [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>1</sup>]

|| § 567 Rūp 298 C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>a</sup> (Kev 274 Senart 127<sup>1-4</sup>; "ca") ||. <sup>1</sup> ns cit. Rūp-  
<sup>2</sup> M II 103<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 79<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vva 158<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 79<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ja I 78<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vva 157<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> Vva 246<sup>22</sup> (cf. Tha ad Th 485<sup>a</sup>). || § 568 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 215<sup>1-9</sup>; Kev 274 ("adi"),  
Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>4</sup> ||. || § 569 Kc 275 + Rūp 299 C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>12</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> Dhp  
116<sup>b</sup>. || § 570 Kc 276 ||. <sup>11</sup> § 573.

<sup>a</sup> *īla* B<sup>m</sup> (ns: vijjati hū so ākhyāt kattā<sup>3</sup> phrac sañ || vā | n'atthi vijjati |  
ma rhi | natthinipāt paṭisedhattha); B<sup>c</sup> n'atthi 'āño; C<sup>e</sup> nāñño (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 106<sup>2</sup>;  
Sd C<sup>e</sup> 789<sup>22</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> luddhako.



571 Dūr'-antik'-addhakālanimmāna<sup>a</sup>-tvālopa-disāyoga-vibhatt'-āra(ti)-ppayoga-suddha-pamocana-hetu-vivitta-pamāṇa-pubbādiyoga-bandhana-guṇavacana-pañha-kathana-thoka-kiccha-katipayākattusu ca. Dūratthe antikathe addhanimmāne<sup>a</sup> kālanimmāne<sup>a</sup> tvālope disāyoge vibhatte āra(ti)ppayoge suddhatthe pamocane hetutthe vivittatthe<sup>5</sup> pamāṇe pubbādiyoge bandhane guṇavacane pañhe kathane thoke kicche katipaye akattari ca icc etesv atthesu payogesu ca taṃ kārakaṃ apādānasaññaṃ hoti. Dūratthappayoge tāva: <sup>1</sup>kivādūro ito Naḷakāragāmo; <sup>2</sup>"tato ha ve dūrataraṃ vadanti"; <sup>3</sup>gāmato nātidūre; <sup>4</sup>"ārakā te moghapurisā imasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammavinayā ārakā tehi Bhagavā"; dūratthe: <sup>5</sup>"dūrato vā-gamma<sup>b</sup>"; <sup>6</sup>dūrato va namassanti; <sup>7</sup>addasa ... Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam" [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>15</sup>] — dūratthappayoge dutiyā ca tatiyā ca: dūram gāmaṃ āgato, dūrena gāmena āgato, dūrato gāmā<sup>c</sup> āgato ti attho, dūram gāmena vā; ārakāsaddayoge dutiyā<sup>15</sup> tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī ca: ārakā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, anena dhammavinayena, <sup>8</sup>"ārakā mandabuddhīnaṃ" icc evamādi. Antikatthappayoge: antikam gāmā, āsannaṃ gāmā, samīpaṃ gāmā — gāmassa samīpan ti attho; yathāsambhavaṃ dutiyā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhī ca: antikam gāmaṃ · antikam gāmena, āsannaṃ gāmaṃ · āsannaṃ gāmena, samīpaṃ saddhammaṃ · samīpaṃ saddhammena, <sup>9</sup>"nibbānass' eva santike" — <sup>10</sup>"ārakā ca vijānataṃ" ettha pana ārakāsaddo samīpavācako dātṭhabbo, Bhagavā hi vijānataṃ santike ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 619<sup>30</sup>] Addha-kālanimmāne<sup>a</sup>: ito Madhurāya catusu yojanesu Saṃ-<sup>25</sup> kassaṃ; Rājagahato pañcaccattālisayojanamattake Sāvattī; <sup>11</sup>"ito kho<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave ekanavutikappe; <sup>12</sup>ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena parinibbāyissāmi" icc evamādi. Tvālope kammādhikaraṇesu: <sup>13</sup>"pāsādā saṃkameyya, <sup>14</sup>hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyya, <sup>15</sup>āsanaṃ vuṭṭhaheyya" icc evamādi; ettha ca tvālopo nāma<sup>30</sup> atthasambhave pi sati tvāpaccayantassa saddassa avijjamānatā, tathā hi <sup>12</sup>"pāsādā saṃkameyyā" ti ettha pāsādam abhirū-

|| § 571 Kc 277 ||. <sup>1</sup> (M II 206<sup>19</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 483<sup>21</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 107<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. S IV 43<sup>13</sup> (ns cit. et Dhp 253<sup>d</sup>); contra It 91<sup>5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> D III 197<sup>12</sup> ... 202<sup>21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D I 179<sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (580<sup>11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 33<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (580<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> D II 2<sup>15</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. D II 106<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>13</sup> S I 95<sup>20</sup> ("Tamotamasut", ns). <sup>14</sup> S I 95<sup>20</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oñimmāṇo ubique. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> va āgamma. <sup>c</sup> ns gāmato. <sup>d</sup> Bm vo; D: so ekanavuto kappo.

hitvā tamhā pāsādā aññaṃ pāsādaṃ saṃkameyyā ti [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>1</sup>]  
 attho, esa nayo <sup>1</sup>"hatthikkhandhā saṃkameyyā" ti etthā pi, <sup>2</sup>"āsa-  
 nā vuṭṭhaheyyā" ti ettha pana āsane nisiditvā tamhā āsanā vuṭ-  
 ṭhaheyyā ti attho, — evaṃ kammādhikaraṇesu pañcamī vibhatti  
 5 bhavati, kammādhikaraṇabhūtāni yeva vatthūni *tvālo*pavisaye  
 apādānaṃ nāma hontī ti attho. Disāyoge ca pañcamī bhavati,  
 tattha disā ca disāyogo ca disāyogo <sup>3</sup>sarūpekasesanayena, ta-  
 smiṃ disāyoge; ettha ca *disāv*acanena disattho gahito, *disāyoga*-  
 vacanena disatthavācīhi yogo. Tattha disatthavācīhi yoge tāva  
 10 <sup>4</sup>"ito sā purimā disā . . . ito sā dakkhiṇā disā . . . ito sā pac-  
 chimā disā . . . ito sā uttarā disā; <sup>5</sup>Avicito<sup>a</sup> upari Bha-  
 vaggam antare<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā; <sup>7</sup>yato  
 khemaṃ tato bhayaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>15</sup>] <sup>8</sup>yato assosum Bhagavantam".  
<sup>9</sup>Disatthe: *puratthimato dakkhiṇato* ti ādi, ettha pana sattami-  
 15 yatthe *topaccayo* bhavissati. Vibhatte pañcamī bhavati chaṭṭhi  
 ca, ettha <sup>10</sup>vibhattaṃ nāma sayam vibhattass' eva tadaññaato  
 guṇena vibhajanaṃ: *yato paññatāro vā<sup>c</sup> viññatāro vā n' atthi*;  
*Mādhurā Pāḷaliputtakehi abhirūpatarā*; <sup>11</sup>"attadanto tato varaṃ;  
<sup>12</sup>channavutinaṃ pāsaṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadidaṃ  
 20 sugatavinayo" icc evamādi. Āratippayoge: <sup>13</sup>"gāmadhammā  
 vasaladhammā asaddhammā ārati virati paṭivirati; <sup>14</sup>pāṇātipātā  
 veramaṇī" icc evamādi. Suddhatthappayoge: <sup>15</sup>"lobhaniyehi  
 dhammehi suddho asaṃsattho" icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 620<sup>30</sup>] Pamoca-  
 natthappayoge: <sup>16</sup>"parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi; <sup>17</sup>mutto  
 25 'smi mārabandhanā; <sup>18</sup>na te muccanti maccuno<sup>d</sup>; <sup>19</sup>mokkhanti  
 mārabandhanā" icc evamādi. <sup>20</sup>Hetuatthe: *kasmā hetunā*,  
<sup>21</sup>"kasmā nu tumhaṃ<sup>e</sup> daharā na miyare; <sup>22</sup>kasmā idh' eva mara-  
 ṇaṃ bhavissati; <sup>23</sup>yasmā aniyatā keci <sup>24</sup>yasmā-t-iha bhikkhave . . .  
 tasmā-t-iha bhikkhave; <sup>25</sup>yamkāraṇā tamkāraṇā; <sup>26</sup>kiṃkāraṇā  
 30 amma tuvaṃ pamajjasi" — aññehi pana lakkhaṇehi hetutthe

<sup>1</sup> (705<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (705<sup>29</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>9</sup> *cū*. Kc 390. <sup>4</sup> D III 197<sup>1</sup>, 198<sup>1</sup>,  
 198<sup>2</sup>, 202<sup>7</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> M I 57<sup>14</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J III 513<sup>21</sup> (ns *confert* Vin III 162<sup>20-21</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> 706<sup>13-15</sup> = Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 107<sup>20-22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 108<sup>1-2</sup>; ns *cū*. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>9-22</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Dhp 322<sup>d</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>18</sup>). <sup>13</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>14</sup> Khp II 1. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> S III 31<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> cf. Th 680<sup>f</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Dhp 37<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> cf. § 648—655. <sup>21</sup> J IV 52<sup>21</sup>. <sup>22</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>23</sup> Abhidh-av 17<sup>10</sup>. <sup>24</sup> (618<sup>26</sup>). <sup>25</sup> (§ 648). <sup>26</sup> (280<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Kev *ad. yāva*. <sup>b</sup> Kev *ad. bahusattanikāyā vasanti*. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om*. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be  
 maccunā (= Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 108<sup>15</sup>). <sup>e</sup> J: tuyhaṃ (*sed* amhaṃ J IV 53<sup>9</sup>).



paṭhamā ca tatiyā ca chaṭṭhi<sup>a</sup> ca<sup>a</sup> bhavati, [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>1</sup>] tā ca kho kiriyābhisambandhe datṭhabbā, na pana <sup>1</sup>"ko nu kho bhante<sup>b</sup> hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā" ti ādisu kiriyābhisambandharahitesu payogesu —, <sup>2</sup>"na attahetu alikaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>c</sup>; <sup>3</sup>kiṃ nu jātim na rocesi; <sup>4</sup>yañ ca putte na pas-<sup>5</sup> sāmi; <sup>5</sup>taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi"; *kena kāraṇena va-  
desi, yena kāraṇena*, <sup>6</sup>"tena kāraṇena; <sup>7</sup>atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena  
kena vā pana hetunā anuppatto brahāraññaṃ" — <sup>8</sup>"saddhāya  
tarati oghaṃ" ettha ca *saddhāyā* ti ayaṃ saddo hetuattho  
ti garūhi vuttaṃ —; <sup>9</sup>"kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nā-<sup>10</sup>  
bhikaṃkhasi; <sup>10</sup>yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā; <sup>11</sup>tena nimittena;  
<sup>12</sup>tena vuttaṃ; <sup>13</sup>taṃ kissa hetu; <sup>14</sup>kissa tumhe kilamatha".  
Vivecanappayoge: <sup>15</sup>"vivitto pāpakā<sup>d</sup> dhammā; <sup>16</sup>vivicca' eva  
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi" icc evamādi. Pamā-  
ṇatthe: <sup>17</sup>*āyāmato ca vilthārato ca yojanaṃ gambhīrato* [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>15</sup>] <sup>18</sup>*ca<sup>e</sup> puthulato ca yojanaṃ Candabhāgāya pamāṇaṃ<sup>f</sup>,  
parikkhe-  
pato navasatayojanaparimāṇo<sup>g</sup> Majjhimadeso<sup>h</sup>,  
19"dīghato<sup>i</sup> nava  
vidatthiyo sugatavidatthiyā pamāṇikā karetabbā"; tatiyā ca:  
<sup>20</sup>*yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vilthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena sāsa-  
parāsi*. Pabbādiyoge: paṭhamatthavācakena *pubbasaddena* <sup>20</sup>  
yogo pubbayogo<sup>j</sup>, ettha *pubbādīgahaṇaṃ* adisatthavuttinaṃ  
pubbādināṃ gahaṇatthaṃ, tathā hi <sup>21</sup>visuṃ disāyogo gahito:  
<sup>22</sup>"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā; <sup>23</sup>ito pubbe nāhosi; <sup>24</sup>tato  
paraṃ paccantimā janapadā; <sup>25</sup>tato aparena samayena; <sup>26</sup>tato ut-  
tari(m)" icc evamādi. Bandhanatthappayoge bandhanahe-<sup>25</sup>  
tumhi iṇe<sup>k</sup>: *saṭasmā baddho naro rañṇā*; — tatiyā ca: *salena baddho  
naro rañṇā* icc evamādi. Guṇavacane: *paññāya* <sup>†</sup>*vimuttimano<sup>m</sup>,  
issariyā[ya]<sup>n</sup> janaṃ* [C<sup>e</sup> 621<sup>20</sup>] *rakkhali rājā*, <sup>27</sup>"silato naṃ pasam-*

<sup>1</sup> A IV 312<sup>14</sup>, D II 107<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J V 146<sup>15</sup> (*infra* 731<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (731<sup>20</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 561<sup>20</sup> (*codd.* Cks Lk). <sup>5</sup> S I 13<sup>10</sup> (Vm 2<sup>5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Bva *ad* Bv 2: 101<sup>c</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 543<sup>1-2</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> Sn 184<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J IV 241<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> A II 159<sup>25</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (Netta *ad* Nett 25<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Ja I 3<sup>25</sup>.  
Sv I 26<sup>10</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> D I 73<sup>22</sup>. <sup>17</sup> 707<sup>12-18</sup> = Rūp 108<sup>20-23</sup>.  
<sup>18</sup> Ja I 49<sup>16</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Vin III 149<sup>12</sup> IV 279<sup>11</sup>. <sup>20</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>21</sup> (705<sup>1</sup> 706<sup>6</sup>). <sup>22</sup> (291<sup>9</sup>).  
<sup>23</sup> cf. Sn 955<sup>a</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Vin I 197<sup>22</sup> Sv I 173<sup>11</sup>. <sup>25</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>26</sup> Vin IV 80<sup>18</sup>. <sup>27</sup> \*\*\*.

a B<sup>e</sup> om. b D om. c *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns bhaṇeti; J: bhaṇāti. d B<sup>m</sup> pāpaka-. e B<sup>e</sup>m om. f Rūp: parimāṇaṃ. g B<sup>m</sup> navasatayojanasatap<sup>o</sup>; Rūp navayojanasatap<sup>o</sup>. h ns majjhimapadeso (Ja I 49<sup>12</sup>; III 364<sup>11</sup>). i Vin: dīghaso. j *ita* (*con.*) B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> pubbādiyogo. k C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ito. m Kev: mutto. n B<sup>e</sup>ms issariyāya; C<sup>e</sup> issariyā (= Kev).

santi". Pañha-kathanesu: *kuto 'si tvaṃ, kuto bhavaṃ* — *Pāḷi-*  
*puttalo*; ettha ca kathanam nāma vissajjanam<sup>a</sup>, yaṃ pana Kac-  
 cāyanappakaraṇe <sup>1</sup>"pañhe *tvālope kammādhikaraṇesū*" ti  
 5 *ārabhitvā* "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhidhammā pucchanti" abhi-  
 dhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vinayaṃ sutvā vinayā puc-  
 chanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ suttā, geyyā, veyyāka-  
 raṇā, gāthāya, udānā, itivuttakā, jātakā, abbhutadhammā, ve-  
 dallā icc evamādi" ti ca vuttaṃ, tathā <sup>2</sup>"kathane *tvālope*  
*kammādhikaraṇesū*" ti ārabhitvā "abhidhammaṃ sutvā abhi-  
 10 dhammā kathayanti · abhidhammaṃ · abhidhammena vā, vi-  
 nayaṃ sutvā vinayā kathayanti · vinayaṃ · vinayena vā, evaṃ  
 suttā, geyyā, veyyākaraṇā gāthāya<sup>b</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 622<sup>1</sup>] icc evamādi" ti  
 ca vuttaṃ, taṃ "*tvālope*" yeva vattabbaṃ, "pañhe" ti ca  
 "kathane" ti ca *tvāloparahitappayogavasena* visuṃ vattabbaṃ,  
 15 idha pana <sup>3</sup>visuṃ vuttaṃ. Thokatthādisu <sup>4</sup>appatthavacane  
 pañcamī tatiyā ca; yadā hi dhammamattam adhippetam na  
 dabbam, tadā thokādinam asatvavacanatā<sup>c</sup>, yadā pana *thokena*  
*visena mato* ti ādinā dabbam adhippetam, tadā tesam satvavaca-  
 natā: *thokā muccati, appamattakā muccati*; <sup>5</sup>"kicchā laddho piyo  
 20 putto"; *katipayā mutto, thokena appamattakena kicchena katipayena*  
 icc evamādi. Akattari <sup>6</sup>akārake<sup>d</sup> nāpake hetumhi: <sup>7</sup>"katattā  
 upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā uppannam hoti cakkhuviññānam"  
 icc evamādi. — *Ādisaddena* ye amhehi anupadiṭṭhā apādāna-  
 payogā, te payogavicakkhaṇehi<sup>f</sup> yojetabbā. Idāni tesam apā-  
 25 dānānam kāyasaññogapubbakādivasena pabhedaṃ kathayāma:  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 622<sup>15</sup>] *gāmā apenli munayo* ti ādisu hi kāyasaññogapubbakassa  
 apagamanassa vijjamānattā gāmādi apādānam kāyasaññoga-  
 pubbakam nāma, *pāṇātipātā vīramatī* ti ādisu pana cittasaññoga-  
 pubbakassa apagamanassa vijjamānattā pāṇātipātādi apādānam  
 30 cittasaññogapubbakam nāma; tathā *dhāvātā hatthimhā patilo*

<sup>1</sup> Kcv 277 (Senart 130<sup>21-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Kcv 277 (Senart 130<sup>22</sup>—131<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: Ano-  
 kāsakatasikkhāpud eñ<sup>1</sup> padabhajanti nhuik [Vin IV 344<sup>19-20</sup>] *tvālopa* ca so nañ<sup>2</sup>  
 phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū ce lui so kroñ<sup>1</sup> Kaccañ<sup>3</sup>-kyam<sup>3</sup> nhuik "*tvālopa*" ca sañ<sup>1</sup> kui chui sañ<sup>1</sup> ||.  
<sup>4</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 219<sup>38</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 87<sup>15, 19</sup> (ns *cit.*, Cp III 6: 3<sup>a</sup> et J V 330<sup>10</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (Rūp  
 C<sup>e</sup> 109<sup>19</sup>). <sup>7</sup> cf. (D III 146<sup>1</sup> +) Vibh 297<sup>28</sup> Dhs § 556.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* visajjanam. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gāthā; B<sup>e</sup> *suppl.* udānā . . . vedallā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
 asatvāv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> akāraṇe. <sup>e</sup> ns nāpakahetumhi. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> payogā vicakkh<sup>o</sup>.



*amkusaggaho* ti ādisu hatthiādi apādānaṃ calamariyādabhū-  
tattā calāvadhi nāma · calañ ca taṃ avadhi cā ti atthena,  
*pabbatā oḷaranti vanacarā* ti ādisu pabbatādi apādānaṃ nic-  
calamariyādabhūtattā niccalāvadhi nāma · niccalañ ca taṃ  
avadhi cā ti atthena, imehi dvihi pakārehi vinimuttaṃ<sup>a</sup> 5  
<sup>1</sup>*buddhasmā pati Sāriputto*, <sup>2</sup>"kāmato jāyate bhayan" ti ca  
ādisu buddhādi apādānaṃ n'eva calāvadhi na niccalāva-  
dhi nāma · avadhibhāvena agahetabbattā — evaṃ apādānaṃ  
duvidhaṃ tividhañ ca bhavati. Puna taṃ tividhañ ca · niddiṭṭha-  
visayasādivasena; tattha *gāmā apagacchaṭi* ti ādi niddiṭṭha- 10  
visayaṃ nāma · apādānavisayassa [C<sup>e</sup> 622<sup>30</sup>] kiriyāvisesassa nid-  
diṭṭhattā; *kusūlato pacati*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>3</sup>*abhidhammā kalhayati, valāhakā*  
*vijjolaṭi* <sup>4</sup>ti upattavisayaṃ nāma, 'valāhakā niggamma<sup>d</sup> vijjo-  
tati' ti ādinā upādeyyo<sup>e</sup> ettha kiriyāviseso; <sup>5</sup>*Mādhurā Pāḷali-*  
*puttakehi abhirūpatarā* ti anumeyyavisayaṃ nāma, Mādhurā 15  
Pāḷaliputtakehi ukkaṃsiyanti kenaci guṇenā ti anumeyyo ettha  
kiriyāviseso, 'upattavisayo<sup>c</sup> viya na niyato koci' ti ayaṃ assa  
upattavisayato<sup>c</sup> bhedo ti.

**572 Yo ādhāro tam okāsaṃ.** Yo kattu-kammasamavetanāṃ nisajja-  
pacanādikiriyānaṃ ādhārakaṭṭhena ādhāro, taṃ kārakaṃ *okāsa-* 20  
*saññaṃ* hoti. Bhuso kiriyaṃ dhāreti ti ādhāro, so eva tāsāṃ  
kiriyānaṃ patiṭṭhānaṭṭhena okāsattā okāsaṃ nāma ti vuccati,  
[C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>1</sup>] tathā hi *kaḷe nisīdati Devadatto* ti ettha kaṭo Deva-  
dattaṃ dhārento<sup>f</sup> taṃsamavetaṃ āsanakiriyāṃ dhāreti, *thāliyaṃ*  
*odanaṃ pacati* ti ettha thāli taṇḍulaṃ dhārenti<sup>g</sup> taṃsamavetaṃ 25  
pi pacanakiriyāṃ dhāreti. || Yajj evaṃ, kattu-kammānaṃ eva  
padhānavasena kiriyādhārasambhavato tesāṃ eva *okāsasañ-*  
*ñāya bhavitabbaṃ* ti. | Na bhavitabbaṃ, kasmā: paṭiladdhavi-  
saṇāmatā; tasmā paramparāya pi kiriyādhārakaṃ kaṭādikāṃ  
yeva *okāsasaññaṃ* labhati ti avagantabbaṃ. So 'yam okāso 30  
catubbidho: vyāpiko opasilesiko sāmipiko vesayiko ti. Tattha  
vyāpiko nāma<sup>h</sup> sakalo pi ādhārabhūto attho ādheyyena pat-

<sup>1</sup> (703<sup>16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (702<sup>2</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. 708<sup>6</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: *itisadda* adyattha. <sup>5</sup> (706<sup>18</sup>).  
|| § 572 Kc 280 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bems vinimuttaṃ. <sup>b</sup> Ce Bems paccati. <sup>c</sup> Ce upāttavo; Bems uppattivo  
(701<sup>27</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bems nikkhamma. <sup>e</sup> ?; Bems upāteyyo (= kya ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> | thut  
ap eñ<sup>1</sup>); Ce upāteyyo (cf. 701<sup>27</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Ce Bems dhārayanto. <sup>g</sup> Ce Bems dhārayanti.  
<sup>h</sup> *addendum* 'yattha'?

- thaṭṭho hoti, taṃ yathā: *tilesu telam, ucchusu raso, dadhimhi sappi* ti; opasilesiko nāma paccekasiddhānaṃ bhāvānaṃ yattha upasilesa upagamo hoti, taṃ yathā: *kaḥ nisidati* ti; sāmīpiko nāma yattha samīpe sāmīpikavohāraṃ katvā ādhā-  
 5 rabhāvo [C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>16</sup>] vikappiyati, taṃ yathā: <sup>1</sup>"Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati", *Gaṅgāyaṃ vajo* ti. — Pātañjalina<sup>a</sup> pi vuttaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"catūhi pakārehi atatttha 'so'<sup>b</sup> ti bhavati, katthaci taṃṭhānavasena: mañcā ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti ti, katthaci samīpavasena: Gaṅgāyaṃ ghoso, <sup>†</sup>Kurusu vasatī<sup>c</sup> ti, katthaci taṃsahacarabhāvena<sup>d</sup>: yatthi<sup>e</sup> pa-  
 10 vesaya, kunte pavesayā ti, katthaci taṃkiriyaṃcaraṇena: aBrahmadatte 'Brahmadatto 'yam' iti"; vesayiko nāma yattha aññatthābhāvavasena desantarāvacchedavasena vā ādhāraparikappo, taṃ yathā: *bhūmisu manussā · jalesu macchā · ākāse sakuṇā* ti. Sabbo pi cāyaṃ padhānavasena vā parikappitava-  
 15 sena vā kiriyāya patiṭṭhā bhavati ti okāso ti vutto. || Yaṃ pan' ettha vuttaṃ <sup>3</sup>"kattu-kammasamavetanāṃ kiriyānaṃ ādhāro" ti, taṃ <sup>4</sup>"bhiyyo khaggamhi obhāso" ti ettha kathaṃ yujjati ti ce. | Yujjat' eva; yathā hi <sup>5</sup>*bhūmisu manussā* ti etasmīṃ payoge 'vasanti' ti kattusamavetā vasanakiriya<sup>f</sup> avijjāmānā pi vacanase-  
 20 sanayena āharitabbā hoti, evaṃ etaṃ <sup>6</sup>"bhiyyo [C<sup>e</sup> 623<sup>30</sup>] khaggamhi obhāso" ti etthā pi 'ahosi' ti kattusamavetā kiriyā avijjāmānā pi vacanasesanayena āharitabbā va hoti, loke<sup>h</sup> hi katthaci katthaci vohāravisaṃseṣaṃ katvā vācaṃ bhaṇati<sup>h</sup>; tathā hi koci ekaṃ gehe paṭiyattaṃ khīraṃ pāyetukāmo 'tvam  
 25 geḥaṃ pavisa, pavisitvā<sup>i</sup> khīraṃ pivā' ti vattabbe vacanasesaṃ katvā *pavisa khīraṃ* ti āha, sāsane pi dissati <sup>6</sup>"yesaṃ ayyānaṃ sūciyā attho, ahaṃ sūciyā" ti ca <sup>7</sup>"yassa pañhena<sup>j</sup> attho, so maṃ pañhena ahaṃ veyyākaraṇenā" ti; tasmā ettha saṃsayo na katabbo.
- 30 **573 Yatth' iddhiy' antaradhāyati.** Yasmīṃ ṭhāne koci iddhiyā antaradhāyati, taṃ ṭhānabhūtaṃ kārakaṃ okāsasaññaṃ hoti:

<sup>1</sup> A I 1<sup>1</sup> (Mp I 15<sup>18-28</sup> Sp I 109<sup>13-21</sup> Pj I 112<sup>28</sup>—113<sup>18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. II 218<sup>14-19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (709<sup>19</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 228<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (710<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> vide Vin IV 167<sup>4</sup> (cf. *supra* 344 n. f). <sup>7</sup> \*\*\* (ns cit. Mp). || § 573 Kev 276 ("vā"); *supra* 704<sup>29</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>b</sup> Mahābhāṣya: atasmin sah. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns; Mahābhāṣya: kūpe Gargakulam. <sup>d</sup> CeBm °sahacāra°. <sup>e</sup> (5: yaṣṣiṭṭh); Bm yatthi, CeB<sup>e</sup>ns yatthim. <sup>f</sup> Ce kattusamavetavasena kiriyā. <sup>g</sup> ita CeB<sup>e</sup>; ns evaṃ esā; Bm evaṃ eta > evaṃ eva? <sup>h</sup> sic B<sup>e</sup>ms; C<sup>e</sup> loko ... bhaṇati. <sup>i</sup> (Bm pavesa pavisetvā). <sup>j</sup> Bm pañhe.



[C<sup>e</sup> 624<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"sā devatā antarahitā pabbate Gandhamādane;  
<sup>2</sup>Jetavane antarahito Bhagavā; <sup>3</sup>tato so dummano yakkho tatth'  
 ev' antarahāyatha<sup>a</sup>; <sup>4</sup>app ekacce maṃ abhivādetvā anta-  
 radhāyimsu". || Ādhāraṇalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> okāsakārakaṃ ||.  
 — Iti chakārakaṃ pakāsitaṃ hoti. 5

Idāni samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ vuccate:

Yo yattha yena yaṃ <sup>5</sup>vā karoti, tāni kattu-okāsa-karaṇa-  
 kammāni: *puriso araṇhe hatthena kammaṃ karoti*, sabbattha  
 kattā <sup>6</sup>netabbo. Yaṃ yassa yattha vā deti, tāni kamma-sam-  
 padān'-okāsāni: <sup>7</sup>dānaṃ bhikkhussa adāsi, <sup>8</sup>dānaṃ bhikkhumhi <sup>10</sup>  
*deli*, <sup>9</sup>"yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ". Yato yattha jāyati, tāni  
 apādān'-okāsāni: <sup>10</sup>"yasmā so jāyate 'gini"; *corā<sup>c</sup> bhayaṃ jāyati*;  
<sup>11</sup>"yattha so [C<sup>e</sup> 624<sup>15</sup>] jāyati dhiro". Yaṃ yattha yato vā gaṇhāti,  
 tāni kamm'-okāsāpādānāni: *brāhmaṇaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti*, <sup>12</sup>"Mad-  
 diṃ hatthe gaheṭvāna; <sup>13</sup>nāgaṃ gaheṭvā soṇḍāya"; <sup>14</sup>ācariyassa <sup>15</sup>  
*santike sippaṃ gaṇhāti*; *ācariyupajjhāyehi sikkhaṃ gaṇhāti*.  
 || Garū pana sattamivisaye <sup>15</sup>*purisassa bāhusu gaheṭvā*, <sup>15</sup>*bo-*  
*dhisattassa<sup>d</sup> muddhani cumbitvā* ti<sup>e</sup> udāharitvā kammani sat-  
 tamivibhattuppattiṃ vadanti. | Taṃ <sup>12</sup>"Maddiṃ hatthe gahe-  
 tvānā" ti ādikāya pāliyaṃ dassanato <sup>16</sup>*purisaṃ* <sup>17</sup>*bodhisattaṃ* ti <sup>20</sup>  
 ca <sup>18</sup>vibhattiṃ vipariṇāmetvā<sup>f</sup> thāne yeva sattamī ti gaheṭab-  
 baṃ. — Iti samāsato samānavisayaṃ kārakachakkaṃ pakāsi-  
 taṃ hoti.

574 Na chaṭṭhivihitatto kārakaṃ<sup>g</sup>, yathāmantanaṃ. Yathā āman-  
 taṇasaṃkhāto attho kārakasaṇṇo na hoti, tathā chaṭṭhiyā vihito 25  
 attho kārakasaṇṇo na hoti.

575 Yassa saṃ yassa vā pati, taṃ sāmī. Yassa atthajātassa dha-

<sup>1</sup> J VI 92<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> vide A I 64<sup>32</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sn 449<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ita suppl. D III 206<sup>12</sup>, cf. D III  
 205<sup>23-24</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: "yato" | akraṇ apādān mha | "yadattāya" | akraṇ sampadān akyui<sup>h</sup>  
 āhā || vāsaddā phraṇ<sup>i</sup> yū ||. <sup>6</sup> ns: puriso karoti, puriso araṇhe karoti, puriso  
 hatthena karoti, puriso kammaṃ karoti hu choṇ le hū lui. <sup>7</sup> (Cp I 2: 7<sup>c</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> (Cp I 4: 9<sup>b</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 191<sup>d</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J IV 26<sup>17</sup> (*supra* 185<sup>15</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dh 193<sup>c</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J VI  
 570<sup>b</sup>, Cp I 9: 50<sup>a</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Cp I 3: 5<sup>a</sup>; 9: 20<sup>a</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Ja I 285<sup>18</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Rūp 309 (C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>29</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> (cf. M I 365<sup>19</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (cf. J V 328<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>18</sup> ns: vibhattiṃ | chaṭṭhi vibhat kui ||  
 vipariṇāmetvā | dutiyaṃ prān rve<sup>i</sup> || thāne yeva | okāsa arā nuih paṇ lhyān ||.  
 || § 574 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 110<sup>4</sup> + 93<sup>12</sup>; *infra* 712<sup>8</sup>—713<sup>11</sup> + 713<sup>17</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oyat(h)i. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ādhāralakkhaṇaṃ. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> verā (?). <sup>d</sup> Rūp om.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup> ns; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> oṇāmitvā. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ns kārako.

naṃ yassa vā pati yassa vā sāmī, yassa vā samūho yassa vā  
 avayavo, taṃ atthajātaṃ sāmisaññaṃ hoti, idhā pi vāsaddo  
 vikappanattho, tena aññe pi atthā yojetabbā: *rañño dhanam*,  
*rañño puriso*, *purisassa rājā*, *rañño raṭṭham*, *raṭṭhassa sāmī*,  
 5 *ambavanassa avidūre*, *dhaññānaṃ rāsi*, *rukkhassa sākhā*, *suvaṇ-*  
*ṇassa vikati*, <sup>1</sup>*bhaṭṭhadhaññānaṃ saltu* icc evamādini<sup>a</sup> bhavanti.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>Kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā n' esā<sup>b</sup> kārakatā sambha-  
 vati; sāmibhāvo hi kiriyā-kārabhāvassa phalabhāvena ga-  
 hito, tathā hi *rañño puriso* ti vutte, yasmā rājā dadāti puriso  
 10 ca patigaṇhāti, tasmā 'rājapuriso' ti viññāyati, evaṃ bhacca-  
 bhāvena<sup>c</sup> vā santakabhāvena vā sāmibhāvena vā samīpa-samū-  
 hāvayavādibhāvena vā yo koci yassa āyatto<sup>d</sup>, tassa sabbassa  
 so sambandhākārabhūto attho sāmī nāmā ti gahetabbo, tasmā  
 dhanasambandhe chaṭṭhī sāmīsambandhe chaṭṭhī samīpasam-  
 15 bandhe chaṭṭhī samūhasambandhe chaṭṭhī avayavasambandhe  
 chaṭṭhī vikārasambandhe chaṭṭhī ti ādikā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī  
 yeva nāma hoti ti daṭṭhabbā. Ettha ca sāmichaṭṭhī ti  
 anvatthavasena vā rūhivasena vā 'sāmī' ti saṃkham<sup>e</sup> gate  
 atthe vihitā chaṭṭhī sāmichaṭṭhī ti attho gahetabbo, tathā hi  
 20 vakkhati: <sup>3</sup>"chaṭṭhī sāmimhi" ti. || Etthāha: *rañño puriso* ti  
 ādisu kiriyābhisambandhābhāvā sāmīno kārakabhāvo mā hotu,  
<sup>4</sup>*pīṭussa* [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>15</sup>] *sarati*, *pīṭussa icchatī*, <sup>5</sup>"rajjassa sarissasi"<sup>f</sup>;  
<sup>6</sup>"rañño sammato"; <sup>7</sup>mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; <sup>8</sup>catunnañ  
 ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ<sup>g</sup> ti ca ādisu pana kiriyābhi-  
 25 sambandhassa vijjāmānattā sāmīnā kārakena bhavitabban ti.  
 | Tan na · suddhāya chaṭṭhiyā abhāvato, na h' ettha chaṭṭhī sud-  
 dhā · kammādiatthesu vattanato; tathā hi *pīṭaraṃ sarati*, <sup>9</sup>"sace  
 bhāyatha dukkhaṃ vo", *raññā sammato*<sup>h</sup> ti ādayo pi payogā

|| § 575 Kc 285 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 110<sup>2</sup> (tam-pati) ||. <sup>1</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>2</sup>; ns: bhaṭṭha-  
 dhaññānaṃ | lho<sup>2</sup> ap so ca pā<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || sattu | muṃ<sup>1</sup> lup<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> 712<sup>8-10</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup>  
 110<sup>4-11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> § 609. <sup>4</sup> vide Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>24</sup> (ad Kc 317<sup>19</sup>); Candra-v II 1:95 etc. <sup>5</sup> J VI  
 496<sup>12</sup> ... 497<sup>20</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. M II 166<sup>4-5</sup>, D I 47<sup>10</sup>). <sup>7</sup> A IV 88<sup>20</sup> (infra 723<sup>27</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> Dhs § 584 (As 300<sup>30</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Ud 51<sup>14</sup>, cf. Uda 295<sup>5-7</sup>, Nett 131<sup>10</sup> etc. (infra 723<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm evamādi. <sup>b</sup> Bm obhāvenesā. <sup>c</sup> ita (conī). Ce; Bemns gacchabhō  
 (ns gacchabhāvena) | yū ap so uccā eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac phrañ<sup>1</sup> || rañño dhanam kui  
 rañ sañ | gahetabbo ti gaccho pru | vajādi [Kc 640] phrañ<sup>1</sup> chapaccañ<sup>3</sup> sak |  
 vyañjanantassa co chapaccayesu [Kc 474] phrañ<sup>1</sup> ha kui ca pru ||); Rūp:  
 sevakādiabhāvena vā bhaṇḍabhāvena vā. <sup>d</sup> Bm yassa yatto (o: yassāyatto).  
<sup>e</sup> Bm saṃkha-. <sup>f</sup> Bm bharissasi; CeB<sup>e</sup> ns sarissati. <sup>g</sup> CeB<sup>e</sup> upādāya, om. rū-  
 paṃ. <sup>h</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> sambandhato).



dissanti, tasmā tādisesu ṭhānesu kiriyābhisambandhe sati pi kammādiatthesu vattanato sāmīno kārakatā na bhavati. || Evam hotu, yathā <sup>1</sup> "appo saggāya gacchati" ti ettha 'appo saggaṃ gacchati' ti kammatthe vijjāmāne pi kiriyābhisambandhass' upalabbhanato sampadānassa kārakabhāvo hoti yeva, tathā <sup>5</sup> idhā pi sāmīno kārakabhāvo hotū<sup>a</sup> ti. | Saccaṃ bhavitabbaṃ; <sup>2</sup> porāṇehi idaṃ<sup>a</sup> ṭhānaṃ na vicāritaṃ, kārakānaṃ hi chabbi-dhattam eva tehi vuttaṃ; mayaṃ pana sāsane yuttiṃ paṭisa-raṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> katvā atthañ ca garuṃ katvā tathārūpassa sāmīno kārakabhāvo icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalaṃ pana porāṇehi <sup>10</sup> avuttattā na [C<sup>e</sup> 625<sup>20</sup>] vadāma; suṭṭhu vicāretabbaṃ.

**576 Yaṃ ālapati, tad āmantaṇaṃ.** Yaṃ vatthum ālapati <sup>3</sup> abhi-mukhaṃ karoti, taṃ āmantaṇasaññaṃ hoti: *bho mahārāja, bho purisa, bho Devadatta*. Āmantiyate taṃ ti āmantaṇaṃ; <sup>4</sup> āman-taṇaṃ ca nāma pag eva laddhasarūpassa abhimukhikaraṇaṃ, <sup>15</sup> katābhimukho<sup>c</sup> tu pacchā kiriyāya yojjyati: "gaccha, bhuñjā" ti. Tasmā āmantaṇasamaye kiriyāyogābhāvato n' etaṃ *kāraka-vohāraṃ* labhati. Yaṃ pana <sup>5</sup> idāni vidhātābbaṃ, na tattha āmantaṇavohāro, kathaṃ hi nāma avijjāmānaṃ āmantiyati; tathā hi buddhattapatte yeva Bhagavati *buddha* iti āmantaṇa- <sup>20</sup> vohāro dissati [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>1</sup>]: "namo te buddhāvī<sup>r</sup> atthū" ti, na abuddhabhūte bodhisatte; rājābhisekaṃ patte yeva ca pugga-lamhi *rāja* iti āmantaṇavohāro dissati: "dhammañ cara ma-hārājā" ti, na arājabhūte, — tasmā <sup>6</sup> 'tvam rājā<sup>d</sup> bhavā' ti idāni vidhātābbaṃ vatthumhi taṃ āmantaṇaṃ n' atthi; yañ ca <sup>25</sup> pana idāni avidhātābbaṃ sabhāven' eva avijjāmānaṃ, taṃ āmantiyatu: *bho abhāva, bho sasavisāṇa, bho vañjhāputtā* ti, na ca taṃ pamāṇaṃ.

**577 Liṅgatthe paṭhamā.** Liṅgatthābhidhānamatte paṭhamā vi-bhatti hoti: *puriso · purisā, itthi, kulaṃ*, <sup>9</sup> "paṭhavidhātu āpo- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 174<sup>d</sup> (*supra* 132<sup>31</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: tathā pi | laṇṇ<sup>2</sup> || thaṇṇ<sup>2</sup> || porāṇehi | tui<sup>1</sup> sañ. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 242<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> 713<sup>14-18</sup> < Rūp 282<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>12-16</sup> cf. Durgasiṃha-ṭ ad Kāt II 4: 18 (Eggeling p. 498<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: idāni | ya khu || vidhātābbaṃ | rājā bha-vati [c: bhavā ti, Sd 713<sup>24</sup>] ca sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> cī rañ thuik eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 123<sup>12-26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>12</sup>. || § 577 = Kc 286 ||. <sup>9</sup> Dhs § 588.

<sup>a</sup> Bm (*pro* hotū ... idaṃ): icchitabbo ti maññāma, kevalaṃ pana porā-ṇehi avuttattā idaṃ (< 713<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm yutti paṭisaṇaṇaṃ. <sup>c</sup> *ila* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> (= myak nhā rhe<sup>3</sup> rhū mū kā kho<sup>2</sup> pri<sup>3</sup> mū). <sup>d</sup> Bm rāja.

- dhātu, <sup>1</sup>phasso vedanā, <sup>1</sup>nibbānaṃ; <sup>2</sup>doṇo khāri ālhakaṃ; <sup>3</sup>eko dve; <sup>4</sup>pa parā" icc evamādayo sabbe upasaggā yojetabbā <sup>5</sup>"atthi sakkā labbhā, <sup>6</sup>ha aha" icc evamādayo keci nipātā ca; <sup>7</sup>"divā bhiyyo namo" icc ete pana paṭhamatthe dutiyatthe pi <sup>8</sup>[C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>15</sup>] vattanti, <sup>9</sup>ca-vā-panādayo paṭhamādināṃ sattannam pi atthe vattanti. Ettha ca <sup>10</sup>visadāvisadōbhayarahitākāravantena tividhalingena abhihitassa itthipurisādi-kakkhaḷaphusanādiatthassa tehi tih' ākārehi vinimmuttānaṃ <sup>11</sup>a upasaggādinaṃ <sup>12</sup>pakā-rādiatthassa ca linassa gamanato līnganato vā saddo yeva līngan ti adhippeto. <sup>13</sup>Līngattho nāma <sup>14</sup>pabandhavisessākārena pavattamānarūpādayo<sup>b</sup> upādāya paññāpiyamāno tadanñānañña-bhāvena <sup>15</sup>anibbacaniyo samūha-santānadibhedo <sup>16</sup>upādāpañ-ñattisaṃkhāto ghaṭṭādivohārattho<sup>c</sup> ca, paṭhavi-phassādinaṃ sabhāvadhammānaṃ kāladesādibhedabhinnānaṃ vijātiyavini- <sup>17</sup>vatto sajātiyasādhāraṇo yathāsaṃketam āropasiddho <sup>18</sup>tajjā-paññattisaṃkhāto kakkhaḷattādisāmaññākāro ca. So pana kammādisaṃsattho suddho cā ti duvidho; tattha <sup>19</sup>kammādisu dutiyādināṃ vidhiyamānattā kammādisaṃsaggarahito līnga-saṃkhyā-parimāṇayutto tabbinimmuttupasaggādipadatthabhūto<sup>a</sup> <sup>20</sup>ca suddho saddattho idha līngattho [C<sup>e</sup> 626<sup>30</sup>] nāma, yo pana ākhyāta-kita<sup>d</sup>-taddhita-samāsehi vutto kammādisaṃsattho attho, so pi dutiyādināṃ puna attanā vattabbassa atthavisessābhā-vena avisayattā<sup>e</sup> līngatthamattassa sabbhāvato<sup>f</sup> ca paṭhamāy' eva visayo ti veditabbo, atr' idaṃ vadāma: <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vibh 144<sup>24</sup>, <sup>25</sup> et Dhs § 1439. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>7</sup>; Candr-v II 1: 93. <sup>3</sup> (210<sup>18</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>6</sup>); sed cf. Kāt-v II 4: 17. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>10</sup> (vide Sd C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>29</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 93<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20</sup>, <sup>21</sup> 89<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (vide § 192—195 etc.). <sup>10</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> 714<sup>10-20</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 92<sup>20</sup>—91<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> = itthi purisa ca sañ nhuik catusamuṭṭhānika rup ca sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> thū<sup>2</sup> so sañṭhān akhrañ<sup>3</sup> arā bhūmi pabbata ca sañ nhuik utuja rup acañ eñ<sup>1</sup> thū<sup>2</sup> so sañṭhān akhrañ<sup>3</sup> arā phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>13</sup> = sassat'uccheda a<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ma chui ap so, ns. <sup>14</sup> cf. Ppa 173<sup>9-18</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Ppa 174<sup>18-20</sup>. <sup>16</sup> § 580 sqq. <sup>17</sup> = ca vā [714<sup>5</sup>] ca so nipāt akhyui<sup>1</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns (et post: nipātināṃ nhuik chan<sup>3</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> ā kui i pru). || § 578 = Kc 287 (Kāt II 4: 18: āmantraṇe ca) ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns ovinimutt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns pavattamāne rūp<sup>o</sup> (= Rūp), C<sup>e</sup> pavattamānā rūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup> (= Rūp C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns ghaṭṭapaṭṭādiv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> -kitaka- (= Rūp). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>f</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sambhāvato (= Rūp). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> rūpasaggatthe. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammādyatthe. <sup>i</sup> ns abhihite.



578 **Ālapane ca.** Ālapanatthādhihe liṅgatthābhidhānamatte ca paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: *bho purisa bho<sup>a</sup> purisā*, <sup>1</sup>"ehi samma nivattassu; <sup>2</sup>okāsaṃ samma<sup>b</sup> jānātha; <sup>3</sup>vikkama re mahāmiga; <sup>4</sup>hare sakkhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsi; <sup>5</sup>are [C<sup>c</sup> 627<sup>1</sup>] duṭṭhacora<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>handā je imaṃ gaṇha; <sup>7</sup>mā bhoti kupitā ahū" icc evamādi. <sup>5</sup>

579 **Hetumhi.** Hetumhi ca paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: <sup>8</sup>"na attahetu alikaṃ <sup>†</sup>bhaṇanti; <sup>9</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi" icc evamādi.

580 **Kammатthe dutiyā.** *Rathaṃ karoli, gāviṃ<sup>d</sup> dohati.*

581 **Kaladdhānam accantasamyoge.** <sup>10</sup>Kāladhānaṃ dabba-guṇa-kiriyāhi accantasamyoge tehi kāl'-addhānavācihi liṅgehi dutiyā <sup>10</sup>vibhatti hoti, kāle: <sup>11</sup>*sallāhaṃ gavapānaṃ, māsaṃ maṃsodanaṃ; saradaṃ ramaṇiyā nadī, sabbakālaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ Nandanaṃ; māsaṃ sajjhāyati, māsaṃ adhīte<sup>e</sup>, <sup>12</sup>"tayo māse abhidhammaṃ desesi"; addhani: *yojanaṃ vanarāji; yojanaṃ diḡho pabbato; kosāṃ sajjhāyati, yojanaṃ kalahaṃ karonto gacchati<sup>f</sup>.* Accan- <sup>15</sup>tasamyoge ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>*māse māse bhuñjati; <sup>14</sup>"yojane yojane vihāraṃ patiṭṭhāpesi".**

582 **Anvādi-dhirādayo kammappavacaniyā.** *Anvādayo upasaggā dhiādayo nipātā ca kammappavacantiyaśāññā* honti. <sup>15</sup>Kammaṃ <sup>16</sup>pavacaniyaṃ yesan, te kammappavacaniyā. <sup>20</sup>

583 **lakkhaṇa<sup>g</sup>-sahatthe hīne cānu.** Tattha *anusaddo* lakkhaṇe sahatthe hīne ca *kammappavacantiyaśāññā* hoti: <sup>17</sup>"pabbajitam anu pabbajimsu", *nadim anu āvasitā<sup>h</sup> Bārāṇasī, anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā.*

584 **itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāga-vicchāsu ca pati-parānū.** *Pati pari<sup>25</sup> anu* icc ete lakkhaṇe itthambhūtakkhāne bhāge vicchāyaṃ ca *kammappavacantiyaśāññā* honti, lakkhaṇe: <sup>18</sup>"suriyass' ugga-manāṃ pati dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ", *rukkhaṃ pati vijjotale cando, rukkhaṃ pari, rukkhaṃ anu; itthambhūtak-*

<sup>1</sup> J VI 19<sup>4</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 515<sup>27</sup> 516<sup>10</sup> 517<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J III 184<sup>19</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J III 295<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Ja VI 338<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. Dhpa I 410<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J VI 523<sup>7, 19, 29</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 146<sup>12</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 132<sup>25</sup>. || § 580 = Kc 299 ||. || § 581 = Kc 300 ||. <sup>10</sup> 715<sup>8-10</sup> < Rūp Ce 95<sup>11-19</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> cf. Ja I 33<sup>22</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. Dhpa III 218<sup>12</sup> + 223<sup>12</sup> (As 15<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Dhp 70ab). <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. || § 582 Rūp Ce 95<sup>24</sup> + 96<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> Rūp Ce 95<sup>23</sup>. <sup>16</sup> = aprā<sup>2</sup> a<sup>2</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ho ap so, ns. || § 583 Rūp Ce 95<sup>24-27</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> D II 30<sup>11</sup>. || § 584 Rūp Ce 95<sup>28-29</sup> ||. <sup>18</sup> J VI 572<sup>21-22</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Kcv: bhavanto (*supra* 89<sup>21</sup> sqq). <sup>b</sup> ita Ce Bemns (*et J cod. Lk*) c Bm duṭṭhathera. <sup>d</sup> Bens gāvaṃ. <sup>e</sup> Rūp om. māsaṃ adhīte (*vide* Vjb Be I 31<sup>11</sup>: Uda 23<sup>10</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Rūp om. yojanaṃ ... gacchati. <sup>g</sup> Ce lakkhaṇe. <sup>h</sup> Ce anv āvasita (= Rūp Ce).

khāne: *sādhū Devadatto mātaraṃ pati · mātaraṃ pari · mātaraṃ anu*; bhāge: *‘yad ettha maṃ pati siyā · maṃ pari · maṃ anu taṃ diyatu*; vicchāyoge: *“attham atthaṃ pati saddo nivisati”, rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ pati vijjolate cando, rukkhaṃ ruk-*  
 5 *khaṃ pari, rukkhaṃ anu.* [C<sup>e</sup> 628<sup>1</sup>]

585 *lakkhaṇa-vicch’itthambhūtesv abhi.* *Abhisaddo lakkhaṇe vic-*  
*chāyaṃ itthambhūte ca kammappavacanīyasaññā hoti: “taṃ*  
*kho pana bhavaṇṭaṃ<sup>a</sup> Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo ab-*  
*bhuggato”, rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ abhi vijjolate cando, sādhū De-*  
 10 *vadatto mātaraṃ abhi.*

585<sup>A</sup> *nipāte.* *“Dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ; <sup>b</sup>dhi<sup>b</sup>-r-atthu kaṇ-*  
*ḍinaṃ sallamaṃ; <sup>d</sup>dhi<sup>b</sup>-r- atthu taṃ visa(m) vantaṃ” icc evamādi.*  
 586 *Kammappavacanīyayutte.* *“Kammappavacanīyasaññā<sup>c</sup> ni-*  
*pātōpasaggehi yutte payoge dutiyā vibhatti hoti; udāharaṇāni*  
 15 *“yathādassitā<sup>e</sup>” eva.*

587 *Gati-buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādinaṃ kārīte vā. Gati-*  
*buddhi-bhuja-paṭha-hara-kara-sayādinaṃ payoge kārīte dutiyā*  
*vibhatti hoti vā: puriso purisaṃ gāmaṃ gamayati · puriso puri-*  
*sena vā, evaṃ bodhayati, bhojayati, paṭhayati, hārayati, kārayati,*  
 20 *sayāpayati.* Evam sabbattha kārīte.

588 *Kvaci chaṭṭhinam atthe antarādiyoge.* *Chaṭṭhinam atthe an-*  
*tarādihi yoge sati kvaci dutiyā vibhatti hoti, antarā-abhito-*  
*parito<sup>d</sup>-pati<sup>c</sup>-paṭibhātīyoge cāyaṃ: “antarā ca Rājagahaṃ an-*  
*tarā ca Nālandaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti” — <sup>10</sup>sadda-*  
 25 *satthe pana “antarā nadiṃ ca gāmaṃ cā” ti eko yeva antarā-*  
*saddo payujjati —; <sup>11</sup>abhito gāmaṃ vasati, parito gāmaṃ vasati,*  
*<sup>12</sup>“nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati; <sup>13</sup>api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso*  
*upamāyo paṭibhaṃsu”<sup>f</sup>.*

<sup>1</sup> Candra-v II 1: 55. <sup>2</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 233<sup>16-17</sup>; (ns: atthaṃ atthaṃ | samavāya khaṇa kāla ca so anak tuiṇ<sup>3</sup> anak tuiṇ<sup>3</sup> kui | pati | nham<sup>1</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> | saddo | samayasaddā sañ [cf. Sv I 31<sup>23</sup>] | nivisati | vañ eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). || § 585 Rūp Ce 96<sup>1-4</sup> (Sp I 111<sup>30</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> Vin III 1<sup>12</sup>. || § 585<sup>A</sup> Rūp Ce 96<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> Dh 389c. <sup>5</sup> J I 155<sup>10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J I 311<sup>7</sup>. || § 586 = Kc 301 ||. <sup>7</sup> ns: akhyāt kui “paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā” [S I 189<sup>12</sup>] ca sañ kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> kammappavacanīyasāmañña phrañ<sup>1</sup> yū || evañ hi gahīte atthavisesāva bodho hoti hū lui ||. <sup>8</sup> (715<sup>20</sup>—716<sup>12</sup>). || § 587 = Kc 302 ||. || § 588 Kc 308 (+ Kc 317<sup>LM</sup>) ||. <sup>9</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Sv I 35<sup>2-8</sup> Ps Ec II 188<sup>27</sup> (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 445<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (cf. Vva 275<sup>11</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Sn 425<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 240<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns (vide Sp I 112<sup>1</sup>: bhoto); C<sup>e</sup> bhagavantam (= Vin Ec). <sup>b</sup> Bm dhj-.  
 c (B<sup>e</sup> <sup>o</sup>ppavacanīyatthehi). <sup>d</sup> Bm om.-parito-. <sup>e</sup> ns om.-pati-. <sup>f</sup> Bm patibho.



589 Tatiyā-sattaminā ca. Tatiyā-sattaminam atthe ca kvaci  
dutiya vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo nālapissati<sup>a</sup>;  
<sup>2</sup>tvañ ca maṃ nābhibhāsasi", *vinā saddhammaṃ kuto sukhaṃ*,  
*upāyaṃ antarena na atthasiddhi* evaṃ tatiyatthe; satta-  
miyatthe pana kāla-disāsu<sup>b</sup> <sup>3</sup>*upānv-ajjh-āvasassa* payoge *adhi-* 5  
*si-ṭhā-vasānaṃ* payoge <sup>4</sup>tappānācāresu<sup>c</sup> ca dutiyā, kāle: <sup>6</sup>"pub-  
baṇhasamayam nivāsetvā; <sup>6</sup>ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā; <sup>7</sup>kiñci  
kālam purejātapaccayena paccayo; <sup>8</sup>imaṃ ... rattim cattāro  
mahārājā"; (disāyaṃ): <sup>9</sup>"purimaṃ disaṃ Dhatarattho"; [C<sup>e</sup> 629<sup>1</sup>]  
*upādipubbassa vasadhātussa* payoge: *gāmaṃ upavasati*, 10  
*gāmaṃ anuvasati*, *vihāraṃ adhivasati*, *gāmaṃ āvasati*, <sup>10</sup>"agāraṃ  
ajjhāvasati"; *adhipubbānaṃ si-ṭhā-vasadhātūnaṃ* payoge:  
<sup>11</sup>"pathaviṃ adhisessati", *gāmaṃ adhitiṭṭhati*<sup>d</sup>, *gāmaṃ ajjhāva-*  
*sati*; tappānācāresu<sup>c</sup>: <sup>12</sup>*nadiṃ pivati*, <sup>13</sup>*gāmaṃ carati* icc ādi.  
590 Bhāvanapūṃsake dutiyekavacanāṃ. Bhāvanapūṃsakasaṃkhāte 15  
kiriyaṃvisesane dutiyekavacanāṃ hoti, ettha ca <sup>14</sup>"bhāvanapūṃ-  
sakan" ti sāsane vohāro, "kiriyaṃvisesanan" ti saddasatthe. Ettha  
pana kiñcā pi pubbācariyehi <sup>15</sup>"kiriyaṃvisesanānaṃ (hi)<sup>e</sup> kam-  
matthe kattu saṅghiti nāyasiddhā yato, tasmā na tadattham  
visuṃ vidhi" ti vuttaṃ, tathā pi payogesu sotūnaṃ asammo- 20  
hattham<sup>f</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ vidhātābbaṃ ti ayam ārambho kato. Kiri-  
yāya asatvabhūtāya avyattaliṅgattā <sup>16</sup>abhedakasaṃkhattā <sup>17</sup>sā-  
dhetābbarūpattā ca tabbisesanānaṃ api napūṃsakaṃ ekavaca-  
nantaṃ dutiyantaṃ payujjate: <sup>18</sup>"visamaṃ candīmasuriyā pa-  
riharanti<sup>g</sup>; <sup>19</sup>ekam antaṃ atthāsi; <sup>20</sup>taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ 25

|| § 589 = Kc 309 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. S I 177<sup>27</sup> + 177<sup>28</sup> (ns). <sup>2</sup> J VI 561<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Kc 317K. <sup>4</sup> Kc 317N. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 6<sup>23</sup> (Sp I 177<sup>28-12</sup> Pj II 139<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>6</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup> (Sv I 33<sup>3-31</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Tikap 5<sup>5</sup> (Tikap-a 42<sup>24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D III 206<sup>7</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D II 258<sup>4</sup> (Sv S<sup>e</sup> II 381<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 88<sup>32</sup> (Sv I 249<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dhp 41b. <sup>12</sup> cf. J II 126<sup>17</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 263<sup>2</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Sn 386<sup>b</sup>; J VI 449<sup>5</sup>; J IV 85<sup>5</sup> + Ja IV 85<sup>10-11</sup>). || § 590 Spk I 16<sup>22</sup> = Sp I 129<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>14</sup> ns: bhāvanapūṃsakan ti bhāvajotakaṃ napūṃsakavacanāṃ | Samyut-ṭīkā [ad Spk I 16<sup>22</sup>] || bhāvaṃ anugataṃ napūṃsakaṃ bhāvanapūṃsakaṃ | Mañidīpa ||. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> = saṃkhyā athu<sup>h</sup> ma rhi sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>17</sup> = prī<sup>2</sup> ce ap so sabbo rhi sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>18</sup> cf. A II 74<sup>34</sup> + A I 227<sup>28</sup>. <sup>19</sup> S I 11<sup>12</sup>. <sup>20</sup> M I 1<sup>7</sup> (Sv I 171<sup>7</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ālapissati om. na (= S I 177<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kala-disā-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns conī. tappāna-caresu (pānañ ca ācāro ca pānācāro hu Rūpasiddhiṭṭhikā prū so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> || udāharuṃ [c; carati 717<sup>14</sup>] kuī thui sui<sup>1</sup> ma thut rakā<sup>3</sup> udāharuṃ atuiñ<sup>3</sup> sā lui sañ). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> adhitiṭṭhāti). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (metr.); B<sup>e</sup>mns om. hi. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> asammo-hattha-). <sup>g</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns; Spk I 16<sup>24</sup> Sp I 129<sup>8</sup>; parivattanti.

manasikarotha" icc evamādi. Tattha <sup>1</sup>visaman ti visamenā-kārena; <sup>2</sup>ekam antan ti ekoḷāsaṃ, ekapassan ti attho, bhummatthe vā upayogavacanāṃ.

591 Karaṇe tatiyā. Aggīnā kuṭṭim jhāpeti, dhanunā vijjhati.

5 592 Sahādiyoge ca. Saha saddhiṃ samaṃ nānā vinā alam icc evamādihi yoge tatiyā vibhatti hoti, tattha sahasaddena yogo <sup>3</sup>kiriya-guṇa-dabbasamavāye sambhavati, yathā: <sup>4</sup>"vitakkena ... saha vattati"; <sup>5</sup>puttena saha thūlo, antevāsika-saddhivihārikehi saha ācariy'-upajjhāyānaṃ lābho; <sup>6</sup>"nisīdi Bhagavā saddhiṃ  
10 bhikkhusamghena; <sup>7</sup>sahassena samaṃ mitā; <sup>8</sup>samgho vinā pi Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; <sup>9</sup>alan te idha vāseṇa; <sup>10</sup>kiṃ me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā; <sup>11</sup>kin te jaṭāhi dummedha; <sup>12</sup>kin te Vakkali iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena" icc evamādi.

15 593 Sahatthe. Sahatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>13</sup>Devadatto Rājagahaṃ pāvīsi Kokālikena pacchāsamaṇena; <sup>14</sup>"dukkho bālehi samvāso".

594 Kattari paṭhamā tatiyā ca. Ākhyātābhihite kattari paṭhamā vibhatti hoti, kitākhyātehi anabhihite kattari tatiyā vibhatti  
20 hoti: <sup>15</sup>Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti · Bhagavatā dhammo desiyyati, ahi naraṃ dāṃsati · ahinā daḷḷho naro.

595 Dutiyatthe tatiyā. Dutiyatthe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>16</sup>"tilehi khette vapati"; <sup>17</sup>samvibhajetha<sup>b</sup> no rajjena". Ettha hi tilehī ti tilāni, atha vā hi ti nipātamatthaṃ tile ti upayogavacanantaṃ  
25 taṃ · <sup>18</sup>"cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan" ti ettha rūpe ti padaṃ viya.

596 Pañcamiyatthe. Pañcamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>19</sup>"sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena; <sup>20</sup>pathavyā ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā sabbalokādhīpaccena sotāpattiphalam  
30 varan" ti.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Mp ad A II 74<sup>24</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Pj II 140<sup>21-22</sup>. || § 591 = Kc 288 ||. || § 592 = Kc 289 ||. <sup>3</sup> cf. 715<sup>3</sup> 724<sup>24</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sp I 144<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. Vin I 38<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 18<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> cf. D II 144<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. Vin I 123<sup>24</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 56<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (697<sup>2</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Mp I 249<sup>28</sup> (supra 279 n. 11). || § 593 Rūp 289 Ce 99<sup>4</sup>, 14-15 ad Kc 289 ("ca") ||.

<sup>13</sup> cf. Vin III 10<sup>22</sup> etc. <sup>14</sup> Dhp 207<sup>c</sup>. || § 594 Kc 290 + Mmd 288 Ce 244<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>15</sup> (Vin III 1<sup>18</sup>). || § 595 Mmd 288 Ce 244<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp Ce 98<sup>27</sup> supra 370 n. 14). <sup>17</sup> (295<sup>25</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (226<sup>24</sup>). || § 596 Rūp Ce 99<sup>1</sup> Mmd 288 Ce 244<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>19</sup> Vin II 284<sup>28</sup> (cf. Thī 11<sup>cd</sup>: 11<sup>e</sup>). <sup>20</sup> Dhp 178<sup>a-d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (Bemns vappati). <sup>b</sup> Bemns samvibhajetha.



**597 Paccatte.** <sup>1</sup>Paccatte ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"mañinā me attho". || <sup>3</sup>Garū pana <sup>4</sup>"attanā va attānaṃ sammannī" ti pa-yogam api icchanti. | Taṃ na yujjati; ettha hi bhikkhu kattā bhavati, tasmā *attanā vā* ti idaṃ visesanaṃ bhavati, tañ ca parehi sammannanaṃ nivatteti; yathā pana <sup>5</sup>"attanā ca pāṇā- tipātī hoti pare ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti" ti ettha 'puggalo attā ca pāṇātipātī hoti' ti paṭhamāy' attho nūpapajjati, 'puggalo sayañ ca pāṇātipātī hoti' ti tatiyāy' attho yevūpapajjati, tathā <sup>6</sup>"attanā va attānaṃ sammannī" ti ettha 'bhikkhu attā va attānaṃ sammannī' ti paṭhamāy' attho nūpapajjati, 'bhikkhu sayam eva attānaṃ sammannī' ti tatiyāy' attho yevūpapajjati, — ayaṃ pana *sayamsaddo* tatiyāy' atthe vattati, *attanāsad-* dassa ca *sayamsaddena* samānatthatā ativiya sāsane pasiddhā, tasmā *attanāsaddo* tatiyatthe yeva tatiyāvācananto hutvā sam-mannanaṃ viseseti ti <sup>7</sup>daṭṭhabbaṃ. Aparo nayo: *attanā* ti 15 ayaṃ saddo vibhatyantapaṭirūpako avyayasaddo ti.

**598 Itthambhūtalakkhaṇe.** 'Imaṃ pakāraṃ patto puggalo' ti evaṃ vattabbassa itthambhūtaṃ lakkhaṇe tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"sā<sup>a</sup> bhinnena sīsenā paggharantena<sup>b</sup> lohitenā paṭivis-sakānaṃ<sup>c</sup> ujjhāpesi; <sup>2</sup>ūnapañcabandhanena pattena aññaṃ<sup>d</sup> 20 navam [C<sup>e</sup> 631<sup>1</sup>] pattaṃ cetāpeyya". Tattha<sup>d</sup> bhinnena sīsenā ti bhinnasisā hutvā, esa nayo itaratrā pi. Iti buddhasāsane dvīsu samānādhikaraṇapadesu tītesu itthambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>e</sup> bhavati; saddasatthe pana vinā samānādhikaraṇapadaṃ it-thambhūtalakkhaṇaṃ vadanti: <sup>3</sup>*tidaṇḍakena paribbājakam*<sup>e</sup> 25 *addakkhī* ti, *tidaṇḍakena upalakkhitam paribbājakam*<sup>f</sup> *addakkhī* ti attho, evaṃ *setacchallena rājānam addakkhī* ti etthā pi.

**599 Kiriyāpavagge.** Kiriyāya āsum pariniṭṭhāpanaṃ kiriyāpa-

|| § 597: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 98<sup>36</sup> Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>13</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> = vācaka tui<sup>1</sup> ho kra le rā paṭhamā anak nhuik, ns. <sup>2</sup> Vin III 146<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Nās-charā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns [Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>13</sup>]. <sup>4</sup> Sp I 13<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. A I 297<sup>21</sup> etc. <sup>6</sup> ns cit. Ps-ṭ ad Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 67<sup>2-3</sup>. || § 598 Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>17</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 21) ||. <sup>7</sup> M I 126<sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 246<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> ns: ukkhittakāyā ti ukkhepena | itthambhūtalakkhaṇe karaṇavācanaṃ | ekato vā ubhato vā ukkhittacivarō hutvā ti attho || Kaṃkhā [Kkh ad Vin IV 187<sup>4</sup>] ukkhittakāyācivarāya hu Saddanṭi-charā choṇ ce lui sañ || pud prī<sup>2</sup> kui Pa-timok-nissaya nhuik re<sup>3</sup> khai<sup>1</sup> prī ||. <sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>18</sup>, cf. Kaś II 3: 21. || § 599 Mmd 288 C<sup>e</sup> 244<sup>18</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 6 + Mahābhāṣya) ||.

<sup>a</sup> M: Kaṭṭh dāst. <sup>b</sup> M: gaṇantena. <sup>c</sup> Bemns ovisakānaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ns ettha. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ojikam. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm ojikam.

vaggo, tasmim̐ tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"ekāhen' eva Bārāṇasim̐ pāyāsi; <sup>2</sup>navahi māsehi vihāraṃ nīṭhāpesi".

**600 Pubba-sadisa-sam'-ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-sakhilādiyoge.** *Pubba sadisa* icc evamādihi yoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *māsenā* 5 *pubbo, pītārā sadiso, mālārā samo, kahāpanen' ūno, asinā kalaho · vācāya kalaho, ācārena nipuṇo · vācāya nipuṇo, guḥena missako · tilena missako, vācāya sakhilo* icc evamādi.

**601 Hetutthappayoge.** Hetutthe ca hetutthappayoge ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: *annena vasatī*, <sup>3</sup>"saddhāya tarati oghaṃ; <sup>4</sup>yena 10 *Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; <sup>5</sup>na jaccā vasalo hoti"*, *satena baddho naro* — evaṃ hetutthe; *kena nimittena; <sup>6</sup>"kena vaṇṇena kena . . . hetunā", ken' atthena<sup>a</sup>, <sup>7</sup>kena paccayena* — evaṃ hetutthappayoge.

**602 Sattamiyatthe.** Sattamiyatthe ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti; *kāl'* 15 *addhāna-disā-desādisu cāyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>"tena samayena; <sup>9</sup>tena kālena; <sup>10</sup>kālena dhammasavanam̐; <sup>11</sup>so vo mam' accayena satthā", māsenā bhuñjati, yojanena dhāvati, <sup>12</sup>"dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako; <sup>13</sup>yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami"* icc evamādi.

**603 Yen' aṅgavikaro.** Yena vyādhimatā aṅgena aṅgino vikāro 20 *lakkhiyyati, tattha tatiyā vibhatti hoti: akkhinā kāṇo, halṭhena kuṇi, pādena khañjo, piṭṭhiyā khujjo.* [C<sup>e</sup> 632<sup>1</sup>]

**604 Visesane pakatiādisu ca.** Visesiyaṭi visesitabbam anenā ti visesanam̐ · gottādi, tasmim̐ <sup>14</sup>gotta-nāma-jāti-sippa-vayogupā- 25 *lamkārasaṃkhāte visesanatthe pakatiādisu ca tatiyā vibhatti hoti: <sup>15</sup>"gottena Gotamo nātho; <sup>16</sup>Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto pañṇavā ca so; <sup>17</sup>jātiyā khattiyo buddho; <sup>18</sup>jātiyā sattavassiko<sup>b</sup>, <sup>19</sup>sippena naḷakāro so; <sup>20</sup>ekūnatim̐so vayasā Subhadda"; vijjāya sādhu, tapasā uttamo, suvaṇṇena abhirūpo; <sup>21</sup>"yehi alaṃkārehi Maddi asobhatha"; pakatiyā abhirūpo, <sup>22</sup>"yebhuyyena* 30 *Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam̐ dassanāyōpa-*

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*de re* Jā I 81<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (*cf.* Mp I 385<sup>4</sup> Sp I 49<sup>9</sup>). || § 600 Mmd 288 Ce 244<sup>21-24</sup> ||. || § 601 Kc 291 (Mmd Ce 244<sup>25</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> Sn 184<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin III 1<sup>22</sup> (Sp I 128<sup>14-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sn 136<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 543<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (Jā VI 543<sup>3</sup>). || § 602 Kc 292 ||. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 1<sup>4</sup>; Bv 2: 201<sup>a</sup>, 3: 9<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ap 38<sup>7</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Khp V 8<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> D II 154<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> D II 258<sup>4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 1<sup>22</sup> (Sp I 128<sup>12-14</sup>). || § 603 = Kc 293 ||. || § 604 Kc 294 + Rūp Ce 100<sup>9</sup>, <sup>14</sup> Mmd Ce 247<sup>14</sup> ("ca") ||. <sup>14</sup> Kc 317Q. <sup>15</sup> (*cf.* Ap 22<sup>10</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (*cf.* Ap 44<sup>10</sup>). <sup>17</sup> *cf.* D II 51<sup>27</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (*cf.* Cp I 9: 12<sup>b</sup> Ap 266<sup>18</sup>). <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>20</sup> D II 151<sup>25</sup>. <sup>21</sup> J VI 590<sup>6, 8, 12</sup>. <sup>22</sup> (*de re* D I 112<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns ken' atthena (Paṭi II 21<sup>22</sup>; Nidd I 9<sup>a</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm sattavisiko.



samkamimsu"; *visamena* [pa]dhāvati<sup>a</sup>, *dvidoṇena dhaññaṃ ki-  
ṇāti, saḥassena assake vikkīṇāti* icc ādi.

**605 Sampadāne catutthi.** *Buddhassa dānaṃ deti*, <sup>1</sup>"dātā hoti sa-  
maṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā".

**606 Namō-sotthi-svāgatādiyoge ca.** *Namō-sotthi-svāgataṃ* icc ādihi <sup>5</sup>  
yoge ca catutthi vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"namo te buddhavir' atthu;  
<sup>3</sup>namo karohi nāgassa"; <sup>4</sup>*sotthi pajānaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*sabbasattānaṃ suvatthi  
hotu*; <sup>6</sup>"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ; <sup>7</sup>svāgataṃ  
vata me āsi".

**607 Apādāne pañcamī.** <sup>8</sup>"Pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye; <sup>9</sup>abbhā mutto <sup>10</sup>  
va candimā; <sup>10</sup>bhayā muccati so naro".

**608 <sup>11</sup>Kāraṇatthe ca.** *Kāraṇatthe ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti:*  
<sup>12</sup>"ananubodhā appativedhā; <sup>13</sup>catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathā-  
bhūtaṃ adassanā; <sup>14</sup>avijjāpaccayā samkhārā".

**609 Chatthi sāmimhi.** *Anvatthavasena vā rūhivasena vā sāmī* <sup>15</sup>  
ti samkhaṃ gate atthe chatthi vibhatti hoti: *rañño dhanam*,  
<sup>15</sup>"devānaṃ indo", <sup>16</sup>*ambavanassa avidūre*, <sup>17</sup>*rāsi suvaṇṇassa  
aṇṇe pi chatthipayogā yojetabbā* · <sup>18</sup>"yassa saṃ yassa vā pati  
taṃ sāmī" ti ettha vikappanattthena vāsaddena sabbesam pi  
chatthipayogānaṃ gahitattā. 20

**610 Kiriya-karakajāte 'assēdam' iti bhāvahetumhi.** *Atha vā kiriyā-  
karakato jāte 'assa idan' ti bhāvahetubhūte atthe chatthi vi-  
bhatti hoti: rañño puriso, devānaṃ rājā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 633<sup>1</sup>]

**611 Bhāvahetumatte<sup>b</sup>.** 'Assa idan' ti bhāvahetumatte ca<sup>c</sup> chatthi  
vibhatti hoti: *bhikkhuno paṭivimsaṃ<sup>d</sup>, bhikkhuno mukhaṃ*, <sup>19</sup>*pab-* 25  
*batakūḷassa chāyā*, <sup>20</sup>*Kuverassa bali* icc evamādi.

|| § 605 = Kc 295 ||. <sup>1</sup> A II 203<sup>28</sup>. || § 606 Kc 296 ||. <sup>2</sup> S I 50<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (cf. D I 96<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. Pj I 179<sup>12</sup> + Khp VI 3<sup>c</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J IV 434<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S I 196<sup>18</sup>. || § 607 = Kc 297 ||. <sup>8</sup> Dhp 116<sup>b</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhp 172<sup>d</sup> 173<sup>d</sup>. <sup>10</sup> \*\*\* (Kev).

<sup>11</sup> ns *de suo ad.*: Sampayutte ca | sampayutte ca pañcamī vibhatti hoti: "sañ-  
ñutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi" [S \*\*\*], tathā hi Saṃyuttaṭṭhakathāyaṃ "duk-  
khasmā ti sampayutte nissakkaṃ, dukkheṇa sampayutto ti attho" ti vuttaṃ,  
*nāvacaṇassa vā smāvyapadeso*, "na te muccanti maccunā" [\*\*\*] ti ādisu viya |

i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 608 = Kc 298 ||. <sup>12</sup> D II 90<sup>9</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 91<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Vin I 1<sup>19</sup> etc. (Vm 526<sup>9</sup>). || § 609 Kc 303 ||. <sup>15</sup> D II 263<sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>16</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>29</sup>, *supra* 712<sup>28</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>1</sup>. <sup>18</sup> § 575. <sup>19</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns dhāvati; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> (visamena) pathā dhāvati, v. l. visamen' upa-  
dhāvati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns *ad.* ca. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om.* <sup>d</sup> Bem paṭivisaṃ; B<sup>e</sup> ns paṭivisaṃ.

- 612 Sambandha-sambandhisambandhesu.** Suddhasambandhe ca sambandhibhāvam upagate sambandhe ca chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purohitassa dāso, rañño puttassa gharaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>"ahaṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākiyānaṃ puruttame Suddhodanassa puttassa
- <sup>5</sup> **Kaṇṭako<sup>a</sup> sahaḥa ahum<sup>1</sup>".**
- 613 visesana-visesitabbānaṃ vā sambandhanāṃ sambandho.** Atha vā visesanassa visesitabbassa ca dvinnāṃ aññamaññaṃ sambandhanāṃ sambandho nāmā ti veditabbam.
- 614 Sambandhadvayādhāre.** Sambandhadvayādhāre chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: *rañño purisena* icc evamādi.
- 615 Bhāgavasiṭṭhatthe.** Bhāgena visesite atthe chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: <sup>2</sup>"gimhānaṃ pacchime māse", <sup>3</sup>*vassānaṃ latiye māse*, <sup>4</sup>"kappassa tatiyo bhāgo".
- 616 Abhede bhedopacāre.** <sup>5</sup>"Silāputtassa sariraṃ; <sup>6</sup>*pāsāṇasāraṃ*
- <sup>15</sup> *khaṇasi kaṇikārassa dārunā*".
- 617 Chavasisato takkatabhājane.** <sup>7</sup>"Chavasisassa patto".
- 618 Visilese.** *Sandhino makkho*.
- 619 Rujatiyoge<sup>b</sup>.** *Devadattassa rujati<sup>b</sup>*.
- 620 Parimāṇa-gaṇanayoge.** <sup>8</sup>*Tilānaṃ muḍhi*, <sup>9</sup>"sippikānaṃ satam
- <sup>20</sup> *n' atthi*".
- 621 Avyaya-disāyoge.** <sup>10</sup>*Vasalassa katvā*, <sup>11</sup>"tassa purato pātur ahoṣi", *lassa pacchato*, <sup>12</sup>"ārakā ca<sup>c</sup> vijānatam", *nagarassa dakkhiṇato*.
- 622 Paḍayoge<sup>d</sup>.** <sup>13</sup>"Pamādo maccuno padaṃ", <sup>14</sup>*sabbadhammānaṃ padaṃ silam*.
- <sup>25</sup> **623 Bhāvatthayoge.** <sup>15</sup>*Paññāya paṭubhāvo*, <sup>16</sup>"rūpassa lahutā".
- 624 Hetuyoge.** <sup>17</sup>*Buddhassa hetu vasati*, <sup>18</sup>"ekassa kāraṇā mayhaṃ himseyya bahuko jano". [C<sup>e</sup> 634<sup>1</sup>]
- 625 Ujjhāpanādiyoge.** <sup>19</sup>"Mahāsenāpatināṃ ujjhāpetabbam vikanditabbam viravitabbam; <sup>20</sup>pativissakānaṃ<sup>c</sup> ujjhāpesi". Kvaci

<sup>1</sup> Vv 911a-d. <sup>2</sup> M I 79<sup>20</sup>, J III 510<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (ns: silāputtassa | kyok rup sā<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 295<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin II 115<sup>10</sup>. || 618 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>20</sup> ||. || § 619 Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>16</sup> (Paṇ II 3: 54) ||. <sup>8</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J I 426<sup>8</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>17</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>14</sup> (ns: katvā | pru so kroñ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> cf. S I 137<sup>10</sup> etc. <sup>12</sup> (580<sup>12</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Dhṛ 21<sup>b</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>7</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>11</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Dhs § 585 (p. 126<sup>37</sup>). || Paṇ II 3: 26 ||. <sup>17</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>14</sup>. <sup>18</sup> J VI 517<sup>16</sup>. <sup>19</sup> D III 204<sup>18</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>14</sup>). <sup>20</sup> M I 126<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (vide Vva 313 n. 7, Mhbv 25<sup>16</sup> [leg. raṇamanthakam Kanthakam cf. Bva C<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>20</sup> 234<sup>2</sup>], Amāv 16<sup>18</sup>; Kat nam asrajahu). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ruca<sup>0</sup>, ns rujja<sup>0</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns va. <sup>d</sup> ns ad. ca. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns pativissak<sup>0</sup> (719<sup>20</sup>).



na bhavati: <sup>1</sup>"ujjhāpetvāna bhūtāni tamhā tñānā apakka-mī" ti.

**626 Bhāvasādhanaḍiyoge.** <sup>2</sup>"Rūpassa upacayo; <sup>3</sup>khandhānaṃ jīraṇaṃ bhedo; <sup>4</sup>tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ . . . cuti; <sup>5</sup>n' atthi nāsāya rūhanā; <sup>6</sup>dhātūnaṃ gamanaṃ"; <sup>7</sup>añjanānaṃ khayō; <sup>8</sup>acchariyo goṇānaṃ doho agopālakena, acchariyo arajakena val-thānaṃ rāgo, sādhu khalu payaso pānaṃ Yaññadattena, <sup>9</sup>rāgā-dīnaṃ khayō nibbānaṃ, <sup>10</sup>kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ, <sup>11</sup>bijānaṃ abhisamkhāro", <sup>12</sup>ariyadhammassa pa-ṭilābho, <sup>13</sup>puññānaṃ abhisando, <sup>14</sup>aggino homo, <sup>15</sup>sikkhāpadānaṃ <sup>16</sup>paññatti icc evamādi.

**627 Yu-ṇvu-tupaccayānaṃ kammani.** <sup>15</sup>Moho ñeyyassāvaraṇo, <sup>16</sup>va-ṇassa ropanaṃ<sup>a</sup> telaṃ, <sup>17</sup>rukkhassa chedano<sup>b</sup> pharasu<sup>c</sup>; pādassa ukkhipanaṃ, <sup>18</sup>avisamvādako lokassa", <sup>19</sup>pathaviyā kassako, <sup>20</sup>"kammassa kārako n' atthi, <sup>21</sup>sahasā kammassa kattāro" icc ādi. <sup>22</sup>**628 Bhīrutāyoge<sup>d</sup>, dutiyā-tatīyāyo ca.** Bhīrutāyoge<sup>d</sup> chaṭṭhi vi-bhatti hoti, dutiyā-tatīyāvibhattiyo ca. Idaṃ pana lakkhaṇaṃ pālinayā-yevānukūlaṃ<sup>e</sup> katvā pañcamipatisedhanatthaṃ vuttaṃ; garū pana bhayappayoge pañcamim<sup>f</sup> yeva icchanti, yattha hi pañcamī na dissati, tattha payoge vibhattivipallāsavasena pañ- <sup>23</sup>camiyatthaṃ bhaṇanti. <sup>24</sup>"Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha; <sup>25</sup>bhīto catunnaṃ āsīvisānaṃ; <sup>26</sup>musāvādassa ottappaṃ<sup>g</sup>; <sup>27</sup>sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; <sup>28</sup>bhāyatha dukkhaṇaṃ; <sup>29</sup>nāmaṃ<sup>h</sup> bhāyāmi āvuso; <sup>30</sup>na maṃ koci uttasati; <sup>31</sup>ot-tappati ottappitabbena" evaṃ bhīrutāyoge chaṭṭhi-dutiyā- <sup>32</sup>25 tatīyāyo bhavanti. Atr' idaṃ vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> J VI 183<sup>27</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 585 (p. 127<sup>2</sup>); cf. Mmd Cē 253<sup>30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vibh 99<sup>23</sup> + Dhs § 644—645 (cf. D II 305<sup>11</sup>). <sup>4</sup> D II 305<sup>10</sup> Vibh 99<sup>21</sup> (Mmd Cē 253<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J II 322<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (ns: dhātūnaṃ | dhāt le<sup>3</sup> pā<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>7</sup> cf. Dhpa II 25<sup>14</sup> (Mmd Cē 253<sup>29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Vibha 52<sup>15</sup>, <sup>32</sup> + Spk (Sē III 162<sup>6</sup>) ad S IV 251<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> It 61<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vm 555<sup>10</sup> (Mmd Cē 253<sup>29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (Mmd Cē 253<sup>24</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (Mp ad A II 54<sup>20</sup> Mmd Cē 253<sup>25</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Mmd Cē 253<sup>27</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (Mmd Cē 254<sup>4</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Mmd Cē 253<sup>18</sup> 253<sup>20</sup> et 253<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> D I 4<sup>14</sup> (Mmd Cē 253<sup>7</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Vm 602<sup>22</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (Rūp 305 Cē 112<sup>5</sup>; Mmd Cē 254<sup>15-16</sup>; *infra* 726<sup>15</sup>). || § 628 *vide* Sd 727<sup>1-14</sup> ||. <sup>19</sup> (712<sup>24</sup>). <sup>20</sup> S IV 173<sup>9</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>2</sup>). <sup>21</sup> S I 154<sup>23</sup> (Mmd Cē 253<sup>13</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Dhpa 129ab. <sup>23</sup> (*vide* 712<sup>28</sup>). <sup>24</sup> Ap 556<sup>24</sup>. <sup>25</sup> Cp III 13: 3<sup>a</sup> (cf. J VI 79<sup>4</sup>, <sup>6</sup>). <sup>26</sup> Dhs § 31 (ns *cit.* As 149<sup>29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* Mmd; CēBemns vaṇassāro; (B<sup>m</sup> vararaṇassāropana-). <sup>b</sup> Bem bhe-dano. <sup>c</sup> Bemns parasu. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. bhīrutayō. <sup>e</sup> *ita* CēBemns (= pāli to<sup>2</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> ā<sup>3</sup> sā lhyā<sup>3</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> sañ). <sup>f</sup> CēB<sup>m</sup> omī. <sup>g</sup> *ita* CēBemns (= Mmd Cē); S *codd.* S<sup>1-3</sup>: ottape (*metr.*). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nāmaṃ; Ap: na taṃ.

chaṭṭhi ca bhīrutāyoge dutiyā tatiyā pi ca

tiṇ' eva pāliyaṃ honti, na tu sambhoti pañcamī. 3

Pāliyan ti kimatthaṃ: *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti ādisu apālippadesu pañcamī hoti ti dassanattamaṃ. || Etthāha: nanu ca bho

5 pāliyaṃ pi <sup>1</sup>"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti bhīrutāyoge pañcamipayogo dissati ti. | Tan na · upāttavisayattā<sup>a</sup> tassa payogassa; tattha hi 'uppanna' ti ajjhāharitvā yojetabbaṃ, tathā hi <sup>2</sup>"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti <sup>3</sup>taṃvaṇṇavisayā aññā tādisi pāli dissati; api ca *corā bhayaṃ jāyati* ti etthā pi *jāyatisadda-*  
10 *vasen'* eva pañcamī avassaṃ labbhati ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 635<sup>1</sup>]  
**629 Āgami-tṭhānito**<sup>b</sup> ca. <sup>4</sup>"Puthass' āgamo; <sup>5</sup>o avassā" ti ca nidassanaṃ.

**630 Okāse sattamī.** <sup>6</sup>"Gambhīre gādham edhati; <sup>7</sup>pāpasmiṃ ramati mano"; <sup>8</sup>*Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vasati*<sup>c</sup> *kulaputto, kaṃ-*

15 *sapāliyaṃ bhuñjati.*

**631 Sām'**issarādhipati-dāyāda-sakkhi-patibhū-pasuta-kusalādihi. *Sāmi issara adhipati dāyāda sakkhi patibhū pasuta kusala* icc evamādihi yoge chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *goṇānaṃ sāmī · goṇesu sāmī, evaṃ issaro, adhipati, dāyādo, sakkhi, patibhū,*

20 *pasulo, kusalo; althānaṃ kovido · atthesu kovido: <sup>9</sup>"amacce tāta jānāhi dhīre atthassa kovide".*

**632 Ubbāhane ca.** Ubbāhanasamkhāte niddhāraṇe chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti sattamī ca, ettha ca ubbāhanan ti <sup>10</sup>sāsane vohāro, niddhāraṇan ti <sup>11</sup>saddasatthe. Tatth' ubbāhanaṃ nāma <sup>12</sup>jāti-  
25 guṇa-kiriyāhi rāsito uddharitvā nihaṇaṇaṃ, <sup>13</sup>niddhāraṇaṃ nāma tehi eva jātiādihi samudāyato ekassa puthakkaraṇaṃ · niharitvā dhāraṇaṃ; ubhayaṃ pi pan' etaṃ vyañjanamattena nānaṃ, atthato pana ninnānākaraṇaṃ. Tasmīṃ niddhāraṇe gammamāne samudāyavācilingamhā chaṭṭhi vibhatti hoti sattamī

<sup>1</sup> J III 513<sup>21</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J III 508<sup>4</sup>, <sup>21</sup> ... 513<sup>4</sup>, <sup>23</sup> (*infra* 727<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> ns: taṃvaṇṇavisayā | thui bhe<sup>8</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> akroñ<sup>3</sup> phrac so jātasaddā kui thut khrañ<sup>3</sup> arā rhi so || ·vaṇṇa kā<sup>3</sup> kāraṇattha [Ja VI 543<sup>3</sup>] akkharattha [Rūp 2] ||. <sup>4</sup> Kc 42.

<sup>5</sup> Kc 50. || § 630 = Kc 304 ||. <sup>6</sup> (394<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Dhṛp 116<sup>d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. M I 147<sup>16</sup>. || § 631 Kc 305 ||. <sup>9</sup> J V 116<sup>21</sup>. || § 632 (Kc 306; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>18</sup>) ||. <sup>10</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>11</sup> *vide tamen* Udā 103<sup>14</sup> Pj I 224<sup>4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> cf. 718<sup>7</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 256<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns uppātattavisayattā (= thut ap so anak rhi so uppattavisaya apādān eñ<sup>1</sup> arā eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup>); B<sup>e</sup> upātattavā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oṭṭhānato. <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev); B<sup>cm</sup> vusati; ns vussati (< M I 147<sup>17</sup> etc.).



ca: *manussānaṃ khattiyo sūratamo · manussesu<sup>a</sup> khattiyo<sup>a</sup> sūratamo<sup>a</sup>, kaṇhā gāvīnaṃ sampannakhiratamā · kaṇhā gāvīsu sampannakhiratamā, sāmā nārīnaṃ dassanīyatamā · sāmā nārīsu dassanīyatamā, pathikānaṃ dhāvanto sīghatamo · pathikesu dhāvanto sīghatamo* icc<sup>1</sup> *evamādi, — yebhuyyena bahuvacana-* 5 *ppayogo, <sup>2</sup>"adhipatipaccaye sahaṇātādhipati nāmadhammekadeso" ti idaṃ <sup>3</sup>ekavacanantaṃ sattamīniddhāraṇaṃ.*

**633 Anādamhi ca.** Anādamhi ca gamyamāne <sup>4</sup>*bhāvavatā* līngamhā chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti sattamī ca: *rudato dārakassa pabbajī · rudantasmim dārake pabbajī, <sup>5</sup>"ākoṭayanto te<sup>b</sup> neti Sivirā-* 10 *ḷassa pekkhato; <sup>6</sup>maccu gacchati ādāya pekkhamāne mahāḷane".*

**634 Kvaci tatiyā-sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhī.** Etthāyaṃ niyamo: <sup>7</sup>*kat-tari kitappaccayayoge<sup>c</sup>: Buddhaghosassa kati · Buddha-* *ghosena vā, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>Kaccāyanassa kati · Kaccāyanena vā, <sup>9</sup>rañño sammato · raññā vā, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>rañño pūjito, rañño sakkato, rañño* 15 *apacito, rañño mānito; <sup>11</sup>"amataṃ tesam bhikkhave aparibhutaṃ yesam kāyagatā sati aparibhuttā". || <sup>12</sup>Garū pana <sup>13</sup>"katā me kalyāṇā anekarūpā" ti etthā pi tatiyatthe chaṭṭhim icchanti.*

Tam pi <sup>14</sup>*"tadā hi pakataṃ kammaṃ mama tuyhañ ca mā-risā" ti dassanato yujjat' eva.* [C<sup>e</sup> 636<sup>1</sup>] 20

**635 tatiyatthe vā tatiyā,** tathā hi dvādhīppāyiko pi payogo dis-sati, yathā: <sup>15</sup>*"aggassa dātā medhāvī" ti.*

**636 Yajassa karaṇe.** *Ghalassa aggim yajati · ghalena vā, evaṃ pupphassa buddhaṃ yajati.*

**637 Pūritatthayoge<sup>d</sup>.** <sup>16</sup>*"Pūratī dhiro puññassa", puññenā ti* 25

<sup>1</sup> ns: I arū tvañ dabbaniddhāraṇa kui kyaṃ<sup>2</sup> charā hū sa mhya ma thut kra so kroñ<sup>1</sup> "mamsesu ca akappiyaṃ" [Khuddasikkhā matikā 3<sup>b</sup>] hu dabbaniddhāraṇa kui thut ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Tikap-a 22<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cit.* pahīne uddhac-cakukkuce [Spk \*\*\*] ti niddhāraṇe bhummaṃ | Samyut-ṭikā || "suttahitam ettha" [Kev proem. v. 1<sup>d</sup>] nhuik *ettha* lañ<sup>3</sup> ekavuc-niddhāraṇa hū eñ<sup>1</sup> | ekavuc ma mrai || "tato ca vibhattiyo" [Kc 54] nhuik *to* sañ bahuvuc phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> bahuvuc lañ<sup>3</sup> sañ<sup>1</sup> sañ pañ ||. || § 633 Kc 307; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>17</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ: bhāvavatā ti ettha bhāvo ti anādarakiriyanantaropalakkhaṇabhūta kiriya | tādiso bhāvo etass' atthi ti kiriyābhāvavā | tato bhāvavatā ||. <sup>5</sup> J VI 548<sup>18</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (ns: Sallasut; *vide* Sn 580<sup>ab</sup> J IV 126<sup>27</sup>); ns *cit.* J I 193<sup>9</sup>, *quasi* (chaṭṭhī) sādārānādare. || § 634: Kc 310 ||. <sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 111<sup>28</sup> (Pāṇ II 3: 71). <sup>8</sup> Rūp: sobhanā Kaccāyanassa kati (Mahābhāṣya vol. I 468<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (712<sup>24</sup>). <sup>10</sup> DI I 114<sup>16-18</sup>. <sup>11</sup> A I 45<sup>29</sup>. <sup>12</sup> *vide* Kev 310. <sup>13</sup> J V 491<sup>27</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J III 47<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> A II 35<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 293<sup>20-27</sup>). || § 636 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 111<sup>18-20</sup> ||. || § 637 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 111<sup>21-24</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 253<sup>11</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> Dhṣ 122<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> so (= J *codd.* Cks). <sup>c</sup> cf. 726<sup>14</sup>; Rūp: ttappacc<sup>o</sup> (3: ktapp<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>d</sup> Rūp: suhitatthayoge (Mmd: suhitatthe).

attho; <sup>1</sup>"pattam odanassa pūretvā; <sup>2</sup>imam eva kāyaṃ . . . pūraṃ nānappakāraṃ asucino paccavekkhati".

- 638 Tulyattha-kim-alamādiyoge.** *Pitussa tulyo · pīlarā tulyo vā, mālugā<sup>a</sup> sadiso · mālārā sadiso vā,* <sup>3</sup>"kin tattha<sup>b</sup> catu(ma)ṭṭassa"<sup>c</sup>,  
<sup>5</sup>kin tena catumattēnā<sup>d</sup> ti attho, *alan tassa* <sup>†</sup>*catutthassa*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>4</sup>"as-samo sukato mayhaṃ" <sup>5</sup>evaṃ tatiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.  
**639 Sattamiyatthe kusalādiyoge.** <sup>6</sup>"Kusalā naccagītassa sikkhitā çatur' itthiyo<sup>f</sup>; <sup>7</sup>kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ; <sup>8</sup>kusalo maggassa kusalo amaggassa; <sup>9</sup>santi hi bhante ulārā yakkhā Bha-  
<sup>10</sup>gavato pasannā"; *divasassa tikkhattuṃ · divase tikkhattuṃ vā, mā-sassa tikkhattuṃ,* <sup>10</sup>"kuto nu kho tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divā di-vassā ti" icc evamādi, evaṃ sattamiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.  
**640 Dutiyā-pañcamīnaṃ ca.** Dutiyā-pañcamīnaṃ ca atthe kvaci chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti. Tattha kammani kitakayoge: <sup>11</sup>"tassa  
<sup>15</sup>bhavanti vattāro; <sup>12</sup>sahasā kammassa kattāro; <sup>13</sup>amatassa dātā; <sup>14</sup>catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo" icc evamādi; tathā <sup>15</sup>*sar' icchādīnaṃ kammani: mālugā<sup>g</sup> sarati · mālārāṃ sarati,* <sup>16</sup>"na tesāṃ koci sarati sattānaṃ kammaṃ paccayā", *put-tassa icchali · puttam icchali; karotiṣṣa* patiyatane ca, pa-  
<sup>20</sup>tiyatanaṃ abhisamkhāro: *udakassa palikurule · udakaṃ pali-kurule, kaṇḍassa palikurule · kaṇḍaṃ palikurule* evaṃ duti-yatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati. Pañcamiyatthe vibhatte parihāniyoge ca: <sup>17</sup>"channavutinaṃ pāsāṇḍānaṃ dhammānaṃ pavaraṃ yadidaṃ sugatavinayo", channavutihi pāsāṇḍehi dhammehi pa-  
<sup>25</sup>varo ti attho, <sup>18</sup>"ito bahiddhā pāsāṇḍā" ti hi pālī dissati —, <sup>19</sup>"asavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti" — idha na bhavati: <sup>20</sup>"yadi 'haṃ tassa<sup>h</sup> pakuppeyyaṃ<sup>i</sup> . . . parihāyissāmi silato" ti evaṃ pañcamiyatthe chaṭṭhī bhavati.

<sup>1</sup> cf. J I 50<sup>28</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D II 293<sup>10-12</sup> (Mmd cit. et D II 176<sup>22</sup>). || § 638 Rūp Ce 111<sup>25-27</sup> (Pāṇ II 3: 72) ||. <sup>3</sup> J II 107<sup>27</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 29<sup>c</sup>, Ap 15<sup>6</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (725<sup>12</sup>—726<sup>6</sup>). || § 639 Rūp Ce 111<sup>32-37</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> J VI 25<sup>19</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 395<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (cf. A II 37<sup>19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> D III 194<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>21</sup> 91<sup>26</sup>. || § 640 = Kc 311 ||. <sup>11</sup> M I 469<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (723<sup>15</sup>). <sup>13</sup> M I 111<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhs § 597 (As 307<sup>28</sup>). <sup>15</sup> ns: cinta cintāyaṃ [V1444], i ajjhayane [V13] daya dāna-gati-rakkhapesu [cf. V695], "pitussa cinteti, ajjheti, telassa da-yati" kui ādi phraṇ<sup>1</sup> yū ||. <sup>16</sup> Khp VII 2<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>17</sup> (187<sup>13</sup>; Mmd Ce 219<sup>18</sup> 254<sup>18</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (355<sup>27</sup>). <sup>19</sup> Vin I 5<sup>30</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Cp II 3: 4<sup>c</sup> + 5<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Rūp: mātu. <sup>b</sup> Bc tassa (= Rūp). <sup>c</sup> ita (conī). Ce; B<sup>m</sup>ns ca tuṭṭhassa (= Rūp Mmd). <sup>d</sup> dedi; CeB<sup>m</sup> catutthena; B<sup>e</sup>ns ca tuṭṭhena. <sup>e</sup> vide nn. c, d. <sup>f</sup> CeBe catur' itthiyo (ns: caturā . . . itthiyo). <sup>g</sup> CeBe mātu. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> tattha?). <sup>i</sup> Be kuppeyyaṃ.



|| <sup>1</sup>Garū pana pañcamiyatthe bhayatthayoge pi chaṭṭhim icchanti [C<sup>e</sup> 637<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>2</sup>"kin nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi; <sup>3</sup>sabbe tasanti danḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno; <sup>4</sup>bhito catunnaṃ āsivisānaṃ" icc ādi, tattha tassa sukhassā ti tasmā sukhā ti attho. | Atrāyaṃ vinicchayo: yathā parihāniyoge chaṭṭhi-pañcamīnaṃ vasena pāliyaṃ dve payogā dissanti: <sup>5</sup>"dhammassa parihāyanti; <sup>6</sup>parihāyissāmi sīlato" ti, na tathā bhayatthayoge dve payogā dissanti, <sup>7</sup>"jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan" ti ādisu pana jātasaddādiyogena saraṇato ti ādini pañcamīyantaṇi bhavanti na bhayatthayogavasena, <sup>8</sup>"yato khemaṃ tato bhayan" ti atrā pi 'uppannaṃ' ti ajjhābhāravasena tato ti pañcamīyantaṃ padaṃ bhavati, na bhayatthayogavasena; tasmā <sup>9</sup>heṭṭhā viṣuṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ṭhapitaṃ. Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"gambhiraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā; <sup>11</sup>kālena dhammī<sup>a</sup>-kathaṃ bhāsita hoti; <sup>12</sup>paresaṃ puñṇāni anumoditā; <sup>13</sup>bujjhitaṃ saccāni", kaṣaṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>kārako, pasavo ghātako; tathā niṭṭhādisu: <sup>14</sup>"sukhakāmi vihāraṃ kato", rathaṃ katavanto, rathaṃ katāvi, <sup>15</sup>"hatthismim pi katāvi", kaṣaṇaṃ kattā, kaṣaṇaṃ karonto, kaṣaṇaṃ karāno, kaṣaṇaṃ kuru-māno icc ādi.

**641 Kamma-karaṇa-nimittatthesu sattamī.** <sup>16</sup>"Sundarā āvuso ime 20 ājīvaka<sup>b</sup> bhikkhusu abhivādenti" evaṃ kammattthe; *hatthesu piṇḍāya caranti, pattesu piṇḍāya<sup>c</sup> caranti<sup>c</sup>, pathesu gacchanti* evaṃ karaṇatthe ca; <sup>17</sup>"ajinaṃhi haññate dīpi kuñjaro<sup>d</sup> dantesu haññate" evaṃ nimittatthe.

**642 Sampadāne ca.** Sampadāne ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: <sup>18</sup>"saṃ- 25 ghe dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ; <sup>19</sup>saṃghe Gotamī dehi, saṃghe<sup>e</sup> dinne ahaṃ va<sup>f</sup> pūjito bhavissāmi".

**643 Pañcamiyatthe ca.** Pañcamiyatthe ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kadalīsu gaje rakkhanṭi.*

**644 Kāla-bhāvesu ca.** <sup>20</sup>Kālatthesu ca bhāvalakkhaṇa<sup>g</sup> bhāve 30

<sup>1</sup> = Nās nhuik aññattha-charā [Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 252<sup>20</sup>] Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>f</sup> sañ, ns [Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 254<sup>21</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 112<sup>18</sup>]. <sup>2</sup> (293<sup>5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (723<sup>23</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (723<sup>23</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (726<sup>20</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (726<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (724<sup>6</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (724<sup>5</sup>). <sup>9</sup> § 628. <sup>10</sup> Vm 98<sup>19</sup>. <sup>11</sup> cf. M I 180<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> Nidd I 457<sup>21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 757 n. 9). <sup>15</sup> M II 69<sup>7</sup>. || § 641 = Kc 312 ||. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 212<sup>6-7</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J VI 61<sup>12</sup>. || § 642 = Kc 313 ||. <sup>18</sup> (cf. Dh 356<sup>cd</sup> Vv 617<sup>a</sup> Sn 191<sup>d</sup>: Sn 486<sup>d</sup>). <sup>19</sup> M III 253<sup>11</sup>. || § 643 = Kc 314 ||. || § 644 = Kc 315 ||. <sup>20</sup> 727<sup>20</sup>—728<sup>12</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 115<sup>14-24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns dhammī. <sup>b</sup> Bm ājīvika. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> J: nāgo (metr.). <sup>e</sup> M ad, te. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ahañ c' eva (= M). <sup>g</sup> Bm ad, ca.

ca liṅgamhā sattamī vibhatti hoti. Ettha ca kālo nāma khaṇa-  
 laya-muhutta-pubbaṇhādiko samayo; tattha dasaccharāpamāṇo  
 kālo khaṇo nāma, tena khaṇena dasakhaṇo kālo layo nāma,  
 tena layena dasalayo kālo khaṇalayo nāma, tena dasaguṇo  
 5 muhutto nāma, muhuttana dasaguṇo khaṇamuhutto nāmā ti  
 ayam vibhāgo [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>1</sup>] veditabbo. Bhāvo nāma kiriyā, sā<sup>a</sup>  
 dhātuvattho ti pi vuccati, sā c' ettha kiriyantaropalakkhaṇā va  
 adhippetā. Tesu kāle: *pubbaṇhasamaye galo sāyaṇhasamaye*  
*āgato*, <sup>1</sup>"akāle vassati tassa kāle tassa na vassati", *Phussa-*  
 10 *māsamhā*<sup>b</sup> *tisu masesu Visākhamāso*, <sup>2</sup>"ito sataśāhassamhi  
 kappe uppajji cakkhumā"; bhāve: *bhikkhusu bhojīyamānesu*  
*galo bhuttesu āgato*, <sup>3</sup>*gosu dūghamānāsū*<sup>c</sup> *galo duddhāsū*<sup>c</sup> *āgato*  
 icc <sup>4</sup>evamādi. Tatra bhikkhusū ti bhāvasattamī. Kathaṃ  
 bhāvasattamī nāma bhavati ti ce: bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī  
 15 bhāvasattamī ti <sup>5</sup>atthavasena. Ettha bhāvo ti kiriyā; yassa  
 hi bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇam bhavati, tasmim̐ sattamī vibhatti<sup>d</sup>  
 bhavati, idaṃ vuttam̐ hoti: yassa kiriyāya aññassa kiriyāya  
 lakkhaṇam sallakkhaṇam jānanam bhavati, tasmim̐ paṭhamakiri-  
 yāvati puggale sattamī vibhatti upalabbhati ti; tadatthajotakam  
 20 idaṃ suttam̐: [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>15</sup>] <sup>6</sup>"atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante  
 āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī" ti, tattha  
 Mārassa Bhagavantam̐ upasaṃkamanakiriyā āyasmato Ānan-  
 dassa Bhagavato santikā pakkamanakiriyāya lakkhiyati, tasmā  
 tasmim̐ pakkamanakiriyāvati āyasmante Ānande sattamī vi-  
 25 bhatti<sup>d</sup> bhavati. Imasmim̐ ṭhāne yebhuyyavasena samānādhika-  
 karaṇabhūte bhāvavācakapade vijjamāne yeva samānādhika-  
 raṇapadavati pade "bhāvasattamī" ti vohāro pavattati<sup>e</sup>, garū  
 pana katthaci <sup>7</sup>ṭhāne samānādhikaraṇabhūtam̐ bhāvavācaka-  
 padam̐ avijjamānam pi āharitvā samānādhikaraṇapadam̐<sup>f</sup> katvā

<sup>1</sup> J II 124<sup>20</sup> = III 458<sup>9</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ap 471<sup>3</sup> (cf. *ib.* 499<sup>2</sup> etc. 463<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (213<sup>20</sup>)  
 m̐ ad As 61<sup>29</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Rūp cit. *etiam* Uda 414<sup>15-16</sup> S II 65<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns; iti  
 atthavasena | I majjhelo pavisesanattatīyā tappuris-samās-vacanāt byuppattinimit  
 anak nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> D II 104<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = "yasmim̐ samaye" ca so  
 arā nhuik, ns; vide As 61<sup>17-22</sup> (m̐ Bc 57<sup>11-22</sup>) cf. Uda 22<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (leg. yā). <sup>b</sup> Bm Phussamhā; C<sup>e</sup>Bc<sup>ns</sup> Phussamāsamhā  
 (= Rūp). <sup>c</sup> Rūp: °esu. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bc om. <sup>e</sup> (Bm pavatti). <sup>f</sup> ns °karaṇam̐ pa-  
 dam̐, C<sup>e</sup>Bc asamānādhikaraṇam̐ padam̐.



tattha "bhāvasattamī" ti voharanti, tathā hi te <sup>1</sup>"sati, <sup>2</sup>gam-  
mamāne<sup>a</sup>, <sup>3</sup>vattabbe" ti ca ādini yathāraham ajjhāharanti.  
|| Tattha siyā: yadi <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhusu bhojyamānesū* ti ettha *bhik-  
khusū* ti ayaṃ 'bhāvavasena laddhā sattamī' ti bhāvasattamī  
nāma siyā, *bhojyamānesū* ti esā pana katarā nāma sattamī <sup>5</sup>  
siyā katarena ca lakkhaṇena sādhetabbā ti. | Tulyādhikarāṇasat-  
tamī nāma esā, anen' eva ca lakkhaṇena [C<sup>e</sup> 638<sup>30</sup>] sādhetabbā ti.  
|| Nanu esā yeva bhāve vattamānā sattamī bhāvasattamī ti anv-  
atthavasena vattabbā ti. | Saccam, tathā pi "bhāvasattamī" ti  
vohāro tādisesu porāṇehi<sup>b</sup> na āropito, itaratra panāropito ti <sup>10</sup>  
daṭṭhabbo; yathā pana <sup>6</sup>"vijjācaraṇasampannam buddham  
vandāma Gotaman" ti ettha *buddhan* ti <sup>7</sup>"kammатthe dutiyā"  
ti anena siddham *vijjācaraṇasampannam Gotaman* ti ca<sup>c</sup> anen'  
eva, tathā bhāvasattamīvisaye pi vuttappakāren' eva lakkha-  
ṇena samānādhikarāṇapadesu vibhattuppatti sījhati; evaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
sante pi, yathā <sup>8</sup>"vijjācaraṇasampannam buddham vandāma  
Gotaman" ti ādisu 'dve kammāni, tiṇi kammāni, cattāri kam-  
māni' ti ādinā bahūni kammāni na icchitāni, ekam eva kam-  
mam icchitam<sup>c</sup> bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā,  
evaṃ eva <sup>9</sup>*bhikkhusu bhojyamānesu*, <sup>10</sup>"acirapakkante<sup>d</sup> . . . <sup>20</sup>  
Ānande" ti ca ādisu pi [C<sup>e</sup> 639<sup>1</sup>] 'dve bhāvasattamiyo, tisso  
bhāvasattamiyo, catasso bhāvasattamiyo ti ādinā bahū bhāva-  
sattamiyo na icchitabbā, ekā yeva bhāvasattamī icchanīyā<sup>e</sup>  
bahūhi padehi ekass' ev' atthassa kathitattā — esa nayo samā-  
nādhikarāṇasampadānādisū ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam. <sup>25</sup>

**645 Upādhiyoge adhik'-issaravacane.** Yasmā *upa adhi* icc ete  
adhik'-issaravacane vattanti, tasmā tesam *upa-adhi*nam yoge  
gammamāne<sup>e</sup> adhikavacane ca issaravacane ca sattamī vi-  
bhatti hoti. Ettha ca <sup>1</sup>issaravacanan ti idaṃ dvidhā gahitam:  
'issarassa' vacanam udīraṇan' ti issaravacanam<sup>g</sup>, 'issaravaca- <sup>30</sup>  
nam<sup>h</sup> yassa vatthuno<sup>i</sup>, tam issaravacanan' ti ca, ten' issarapa-  
ridipakavacane, yassa kassaci ayaṃ issaro ti vadanti, tamdi-  
pakavacane ca sattamī vibhatti hoti: *upa khāriyam doṇo*, khā-

<sup>1</sup> As 61<sup>18</sup> Uda 22<sup>29</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mmd 647 (C<sup>e</sup> 499<sup>3</sup>) 655 (C<sup>e</sup> 502<sup>29</sup>) etc., Rūp 308  
(C<sup>e</sup> 114<sup>19</sup>) 313 (C<sup>e</sup> 115<sup>31</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. *infra* 735<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (728<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> D III 197<sup>25-26</sup> . . .  
202<sup>31-32</sup>. <sup>6</sup> § 580. <sup>7</sup> (728<sup>29</sup>). || § 645 Kc 316 ||. <sup>8</sup> 729<sup>29-32</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>76-79</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vohāraṇehi). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suppl. āyasmante.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> issara-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> Mmd: issarassa vacanam. <sup>i</sup> Mmd: janassa.

riyā doṇo 'dhiko<sup>a</sup> ti attho; *upa nikkhe kahāpaṇaṃ*, nikkhassa kahāpaṇaṃ adhikan ti attho; *adhi Brahmadatte Pañcālā*, <sup>1</sup>Brahmadattissarā Pañcālā ti attho; *adhi nacce<sup>b</sup> Gotamī*, naccissarā Gotamī ti attho; *adhi devesu buddho*, sammutidevādivessaro  
 5 buddho ti attho. Keci pana garū *adhisaddassa* adhiakatthataṃ gahetvā <sup>2</sup>"tividhehi pi devehi sabbaññubuddho adhiko ti attho" ti atthaṃ vadanti. || Ettha siyā: *adhi Brahmadatte* ti *adhi devesū* ti ca idaṃ kiṃ samāsapadaṃ udāhu vyāsapadan<sup>c</sup> ti<sup>e</sup>. | Vyāsapadan ti gahetabbam; tathā hi, yadi samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'issa-  
 10 rabhūte Brahmadatte Pañcālā' ti ca 'issarabhūtesu devesu buddho' ti ca anicchatatthāpatti<sup>d</sup> siyā; tasmā vyāsavasena <sup>3</sup>*gosu issaro* ti ettha viya 'issarā Brahmadatte Pañcālā, issaro devesu buddho' ti attho avagantabbo, esa nayo *adhi nacce Gotamī* ti etthā pi, *upa khāriyaṃ doṇo* ti ādisu pana 'adhiko  
 15 khāriyā doṇo' ti chaṭṭhiyatthayojanāvasena attho avagantabbo. **646 Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesu tatiyā ca.** Ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthesu tatiyā vibhatti hoti, sattamī ca, ettha ca *ussukasaddo<sup>e</sup>* sehatthavācako<sup>f</sup>, *maṇḍitasaddo* pasannavācako: *ñāṇena ussuk[k]o* · *ñāṇasmim* vā *ussuk[k]o*, *ñāṇena pasidito* · *ñāṇasmim* vā *pasidito*  
 20 *sappuriso*. Ettha pana kiñcā pi ussuk[k]amaṇḍitatthesu vuttappakārā<sup>g</sup> vibhattiyo na honti 'aññasmim yev' atthe honti, tathā pi 'aññasmim atthe tāsam uppatti ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitatthahetu yeva hoti' ti te atthe padhāne katvā "ussuk[k]a-maṇḍitesū" ti vuttan ti daṭṭhabbam; esa nayo aññatrā pi idisesu thānesu.  
 25 [C<sup>e</sup> 640<sup>1</sup>]

**647 Akkhātari<sup>h</sup> upayoge pañcamī.** Akkhātā ti paṭipādayitā, upayogo ti <sup>4</sup>silādinī samādiyitvā gayhamānaṃ niyamapubba-  
 kaṃ vijjāgahaṇaṃ:

uttāhāñ ca upaṭṭhānaṃ sussūsā pāricariyaṃ<sup>i</sup>  
 30 sakkaccaṃ sippuggahaṇaṃ niyamo ti pavuccati, 4

<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 116<sup>2</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>30</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 116<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. 724<sup>19</sup>. || § 646 Kc 317 ||. <sup>4</sup> = ussukka-maṇḍita mha ta pā<sup>3</sup> so ñāṇ anak nhuik, ns. || § 647 Kc 317BB (Paṇ I 4: 29) ||. <sup>5</sup> ns: "adi" phrañ<sup>1</sup> vattasamādāna-pūja-sakkāra kui yā ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> adhiko. <sup>b</sup> Mmd (C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>31</sup>): adhinaccesu. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>ens</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> anicchatatthapatti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. ussukas<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ussukka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 116<sup>11</sup>): sahatth<sup>o</sup>, Mmd (C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>12</sup>): itatth<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> okāra-. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> akkhātari; C<sup>e</sup> akhyātari. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ms [- o - o -]; C<sup>e</sup> pāricariyā.



upayoge gammamāne<sup>a</sup> akkhātari pañcamī vibhatti hoti,<sup>1</sup> "atthe asambhavato sadde vuttavidhānaṃ hoti" ti vacanato tamvācasaddato pañcamī vibhatti bhavati: *upajjhāyā adhīte, upajjhāyā suṇoti*,<sup>2</sup> "yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya". Upayoge ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>*naḷa[ka]ssa<sup>b</sup> suṇoti*. || Mukhamattadipaniyaṃ pana etāni udā-<sup>5</sup> haraṇāni <sup>4</sup>"apādānaggahaṇena c' eva disāyogaggahaṇena ca sijjhanti" ti vuttaṃ. | Sijjhantu vā mā vā; mayam pana lak-khaṇaṇaṃ pajjunnagatikabhāvaviññāpanatthaṃ c' eva vohāra-bhedesu nānappakārato sotūnaṃ kosallajananatthaṃ ca vitthā-rato lakkhaṇāni dassema, tasmā tattha tattha punaruttidoso <sup>10</sup>hoti ti na vattabbaṃ, sāsanatthāya hi mahatī ussoḷhi idha katā ti.

**648 Yam-taṃ-kiṃyoge kāraṇato kvaci.** *Yam taṃ kiṃ* icc etesaṃ yoge *kāraṇasaddato* kvaci pañcamī vibhatti hoti: <sup>5</sup>*yaṃkāraṇā, taṃkāraṇā*, <sup>6</sup>"kiṃkāraṇā me na karosi dukkhaṃ". Kvaci ti <sup>15</sup>kasmā: *kiṃkāraṇaṃ*.

**649 Kāraṇatthe hetu-kiṃ-ya-tehi paṭhamā.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānehi *hetu kiṃ ya ta* icc etehi kvaci paṭhamā vibhatti hoti: <sup>7</sup>"na attahetu<sup>c</sup> alikaṃ bhaṇāti<sup>d</sup>; <sup>8</sup>kiṃ kāraṇaṃ Bhagavantaṃ nin-dāma; <sup>9</sup>kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi; <sup>10</sup>yaṃ ca putte na passāmi; <sup>20</sup><sup>11</sup>taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi", ettha ca 'tasmā bha[ga]vantaṃ pucchāmi' ti atthakkamavasena sāmāññato nidditṭhānaṃ pi *taṃ-taṃsaddānaṃ yathākkamaṃ* <sup>12</sup>dūrattha-amhatthavācakatā viññāyati. || Tattha keci *"kiṃ kāraṇaṃ* ti padaṃ dutiyāvaca-nan" ti vadanti<sup>e</sup>. | Taṃ na yuttaṃ · <sup>7</sup>"na attahetu<sup>c</sup> alikaṃ <sup>25</sup>bhaṇāti" <sup>d</sup>ti paṭhamāya dassanato ti.

**650 Kiṃsmā<sup>f</sup> chaṭṭhi.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānā *kiṃsaddato* kvaci chaṭṭhī vibhatti hoti: <sup>13</sup>"taṃ kissa hetu; <sup>13</sup>kissa tumhe kila-matha". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *kena kāraṇena āgato 'si, kasmā vadesi*.

<sup>1</sup> Mmd 318 (Ce 267<sup>21</sup>) *supra* § 489—490. <sup>2</sup> J IV 205<sup>11</sup> = Dh 392<sup>a</sup>, cf. Sn 316<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mahabhāṣya vol. I 329<sup>6</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mmd Ce 265<sup>5-6</sup> <sup>5</sup> (706<sup>29</sup>; vide Nidd I 39<sup>10</sup> Ps I 149<sup>36</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 374<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 146<sup>13</sup> (*supra* 707<sup>4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> S I 132<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (707<sup>5</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (707<sup>6</sup>). <sup>12</sup> = dūrat amhat anak kui ho sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kui || vā | atit anāgat jaṭṭa Bhagavanta kui rañ rve<sup>1</sup> parammukha-dūrat me<sup>3</sup> lhyok so, mi mi rañ rve<sup>1</sup> amhat kui ho sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kui, ns. <sup>13</sup> (707<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce gamy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> CeBems nātakassa; Bm nātakassa. <sup>c</sup> Bems ohetū (ns: upendavajirāgāthā phrac rve<sup>1</sup> hetū nhuik dīgha). <sup>d</sup> Ce bhaṇanti. <sup>e</sup> Bm om. <sup>f</sup> Bm kismā.

651 || **Hetuto chaṭṭhiyā lopo ti keci.** Keci garū <sup>1</sup>saddasatthe kāraṇatthavācakahetusaddato chaṭṭhivibhattiṃ disvā tattha taṃ matam rocentā <sup>a</sup> 'sāsanasmim kāraṇatthe vattamānā hetusaddato chaṭṭhiyā lopo hoti' ti icchanti; [C<sup>e</sup> 641<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>annassa helussa <sup>5</sup>vasalī ti tesam laddhi, evam <sup>2</sup>"buddhassa hetu, <sup>3</sup>taṃ kissa hetū" ti etthā pi chaṭṭhiyā lopo, evaṇ ca satī sātṭhakathe teṭṭake buddhavacane katthaci suttapadese hetusaddato chaṭṭhiyā alopo pi siyā, tādiso payogo na katthaci pi dissati; aṭṭhakathācariyehi pi 'kissa hetū ti kissa hetussā' ti chaṭṭhivasena <sup>10</sup>pālivivaraṇam vucceyya, na ca tehi tathā vuccittha — tasmā annassa hetu vasalī ti ādisu 'annassa kāraṇā vasati' ti ādinā attho sampatipādetabbo:

652 | **Yathātanti chaṭṭhi-paṭhamānam pāli.** Pālisaddo paṭipāṭivācako, kāraṇatthe vattamānānam chaṭṭhi-paṭhamānam paṭipāṭi <sup>15</sup>tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>3</sup>"taṃ kissa hetu", <sup>4</sup>tan ti padapūraṇe nipātapadam, kissa hetū ti kena kāraṇena, 'kasmā' ti vā pañcamīvasena vivaraṇam<sup>b</sup> pi kātabbam.

653 **paṭhamā-pañcamīnam.** Kāraṇatthe vattamānānam paṭhamā-pañcamīnam pi<sup>d</sup> paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>5</sup>yaṃkāraṇā icc <sup>20</sup>evamādi.

654 **tabbiparītānaṃ ca.** Tāsam paṭhamā-pañcamīnam viparītava-sena ṭhitānam kāraṇatthe vattamānānam paṭipāṭi tantianurūpaṃ hoti: <sup>8</sup>"so tatonidānam maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham" icc evamādi.

25 655 **yaṃkāraṇ' iccādi nipātasamudāyo ti vā.** Pālinayānam duijānattā aparena nayena yaṃkāraṇā icc ādipadam nipātasamudāyo ti sallakkhetabbam, tasmā na tattha paṭhamā ti vā pañcamī ti vā chaṭṭhi ti vā vibhattivicāraṇā<sup>c</sup> kātabbā: <sup>6</sup>yaṃkāraṇā<sup>f</sup>, <sup>7</sup>"kiṃkāraṇā; <sup>3</sup>kissa hetu; <sup>8</sup>tatonidānam" icc evamādi.

30 656 **Yebhuyyen' icc ādayo vibhatyantapatirūpakā.** Yebhuyyena icc evamādayo saddā vibhatyantapatirūpakā<sup>g</sup> nipātavyayā<sup>h</sup> ti veditabbā: <sup>8</sup>"yebhuyyena sattā apāyesu nibbattanti; <sup>9</sup>antarena

<sup>1</sup> Kaś II 3: 26 (annasya hetoh). <sup>2</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 263<sup>9</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (731<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> vide Ps I 149<sup>25</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (731<sup>14</sup>). <sup>6</sup> M I 133<sup>37</sup> (*supra* 681<sup>21</sup>), cf. A IV 128<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (731<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> D II 137<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem rocento. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm vikaraṇam. <sup>c</sup> Bm h. l. paṭhamā-. <sup>d</sup> Bc om. pi. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> vibhatticarāṇā). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. taṃkāraṇā <sup>g</sup> Bcm h. l. oṇaṭi<sup>o</sup> (cf. 739<sup>2</sup>). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns nipātavyayā.



Yamakasālānaṃ; <sup>1</sup>antarena paropadesā sāmaṃ yeva saccāni abhisambujji" icc evamādi.

**657 Saha-saddhimyoge tatiyatthe kvaci pañcamī.** <sup>2</sup>"Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati <sup>†</sup>gāthāya aj-jhābhāsī<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>saha vacanā ca pana Bhagavato Suppavāsā Ko-<sup>5</sup> liyadhītā . . . arogā arogaṃ puttāṃ vijāyī<sup>b</sup>; <sup>4</sup>saddhiṃ sāvaka-saṃghāto<sup>c</sup> idh' eva parinibbissaṃ" [C<sup>e</sup> 642<sup>1</sup>], ettha ca *topaccayo* <sup>5</sup>pag eva paṭiladdhavi**vibhattisaññattā** saññāvasena pañcamī vi-bhatti ti vutto. Tattha saha parinibbānā ti parinibbānena sah' eva, saha vacanā ti <sup>6</sup>vacanena sah' evā ti attho, idisesu <sup>10</sup>hi thānesu <sup>7</sup>vivacchedaphalattā *evāsaddo* avutto pi ajjhāha-ritvā va yojetabbo. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>8</sup>"mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ; <sup>9</sup>saha puttehi sammati".

**658 Sahayoge tatiyatthe sattamī.** <sup>10</sup>"Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ", mama saccakiriyaṃ sah' evā ti attho, ettha hi <sup>11</sup>karaṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>katamā kiriyā, <sup>12</sup>"bhikkhussa kālaṃ kate saṃgho pattaciva-rassa sāmī" ti ettha viya.

**659 Paṭhamatthe tatiyā-sattamiyo.** <sup>13</sup>"Mañinā me attho; <sup>14</sup>idam pi 'ssa hoti silasmim".

**660 Tatiyatthe paṭhamā.** <sup>15</sup>"Ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ; <sup>16</sup>anā- <sup>20</sup>gārehi cūbhayaṃ", ettha ca ubhayan ti <sup>17</sup>ubhayehi, vibhatti-vacanavipallāso 'yaṃ, tathā hi Theragāthāsu <sup>18</sup>"appiccho c' eva santuṭṭho" ti Upasenattheragāthāyaṃ <sup>19</sup>"karaṇe hi<sup>d</sup> idam pac-cattavacanan" ti vuttaṃ.

**661 Tatiyatthe sattamī.** <sup>20</sup>"Mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ", mañinā <sup>25</sup>nimmitan ti attho; <sup>21</sup>"khiyetha kappo ciradighamantare", cira-dighassa addhuno accayenā ti attho.

**662 Samaye karaṇōpayoga-bhumma vacanāni piṭakakkamena.** Vina-yapiṭakādināṃ tiṇṇaṃ piṭakānaṃ kamena *samaye* karaṇava-

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> D II 157<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ud 16<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bv 26: 23<sup>bc</sup>. <sup>5</sup> § 492. <sup>6</sup> Uda 126<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = vyavacchedaeva eñ<sup>1</sup> akyui<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> D I 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 528<sup>23</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Cp III 9: 11<sup>a</sup> (10: 8<sup>a</sup>; cf. *ib.* 11: 9<sup>a</sup>); Ap 438<sup>11</sup>, Dip 16: 32<sup>c</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (cf. Vm 203<sup>12</sup>, mht). <sup>12</sup> Vin \*\*\* (ns). <sup>13</sup> (719<sup>1</sup>). <sup>14</sup> D I 63<sup>23</sup> . . . 69<sup>21</sup>; cf. M I 358<sup>4-24</sup> (Ps Se III 31<sup>2</sup>); 78<sup>21</sup>, 21, 30 79<sup>12</sup>, 10, 30 (Ps Ec II 43<sup>24</sup>); *vide* M I 400<sup>17-22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> D II 224<sup>9</sup> (Sv). <sup>16</sup> Sn 628<sup>b</sup> = Th 581<sup>d</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Pj II 468<sup>9</sup> (Tha ad Th 581<sup>d</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Th 581<sup>a(-d)</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Tha Ce 528<sup>e</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J VI 275<sup>20</sup> . . . 279<sup>10</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Sv I 288<sup>12</sup>. || § 662 Sp I 107<sup>28</sup>—108<sup>18</sup>, Sv I 33<sup>2-31</sup>, As 61<sup>22-32</sup> (Uda 21<sup>30</sup>—23<sup>24</sup>; Pj I 105<sup>28</sup>—106<sup>26</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> D: imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijayati (Ud 16<sup>12</sup>). <sup>c</sup> sic CeBemns; Bv (*metr.*): oṣaṃghato. <sup>d</sup> (Ce ti).

canam upayogavacanam bhumavacanañ ca hoti: <sup>1</sup>"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā Verañjāyam viharati Naḷerupuci-mandamūle" idam Vinaye karaṇavacanam, <sup>2</sup>"ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam addhāna-  
 5 maggaṇipanno hoti" idam Sutte upayogavacanam, <sup>3</sup>"yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram kusalam cittam uppannam hoti" idam Abhidhamme [C<sup>e</sup> 642<sup>30</sup>] bhumavacanam. || Etthāha: kasmā tisu piṭakesu samayassa karaṇavacanādivasena visadisaniddeso kato ti. | Pakāsetabbassa tassa tassa atthavisesassa sambhavato, ka-  
 10 tham? Vinaye tāva hetuattho ca karaṇattho ca sambhavati, yo hi so sikkhāpadapaññattisamayo Sāriputtādihi pi dubbhiññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhūtena<sup>a</sup> ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpadapaññattihetuñ ca apekkhamāno Bha-  
 15 gāvā tattha tattha vihāsi, tasmā tadatthajotananattham Vinaye karaṇavacanena niddeso kato, Suttante ca accantasaññogatho sambhavati, yañ hi samayaṃ Bhagavā Brahmajālādini suttantāni desesi, accantam eva tam samayaṃ karuṇāvihārena vihāsi, tasmā [C<sup>e</sup> 643<sup>1</sup>] tadatthajotananattham tattha<sup>b</sup> upayoga-  
 20 niddeso kato, Abhidhamme pana adhikaraṇattho bhāvena-bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati, adhikaraṇañ hi kālattho ca samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānam phassādidhammānam, khaṇa-samavāya-hetusamkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesam bhāvo lakkhiyati, tasmā tadatthajotananattham<sup>c</sup> bhumavacanena niddeso kato ti veditabbo, hoti c' ettha:

25 tam tam attham apekkhitvā samayo Vinayādisu karaṇenūpayogena bhummena ca pakāsito ti. 5  
 Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: "tam samayan ti vā tasmim samaye ti vā tena samayenā ti vā abhilāpamattabhedo esa, sabbattha bhummam eva attho" ti, tasmā tesam laddhiyā "tena sama-  
 30 yenā" ti vutte pi tasmim samaye ti attho, "ekam samayan" ti vutte pi ekasmim samaye ti attho veditabbo.

Ettha ṭhatvā karaṇabhedam<sup>d</sup> vadāma: yathā hi <sup>4</sup>lobhādayo [C<sup>e</sup> 643<sup>16</sup>] alobhādayo ca<sup>e</sup> hetuhetū nāma bhavanti, tato aññe pac-cayabhūtā dhammā<sup>f</sup> paccaayahetū nāma bhavanti, evam etaṃ<sup>g</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D I 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dhś § 1. <sup>4</sup> cf. As 303<sup>22-23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns ad. tattha. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> karaṇappabhedam. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dhamma-. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evam eva.



karaṇe pavattaṃ karaṇavacanāṃ 'karaṇakaraṇaṃ' nāma hoti, kattādisu pavattañ ca 'kattukaraṇaṃ, hetukaraṇaṃ' ti ādikāṃ nāmaṃ imasmim pakaraṇe labhati ti veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ ñatvā puna udāharaṇena saddhim taṃnāmaṃ veditabbaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati" idaṃ karaṇakaraṇaṃ, <sup>2</sup>"svākkhāto 5 Bhagavatā dhammo" idaṃ kattukaraṇaṃ, <sup>3</sup>"Sāriputto ti nāmena vissuto" idaṃ visesanakaraṇaṃ, <sup>4</sup>*annena vasati* idaṃ hetukaraṇaṃ, <sup>5</sup>*bhinnena sisena āgato* idaṃ itthambhūtakaraṇaṃ, <sup>6</sup>"bhuñja puttehi khattiya" idaṃ sahatthakaraṇaṃ, <sup>7</sup>"mañinā me attho" idaṃ paccattakaraṇaṃ, <sup>8</sup>"saṃvibhajetha no rajjena" 10 idaṃ <sup>9</sup>kammakaraṇaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"sumuttā mayāṃ tena mahāsamaṇena" idaṃ nissakkakaraṇaṃ, <sup>11</sup>"tena kho pana samayena" idaṃ bhummakaraṇaṃ, <sup>12</sup>"pakatiyā abhirūpo, <sup>12</sup>yebhuyyena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā" icc evamādi tadaññakaraṇaṃ, evaṃ ekādasavidhaṃ karaṇaṃ bhavati. Taṃ pana tadaññaka- 15 raṇaṃ bheditaṃ anekavidhaṃ hoti: <sup>13</sup>nipātayogakaraṇaṃ <sup>14</sup>paṭikkhepakaraṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>kucchitaṅgakaraṇaṃ <sup>16</sup>kiriyaṇavaggakaraṇaṃ <sup>17</sup>kāladdhānakaraṇaṃ <sup>18</sup>maṇḍitussuk[k]akaraṇaṃ <sup>19</sup>sahādiyogakaraṇaṃ <sup>20</sup>pubba-sadisa-saṃ'ūna-kalaha-nipuṇa-missaka-sakhilādiyogakaraṇaṃ <sup>21</sup>ayogakaraṇaṃ ti evaṃ anekavidhaṃ 20 tadaññakaraṇaṃ hoti ti datṭhabbaṃ.

**663 Saṃkhā-līngatthāvikaraṇattham uppatti vibhattinaṃ.** Saṃkhāvikaraṇattham līngatthāvikaraṇatthañ ca vibhattinaṃ uppatti hoti: *puriso līṅhati · purisā līṅhanā, ekaṃ dve tīṇi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 644]

**664 Ekamhi ekavacanāṃ.** Ekamhi atthe vattabbe ekavacanāṃ 25 hoti: *itthi, puriso, cittaṃ*.

**665 Ekamhi viya bahumhi pi.** Ekasmim atthe viya bahumhi pi atthe vattabbe ekavacanāṃ hoti: <sup>22</sup>"sā senā mahatī āsi; <sup>22</sup>bahujjano pasanno 'si', *mahājano, bhikkhusaṃgho, macchaghaṭṭa* icc evamādi.

<sup>1</sup> (693<sup>13</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D II 93<sup>31</sup> (*vide supra* 718<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (720<sup>25</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Uda 22<sup>27</sup>, 23<sup>7</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (719<sup>19-22</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf. J VI 563<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (733<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (718<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns *ad.*: "vinayāya ti [Spk I 289<sup>23</sup>] karaṇatthe hi idaṃ sampadānavacanāṃ" hū so Sagāthāvag-ṭṭika kui rhu rve<sup>4</sup> sampadān-karuṇ<sup>3</sup> kui laṇ<sup>3</sup> yū ||. <sup>10</sup> (718<sup>28</sup>). <sup>11</sup> D I 47<sup>5</sup> (*vide supra* 720<sup>15</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (720<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> § 566. <sup>14</sup> 718<sup>12-14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> § 603. <sup>16</sup> § 599. <sup>17</sup> § 602. <sup>18</sup> § 646. <sup>19</sup> § 592—593. <sup>20</sup> § 600. <sup>21</sup> = "māsena pubbena, pitarā sadisena, mātara samena, kahāpaṇe' ūnena, asinā kalabena, vācāya nipuṇena, guḥena mis-sakena, vācāya sakhilāya" ca so *pubbādiayogakaruṇ<sup>3</sup>*, ns. || § 664 666 cf. Mmd Ce 67<sup>23</sup> Rūp Ce 28<sup>21</sup> 29<sup>1</sup> (Pap I 4: 21—22) ||. || § 665 667 Sd 16<sup>20</sup>—17<sup>9</sup> ||. <sup>22</sup> (17<sup>18</sup>).

666 Bahumhi bahuvacanaṃ. Bahumhi atthe vattabbe bahuvacanaṃ hoti: *itthiyo, purisā, cillāni*.

667 Bahumhi viya ekamhi pi<sup>a</sup>. Bahumhi atthe viya ekamhi pi atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti: <sup>1</sup>"appaccayā dhammā" icc evamādi.

5 668 Samudāya-jāti-nissay<sup>a</sup>-ekattalakkhaṇesv ekavacanaṃ. Samudāye jātiyaṃ nissayavasenōpacāritanissite ekattalakkhaṇe ca ekavacanaṃ hoti; samudāye tāva: <sup>2</sup>"devasaṃgho, <sup>3</sup>sabbo ... jano" icc evamādi, jātiyaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"sañcicca paṇo jivitā na voropetabbo", <sup>5</sup>sasso sampanno icc evamādi, nissayavasenōpacāritanissite: <sup>6</sup>"Sāvatthī saddhā ahoṣi pasannā; <sup>7</sup>ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā Bhagavati abhippasannā" icc evamādi, Sāvatthivāsino saddhā pasannā ahesun ti ādinā attho yojetabbo; ekattalakkhaṇe: <sup>8</sup>kusalā-kusalaṃ, <sup>9</sup>samathavipassanaṃ, <sup>10</sup>tilakkhaṇaṃ, <sup>11</sup>cutūpapāto, <sup>12</sup>āga-tigati icc evamādi.

669 Bahumhi samudāye bahuvacanaṃ. Bahusu samudāyesu bahuvacanaṃ hoti: <sup>13</sup>"pūjitā nātisaṃghehi; <sup>14</sup>devakāyā samāgatā; <sup>15</sup>saṭṭh' ete devanikāyā" icc evamādi.

670 Kvaci jāti-atta-garusu ca. Jāti-atta-garusu ca kvaci bahuvacanaṃ hoti: *samiddhā yavā · samiddho yavo*, <sup>16</sup>sampannā vīhaya · sampanno vīhi; <sup>17</sup>"amhākaṃ pakati" · *mama pakati*; <sup>18</sup>"abbhāgatānāsanakaṃ adāsīm", ahaṃ attano santikaṃ āgatassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ adāsin ti attho.

671 Apariccheda-mātikānusandhinaya-pucchānusandhinaya-pucchāsa-bhāga-puthucittasamāyoga-puthuārammaṇa-tannivāsa-tamputt<sup>a</sup>-ekābhidhāna-tannissitāpekkh<sup>a</sup>-ārammaṇakiccabhedeṣu ca. Aparicchede, mātikānusandhinaye, pucchānusandhinaye, pucchāsabhāge, puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe, tamnivāse, tamputte, [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>1</sup>] ekābhidhāne, tamnissitāpekkhe, ārammaṇabhede, kiccabhede  
30 ca bahuvacanaṃ hoti; aparicchede tāva: <sup>19</sup>"appaccayā dhammā asaṃkhatā dhammā" anirūpitasamkhāvasena<sup>c</sup> bahuvacanaṃ vā etaṃ; mātikānusandhinaye: <sup>20</sup>"katame dhammā

<sup>1</sup> (18<sup>18</sup>; *infra* 736<sup>30</sup>). || § 668—671 Sd 16<sup>20</sup>—20<sup>21</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Sn 680<sup>c</sup> (*vide supra* 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (17<sup>19</sup>). <sup>4</sup> cf. D III 133<sup>14</sup> (*vide supra* 17<sup>32</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. 18<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (18<sup>4</sup>). <sup>7</sup> D I 211<sup>9</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (18<sup>6</sup>). <sup>9</sup> A II 137<sup>15</sup> (: pl. S IV 195<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (18<sup>8-9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (17<sup>30</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (17<sup>20</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (D II 261<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 17<sup>20</sup>, *vide* 736 n. b)). <sup>14</sup> Kās I 2: 58. <sup>15</sup> (18<sup>11</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (18<sup>14</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (18<sup>16</sup> 736<sup>4</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (18<sup>24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Be om. <sup>b</sup> ita Ce; B<sup>em</sup>ns sabbe te (D; *saṭṭh'* e. d. *sabbe nānatta-vap̐pino*). <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns aniyamitasamkhāvasena (18 n. c).



appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchānusandhinaye: <sup>1</sup>"ime dhammā appaccayā" icc evamādi; pucchāsabhāge: <sup>2</sup>"katame dhammā no parāmāsā: te dhamme ṭhapetvā avasesā kusalā-kusalāvyaṅkatā dhammā" icc evamādi; puthucittasamāyoge puthuārammaṇe: <sup>3</sup>"atthi bhikkhave aññe va dhammā gam- 5 bhirā duddasā" icc evamādi; taṃnivāse: <sup>4</sup>"Sakkesu viharati" icc evamādi; taṃputte: <sup>5</sup>"santi puttā Videhānaṃ" icc evamādi; ekābbhidhāne: <sup>6</sup>"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; <sup>7</sup>etha vyagghā nivattavho" [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>15</sup>] icc evamādi; tannissitāpekkhe: <sup>8</sup>"mañcā ukkuṭṭhiṃ karonti" icc evamādi; ārammaṇabhede: <sup>9</sup>"cattāro 10 satipatṭhānā", kiccabhede: <sup>10</sup>"cattāro sammappadhānā" ti.

**672** *Liṅga-vibhatti-vacana-kala-puris'-akkharānaṃ vipallāso.* Imas-  
miṃ pāvacaṇe katthaci liṅgavipallāso vibhattivipallāso vaca-  
navipallāso kālavipallāso purisavipallāso akkharavipallāso ti  
chabbidho vipallāso bhavati. Tattha liṅgavipallāso tāva: <sup>15</sup>  
<sup>11</sup>"Siviputtāni cāvhaṇā"; <sup>12</sup>evam dhammāni sutvāna vip-  
pasīdanti paṇḍitā" icc evamādi. Vibhattivipallāso anekehi lak-  
khaṇehi vibhāvito va, evaṃ sante pi sammuyhitabbaṭṭhāne<sup>b</sup>  
sotūnaṃ asammohatthaṃ puna visesato vibhattivipallāsaṃ ka-  
thayāma, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>13</sup>"ayaṃ puriso mama atthakāmo yo 20  
maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti; [C<sup>e</sup> 645<sup>30</sup>] <sup>14</sup>appo saggāya gacchati"  
ayaṃ dutiyatthe catutthi, dakāya neti, saggāya gacchati ti attho  
sampaṭipādetabbo; <sup>15</sup>"asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti ayaṃ  
tatiyatthe catutthi, Dhanañjayaṇā ti attho, <sup>16</sup>"puññāya sugatiṃ  
yanti cāgāya vipulaṃ dhaṇaṃ" ayaṃ pi tatiyatthe catutthi, <sup>25</sup>  
puññena cāgāya ti attho, so ca kho 'puññena hetubhūtena,  
cāgena hetubhūtenā' ti hetutthavasena eva vedetabbo, tattha  
ca *puññāyā* ti idaṃ napuṃsakarūpaṃ<sup>c</sup> na itthiliṅgarūpaṃ, *cā-*  
*gāyā* ti idaṃ pana pulliṅgarūpaṃ, || garū pana *puññāya cāgāyā*  
ti idaṃ padadvayaṃ itthiliṅgaappaccayantaṃ<sup>d</sup> pañcamiyantaṃ 30  
ca <sup>17</sup>icchanti, evañ hi sati <sup>18</sup>"dakāya neti, <sup>19</sup>appo saggāya  
gacchati, <sup>20</sup>asakkatā c' asma Dhanañjayāyā" ti etthā pi

<sup>1</sup> (18<sup>28</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (18<sup>28</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (18<sup>30</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (19<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (19<sup>5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (19<sup>6</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (19<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (19<sup>14</sup>  
342<sup>26</sup> 710<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (19<sup>15</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (19<sup>17</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (229<sup>29</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (133<sup>1</sup>, 697<sup>7</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (132<sup>31</sup>, 699<sup>25</sup> etc.).  
<sup>14</sup> (133<sup>10</sup>, 699<sup>25</sup> etc.). <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> ns: Rūpasiddhiṃ nūhik "guṇavacane pañcamī ta-  
tiyā ca: issariyā janāṃ rakkhati rājā, issariyena vā" [Rūp 302 C<sup>e</sup> 109<sup>11</sup>] thut sañ ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita h. l. et C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>*. <sup>b</sup> ns oṭṭhānesu. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> napuṃsakaliṅgarūpaṃ ...  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> itthiliṅgaapp<sup>o</sup>.

- [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>1</sup>] *ḍakāya saḡgāya Dhanañjayāyā* ti padattayam pi  
 itthiliṅgaṃ āpaccayantaṃ<sup>a</sup> siyā, | na h' etaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ na ca<sup>b</sup>  
 āpaccayantaṃ siyā, atha kho yathākkamaṃ napuṃsakaliṅgaṃ<sup>c</sup>  
 pulliṅgaṃ catutthekavacanassa āyādesena sambhūtarūpaṃ so-  
 5 tūnaṃ ativimhāpanakaraṃ saddasatthehi asādhāraṇaṃ sāsane  
 acchariyabbhutarūpaṃ, <sup>1</sup>tathā hi saddasatthanayanissitaṃ "na-  
 mo buddhāyā" ti catutthirūpaṃ sāsanaṃ patvā "namo bud-  
 dhassā" ti rūpaṃ eva bhavati, aṭṭhakathācariyā pi pālijanurū-  
 paṃ etādisaṃ rūpaṃ eva saddaracanāvisaye ṭhapenti, *namo*  
 10 *buddhāyā* ti rūpasadisāṃ pana rūpaṃ sāsanaṃ tadattha-  
 tumattha-vibhattivipallāse<sup>d</sup> yeva dissati na dāna-namoyogādisū  
 ti ayam attho <sup>2</sup>hetthā vitthārato vibhāvito va<sup>e</sup>; <sup>3</sup>"viramath'  
 āyasmanto<sup>f</sup> mama vacanāya" ayam pañcamiyatthe catutthi,  
 mama vacanato ti attho; <sup>4</sup>*bhiyyoso mattāyā* ti ettha pana *matta-*  
 15 *saddo* napuṃsakaliṅgo va<sup>g</sup> vibhattivipallāsavasena catuttheka-  
 vacanassa [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>1b</sup>] *āyādesavasena* ca pañcamiyatthe catutthi —  
 yadi <sup>5</sup>"mattāsukhapariccāgā" ti ettha viya itthiliṅgo, tadā pañca-  
 miyatthe yeva pañcamī ti vibhattivipariṇāmakiccaṃ n' atthi,  
*mattāyā* ti etassa pañcamiyatthata<sup>h</sup> <sup>6</sup>"tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati"  
 20 ti ettha viya *bhiyyasaddayogato*<sup>h</sup> pākātā va, bhiyyoso mat-  
 tāyā<sup>i</sup> mattato bhiyyo ti attho, iti pañcamiyatthaṃ ṇatvā tati-  
 yatthavasena attho sampañipādetabbo: atirekappamaṇenā ti;  
<sup>7</sup>"mahato gaṇāya bhattā me" ayam chaṭṭhiyatthe catutthi,  
 gaṇassa bhattā ti attho; <sup>8</sup>"ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
 25 Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā" ti ayam sattamiyatthe ca-  
 tutthi, sitassa pātukaraṇe ti<sup>j</sup> attho, chaṭṭhiyatthe vā catutthi,  
 sitapātukammasa ko hetu ko paccayo ti attho; <sup>9</sup>"sā nūna  
 kapaṇā amma cīrarattāya rucchati"<sup>k</sup> ayam accantasamyogaduti-  
 yatthe catutthi, cīrarattaṃ cīrakālan ti hi<sup>m</sup> attho — iti pun-napuṃ-  
 30 sakaliṅgavasena<sup>n</sup> catutthekavacanassa [C<sup>e</sup> 646<sup>30</sup>] *āyādesasahito*  
 vibhattivipallāso visesato daṭṭhabbo, <sup>10</sup>"mā itikirāya; <sup>11</sup>samaṃ

<sup>1</sup> (131<sup>11</sup> sqq). <sup>2</sup> (130<sup>16</sup>—137<sup>16</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (133<sup>1</sup>; cf. RV III 33: 5<sup>a</sup>: ramadhvaṃ me vacase?). <sup>4</sup> (697<sup>18</sup>—698<sup>17</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (698<sup>4</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (697<sup>19</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (133<sup>7</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M II 74<sup>12</sup>.  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 80<sup>12</sup> (cf. 80<sup>15</sup>) = 550<sup>11</sup> (cf. 550<sup>12</sup>). <sup>10</sup> A I 189<sup>8</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Abhidh-s 26<sup>81</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oliṅgaṃpacc°. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns oliṅga-. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>f</sup> ita h. l. B<sup>em</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> viramatha āy°. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi (vel va). <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns.  
<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mattāyā ti. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hi. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns rucchati (vide 479 n. k).  
<sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. hi. <sup>n</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. pun-.



essanti cirāya subbatā; <sup>1</sup>cirassam vata passāmi" ti ādisu pana *kirāyā* ti ādini vibhatyantapatirūpakāni<sup>a</sup> avyayapadāni ti veditabbāni, na h' etesu vibhattivipallāsanayo cintetabbo : *kiracirasaddānam* avyattalingattā. Vacanavipallāso yathā: <sup>2</sup>"nagā nagaggesu susamvirūhā<sup>b</sup> udaggameghena navena sittā 5 vivekakāmassa araṇṇasaṇṇīno janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyaṭam", [C<sup>e</sup> 647<sup>1</sup>] <sup>3</sup>janeti ti janenti, ayam eva vā pātho, — || etth' eke vadeyyum: yadi "janenti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhantaram disati, tad eva pamāṇam katvā "janenti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyatan" ti aṭṭhakathācariyehi vattabban ti, | saccam, evam sante 10 pi "janeti" ti ekavacanapāṭhantarassa pi dassanato dujjānattā ca pālinayassa saddhamme gāravavaṣena 'idaṃ ayuttan' ti avatvā 'janenti' ti vacanavipallāsanayo aṭṭhakathācariyehi dassito; <sup>4</sup>"nājjo ca anupariyāti<sup>c</sup> nānāpupphadumāyutā" ayam pi vacanavipallāso, tattha nājjo ti <sup>5</sup>ekā nadi. Kālavipallāso: 15 <sup>6</sup>"cha bbassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulatthayūsa-kalāyayūsa<sup>d</sup>-hareṇuyūsadinam pasatapasatamattena<sup>e</sup> yāpessati" icc evamādi, tattha yāpessati nāmā ti *nāmasaddam* ānetvā sambandho, <sup>7</sup>*nāmasadda*yogena hi anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpeti<sup>f</sup> icc ev' attho. Purisavipallāso: <sup>8</sup>"puttam labhetha varadam" 20 icc ādi, tattha labhethā ti labheyyam. [C<sup>e</sup> 647<sup>15</sup>] Aparo nayo: <sup>9</sup>"mā tvam bhāyi mahārāja" icc ādi vibhatti-purisavipallāso, mā bhāyassū ti hi attho.

Akkharavipallāso pāliyam gāthāsu yeva labbhati na cuṇṇiyapadesu, so ca kho itthilinge *ivaṇṇavisaye* va<sup>g</sup>, aṭṭha- 25 kathāsu pana katthaci cuṇṇiyapadesu pi labbhati, atrāyam pāli: <sup>10</sup>"yathā balākayonimhi<sup>h</sup> na vijjati pumo sadā" ti ca <sup>11</sup>"Kusāvatimhi nagare yadā āsiṃ mahipati" ti ca, tattha balākayonimhi<sup>i</sup> ti balākayoniyam<sup>i</sup>, Kusāvatimhi ti<sup>j</sup> Kusāvatiyam, *mhi*kāro hi pun-napumsakālingesv eva dissati cuṇṇiyapadesu 30 ca gāthāsu ca tathā *yaṃ*kāro itthilinge yeva — <sup>12</sup>"yathā balā-

<sup>1</sup> S I 1<sup>21</sup> (cf. J III 314<sup>27</sup> = IV 476<sup>73</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Th 110a-d. <sup>3</sup> < Tha Ce 218<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> J VI 121<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 121<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup>) II 2<sup>35</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (vide § 893). <sup>8</sup> (515<sup>8</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> J VI 443<sup>a</sup> ... 443<sup>16</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (649<sup>28</sup> etc.). <sup>11</sup> (649<sup>28</sup> etc.).

<sup>a</sup> Bm opati<sup>o</sup> (cf. 732<sup>31</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (Ce virūhamānā). <sup>c</sup> Bm cānupariyāti, Bc ca anupariyāyati; C<sup>e</sup> ca anupariyāyanti. <sup>d</sup> Ps (E<sup>c</sup> Ce Se) om. -kalāyayūsa-. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pasatapasatam<sup>o</sup> (= Ps E<sup>c</sup>). <sup>f</sup> Bemns yāpesi. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bc yeva. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bm balākāyo.  
<sup>i</sup> ita h. l. Bemns; C<sup>e</sup> balakay<sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> Bm om.

- kayonimhi"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu ayam *mhi*kāro itthiliṅge dissati kiṃ nu kho kārāṇaṃ ti cintāyaṃ: cuṇṇiyapadapālisu adissanato<sup>b</sup> akkharavipallāse *mhi*kāro vattati ti ayam attho viññāyati · sāsana-yuttivasena; aṭṭhakathāsu pana <sup>1</sup>"dvidhā sandhimhi vattati"  
 5 ti gātham vatvā<sup>c</sup> cuṇṇiyapadaṭṭhāne pi <sup>2</sup>"sandhimhi" ti *mhi*kārapātho dissati, atr' imāni lakkhaṇāni:  
**673 gāthāsu itthiyam mhi**kāro. Pāliyañ c' eva aṭṭhakathāsu ca gāthāvisaye itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: <sup>3</sup>"Kusāvatimhi nagare; <sup>4</sup>dvedhā<sup>d</sup> sandhimhi vattati".  
 10 **674 kvaci aṭṭhakathāsu cuṇṇiyapade.** Aṭṭhakathāsu kvaci cuṇṇiyapade itthiliṅgaṭṭhāne *mhi*kāro dissati: <sup>2</sup>"sandhimhi (paṭi-sandhimhi)"<sup>e</sup>. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *sandhiyam* <sup>4</sup>*paṭisandhiyam*, *sugatiyam* *duggatiyam*.

- Iti vuttam sasambandham savibhattādinicchayam  
 15 kārakam, ettha yuñjantu kārakā pariyattiyā. [C<sup>e</sup> 648<sup>1</sup>] 6  
<sup>5</sup>Yuñjati yo idha ñāṇi  
 kusalo saddesu bhavati satthesu<sup>f</sup>  
 pāvacanamhi tadubhaye  
 kusalā kusalā va <sup>†</sup>sanantanā<sup>g</sup>. 7  
 20 Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
 ñuṇam kosallatthāya kate saddanitippakaraṇe kārakavibhāgo  
 nāma bāvisatimo<sup>h</sup> pariccheto<sup>i</sup>.

## XXIII.

- Ito param pavakkhāmi samāsenā hitāvaham  
 25 Samāsam <sup>6</sup>attha-saddānam samāsaparidīpanam. 1

<sup>1</sup> Vm 551<sup>27</sup> = Vibha 160<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 551<sup>29</sup> = Vibha 160<sup>19</sup> (paṭisandhimhi); Vm 604<sup>6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (739<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vm 563<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: yuñjati ... sanantanā | i·sui<sup>1</sup> rhi mha mattāvutti ariyagāthālakkaṇā nhañ<sup>1</sup> ñi mañ || (cf. 225 n. 5). <sup>6</sup> ns: samāsam attha-saddānam | khyañ<sup>2</sup> ap so anak rhi so nām-nipāt-upasārasaddā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || vā | atthasaddānam | anak rhi so saddā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || hitāvaham | ... | samāsam ||.  
<sup>a</sup> ita h. l. B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> balakay<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns adassanato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> patvā.  
<sup>d</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns dvidhā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> saddesu bhavati sasatthesu ca, C<sup>e</sup> bhavati sasaddesv atthesu ca (ns: satthesu kui 'so atthesu' phrat).  
<sup>g</sup> ns: sanantanā | rhe<sup>2</sup> nhuik phrac kun so || ... || vā | sanantanā | pañña rhi tui<sup>1</sup> sañ || *sanantanāsaddā* pañña rhi kui ho sañ kui Sagāthāvag-aṭṭhakathā nhuik chui eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ekavīsatimo. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. Sadda(ni)tiyā kārakapakaraṇam niṭṭhitam pri<sup>3</sup> pri<sup>2</sup> || || Namo ... oḍdhassa ||.



Tattha <sup>1</sup>duvidhaṃ samasanaṃ: saddasamasanaṃ attha-samasanañ ca. Tesu saddasamasanaṃ luttasamāse labbhati: <sup>2</sup>"samaṇa-brāhmaṇā" ti ādisu, atthasamasanaṃ aluttasamāse: <sup>3</sup>"dūre-nidānaṃ; <sup>4</sup>"gavam-pati"; <sup>5</sup>urasi-loma; <sup>6</sup>"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso" ti ādisu, tadubhayam pi vā luttasamāse labbhati: <sup>7</sup>"sahāyo <sup>5</sup>te mahārāja mahārāja Maruppiyo" ti ādisu, ettha ca Maruppiyo ti devānaṃ-piya-Tisso.

**675 Nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ yuttattho samāso.** Tesam nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ payujjamānapadatthānaṃ yo [C<sup>e</sup> 648<sup>15</sup>] yuttattho, so samāsasāñño hoti: *kaṭhinassa dussaṃ* · <sup>8</sup>"kaṭhinadussaṃ" <sup>10</sup>icc ādi. <sup>9</sup>Nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ ti kimatthaṃ: *Devadatto pacati* ti ādisu ākhyātena samāso na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. Yuttattho ti kimatthaṃ: *bhaḷo rañño pullo Devadattassa* ti ādisu añña-mañña-<sup>11</sup>naṃ sāpekkhesu *bakassa selāni pallāni* ti ādisu añña(mañña)-sāpekkhesu ayuttatthatāya samāso na hoti ti dassanatthaṃ. <sup>15</sup>Samāsa icc anena kv attho: <sup>10</sup>"samāsantagatānaṃ anto kvac' attam". || Ettha *cakhyātaggahaṇaṃ* kasmā na kataṃ, nanu ākhyātasmiṃ pi samāso dissati · <sup>11</sup>"yo naṃ pāti rakkhati, taṃ makkheti āpāyikādīhi<sup>a</sup> dukkhehi moceti ti pāti-mokkho" ti sanibbacanassa padassa dassanato ti. | Tan na, tasmim hi nib- <sup>20</sup>bacane *pātimokkho* ti padaṃ taddhitavasena sijjhati na samāsavasena · <sup>12</sup>"ehipassiko" ti padam ivā ti. || Nanu ca bho *ehipassiko* ti ettha <sup>13</sup>"ehi passā" ti imaṃ vidhiṃ arahati ti atthe taddhito *ṇikapaccayo* dissati, *pātimokkho* ti ettha pana taddhito paccayo na dissati ti. | Dissati eva; *pātimokkho* ti ettha sakat- <sup>25</sup>the *ṇapaccayo* bhavati ti. || Nanu ca bho *ṇapaccayo* <sup>14</sup>apacce yeva dissati ti. | Na apacce yeva · 'tena rattam' icc ādisv atthesu pi dassanato<sup>b</sup>, <sup>15</sup>"ṇa rāgā<sup>c</sup> ... tassēdam aññatthesu cā" ti hi lakkhaṇaṃ vuttan ti. || Evaṃ hotu, nanu ca bho [C<sup>e</sup> 649<sup>1</sup>] <sup>16</sup>"anaññātāñ-ñassamī-t'-indriyaṃ" ti ettha ākhyātena samāso <sup>30</sup>dissati ti. | Saccam, kiñcā pi ettha ākhyātapadaṃ dissati, tathā

<sup>1</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 267<sup>26</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D I 12<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Ja I 2<sup>7</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (645<sup>7</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (118<sup>29</sup>; Kās VI 3: 12). <sup>6</sup> Dīp 11: 25<sup>a</sup> Sp I 72<sup>12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mhv 17: 11<sup>ab</sup>. || § 675 Kc 318 + Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 266<sup>35</sup>—267<sup>29</sup> (*vide et n.* 9) ||. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 254<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> 741<sup>11-15</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>10-16</sup> (*infra* 744<sup>20</sup>). <sup>10</sup> *vide* § 722. <sup>11</sup> (329<sup>9</sup>). <sup>12</sup> D II 93<sup>32</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vm 216<sup>34</sup> (*infra* § 764 C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>9</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Kc 346. <sup>15</sup> Kc 354. <sup>16</sup> D III 219<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> apāy<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns dissanato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. tena rattam.

pi *itis*saddena sambaddhattā<sup>a</sup> tam<sup>b</sup> padaṃ nipātapakkhikaṃ hutvā samāsapadattam<sup>1</sup> upagacchatī ti.

676 Kvaci vibhatti lopam. Tesam yuttatthānaṃ samāsārahānaṃ nāmōpasagga-nipātānaṃ vibhattiyo kvaci lopam āpajjanti: <sup>2</sup>"ka-  
5 ṭhinadussam, <sup>3</sup>āgantukabhattam; <sup>4</sup>pabhaṃkaro".

677 Samāsa-taddhitākhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharāgamā ca. Na kevalaṃ vibhattiyo yeva atha kho samāsa-taddhitākhyāta-kitakānaṃ paccaya-pad'-akkharāgamā ca kvaci lopam āpajjanti: <sup>5</sup>Vasiṭṭhassa apaccaṃ · Vasiṭṭho<sup>c</sup>, <sup>6</sup>Vinatāya apaccaṃ · Vena-  
10 teyyo; Himavantapassam<sup>d</sup> icc evamādi.

678 Na padānaṃ vippakaten' uttarena samāso. Padānaṃ vippakatavacanabhūtena uttarapadena saha samāso na hoti: maggaṃ gacchanto, dhammaṃ suṇamāno, dhammaṃ caranto icc ādi. Vippakatenā ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"addhānamaggapaṭipanno, <sup>8</sup>guṇama-  
15 hanto". Ettha ca gacchantādinam vippakatavacanata <sup>9</sup>"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasā Accutaṃ<sup>e</sup> isin" ti ādikāhi pālihi viññāyati.

679 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca. Tvāpaccayantādihi ca vippakatavacanabhūtehi uttarapadehi saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti:   
20 <sup>10</sup>"saṅgāmaṃ otaritvāna sihanādaṃ nadi Kuso; <sup>11</sup>dānāni dātum" icc ādi. Uttarapadehi ti kiṃ: <sup>12</sup>"paṭiccasamuppādo, <sup>13</sup>upādāya-rūpaṃ", gantukāmo, dātukāmo.

680 Āna-ta-tavantu-tāvihi ca. Āna-ta-tavantu-tāvīpaccayantehi ca saha padānaṃ samāso na hoti: rathaṃ kubbāno, kammaṃ ka-  
25 rāno; odanaṃ bhutto; bhattaṃ bhuttavā; bhattaṃ bhuttāvī.

681 Asukhuccāraṇe aviditatthe ca vākyam eva. Yattha samāse kayiramāne padaṃ sukhuccāraṇaṃ na bhavati attho ca vidito na hoti, tasmīṃ ṭhāne vākyam eva hoti na samāso: <sup>14</sup>"kākehi pātabbā; <sup>15</sup>dassanena pahātabbā; <sup>16</sup>Puṇṇo Mantāniputto" icc  
30 ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 650<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> ns: "itisaddapariicchinnō saddo nipāto" hu paribhāsa la eñ<sup>1</sup> hū lui ||. || § 676 Kc 319 + Kev ("ca") ||. <sup>2</sup> (741<sup>16</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vin I 292<sup>16</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 51<sup>11</sup> Sn 991<sup>d</sup>. || § 677 Kev 319 ("tesam") ||. <sup>5</sup> Kev 346. <sup>6</sup> Kev 348. <sup>7</sup> D I 1<sup>5</sup> (Sv I 35<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Sv I 35<sup>15</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (167<sup>20</sup>). <sup>10</sup> J V 310<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 519<sup>34</sup>—522<sup>16</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (313<sup>4</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. Ps ad M III 96<sup>8</sup> + Mp ad A III 27<sup>28</sup> (: kākapeyya). <sup>15</sup> cf. Ps I 74<sup>27</sup> (: dassanā-pahātabbā, M I 9<sup>23</sup>). <sup>16</sup> A I 23<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns sambandhattā. <sup>b</sup> Bm ti. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns (vide 632<sup>21</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> (CeBe Ajjukam). <sup>f</sup> CeBe ad. akatvā.



- 682 Upapade dhātumayānaṃ niccaṃ samāso. Upapade t̥hitānaṃ dhātumayānaṃ padānaṃ pubbapadehi saha niccaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>1</sup>kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, attato jāto *attaḷo* icc ādi.
- 683 Tvāpaccayantādihi ca pubbehi. Tvāpaccayantādihi ca pubbapadehi saha padānaṃ niccaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>2</sup>mahābhūtāni upā-<sup>5</sup>dāya pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *upādāya-rūpaṃ* · *upādā-rūpaṃ* vā yakāralopavasena; aññamaññaṃ paṭicca <sup>3</sup>sahite dhamme uppādeti ti *paṭiccasamuppādo*; <sup>4</sup>kaṭattā katakārāṇā pavattaṃ rūpaṃ *kaṭattā-rūpaṃ* kammajarūpaṃ vuccati. Aññāni pi yojetabbāni.
- 684 Itinā ca. Itisaddena ca pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ <sup>10</sup> samāso hoti: 'anaññātāñ ñassāmī' ti<sup>c</sup> evaṃ paṭipannassa pavattaṃ indriyaṃ <sup>5</sup>*anaññātāñ-ñassāmī-l'-indriyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>; Jotipālo iti nāmaṃ <sup>6</sup>*Jotipālo-ti-nāmaṃ* icc ādi.
- 685 Luttitinākhyātena ca. Luttat̥tisaddena ākhyātena pubbapadabhūtena saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>7</sup>*ehi-upasampadā*<sup>e</sup> icc <sup>15</sup> ādi. <sup>8</sup>*Ehisāgatavādi* ti ettha pana *sāgatasadden*<sup>e</sup> eva saha samāso na *ehisaddena*, *ehisaddo* hi vākyāvayave vattati: "ehi sāgataṃ" iti vadanasiḷo ti *ehisāgatavādi* ti samāso. Luttit̥tinākhyātenā ti kiṃ: *Devadatto gato*.
- 686 Aluttavibhattikena padānañ ca. Aluttavibhattikena padena <sup>20</sup> saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>9</sup>"devānaṃ-piya-Tisso", *manasikāro*, <sup>10</sup>*kaṇṭhe-kāḷo*; <sup>11</sup>*kuloḷo*, <sup>12</sup>*taloḷo*, <sup>13</sup>*iloḷo*, <sup>14</sup>*itonidāno*; *vanejo*: <sup>14</sup>"yaṃ vanejo vanejassa vañceyya kapino kapi"<sup>f</sup> ti pāḷi.
- 687 Rūḷhināmehi ca. Rūḷhināmehi ca saha padānaṃ samāso hoti: <sup>15</sup>*yevāpanakadhammo yevāpanakadhammā*, <sup>16</sup>*yaṃvāpana-* <sup>25</sup> *karūpaṃ*, *gacchatidhātu*, *pacatidhātu*, *karotidhātu*, *gamidhātu*, *gamudhātu*, <sup>17</sup>*karadhātu*, <sup>18</sup>*sivibhatti*, <sup>19</sup>*āpaccayo* icc ādi.
- 688 Ayuttattho yuttattho va visesaniyavisesane. Saddantarikavāsena yo ayuttattho, so visesaniyassa visesane sati yuttattho iva daṭṭhabbo: <sup>20</sup>"seyyathā pi bhikkhave nikkhaṃ jambonadaṃ <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (755<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. As 300<sup>30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vm 521<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Tikap 74<sup>22</sup> Tikap-a 248<sup>12</sup> (cf. et kaṭattakamma, Abhidh-s 23<sup>19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (741<sup>30</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Ja V 127<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> = la lhañ<sup>1</sup> hu min<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> to<sup>3</sup> mū so pañcañ<sup>2</sup> aphrac, ns. <sup>8</sup> cf. Sp ad Vin III 181<sup>9</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (741<sup>4</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Kaś VI 3: 12). <sup>11</sup> (Sn 270<sup>b</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (S III 96<sup>38</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (Sn 271<sup>ab</sup>). <sup>14</sup> J II 446<sup>12</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (261<sup>30</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (262<sup>3</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Rup 543 587. <sup>18</sup> cf. Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 182<sup>19</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Kev 237. <sup>20</sup> M III 102<sup>10</sup>.

a B<sup>e</sup> upādāya-. b B<sup>e</sup> upadā-. c (B<sup>m</sup> ñassam iti). d (B<sup>m</sup> -ñassam-it'-indriyaṃ). e ita B<sup>em</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> ehibbhikkhuupasampadā. f B<sup>e</sup> kapin.

- dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukha<sup>a</sup>-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ . . .  
bhāsate tapate<sup>b</sup> virocati ca", [C<sup>e</sup> 651<sup>1</sup>] etthāyaṃ samāsavidhi:  
sukusalena sammā pahaṭṭhaṃ sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, ukkāmu-  
khe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ ukkāmuḥha-sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ,  
5 dakkho kammāraputto dakkhakammāraputto, dakkhakammāra-  
puttena ukkāmuḥhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ dakkhakammāra-  
putta-ukkāmukhasukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ, dakkhena su-  
kusalena kammāraputtena ukkāmuḥhe pacitvā sampahaṭṭhan  
ti attho. Ettha pana samāsabhāvena ekapadatte pi atthavasena  
10 antarantarā uddharitvā uddharitvā padayojanā aṭṭhakathāca-  
riyehi katā ti veditabbā, vicitranayaṃ hi satthu pāvacaṇaṃ.  
**689 Satvāsativam aticca bhāvanisedhe ca.** Satvaṃ vuccati dabbam,  
asatvaṃ vuccati adabbam, bhāvo vuccati kiriya; tisū padesu  
accāsannānaṃ<sup>c</sup> paṭhama-dutiya-padānaṃ vasena yo ayuttattho,  
15 so satvaṃ vā asatvaṃ vā atikkamitvā bhāvanisedhe sati yuttat-  
tho iva daṭṭhabbo: <sup>1</sup>asuriyapaṇṇāni<sup>d</sup> mukhāni, <sup>2</sup>acandaṃmulloki-  
kāni mukhāni, <sup>3</sup>asaddhabhojī<sup>e</sup>, <sup>4</sup>alavaṇabhojī, <sup>5</sup>apunaḥpeyyā gāthā.  
**690 Antaritasāpekkhassa<sup>f</sup> agamakattā nānantarena samāso.** Tisū  
padesu antaritassa<sup>f</sup> sāpekkhapadassa attanā nāpetabbassa at-  
20 thassa agamakattā anantarapadena saha samāso na hoti: <sup>6</sup>De-  
vadattassa kaṇhā danṭā, bakassa setāni paṭṭāni.  
**691 Dvīhi samapadehi viṣiṭṭh' ekatthe gamakattā samāso niccam.**  
Puna samāsaḥḥaṇaṃ paṭisedhassa nivattanatthaṃ. Tisū pa-  
desu dvīhi sadisapadehi viṣesite ekasmiṃ atthe vattabbe anta-  
25 ritassā<sup>f</sup> pi sato sāpekkhapadassa attanā nāpetabbassa atthassa  
gamakattā anantarapadena<sup>g</sup> saha samāso niccam: *devānaṃ*  
*devānubhāvo, rājūnaṃ rājalejo*. Atra paṇāyaṃ pālī: <sup>7</sup>"appamāṇo  
ulāro obhāso loke pāturaḥ ahoṣi atikkamm' eva<sup>h</sup> devānaṃ devā-  
nubhāvan" ti.  
30 **692 Kvac' ānantaritass' uttarena<sup>i</sup>.** Tisū padesu anantaritassa<sup>f</sup>

|| § 689 cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 101<sup>12-18</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. 752<sup>19</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (*infra* C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>28</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 361<sup>21</sup>. || § 690 cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 360<sup>20</sup>—361<sup>17</sup> ||.  
<sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>14</sup> (*supra* 741 n. 9). <sup>5</sup> Vin I 12<sup>14-15</sup> (*vide et* Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 50<sup>20-21</sup>; Vin III 16<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> M: ukkāmuḥhe (*cf.* Sn 868<sup>b</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> tapate bhāsate. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns om.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns asuriyapaṇṇāni. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> assaddh<sup>o</sup> (*skr.* asraddhabhojī). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ms anta-  
rik<sup>o</sup> (744<sup>20</sup>). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nantarapadena. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. eva. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ms anantarika<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>l</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ms anantarika<sup>o</sup>.



sāpekkhasaddassa gamakattā uttarapadena saha kvaci samāso hoti: <sup>1</sup>*rañño dāsiputto* · *rañño dāsiyā putto* vā.

Tattha samāso ti samasanam samāso · padasamkhepo, atha vā samasiyati<sup>a</sup> saddavasena vā atthavasena vā vibhatti-lopam katvā vā akatvā vā ekapadattakaraṇena samkhipiyati<sup>5</sup> ti samāso · samassitapadam<sup>b</sup>. || Nānāpadānam ekapadattū-pagamanam samāsalakkhaṇam ||. [C<sup>e</sup> 652<sup>1</sup>] Keci pana <sup>2</sup>"bhinnatthānam ekatthabhāvo<sup>c</sup> samāsalakkhaṇan" ti vadanti. So ca samāso kiccavasena luttasamāso aluttasamāso ti duvidho, tathā sabhāvato niccasamāso aniccasamāso ti duvidho, <sup>10</sup>saññāvasena <sup>3</sup>avyayibhāvo <sup>4</sup>kammadhārayo <sup>5</sup>digu <sup>6</sup>tappuriso <sup>7</sup>bahubhihi <sup>8</sup>dvando cā ti chabbidho, <sup>9</sup>pabhedavasena sattavi-satividho atthavisatividho<sup>d</sup> bhavati. Tesam pana samāsānam dve payoṇāni: ekapadattam ekavibhattitā cā ti.

**693 Vibhattilope sarantassa līngassa pakati.** Vyāsapadānam<sup>10</sup> vi- <sup>15</sup>bhattilope kate sarantassa līngassa pakatirūpam hoti: <sup>11</sup>*cakkhu-solaṃ*, <sup>12</sup>*rājaputto*, <sup>13</sup>imesam paccayā *idappaccayā* icc evamādi. Imasmim thāne pakatirūpam nāma luttasarassa punānayanavasena ca katimādesassa *idasaddassa*<sup>e</sup> puna attano pakatiyam thitabhāvena ca veditabbam. 20

**694 Kvaci vyañjanantassa.** Vibhattilope kate vyañjanantassa līngassa kvaci pakatirūpam hoti: ko samudayo etassā ti <sup>14</sup>*kiṃ-samudayo*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>15</sup>"konāmāyam<sup>f</sup> bhante dhammapariyāyo", ettha ca kiṃ nāmam etassā ti konāmo ti viggaho, ettha tu *kiṃsaddassa ko* icc ādesavasena pakatirūpam na <sup>25</sup>bhavati. Atrāyam atthuddhāro: *ko* iti saddo *ko puriso* ti ādisu paccattavaṇanathe pucchāsabbanāmam hutvā vattati, <sup>16</sup>"ko te balaṃ mahārājā" ti ādisu *kvasaddatthavasena* sattamiyatthe pucchāsabbanāmam hutvā vattati, <sup>17</sup>"konāmo te upajjhāyo" ti

<sup>1</sup> (cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 360<sup>23</sup> etc.; Devadattasya dāsabhārya). <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>9</sup>. <sup>3</sup> § 696. <sup>4</sup> § 702. <sup>5</sup> § 703. <sup>6</sup> § 704. <sup>7</sup> § 708. <sup>8</sup> § 709. <sup>9</sup> = upasagga-nipāt-avyayibho [746<sup>16</sup>] ca so athu<sup>3</sup> aprā<sup>2</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 693 Kc 320 ||. <sup>10</sup> (§ 676). <sup>11</sup> (750<sup>19</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (756<sup>21</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Vm 518<sup>20</sup>. || § 694 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 118<sup>21</sup> ("ca"); Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 284<sup>24</sup>—285<sup>13</sup> ||. <sup>14</sup> (280<sup>5</sup>). <sup>15</sup> M I 114<sup>14</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (278<sup>23</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (280<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samasiyati. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>c</sup> CeBens ekatthibhāvo. <sup>d</sup> addendum vā? <sup>e</sup> CeBens idamsaddo. <sup>f</sup> M: konāmo ayam.

ādisu samāsapadāyavabhāvena pucchattho hutvā vattati ti datṭhabbo.

- 695 **Upasagga-nipātā avyayā.** Upasagga-nipātā vinā ekaccam sandhikiccam<sup>a</sup> samāsakiccam taddhitakiccañ ca sabbesu pi 5 liṅga-vibhatti-vacānesu avitathattā vināsābhāvena avyaya-saññā honti. Tesam sarūpavittāro <sup>1</sup>Padavibhāge āvibhavissati. Imāni pana tesam sandhikiccādisu vyayibhāvagamane payogāni, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"cakkhu bhikkhave addhabhūtaṃ, <sup>3</sup>nāmaṃ sabbaṃ addhabhavi, <sup>4</sup>agāraṃ ajiha so vasi, <sup>5</sup>ovadeti mahāmuni"; <sup>6</sup>kad- 10 annaṃ <sup>7</sup>kāpuriso. <sup>8</sup>pālayāgu · pālarāso, āvusavādo · āvusovādo; <sup>9</sup>ābhidhammiko, musāvādino idan ti mosavajjaṃ musāvādo ti attho icc evamādinī:

<sup>9</sup>vyayo tisu ca liṅgesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu

yesaṃ n' atthi padānan tu, tāni vuccanti avyayā. [C<sup>e</sup> 653<sup>1</sup>] 2

- 15 696 **Avyayapubbako avyayibhāvo.** Avyayapurecaro avyayappadhāno samāso avyayibhāvasamāso<sup>b</sup> hoti. <sup>10</sup>Avyayānaṃ atthaṃ bhāveti vibhāveti pakāseti ti avyayibhāvo. Ayaṃ hi samāso, yasmā upanagaran ti ādisu nagarasaddādihi yuttānaṃ avyaya-saññānaṃ upasagga-nipātānaṃ atthaṃ vibhāvayati, tasmā 20 avyayibhāvo ti vuccati; tathā hi upanagaran ti padassa nagarasamīpan ti attho hoti, <sup>11</sup>"sayamkatam makkatāko va jālan" ti ettha pana padapaṭipāṭiyā atthassa gahetabbattā avyayatthavibhāvanā<sup>c</sup> n' atthi ti sayam-kalan ti samāso avyayibhāvo na hoti, tathā hi <sup>12</sup>pubbapadatthapadhāno<sup>d</sup> avyayibhāvo. || Keci 25 pana <sup>13</sup>"avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayaṃ avyayaṃ bhavati ti avyayibhāvo" ti pi vadanti. | Ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: avyayatthapubbaṅgamattā anavyayaṃ pi padaṃ ekadesena avyayaṃ bhavati etthā ti [C<sup>e</sup> 653<sup>15</sup>] avyayibhāvo ti. Ettha ca ekadesaggahaṇaṃ <sup>14</sup>"ko 'yaṃ majjhe-samuddasmin' ti imaṃ pā- 30 ḷiṃ samattheti, 'samuddassa majjhe' e majjhe-samuddaṃ, tasmīṃ majjhe-samuddasmin' ti hi viggaho, attho pana 'samuddassa majjhe' icc eva yojetabbo. Idāni sotūnaṃ asammohatthaṃ

|| § 695 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>22</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>20</sup>—795<sup>18</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (627<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (627<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (627<sup>13</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (386<sup>4</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (752<sup>20</sup>, <sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = naṃnak nhuik sok ap so yāgu, ns. <sup>8</sup> § 764 (C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>9</sup>). <sup>9</sup> cf. Kaś I 1: 37. || § 696 Kc 321 ||. <sup>10</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>23</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Dhṛ 347<sup>b</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>25</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>24</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 35<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sandhikicca-. <sup>b</sup> leg. avyayibhāvasaññā? <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avyatta°. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> ns avyayatthapadhāno). <sup>e</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>.



savinicchayāni avyayatthajotakāni<sup>a</sup> udāharaṇāni kathayāma:  
<sup>1</sup>nagarassa <sup>2</sup>samīpaṃ upanagaraṃ, <sup>3</sup>aññapadena viggaho 'yaṃ,  
 upasaddato paṭhamekavacanāṃ nagarasaddato chaṭṭhekavaca-  
 naṃ, vibhattisu luttāsu padante paṭhamekavacanāṃ bhavati —  
 kesañci garūnaṃ matena nagarasadda-samīpasaddehi yathā- 5  
 kkamaṃ chaṭṭhi-paṭhamekavacanāni bhavanti, tato vibhattilope  
 kate nagarasamīpa iti padaṃ bhavati, tato samīpasaddassa  
 thāne samīpatthavācako upa iti upasaggo tiṭṭhati, evaṃ na-  
 garaupa iti tṭhassa padassa heṭṭhūpariyavasena vaṇṇavipa-  
 riyaṃyo dissati ti veditabbaṃ. 10

Abhāve: darathassa abhāvo niddarathaṃ, masakānaṃ  
 abhāvo nimmasakaṃ, ettha ca 'n' atthi daratho etassā ti nid-  
 daratho puriso, n' atthi masakā etthā ti nimmasakaṃ 'thānan'  
 ti aññapadatthasamāso pi labbhati. <sup>4</sup>"niddaro hoti nippāpo;  
<sup>5</sup>nimmalo dhammo; <sup>6</sup>nimmakkhikaṃ madhupaṭalan" ti aññapa- 15  
 datthavisayassa dassanato. || Keci pana "makkhikānaṃ abhāvo  
 nimmakkhikaṃ 'madhupaṭalan" ti evaṃ abhāvavacanamattena  
 pi dabbavācakkattam icchanti. | Taṃ na yujjati; yathā hi <sup>7</sup>"sa-  
 maṇassa bhāvo sāmāññan" ti bhāvavacanena samaṇo na vuc-  
 cati, tathā abhāvavacanena pi taṃ taṃ dabbāṃ na vuccati. 20  
 Pacchāatthe: rathassa pacchā anurathaṃ, evaṃ anuvātaṃ.  
 Yogyatāyaṃ<sup>b</sup>: rūpassa yoggaṃ anurūpaṃ, rūpayoggaṃ ti  
 attho. [C<sup>c</sup> 654<sup>1</sup>] Vicchāyaṃ: attānaṃ attānaṃ pati <sup>9</sup>paccat-  
 taṃ, addhamāsaṃ addhamāsaṃ anu anvaddhamāsaṃ, evaṃ anu-  
 gharaṃ; idaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ mataṃ, aṭṭhakathācariyā- 25  
 naṃ matavasena pana evaṃ veditabbaṃ: <sup>9</sup>pati pati attānaṃ  
 paccattaṃ, anu anu addhamāsaṃ <sup>10</sup>anvaddhamāsaṃ<sup>c</sup>, anu anu  
 gharaṃ anugharaṃ, gharapaṭipāṭi<sup>d</sup> ti vuttaṃ hoti. Anupub-  
 biyaṃ<sup>d</sup>: jeṭṭhānaṃ anupubbo anujeṭṭhaṃ<sup>e</sup>. Paṭilome: sotassa  
 paṭilomaṃ paṭisotaṃ; ettha ca nivattitvā uddhābhimukhatā pa- 30  
 ṭiloman ti vuccati, tathā hi paṭi iti ayam upasaggo nivatta-  
 natthe vattati<sup>f</sup>, evaṃ paṭipathaṃ <sup>g</sup>paṭisotaṃ. Adhikicca<sup>g</sup> pa-

<sup>1</sup> 747<sup>2</sup>—750<sup>3</sup> cf. Rūp C<sup>c</sup> 119<sup>22</sup>—121<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = upa mha ta pa<sup>2</sup> so  
 samīpa pud nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dhp 205<sup>c</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> cf. Ja I 262<sup>22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Uda 260<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ: attānaṃ attānaṃ pati ti gamakattā sakapadena viggaho [Rūp  
 C<sup>c</sup> 120<sup>1</sup>]. <sup>9</sup> cf. Vm 217<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> cf. Sp ad Vin IV 144<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm avyatta<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Bm oṭāya. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> h. l. anuddhamāsaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>c</sup> Bmns.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>c</sup> anujeṭṭhā. <sup>f</sup> ns pavatti. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>c</sup> ns adhikacca.

- vattiyam: <sup>1</sup>attānaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ *ajjhantaṃ* · cakkhādi, cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ dhammajātaṃ *adhicittaṃ*, sāmāññaniddeso<sup>b</sup> pi <sup>2</sup>samādhi yeva vuccati · saṃketavasena atthassa gahetabbattā <sup>3</sup>"sāmāññajotana<sup>c</sup> visese avatiṭṭhati" ti vacanato
- 5 ca, atha vā <sup>4</sup>'adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhiccittan' ti kammadhārayasamāsavasena pi samādhi yeva vuccati · cittasīsena tass' eva niddiṭṭhattā, tisso hi sikkhā: adhisīlaṃ adhiccittaṃ adhipaññaṃ<sup>d</sup> ti, || keci pana garū 'adhiccittan ti idaṃ samādhiṃ sandhāya vuccamānaṃ avyayibhāvo na bhavati; yadi avyayibhāvo bhaveyya, 'cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ adhiccittan' ti padacchedo bhaveyya, evañ ca satī adhiccittam eva<sup>e</sup> *cittasaddassa* attho na bhavati; <sup>5</sup>Adhiccittasuttādisu cittasīsena samādhi niddiṭṭho, so <sup>6</sup>'adhikaṃ cittaṃ adhiccittan ti vuccati — tasmā avyayibhāvaṃ katvā sādhetukāmena attho gavesitabbo' ti aññassa at-
- 15 thassa gavesanaṃ icchanti, | ettha kiṃ aññassa atthassa gavesanena · 'cittaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattaṃ adhiccittan' ti nibbacanass' eva aññenākārena samādhissa dipanato, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvayan" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ vadantehi garūhi <sup>8</sup>"samādhiñ c' eva vipassanañ ca bhāvayamāno, cittasīsena
- 20 h' ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho" ti atthasaṃvyaṇṇanā katā, ṭikākārako pana *cittasaddassa* samādhivācakatthaṃ yeva icchanto <sup>9</sup>"cinteti ārammaṇaṃ upanijjhāyati ti cittaṃ · samādhi" ti ādini cattāri nibbacanāni vatvā <sup>10</sup>"vinā pi paropadesen' assa *cittapariyāyo*<sup>f</sup> labbhat' eva, atṭhakathāyaṃ pana '*cittasaddo* viñ-
- 25 ñaṇe nirūlho' ti katvā vuttaṃ: cittasīsena h' ettha samādhi niddiṭṭho" ti āha, tathā hi garū <sup>11</sup>"Bhagavā ti vacanaṃ seṭṭhan" ti etthā pi *vacanasaddena* vacanaṃ gahetvā puna attho<sup>g</sup> gahito<sup>g</sup>: <sup>12</sup>"vuccati ti vacanaṃ · attho, . . . Bhagavā ti attho . . . seṭṭho" ti atthaṃ vadanti<sup>g</sup> — evaṃ nātvā tattha tattha dvādhippāyi-
- 30 kādivasena gahetabbesu pāthesu vivādo na kātabbo, yo yo yujjati, so so attho nayaññūhi gahetabbo; Kaccāyane pana

<sup>1</sup> ns *cit.* As 46<sup>1-3</sup> (cf. Vm 450<sup>20</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (*vide* Vm 4<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. II 246<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> (cf. Uda 254<sup>20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> A I 256<sup>20</sup> (cf. Vm 246<sup>32</sup>). <sup>6</sup> S I 13<sup>20</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vm 3<sup>19-20</sup> (: Spk I 50<sup>3-4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Vm-mhṭ (Bc 13<sup>28</sup> et 13<sup>28-30</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Vm 209<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Vm-mhṭ Bc 229<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns adhikacca. <sup>b</sup> ita Ce Bemns. <sup>c</sup> sic Ce Bemns; Mahābhāṣya: sāmānyacodanāḥ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns adhipañña. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns adhikaccattham eva. <sup>f</sup> = cit eñ<sup>1</sup> vevuc, ns; (B<sup>m</sup> citarissayo). <sup>g</sup> sic (*anacol.*) Ce Bemns.



"cittam adhikicca<sup>a</sup> pavattanti dhammā adhiccittan" ti bahuva-  
canassa vacanaṃ sasampayuttaṃ samādhiṃ sandhāya (ka)tan<sup>b</sup>  
ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 655<sup>1</sup>] Mariyādābhividdhisu: ā paṇako-  
ṭṭiyā <sup>2</sup>āpaṇakoṭṭiyaṃ, kapaccayassa yakārādeso; ā komārā yaso  
Kaccāyanassa <sup>2</sup>ākomāraṃ. Samiddhiyaṃ: bhikkhānaṃ sa-  
middhi *subhikkhaṃ*, asamiddhiyaṃ: bhikkhānaṃ asamiddhi  
*dubbhikkhaṃ*. Samīpatthe: nadiyā āsannaṃ *anunadaṃ*, Gaṅ-  
gāya samīpaṃ *upaGaṅgaṃ*, maṇikāya samīpaṃ *upamaṇikaṃ*,  
vadhuyā samīpaṃ *upavadhu*, gunnaṃ samīpaṃ *upagu*. Adhi-  
katatthe<sup>c</sup>: itthisu ekaṃ adhikicca<sup>a</sup> kathā pavattati, sā kathā 10  
<sup>3</sup>adhutthi, evaṃ *adhikumāri*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. Evaṃ upa-  
saggapubbako avyayibhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.

Nipātapubbako yathā: paṭipāṭi-vicchāsu: vuḍḍhānaṃ  
paṭipāṭi *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*, ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*, evaṃ  
*yathābhirūpaṃ*, || keci pana "yathāsaddo asadisabhāve *avyayī-*  
*bhāvasaṇṇo* hoti: ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*, ye ye abhirūpā  
*yathābhirūpaṃ*, asadise ti kiṃ: *yathā Devadatto*, *yathā Yañña-*  
*datto*" ti vadanti, tathā keci "vuḍḍhānaṃ<sup>d</sup> yādiso anukkamo  
tādiso *yathāvuḍḍhan* ti vuccati, *yathā* ti hi ayaṃ nipāto sadisatthe  
pavattati, tasmā vuḍḍhapaṭipāṭi<sup>e</sup> ti vuccati" ti vadanti, | mayaṃ 20  
pana "yathāsaddo paṭipāṭivācako ti ca *yamsabbanāmatthavā-*  
*cako* vicchāyaṃ pavattasaddo" ti ca vadāma. Padatthāna-  
tikkame<sup>f</sup>: kamaṃ anatikkamma pavattanaṃ *yathākkamaṃ*,  
evaṃ <sup>4</sup>"yathāsatti yathābalaṃ", tathā hi yathābalaṃ karotī ti  
balaṃ anatikkamitvā<sup>g</sup> karotī ti attho. Paricchede: jivassa 25  
yattako paricchedo <sup>5</sup>*yāvajīvaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*yāvatāyukaṃ*. Para-  
bhāge<sup>h</sup>: pabbatassa tiro <sup>6</sup>*tiropabbataṃ*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*tiropākāraṃ*,  
<sup>6</sup>*tiropakuddaṃ*; pāsādassa anto *antopāsādaṃ*, evaṃ *antonagaraṃ*,  
*antovassaṃ*; nagarato bahi *bahinagaraṃ*; pāsādassa upari *upa-*  
*ripāsādaṃ*; mañcassa heṭṭhā *heṭṭhāmañcaṃ*, evaṃ *heṭṭhāpāsā-* 30  
*daṃ*, bhattassa pure *purebhattaṃ*, evaṃ *pacchābhattaṃ*. Sā-

<sup>1</sup> Kev 321. <sup>2</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ (ad Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>6</sup>) paṇakoṭṭiyā ti jīvitapariyosānā ||  
ākomārēti anupasaṃpanne hi abhivyaṭṭitvā Mahākaccāyanassa kittisaddo  
vattate ||. <sup>3</sup> Vm 349<sup>23</sup> (cf. Kās II 1: 6). <sup>4</sup> Ap 565<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns cit. Rūp-ṭ ad Rūp  
C<sup>e</sup> 120<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 78<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> adhikacca. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tan; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> katan. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> adhikatthe. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l.  
buddhānaṃ; B<sup>ens</sup> vuddhānaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns h. l. vuddha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> yathānatikkame).  
<sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anatikka). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> obhāve).

- kallatthe: makkhikāya saha *samakkhikaṃ*, evaṃ *satiṇaṃ*, tattha "samakkhikaṃ ajjhoharati" na kiñci parivajjeti ti attho, evaṃ "satiṇaṃ ajjhoharati" ti etthā pi. Gaṅgāya oraṃ *ora-Gaṅgaṃ*, samuddassa majjhe *majjhesamuddaṃ*, aññāni pi yo-  
 5 jētabbāni. Evaṃ nipātapubbako avyayibhāvasamāso daṭṭhabbo.  
**697 Tamsadiso ca.** Taggatikattā tena avyayibhāvasamāsenā sa-  
 diso ca samāso *avyayibhāvasañño* hoti: *tiḥḥagu*, *vahagu*, *kha-*  
*leyavaṃ*<sup>a</sup> icc ādi. Avyayibhāva icc anena kv attho: "akārantā<sup>b</sup>  
 avyayibhāvā vibhattinā aṃ". [C<sup>c</sup> 656<sup>1</sup>]  
 10 **698 Napumsako va so.** So avyayibhāvasamāso napumsakalingo  
 va daṭṭhabbo: <sup>2</sup>*adhikumāri*, <sup>3</sup>*upaGaṅgaṃ*, <sup>4</sup>*majjhesamuddaṃ*,  
<sup>5</sup>*upagu*.  
**699 Ekattaṃ digussa.** Digussa samāsassa ekattaṃ hoti, napuṃ-  
 sakalingattaṃ ca<sup>c</sup>: tayo lokā *tilokaṃ*, *tinayanaṃ*, *catuddisaṃ*<sup>d</sup>,  
 15 *dasadisam*, *pañcindriyaṃ*.  
**700 Dvande paṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-khuddajantuka-vividhviruddha-**  
*visabhāgatthādinaṃ*<sup>e</sup> ca. Dvandasamāse paṇituriyayoggasenaṅga-  
 khuddajantuka-vividhviruddhavisabhāgatthādinaṃ ca ekattaṃ  
 hoti napumsakalingattaṃ ca: cakkhu ca sotaṃ ca *cakkhu-*  
 20 *sotaṃ*, *mukhanāsikaṃ*, *chavimaṃsalohitaṃ* evaṃ paṇiyaṅ-  
 gatthe; *saṃkhapaṇavaṃ*, *gīlavāditaṃ* *daddaridindimaṃ*<sup>f</sup> evaṃ  
 turiyaṅgatthe; <sup>6</sup>*phālapācanaṃ* <sup>7</sup>*yuganaṅgalaṃ* evaṃ yog-  
 gaṅgatthe; <sup>8</sup>*asicammaṃ*, *dhanukalāpaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*hatthassarathapatti-*  
*kaṃ*<sup>g</sup> evaṃ senaṅgatthe; *ḍaṃsamakasaṃ* <sup>10</sup>*kunthakipillikaṃ*  
 25 *kīlasiriṃsapaṃ* evaṃ khuddajantukatthe; *ahinakulaṃ* *bīḷa-*  
*ramūsikaṃ* *kākolūkaṃ* *kusalākusalaṃ* evaṃ vividhvirud-  
 dhatthe; — silaṃ ca paññānaṃ ca *silapaññānaṃ*, <sup>11</sup>"tathā hi  
 bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ; <sup>12</sup>sādhu paññānavā naro" ti  
 ca dve pāliyo *paññānasaddassa* atthibhāve nidassanāni bha-  
 30 vanti; <sup>13</sup>*samathavipassanaṃ*, <sup>14</sup>*vijjācaraṇaṃ*, <sup>15</sup>"Sāriputta Mog-  
 gallānaṃ ... sāvakayugaṃ" evaṃ vividhavisabhāgatthe.

|| § 697 Mmd C<sup>c</sup> 288<sup>3-4</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> § 733. || § 698 Kc 322 ||. <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>9</sup>).  
<sup>4</sup> (750<sup>4</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (749<sup>9</sup>). || § 699 Kc 323 ||. || § 700 Kc 324 ||. <sup>6</sup> Sn 77<sup>b</sup>, d. <sup>7</sup> M I  
 86<sup>28</sup>, 29. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Pj I 173<sup>6</sup> (: Sn 602<sup>b</sup>). <sup>10</sup> A III 31<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J V 222<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (736<sup>13</sup>).  
<sup>13</sup> vide Pj II 316<sup>15-17</sup> ad Sn 289<sup>c</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (768<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns khaleyavi. <sup>b</sup> (vide 776<sup>5</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm om. ca. <sup>d</sup> Bm catudisaṃ. <sup>e</sup> Bemns  
 otūriya<sup>o</sup> ubique. <sup>f</sup> Ce odenḍimaṃ. <sup>g</sup> Bc ns hatthiassa<sup>o</sup>.



*Ādisaddena dāsīdāsaṃ itthipumaṃ pallacīvaraṃ tikacatukkama<sup>a</sup>  
veṇarathakāraṃ sākuṇikamāgavikaṃ dīghamajjhimaṃ icc<sup>1</sup> evam-  
ādini gahetabbāni.*

**701** *Rukkha-tiṇa-pasu-dhana-dhañña-janapadādīnaṃ ca vibhāsā. Ruk-  
kha tiṇa pasu dhana dhañña janapada icc evamādinam vibhāsā<sup>5</sup>  
ekattaṃ ca hoti napuṃsakaliṅgattaṃ ca dvande samāse: assat-  
thakapilthanam · assattha-kapilthanā va, usīrabīraṇam · usīra-  
bīraṇā vā, ajeḷakam · aj'-eḷakā vā, hiraññasuvaṇṇam · hirañña-  
suvaṇṇā<sup>b</sup> (va), sāliyavam · sāli-yavā vā, KāsīKosalam · Kāsī-Kosalā  
vā, sāvajjānavajjam · sāvajjānavajjā vā, hinapaṇitam · hīna-pa-  
ṇitā vā, kaṇhasukkam · kaṇha-sukkā vā. [C<sup>e</sup> 657<sup>1</sup>]*

**702** *Dve padāni samasiyanti<sup>b</sup> tulyādhikaraṇāni, so kammadhārayo.  
Yasmiṃ payoge tulyādhikaraṇāni dve padāni samasiyanti<sup>c</sup>, tas-  
miṃ payoge so samāso kammadhārayasañño hoti. Bhinna-  
ppavattinimittānaṃ dvinnam padānam visesana-visesitabbabhā-  
vena ekasmiṃ atthe pavatti tulyādhikaraṇatā; kammam iva  
dvayaṃ dhāreti ti kammadhārayo, yathā kammaṃ kiriyaṃ  
ca payojanaṃ ca dvayaṃ dhārayati · kamme sati kiriyāya  
payojanassa ca sambhavato, tathā ayaṃ samāso ekassa atthassa  
dve nāmāni dhārayati · asmiṃ samāse sati ekatthajotakassa<sup>20</sup>  
nāmadvayassa sambhavato iti kammam iva dvayaṃ dhārayati  
ti kammadhārayo ti vuccati. So navavidho: visesanapubba-  
pado visesanuttarapado visesanobhayapado upamānuttarapado  
sambhāvanāpubbapado avadhāraṇapubbapado nanipātapubba-  
pado kṇupubbapado pādipubbapado cā ti. Tattha visesana-  
pubbapado tāva: mahāpuriso, nīluppalam icc evamādi; vise-  
sanuttarapado yathā: <sup>2</sup>Sāriputtalthero, <sup>3</sup>Buddhaghosācariyo ·  
<sup>4</sup>ācariyaGuttilo ti<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>c</sup>, <sup>5</sup>Mahosadhapaṇḍito, <sup>6</sup>sattaviseso icc evam-  
ādi; visesanobhayapado yathā: gilāno ca so vuṭṭhito cā  
ti <sup>7</sup>gilānavuṭṭhito, gilāno hutvā gelañña vuṭṭhito ti attho; sittaṃ<sup>30</sup>  
ca taṃ sammatṭhaṃ cā ti sittasammatṭham · ṭhānam, evaṃ  
andhabadhiro khañjakhujjo icc evamādi; upamānuttarapado*

<sup>1</sup> ns: pubbāparam ca so disā-dvaṃ cañ kui yhañ lū lui ||. || § 701  
Kc 325 ||. || § 702 Kc 326 ||. <sup>2</sup> Ap 31<sup>12</sup> (: 31<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. Vjb proem. 3b. <sup>4</sup> Ja II  
251<sup>12</sup> (: Ja II 248<sup>20, 27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Ja VI 334<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = sattavā athū<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> A I  
219<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ocatukam. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om.

yathā: siho viya siho, buddho ca so siho cā ti *buddhasiho* icc  
 evamādi; sambhāvanāpubbapado yathā: 'dhammo' ti buddhi  
*dhammabuddhi*, evaṃ *dhammasaññā* icc evamādi; avadhāra-  
 ṇapubbapado yathā: buddho eva varo *buddhavarō*, buddho  
 5 ca so varo cā ti buddhavarō ti visesanuttarapado pi bhavati  
 — pajjoto viyā ti pajjoto, paññā eva pajjoto <sup>1</sup>*paññāpajjoto*,  
 evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*paññāpāsādo*; dhanāyitabbaṭṭhena<sup>2</sup> dhanam viyā ti dha-  
 nam, saddhā eva dhanam <sup>2</sup>*saddhādhanam*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*siladhanam*  
 icc evamādi, || <sup>3</sup>garū pana "cakkhu eva indriyam cakkhundriyan"  
 10 ti sāvadhāraṇam nibbacanam vadanti, | tam sotādinam aññesaṃ  
 indriyabhāvanisedhanam katam viya hoti ti, || nanu ca bho  
 "saddhā eva dhanam saddhādhanam" ti ādisu pi ayam eva  
 doso ti, | na doso · 'saddhā eva ariyānam dhanam na hirañña-  
 suvaṇṇavatthādikam, silam eva ariyānam dhanam na hirañña-  
 15 suvaṇṇavatthādikan' ti lokiyamahājanena sammatassa dhanassa  
 avadhāraṇena nisedhitattā ti; [C<sup>e</sup> 658<sup>1</sup>] *nanipāta*pubbapado  
 yathā: na brāhmaṇo *abrāhmaṇo*, evaṃ *amanusso*, *alobho*, *amitto*,  
<sup>4</sup>"akusalā dhammā, avyākata dhammā", <sup>5</sup>*apunageyyā gālhā*,  
<sup>6</sup>*asuriyampassā*<sup>b</sup> *rājadārā*, <sup>5</sup>*acandamullokikāni mukhāni* icc evam-  
 20 ādi; *kupubbapado* yathā: kucchitā diṭṭhi *kudīṭṭhi*, evaṃ *kad-*  
*annam kāpuriso*, appakam lavaṇam *kālavaṇam* icc evamādi  
 — ettha ca niccasamāsattā asapaḍaviggaho; *pāḍipubbapado*  
 ca niccasamāso va: padhānam vacanam *pāvacanam*, bhusam  
 vaḍḍham *pavaḍḍham* · sarīram, samam sammā vā ādhānam  
 25 *samādhānam*, vīvidhā matī <sup>7</sup>*vimatī*, vīvidho<sup>c</sup> kappo *vikappo*, vi-  
 sitṭho vā kappo<sup>d</sup>, atireko adhiko vā dhammo *abhidhammo*, <sup>8</sup>dham-  
 mātireka-dhammavisesaṭṭhena hi abhidhammo ti vuccati, ati-  
 reko devo <sup>9</sup>*atidevo*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*adhidevo* <sup>11</sup>*adhisīlam*, sobhaṇo puriso  
*sappuriso* ti ettha ca *samāsaddassa* attham gahetvā evaṃ<sup>e</sup> attho  
 30 vuccati, ettha hi niggahitam *pakāre* pare *pakārattam* āpajjati  
<sup>12</sup>"cirappavāsim; <sup>12</sup>hatthippabhinnam viya amkusaggaho" ti  
 pāṭhesu viya, yathā pana <sup>13</sup>"saddhā saddahanā" ti ādisu nig-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs 5 16. <sup>2</sup> A IV 5<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dhs p. 1<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> vide 744<sup>10-17</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 126<sup>11-15</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 124<sup>36</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns cit, na matī vimatī |  
 Atthasālinī (cf. As 259<sup>27</sup>). <sup>8</sup> As 2<sup>14</sup>. <sup>9</sup> As 2<sup>26</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Nidd ad Sn 1148<sup>a</sup> (: Pj II  
 607<sup>9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Sp I 244<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (623<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (630<sup>5</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns dhanay<sup>o</sup> (vide 550<sup>1</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> oatthena. <sup>b</sup> ns asūriyap<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> opassa-  
<sup>c</sup> ns: vīvidhā | atha<sup>3</sup> thu<sup>3</sup> so asui<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. vikappo. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva?



gahitaṃ *dhakāra-dakāresu* paresu *dakārattam* āpajjati, evaṃ *sappuriso* ti etthā pi niggaḥitaṃ *pakāre* pare *pakārattam* āpajjati, atha vā 'santo puriso sappuriso, santacitto puriso' ti guṇaliṅgavasena attho yujjati · <sup>1</sup>"santo danto niyato brahma-cāri" ti ekavacanapāṭhassa dassanato, abhidheyyaliṅgavasena <sup>5</sup> pana atthakathanam na yujjati · <sup>2</sup>"santo sappurisa loke; <sup>3</sup>santo ha ve sabbhi pavedayanti" ti bahuvacanapāṭhassa dassanato; sobhanam kataṃ *sukataṃ*, suṭṭhu vā kataṃ *sukataṃ*, asobhanam kataṃ *dukkataṃ*, duṭṭhu vā kataṃ *dukkataṃ* icc evamādi.

Idāni dvādhippāyikam pi samāsaṃ vadāma: sītaṃ ca taṃ <sup>10</sup> uṇhaṃ cā ti *situnham* · bhattam, atha vā sītaṃ ca uṇhaṃ cā <sup>4</sup>*situnham* · <sup>5</sup>"sitam uṇham paṭihanati" ti ettha viya sītaguṇo uṇhaguṇo ca; <sup>6</sup>*katākatam* icc ādisu pi kammadhāraya-dvandvasena viggaho kātabbo; <sup>7</sup>kucchitā dārā *kudārā*, evaṃ *kuputtā kudāsā duputtā*, atha vā kucchitā dārā yesam te *kudārā* <sup>15</sup> icc evamādi; appakam lavaṇam *kālavaṇam*, evaṃ *kāpuppham*, atha vā <sup>8</sup>appakam lavaṇam etthā ti *kālavaṇam* · vyañjanam, appakam puppham etthā ti *kāpuppham* · vanam, imasmim samāse yo yo pubbapakkho, so so adhippeto. — *Pakāro parābhavo vihāro āhāro upahāro* icc evamādayo pi kammadhāraya- <sup>20</sup> samāsā bhavanti. <sup>9</sup>Garū pana aññe pi udāharimsu, taṃ yathā: diṭṭho pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbo* · tathāgatam, evaṃ *satapubbo* · dhammam, *gatapubbo* · saggam; [C<sup>e</sup> 659<sup>1</sup>] kammani: diṭṭhā pubban ti *diṭṭhapubbā* · devā tena, evaṃ *satapubbā*, <sup>10</sup>*galapubbā* · disā ti imesaṃ pana tulyādhikaraṇattam na dissati; ken' ime <sup>25</sup> kāraṇena kammadhārayasamāsā honti ti kāraṇam pariyesitabbam.

**703 Saṃkhyāpubbo digu.** Saṃkhyāpubbo kammadhārayasamāso *digusañño* hoti: dve gāvo *digu*, <sup>11</sup>*digusadisattā* ayam samāso digū ti vuccati, yathā hi *digusaddo* saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva <sup>30</sup> hoti napuṃsakekavacano ca, evam eva ayam pi samāso saṃkhyāpubbo c' eva hoti yebhuyyena napuṃsakekavacano ca, tasmā *digusadisattā* digū ti vuccati. Yebhuyyenā ti kimattham: <sup>12</sup>"tibhavo khāyate tadā" ti <sup>13</sup>"buddham namitvā tibha-

<sup>1</sup> (664<sup>19</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (664<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (175<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns confert J(a) II 168<sup>10-28</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (398<sup>25</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> Dhṛp 50b. <sup>7</sup> § 719. <sup>8</sup> § 720. <sup>9</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 126<sup>10</sup> (vide infra 757<sup>11-29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> cf. J I 400<sup>4</sup>. || § 703 = Kc 327 ||. <sup>11</sup> cf. 754<sup>14</sup> 759<sup>25</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Saccas 338<sup>b</sup> (supra 288<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> (ns: Paṭisambhidāmag-gaṇṭhipud).

vesu aggan" ti ca kavisamaye pulliṅgekavacana-napumsaka-  
 līṅgabahuvacano ca hoti ti dassanatttham. Atha vā dvihi lak-  
 khaṇehi gato avagato ñāto ti di-gu, diguno hi dve lakkhaṇāni:  
 samkhyāpubbatā ekaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ napumsakekavacana<sup>a</sup>tā ekan  
 5 ti, imināyaṃ lakkhaṇadvayaena gato ti digū ti vuccati; dvihi  
 vā lakkhaṇehi gacchati pavattati ti di-gu. || Pubbapadattha-  
 padhāno digu. || So duvidho · samāhārāsamāhāradiguvase<sup>a</sup>na.  
 Tattha samāhāradigu tāva: <sup>1</sup>"cattāri saccāni samāhaṭṭhāni  
*catūsaccāni*", evaṃ *dvipadaṃ, timalaṃ, tidaṇḍaṃ, tiphalaṃ, tika-*  
 10 *ḷakaṃ, catuddisaṃ, pañcendriyaṃ, pañcagavaṃ, satta Godāvariyo*  
*samāhaṭṭha sattaGodāvaram* icc ādi. Asamāhāradigu yathā:  
*ekapuggalo, tibhavā, catuddisā, dasasahassacakkavāḷāni* icc ādi.

**704 Amādayo samasiyanti<sup>a</sup> parapadehi, so tappuriso.** *Amādayo*  
*saddā yattha parapadehi saddhiṃ samasiyanti<sup>a</sup>, tasmim payoge*  
 15 *so samāso tappurisasañño hoti: tassa puriso tappuriso, <sup>2</sup>tap-*  
*purisasadisattā ayam pi samāso tappuriso ti vuccati, yathā*  
*hi tappurisasaddo <sup>3</sup>guṇam ativatto, tathā sakalo p' āyaṃ sa-*  
*māso guṇam ativatto, tasmā tappuriso ti vuccati. || Uttara-*  
*padatthapadhāno hi tappuriso. || So ca dutiyātappurisa<sup>d</sup>i-*  
 20 *vasena <sup>4</sup>chabbidho hoti:*

Bhūmiṃ gato <sup>5</sup>*bhūmigato*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*arañṇagato* icc ādi, —  
 katthaci dutiyā na bhavati: <sup>7</sup>saraṇaṃ iti gato *saraṇagato*,  
<sup>8</sup>"idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇagato<sup>b</sup> hoti" ti  
 ettha hi *buddhan* ti kammaniddeso, saraṇa[m]gato ti saraṇaṃ  
 25 iti gato saraṇagato<sup>c</sup> ti *itisaddalopavasena saraṇan* ti padaṃ  
 paccattavacanaṃ hoti, tena hi *itisaddena saha gatasaddo sa-*  
*masiyati<sup>a</sup>, || yadi pan' ettha saraṇan* ti padaṃ paccattavaca-  
 naṃ bhavati, kathaṃ <sup>9</sup>"upagañchum<sup>d</sup> saraṇaṃ tassa [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>1</sup>]  
*Dipaṃkarassa satthuno*" ti ca <sup>10</sup>"saddhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ  
 30 *buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā*" ti ca upayogavacanaṃ dissati ti,  
 | *na upayogavacanaṃ, <sup>11</sup>"buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi*" ti ādisu

<sup>1</sup> mṭ ad Vibha 1<sup>4</sup>. || § 704 Kc 329 (+ 328) ||. <sup>2</sup> 753<sup>29</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> = visesana  
 apāṭhaṇ kui, ns. <sup>4</sup> cf. 759<sup>12</sup> sqq. <sup>5</sup> S I 102<sup>8</sup> (Spk). <sup>6</sup> (Vm 270<sup>20-24</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Pj I  
 18<sup>32</sup> etc.) *infra* § 705. <sup>8</sup> cf. S V 395<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bv 2: 189<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ap 439<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Khp I.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samāso. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> saraṇaṃ gato. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> saraṇaṃ gato. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upa-  
 gacchu; B<sup>e</sup>ns upagacchum.



viya *itisaddalopavisaye* paccattavacanam eva, vibhattivipari-  
 nāmavasena<sup>a</sup> hi 'taṃ Dipaṃkaraṃ<sup>b</sup> satthāraṃ saraṇaṃ ti upa-  
 gañchum<sup>c</sup>, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ ti gatā' ti attho; <sup>1</sup>"buddhaṃ  
 saraṇaṃ gacchāmi; <sup>2</sup>upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ; <sup>3</sup>ye keci bud-  
 dhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse" ti ādisu hi sati pi sakammakadhā- 5  
 tuvisaye *saraṇaṃ* ti padassa paccattavacanatā <sup>4</sup>"sambuddho  
 paṭijānāsi"<sup>d</sup> ti ādisu *itisaddalopassa* dassanato ācariyehi <sup>5</sup>vut-  
 tavacanato<sup>e</sup> ca viññāyati —; *dhmmaṇissilo, bhavāṇilo, paṃā-*  
*ṇāṭikkantaṃ, sukhappaṭto, sotāpanno, nirodhasamāpanno, magga-*  
*paṭipanno, rathārūḥo, sabbarattisobhaṇo, muhuttasukhaṃ* icc 10  
 evamādi. Upapadasamāse nīccam eva samāsavidhi na vā-  
 kyaṃ; taṃ yathā: kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *kum-*  
*bhakāro, atthakāmo*, [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>16</sup>] *dhmmaḍharo*, dhammaṃ cara-  
 ṇasilo<sup>f</sup> *dhmmaḍārī* atha vā dhammaṃ caritum silam assā ti  
*dhmmaḍārī* icc ādi, dutiyātappuriso 'yaṃ. 15

*Issarakataṃ, sallaviddho*, guḥena saṃsaṭṭho odano *guḥo-*  
*dano*, evaṃ *khīrodano*, assena yutto ratho <sup>6</sup>*assaratho*, evaṃ  
<sup>7</sup>*ājāññaratho*, maggena sampayuttaṃ<sup>g</sup> cittaṃ *maggacittaṃ*, jaṃ-  
 buyā paññāto dīpo *Jambudīpo*, <sup>8</sup>*tumhena* yogo *layyogo*, evaṃ  
*mayyogo*, ekena adhikā dasa *ekādasa* icc ādi, ayaṃ tatiyātap- 20  
 puriso.

Kaṭhinassa dussaṃ <sup>9</sup>*kaṭhinadussaṃ*, <sup>10</sup>kaṭhināya dussan ti  
 attho, kaṭhinacīvaratthāya paṭiyattaṃ ābhaṭaṃ vā dussan ti  
 adhippāyo, cīvarāya dussaṃ *cīvaradussaṃ*, evaṃ *cīvaramul-*  
*yaṃ*<sup>h</sup>, *saṃghabhattaṃ, pāsādadabbaṃ*<sup>i</sup>, imasmim̐ thāne 'kaṭhi- 25  
 nāya dussan' ti ādivākyassa yuttim̐<sup>j</sup> <sup>11</sup>"dhammāya vinayo  
 dhammavinayo, anavajjadhammatthaṃ h' esa vinayo na bha-  
 vabhogādiatthan" ti aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 660<sup>30</sup>] tadattha-  
 vasena nibbacanaṃ sādheti. Idāni tadatthassa pākāṭikaraṇa-  
 thaṃ bahuvacan'-ekavacanavasena vattabbe atthe<sup>k</sup> chaṭṭhi- 30  
 catutthivasena kathayāma. Tathā hi āgantukānaṃ bhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Khp I. <sup>2</sup> Vv 952<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 255<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sn 555<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (754 n. 7). <sup>6</sup> J VI 48<sup>13</sup>,  
<sup>7</sup> (758<sup>8</sup>; M II 79<sup>21</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (289<sup>29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (741<sup>19</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (cf. 698<sup>29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vibha 326<sup>20</sup> (*supra*  
 133 n. 7).

<sup>a</sup> *dedi*; B<sup>m</sup> vibhattiviparinatavāsena; ns vibhattiparinatavāsena; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>  
 vibhattivipariṇatāvasena. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> okara-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns upagacchum. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns oṇāti.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuttavacana (om. ca). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oṣiḷā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sampayutta-. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns  
 omūyaṃ. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pāsādathambhaṃ. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> yutti. <sup>k</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vattabbeṭṭhettha).

*āgantukabhattaṃ*, *yāguyā*<sup>a</sup> *bhattaṃ yāgubhattaṃ* ti catutthiva-  
sen' esa attho, evaṃ *āgantukānaṃ atthāya bhattaṃ āgan-  
tukaḥhattaṃ*, *yāguyā atthāya taṇḍulā yāgutaṇḍulā* ti yathākkamaṃ  
chaṭṭhi-catutthivasen' eva ekekassa samāsapadassa attho bha-  
5 vati ti daṭṭhabbo, evaṃ *bhattataṇḍulā gamikabhattaṃ* ti ādisu  
pi. Ayaṃ catutthitappuriso.

Methunasmā apeto *methunāpeto*, evaṃ <sup>1</sup>*piṇḍapātaṭṭhik-  
kanto*; *rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ*, evaṃ *corabhayaṃ*  
icc ādi, *rājato* ti ca hetuatthe nissakkavacanāṃ, esa nayo  
10 itaratrā pi, tathā hi atṭhakathācariyehi hetuatthaṃ cetasi  
[C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>1</sup>] sannidhāya icc atthavivaraṇaṃ kataṃ: <sup>2</sup>"jātibhayaṃ  
ti jātiṃ ārabha uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ, esa nayo rājabhayaṃ ādisu"<sup>b</sup>  
pi" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"attānuvādabhayaṃ ti . . . attānaṃ anuvadantassa  
uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayaṃ ti parassa anuvādato  
15 uppaṭṭhanakabhayaṃ"<sup>c</sup> ti ca; evaṃ ācariyehi kate vivaraṇe  
*uppaṭṭhanakasaddena*<sup>d</sup> *bhayaṃ payoge apādānassa visayo upā-  
teyyo*<sup>e</sup> *kiriyaṃ viśeso* tehi ācariyāsabhehi dassito ti mayam pi  
<sup>4</sup>"rājato uppannaṃ bhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ" ti vadāma, *rājānaṃ*  
*paṭicca uppannaṃ bhayaṃ* ti attho, esa nayo *corabhayaṃ* ādisu pi.  
20 Ayaṃ pañcamitappuriso.

Raṇṇo putto *rājaputto*, evaṃ *rājapuriso*; raṇṇo dāso *rāja-  
dāso*, *rājadāsassa putto rājadāsaputto*, evaṃ *rājadāsaputtadha-  
naṃ* icc ādi kevalasambandhavasena gahetabbam; *ācariyapū-  
jako maraṇasati* icc ādi kammāsambandhavasena, *kāyalahutā*  
25 icc ādi bhāvasambandhavasena, [C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>15</sup>] *buddharūpaṃ dhañ-  
ṇarāsi* icc ādi tannissitasambandhavasena, *rukkhasākhā ruk-  
khamūlaṃ* icc ādi avayavasambandhavasena, *ayopatto suvaṇ-  
ṇakaṭāhaṃ* icc ādi vikārasambandhavasena, <sup>5</sup>*telakumbho* <sup>6</sup>*sap-  
pikumbho*<sup>1</sup> icc ādi tatratṭhakasambandhavasena, *sasaviṣāṇaṃ*  
30 *udumbarapupphaṃ vañjhāputto* icc ādi taddhammasambandha-  
vasena ca<sup>8</sup> *kha[m]pupphaṃ natthiyā-bhāvo* icc ādi asabhāva-  
mattasambandhavasena<sup>h</sup>, *atthiyā-bhāvo* icc ādi vijjānānttha-  
sambandhavasena gahetabbam. Ettha ca atṭhakathānayaena  
'rājavidheyyo puriso *rājapuriso*' ti daṭṭhabbam, tathā hi atṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Sv ad D II 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vibha 502<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 502<sup>20</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (756<sup>8</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J V 15<sup>18</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm yāguattha-. <sup>b</sup> Bmns jarābhaya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm uppannajanakabhayaṃ.  
<sup>d</sup> Bm uppannaka<sup>o</sup>; ns <sup>o</sup>padena *pro* <sup>o</sup>saddena. <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup>upāteyyo. <sup>f</sup> Bm  
om. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>(ns) om. <sup>h</sup> Bm vijjānāntthasamb<sup>o</sup>.



kathāyaṃ vuttam: <sup>1</sup>"upādānavidheyyā khandhā upādānakkhandhā, yathā rājapuriso ti"; satthuno dassanaṃ <sup>2</sup>satthāradassanaṃ, kattuno niddeso <sup>3</sup>kattāraniddeso, [C<sup>e</sup> 661<sup>30</sup>] evaṃ <sup>2</sup>satthāraniddeso<sup>a</sup>, Sakyassa Bhagavato dhitā <sup>3</sup>Sakyadhītārā; mātāpitūsu saṃvaḍḍho <sup>4</sup>mātāpitarasaṃvaḍḍho, mātāpitūnaṃ santike saṃ- <sup>5</sup>vaḍḍho ti attho — <sup>5</sup>dukkaramaggo nāma chaṭṭhitappuriso samatto. Kāyassa pubbaṃ purimo bhāgo *pubbakāyo*, evaṃ *pacchimakāyo* — ayam uttarapadassa pubbanipātabhāvena<sup>b</sup> vutto <sup>6</sup>durājānamaggo nāma chaṭṭhitappuriso ti veditabbo. 'Addakkhī ti diṭṭho, kiṃ diṭṭho: itthiṃ vā purisaṃ <sup>10</sup>vā yaṃ kiñci dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā, kadā diṭṭho ti: pubbe' iti imaṃ atthasambandhaṃ ñatvā <sup>7</sup>"diṭṭhapubbo tathāgatan" ti ādidassanato evaṃ samāsaviggaho daṭṭhabbo<sup>c</sup>: pubbe diṭṭho *diṭṭhapubbo* ti ādinā — *tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbo* *ayaṃ puriso*, *tathāgataṃ diṭṭhapubbā* *ayaṃ ithi*, *tathāgataṃ diṭṭha-* <sup>15</sup>*pubbaṃ idaṃ<sup>d</sup> kulaṃ*. Ettha ca *diṭṭhasaddo* <sup>8</sup>"tassa dinno [C<sup>e</sup> 662<sup>1</sup>] mayā putto" ti ādisu *dinnasaddo* viya yebhuyyena kammani vattati, app ekadā pana <sup>9</sup>dānaṃ dinno *Devadatto* ti ettha *dinnasaddo* viya kattari pi vattati, tathā h' esa <sup>10</sup>"yehi therehi saṅgītā<sup>e</sup> saṅgītesu ca vissutā<sup>f</sup>, Sabbakāmi ca Sālho ca <sup>20</sup>Revato Khujjasobhito Yaso ca Sāṇasambhūto ete saddhivihārikā therā Ānandatherassa diṭṭhapubbā tathāgatan" ti ettha kattari dissati, evaṃ *dhammaṃ sutapubbo*, <sup>11</sup>*saggaṃ galapubbo*, kammani: *diṭṭhapubbā devā purisena*, *sutapubbo dhammo tena*, *galapubbā disā tena*, ettha ca <sup>12</sup>"sacittam anurakkhe patthayāno <sup>25</sup>disaṃ agatapubban" ti āhacca bhāsitenā *gatasaddassa* kammani pavatti veditabbā. Durājānamaggo chaṭṭhitappuriso samatto.

<sup>13</sup>Rūpe saññā rūpasaññā, evaṃ *saṃsāradukkhaṃ*, *vanapup-*

<sup>1</sup> Paṭiṣ-a (C<sup>e</sup> 78<sup>32</sup> = S<sup>e</sup> I 133<sup>7</sup>) *ad* Paṭiṣ I 22<sup>29</sup> (: Vm 478<sup>a-2</sup> Pj I 82<sup>10</sup>).  
<sup>2</sup> (668<sup>32-37</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (668<sup>39</sup> 759<sup>7</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (140<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> = pru nuiñ khai kroñ<sup>3</sup> phrac so, ns.  
<sup>6</sup> = si nuiñ khai kroñ<sup>3</sup> (mañ) so, ns. <sup>7</sup> cf. 757<sup>22</sup>; 753<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> cf. J VI 567<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Kev 628 (cf. Mil 334<sup>11</sup>; Cp II 9:8<sup>d</sup>, 5:7<sup>a</sup>, III 6:5<sup>a</sup> 8<sup>a</sup>; Ap 41<sup>27</sup> 337<sup>19</sup>; *supra* 727<sup>16</sup>; vihāraṃ kato [\*\*\*]). <sup>10</sup> Sp I 34<sup>27</sup>—35<sup>2</sup> (Dīp 4: 49<sup>c</sup>—50<sup>d</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (Ja II 92<sup>18</sup> Pj II 274<sup>9</sup>). <sup>12</sup> J I 400<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vm 328<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> satthāraṇi). <sup>b</sup> ns pubbanipātavasena. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> katabbo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> imaṃ.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> bhavatā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> saṅgīti tesu vissutā (= Sp E<sup>c</sup> Sp-ṭ); ns: saṅgītesu ca | paṭhamasaṅgāyānā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> | vissutā | lu<sup>1</sup> prañ nat rap aham<sup>1</sup> cap than rha<sup>3</sup> kun eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

pham, [C<sup>e</sup> 662<sup>15</sup>] *ātapasukkham, aṅgārapakkam, cārakabaddho* ice evamādi. Sattamītappuriso 'yam.

- 705** Itilope paṭhamā paṭhamāya. Itisaddassa lopatṭhāne paṭhamāvibhattiyantam padam paṭhamāvibhattiyantena samasiyati<sup>a</sup>,  
 5 so pi samāso tappurisasāñño hoti: 'so buddham saraṇam<sup>b</sup> gato', atrāyam samāsapadacchedo: saraṇam iti gato ti, buddham 'ayam Bhagavā mama saraṇan' ti gato bhajī sevi bujji ti attho. Ettha ca, yathā 'ājaññaena yutto ratho <sup>2</sup>ājaññaratho' ti ca 'pūtimuttana <sup>3</sup>paribhāvitam bhesajjam pūtimuttalabhesajjan'  
 10 ti ca <sup>4</sup>uttarapadalopena tatiyātappuriso bhavati, evam 'saraṇam iti gato saraṇagato' ti uttarapadalopena paṭhamātappuriso bhavati, na h' ettha dutiyātappurisāvakāso vijjati. <sup>5</sup>'ajam gāmaṇṇaṇi' ti ādisu asamānādhikarāṇatṭhānesu viya dvikam-mikassa payogassa anicchitabbattā ca "buddham saraṇam  
 15 gacchāmi" ti ettha 'buddho me saraṇan' ti evam samānādhikarāṇabhāvena anadhippetassa uttarapadassa kammavācacakabhāvena<sup>c</sup> atṭhakathācariyehi anadhippetattā cā ti.

- 706** Matantare paṭhamā chaṭṭhiyā ca. Puna paṭhamaggahaṇam<sup>d</sup> itilopaggahaṇassa nivattanattham. Garūnam matantare paṭhamāntapadam chaṭṭhiyantena samasiyati<sup>a</sup>, so samāso tappurisa-sāñño hoti; aḍḍham pippaliyā<sup>e</sup> aḍḍhapippali, aḍḍham kosātakiyā aḍḍhakosātaki, pubbam kāyassa pubbakāyo. Ayam paṭhamātappuriso. | Kec' ettha vadeyyum: yajj evarūpo paṭhamātappuriso siyā, <sup>6</sup>'saha devehi sadevako' ti ayam pi paṭhamātappuriso siyā ti. | Na siyā; aññapadatthapadhnattā pana bahubbihi  
 25 yeva bhavati [C<sup>e</sup> 663<sup>1</sup>] na tappuriso, ettha hi aññapadattho padhāno: saha devehi yo loko, so 'yam sadevako ti. Ettha<sup>e</sup> aḍḍhapippali<sup>e</sup> ti ādisu pi<sup>f</sup> pippaliyā aḍḍham aḍḍhapippali<sup>h</sup> ti ādinā gahaṇe sati chaṭṭhitappuriso bhavati ti datṭhabbam.  
 30 || Nanv evam sati "sadevako loko" ti ayam pi 'devehi saha sadevako' ti gahaṇe sati tatiyātappuriso siyā ti. | Na siyā; ayam hi 'devehi saha yo loko, so 'yam sadevako' ti evam

|| § 705 vide Sd 754<sup>22</sup>–755<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (753<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> cf. (keci apud) Ita ad It 103<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> = ājañña ca so rhe<sup>3</sup> pud nhuik yutta ca so nok pud kye sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>5</sup> (692<sup>20</sup>). || § 706 Rūp Ce 132<sup>24</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup> (infra 761<sup>21–29</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce samāso. <sup>b</sup> Bm saraṇa-. <sup>c</sup> Ce om. kamma-. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>f</sup> CeBe om. pi. <sup>g</sup> Bm atta. <sup>h</sup> (Bm opippaka).



aññapadatthapadhānattā bahubbihī yeva bhavati na <sup>1</sup>tappuriso, tathā pāsādassa anto *antopāsādaṃ*, nagarassa samīpaṃ <sup>2</sup>*upanagaraṃ* icc ādi pi avyayatthapadhānattā avyayibhāvo bhavati na tappuriso.

**707 Te c' ubho.** Te ca ubho digu-kammadhārayasamāsā *tap-* <sup>5</sup>*purisasaññā*<sup>a</sup> honti: *apañcavassaṃ asattaGodāvaram*<sup>b</sup> *apañcāpūli*; *abrāhmaṇo avasalo*<sup>3</sup> *asakyadhārā*<sup>4</sup> *amātāpitarasamvaddho*, ettha ca <sup>5</sup>na Sakyadhārā asakyadhārā ti vā na Sakyadhītā asakyadhītā ti vā nibbacanīyaṃ; ime ca samāsā kammadhārayabhāve digubhāve *ṭhitā* yeva, *nassa* padassa uttarapadat- <sup>10</sup>thapadhānatājotakabhāvena<sup>c</sup> tappurisekadesattā<sup>d</sup> tappurīsā ti vuttā, na *rājapūjilo* ti ādayo viya <sup>5</sup>guṇātivattanavasena. || Keci pana imaṃ samāsaṃ ubhayatappuriso ti nāmaṃ katvā iminā saddhiṃ <sup>6</sup>dutiyaṭtappurīsādayo satta tappurise icchanti. | Idha ekekassa samāsassa ubhayatappurisabhāvābhāvato taṃ <sup>15</sup>nāmaṃ nūpapajjati, ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ ruci: saṃkhepato suddhatappuriso kammadhārayatappuriso digutappuriso ti tayo tappurīsā, vitthārato pana <sup>7</sup>paṭhamātappuriso <sup>6</sup>dutiyaṭtappurīsādayo cha cā ti satta tappurīsā bhavanti. Tappurisa icc anena kv attho: <sup>8</sup>"*nass*' attamaṃ tappurisa-bahub- <sup>20</sup>bīhisu".

**708 Bahubbih' aññapadatthe.** Samasiyamānapadato<sup>c</sup> aññesaṃ paṭhamādivibhattiyantānaṃ padānaṃ atthe nāmāni samasiyanti<sup>e</sup>, so samāso *bahubbihīsañño* hoti; bahavo vihayo assā<sup>f</sup> ti bahubbihī, <sup>9</sup>*bahubbihīsadisattā* ayaṃ pi samāso bahubbihī ti <sup>25</sup>vuccati; yathā hi *bahubbihīsaddo* guṇini *ṭhito*, tathā sakalo p' āyaṃ samāso guṇini *ṭhito*, tena *bahubbihīsadisattā* bahubbihī ti vuccati. || Aññapadatthapadhāno hi bahubbihī ||.

So ca navavidho: <sup>10</sup>dvipado <sup>11</sup>bhinnādhikaraṇo <sup>12</sup>tipado <sup>13</sup>nanipātapubbapado <sup>14</sup>sahapubbapado <sup>15</sup>upamānapubbapado <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ns: kasmā pañāyam aññapadatthapadhāno ti "ayaṃ . . . yasassino" [Sn 1117<sup>a</sup>—d] ti Mogharājena bhāsītattā ti i sui<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>2</sup> chui ||. <sup>2</sup> (746<sup>15</sup>). || § 707 Ke 328. <sup>3</sup> (141<sup>25</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (757<sup>6</sup>). <sup>5</sup> = apañhāna kui lvan khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns (Rūp Ce 122<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (754<sup>21</sup>—758<sup>2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> § 705—706. <sup>8</sup> § 717. || § 708 Ke 330 ||. <sup>9</sup> cf. 753<sup>29</sup> etc. <sup>10</sup> 760<sup>2</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 761<sup>2</sup>. <sup>12</sup> 761<sup>11</sup>. <sup>13</sup> 761<sup>10</sup>. <sup>14</sup> 761<sup>19</sup>. <sup>15</sup> 762<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm tappurīsā. <sup>b</sup> Bm oGodhāv°. <sup>c</sup> (Ce obhāve). <sup>d</sup> (Bm odesatā). <sup>e</sup> Ce samāso. <sup>f</sup> Ce Bemns yassā.

- <sup>1</sup>saṃkhyobhayapado <sup>2</sup>disantarālattho <sup>3</sup>vyatihāralakkhaṇo cā ti. Tattha dvipado bahubbīhi kammādisu<sup>a</sup> chasu vibhattiyatthesu bhavati, tesu kammatthe tāva: [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>1</sup>] āgatā samaṇā imaṃ saṃghārāmaṃ so 'yaṃ āgalasamaṇo' saṃghārāmo, evaṃ
- 5 <sup>5</sup>āgalasamaṇā · Sāvattī, āgalasamaṇaṃ · Jetavanaṃ — atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo 'yaṃ bahubbīhi, tathā hi duvidho bahubbīhi: tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo<sup>b</sup> cā ti; tesu yattha avayavena viggaho samudāyo samāsatto, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma, yathā lambakaṇṇo ti yathā<sup>c</sup> ca samalā aku-
- 10 <sup>10</sup>salā dhammā ti; yattha pana samudāyena viggaho samudāyo samāsatto, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo nāma yathā pabbatādīni khettāni ti yathā ca bahudhano ti yathā ca <sup>4</sup>amalo lokuttaradhammo ti; aparo nayo: <sup>5</sup>yattha visesanabhūto attho aññapadatthena saddhiṃ<sup>d</sup> gayhati, so tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā
- 15 <sup>15</sup>lambakaṇṇam ānaya ti yathā ca samale akusale dhamme pajahati ti, yattha pana aññapadattho visesanatthapariccāgena kevalo [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>15</sup>] gayhati, so atagguṇasaṃviññāṇo yathā pabbatādīni khettāni kas[s]ati ti yathā ca bahudhanam ānaya ti yathā ca amalaṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ sacchākāsi ti, || keci pana
- 20 <sup>20</sup>nimmalabhāvena saha jānitabbo lokuttaradhammo ti mañña-mānā <sup>7</sup>"dhammam amalan" ti ettha amalan ti tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti vadanti, | taṃ na gahetabbam · rāgādimalānaṃ lokuttaradhammassa avayavabhāvābhāvato, sace pana 'nimmalabhāvena saha vattatī ti sanimmalabhāvo<sup>e</sup> · lokuttaradhammo' ti
- 25 <sup>25</sup>payogo siyā, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo ti datṭhabbam; <sup>8</sup>jītāni indriyāni anena samaṇena so 'yaṃ jītindriyo' samaṇo, tagguṇasaṃviññāṇo bahubbīhi · avayavabhūtehi indriyehi sah' eva samaṇasaṃkhātassa dabbassa gahetabbattā — indriyādayo dhamme upādāya samaṇo icc ādi paññatti hoti; — <sup>9</sup>sukho saṃvāso
- 30 <sup>30</sup>etenā ti sukhasaṃvāso · dhīro, <sup>10</sup>dinnasuṇko · rājā, niggatajano · gāmo, chinnaḥattho · puriso, [C<sup>e</sup> 664<sup>30</sup>] hatthachinno vā, sam-

<sup>1</sup> 762<sup>10</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 762<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> 763<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup> vide 760<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> 760<sup>13-15</sup> < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 134<sup>1-2</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. I 86<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kcv proem. v. 1<sup>b</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Vva 284<sup>5-6</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dhpa III 272<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> ns: dinnasuṇko | chak chvaṇ<sup>8</sup> ap so akhvan rhi so | akhvan chak svaṇ<sup>9</sup> rā paṭiggāhasampadān rhi so || rājā | maṇ<sup>9</sup> | databbo ti dinno || rhe<sup>9</sup> naṇ<sup>9</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> || databbo assā ti dinno || nok naṇ<sup>9</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pi. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> tathā. <sup>d</sup> Rūp: aññapadatthagahaṇena om. saddhiṃ. <sup>e</sup> ns om. sa-.



*pannasasso* · janapado; aññe pi dutiyādiatthesu bahubbihi yoje-  
tabbā. Iti samāsato dvīpado bahubbihi vibhāvito. Bhinnā-  
dhikaraṇo yathā: ekarattim<sup>a</sup> vāso assā ti <sup>1</sup>*ekarattivāso*, sa-  
mānena saddhim vāso assā ti <sup>2</sup>*samānavāso* · puriso; <sup>3</sup>ubhato  
vyañjanam assa atthi ti *ubhatovyañjanako*; khaṇe kiccam yassa 5  
lokassa so *khaṇakicco*, <sup>4</sup>"okāse sati yeva yassa kiccam hoti"  
ti pālī, atthakathāyaṃ pana adhippāyatthavasena <sup>5</sup>"khaṇe kic-  
cāni karoti ti khaṇakicco, okāsaṃ labhivā va kiccāni karoti  
ti attho" ti vuttam; <sup>6</sup>chattam pāṇimhi assā ti *challapāṇi* ·  
puriso; dāne ajjhāsayo assā ti *dānajjhāsayo* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>15</sup>] 10  
Tipado yathā: parakkamena adhigatā sampadā yehi te bha-  
vanti *parakkamādhigatasampadā* · mahāpurisā, evaṃ *dhammā-*  
*dhigatabhogo*; <sup>7</sup>onīto<sup>b</sup> pattato pāṇi yena so 'yaṃ onīlapattapāṇi'<sup>b</sup>;  
<sup>8</sup>sihassa pubbaddham viya kāyo assā ti *sihapubbaddhakāyo*;  
mattā bahavo mātāṅgā asmin ti <sup>9</sup>*mattabahumātāṅgaṃ* · vanaṃ 15  
icc ādi. Nanipātapubbapado yathā; n' atthi etassa samo  
ti *asamo* · Bhagavā; <sup>10</sup>n' atthi samvāso etenā ti *asamvāso*; na  
vijjate vutthi<sup>c</sup> etthā ti <sup>11</sup>"avutthiko<sup>c</sup> janapado" icc evamādi.  
*Sahapubbapado* paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati, taṃ yathā: <sup>12</sup>saha  
hetunā yo vattati so *sahetuko*, <sup>13</sup>*sahetu* vā ti pālī, atthaka- 20  
thāyaṃ pana <sup>14</sup>"so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sa-  
brahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussan" ti  
imasmim thāne garūhi *lokasaddādikāṃ anapekkhitvā*<sup>d</sup> līṅgaṃ  
apākaṭan<sup>e</sup> ti *yaṃ-taṃsaddā* [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>15</sup>] na yojitā, tathā hi <sup>15</sup>"saha  
devehi sadevakan" ti ādikāṃ *yaṃ-taṃsaddavajjitam* nibbaca- 25  
nam eva tehi<sup>f</sup> abhisamkhatam, yasmā pana *sahasaddo* asatva-  
vācakattā līṅgaṃ jotetum na sakkoti, tasmā mayaṃ līṅgassa-  
vikaraṇena sotūnaṃ nikkamkhabhāvattham *yaṃ-taṃsaddena*  
yojetvā nicchayaṃ vadāma: saha devehi yo loko so *sadevako*,

<sup>1</sup> (Sn 19<sup>b</sup> et 18<sup>b</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Sp ad Vin I 89<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: f "khaṇakicco loko"  
[A IV 225<sup>18</sup>] hū so Aṅguttar-pāḷi tañ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mp ad A IV 225<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sp ad Vin  
IV 200<sup>9-12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (Sv I 277<sup>17-22</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\* (ns ad.: mattā caṇḍa  
bahavo mātāṅgā asmin ti mattacaṇḍabahumātāṅgaṃ ca sañ phrañ<sup>1</sup> pra rve<sup>1</sup>  
catupada sañ kui yū). <sup>9</sup> Sp I 260<sup>4</sup>...260<sup>20</sup> (cit. Vin V 148<sup>16</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Cp I 3: 3a.  
<sup>11</sup> As 47<sup>2</sup>, cf. As 46<sup>30</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin III 1<sup>16-17</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Sp I 125<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm oratti. <sup>b</sup> Ce onīto<sup>o</sup> (cf. Sv I 277<sup>17</sup>; 277<sup>18</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bemns buddhi et abud-  
dhiko (ns: paññā!). <sup>d</sup> ita ns; CeBe apekkhitvā; Bm anapakkhivā. <sup>e</sup> Ce  
pākaṭan. <sup>f</sup> (Bm vajjitamippacanam eva teta).

- evam *samārako* icc ādi, saha samaṇabrāhmaṇehi yā pajā sā *sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi* · pajā; aparo nayo: saha devena yā paṭhavi sā <sup>1</sup>*sadevikā*, kā sā: paṭhavi ti attho, evam *sarājikā parisā*, *sarājikā mahādevī*; saha mūlena yo uddhaṭo so *samūluddhaṭo* ·
- 5 rukkho; saha maccherena yaṃ cittaṃ taṃ *samaccheram*<sup>a</sup>, — imāni *sahasaddassa sādesavasena* vā *hakāralopavasena* vā *ñātabbāni*, sarūpato *ṭhitabhāvena* pana evam *veditabbāni*: saha oḍhena<sup>b</sup> yo coro so <sup>2</sup>*sahoḍho*<sup>b</sup>, saha maccharena<sup>c</sup> ye paridevasokā te <sup>3</sup>*sahamaccharā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 665<sup>30</sup>] Upamāna-
- 10 pubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe chaṭṭhiyatthe ca labbhati, tattha upamānopameyyabhāvasiddhatthaṃ *iva-vīyasaddā* pi yujjanti<sup>d</sup>: kāya-vyāmānaṃ samappamāṇatāya <sup>4</sup>*nigrodho* *iva* *parimaṇḍalo* yo rājakumāro so 'yaṃ *nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo*; saṃkho viya paṇḍaram yaṃ vatthaṃ taṃ *saṃkhapaṇḍaram*<sup>e</sup> · vatthaṃ;
- 15 kāko viya sūro ayan ti <sup>5</sup>*kākasūro*, idha adhippāyantaram pi bhavati: kākato sūro *kākasūro* ti, imasmiṃ pan' atthe pañcamitappuriso bhavati; <sup>6</sup>*cakkhu* *iva* bhūto ayaṃ paramatthadasanato ti *cakkhubhūto* · Bhagavā, adhippāyantaram pi bhavati: paññāmayam cakkhum bhūto patto ti *cakkhubhūto*, imasmiṃ
- 20 pan' atthe dutiyātappuriso bhavati — evam upamānapubbapado paṭhamāy' atthe labbhati; [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>1</sup>] chaṭṭhiyatthe: suvaṇṇassa<sup>f</sup> vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa so 'yaṃ *suvaṇṇavaṇṇo* · Bhagavā, evam *nāgagati*, *sihagati*, *nāgavikkamo*, <sup>7</sup>*sihahanu*, <sup>8</sup>*eṇissa* viya assa jaṃghā ti *eṇijaṃgho*, evam <sup>9</sup>*usabhakkhandho*; Brah-
- 25 muno viya aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato saro assā ti *brahmassaro* — evam upamānapubbapado chaṭṭhiyatthe labbhati. Saṃkhyobhayapado *vāsaddatthe* dissati, taṃ yathā: dve vā tayo vā pattā *dvattipattā*<sup>g</sup>; dvihaṃ vā tihaṃ vā *dvihaliham*; cha vā pañca vā *vācā* <sup>10</sup>*chapañcavācā*, evam *sattaṭṭhamāsā*, *ekayojanadvijojana*
- 30 *nāni* — evam saṃkhyobhayapado *vāsaddatthe* dissati; imasmiṃ ṭhāne *vāsaddattho* yeva aññapadattho nāma, tasmā ayaṃ samāso aññapadatthapadhānattā bahubbihi nāma bhavati. Di-

<sup>1</sup> Bv 1: 7<sup>a</sup> (v. I). <sup>2</sup> (Vm 180<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 862<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D II 18<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Dhpa III 352<sup>e</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. 555<sup>3-11</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Sv ad D II 18<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Pj II 207<sup>12</sup> Sv ad D II 17<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Bva ad Bv 13: 1<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (Vin IV 22<sup>11, 22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBm (vide 71 n. a); B<sup>e</sup>ns o(o)d)dh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> CeBe occher<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBm; B<sup>e</sup>ns pi payujjanti. <sup>e</sup> Ce opanḍara-. <sup>f</sup> ita Ce; B<sup>e</sup>ms suvaṇṇa-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> dvitti<sup>o</sup>.



santarālattho yathā: pubbassā<sup>a</sup> ca dakkhiṇassā ca disāya [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>18</sup>] <sup>1</sup>yad antarālaṃ sāyaṃ<sup>b</sup> *pubbadakkhiṇā* · vidisā, evaṃ *pubbuttarā aparadakkhiṇā pacchimuttarā*. Vyatihāralakkhaṇo yathā: kesesu ca kesesu ca gahetvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ<sup>c</sup> pavattati ti *kesākesi*<sup>d</sup>; daṇḍehi daṇḍehi paharitvā idaṃ yuddhaṃ pavat-<sup>5</sup> tati ti<sup>e</sup> *daṇḍādaṇḍi*<sup>f</sup>. Ayaṃ paṭhamāvibhattiyatthe bahubbihi.

Idāni pāvacane viññūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihiṇā saddhiṃ dvanda-kammadhārayādigabbhe tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihayo kathayāma: <sup>2</sup>*sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā* · tāpasā: paṇṇaṇ ca pupphaṇ<sup>c</sup> ca<sup>e</sup> 10 phalaṇ ca paṇṇa-puppha-phalāni, sayam eva patitāni sayampatitāni, sayampatitāni ca tāni paṇṇapupphaphalāni cā ti sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni, vāyu ca toyaṇ ca vāyu-toyāni, sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalāni ca vāyutoyāni ca sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphala-vāyutoyāni<sup>g</sup>, tāni yeva āhāro yesaṃ te<sup>g</sup> 15 [C<sup>e</sup> 666<sup>30</sup>] *sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā*, ayaṃ pana dvanda-kammadhārayagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; atha vā sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyehi āhārā yesaṃ te sayampatitapaṇṇapupphaphalavāyutoyāhārā, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihi. <sup>3</sup>*Nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu*: nānāpa-<sup>20</sup> kārā dumā nānādumā, nānādumehi patitāni nānādumapatitāni, nānādumapatitāni ca tāni pupphāni cā ti nānādumapatitapupphāni, tehi vāsītā nānādumapatitapupphavāsītā, nānādumapatitapupphavāsītā sānū<sup>h</sup> yassa pabbatassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu pabbato, ayaṃ kammadhāraya-tappuri-<sup>25</sup> sagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>1</sup>] atha vā vāsītā sānū<sup>h</sup> vāsitasānū<sup>h</sup>, sāpekkhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso: nānādumapatitapupphehi vāsitasānū<sup>h</sup> yassa so 'yaṃ nānādumapatitapupphavāsitasānu, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihi. <sup>4</sup>*Vyā-*  
*lambambudharabinducumbitakūḷo*: vyālambo ambudharo vyā-<sup>30</sup> lambambudharo, tassa bindūni vyālamambudharabindūni, tehi cumbito vyālamambudharabinducumbito, tādiso kūḷo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālamambudharabinducumbitakūḷo, ayaṃ kammadhāra-

<sup>1</sup> ns: yad antarālaṃ | yaṃ antarā alaṃ | antarā nhuik | yaṃ a|aṃ koṇaṃ | akrañ athon<sup>1</sup> sañ | atthi ||. <sup>2</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 295<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 295<sup>37</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oṣsa. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> sñ. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ti. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> daṇḍidaṇḍi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. sayam- ... te. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> onu.

- ya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; atha vā cumbito kūṭo cumbitakūṭo, sāpekhatte sati pi gamakattā samāso: vyālabambudharabindūhi cumbitakūṭo yassa so 'yaṃ vyālabambudharabinducumbitakūṭo, ayaṃ bhinnādhikaraṇabahubbihi.
- 5 <sup>1</sup> *Amitabalaparakkamajūti*<sup>a</sup>: na mitā amitā, balañ ca parakkamo [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>18</sup>] ca jūti ca bala-parakkama-jūtiyo, amitā balaparakkamajūtiyo yassa so 'yaṃ amitabalaparakkamajūti, ayaṃ kammadhārāya-dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi — ito paraṃ iminā nayena samāsapadesu samāsaviggaho kātabbo. <sup>2</sup> *Pino-*
- 10 *rakkhaṃsabāhu*, ayaṃ dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; <sup>3</sup> *pīnagaṇḍavadanatanūrujaghanā* · itthī, ayaṃ pi dvandagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahubbihi; *pavarasurāsuraḡamanujabhujagagandhabbamakuḷakūlacumbitaselasamghaḡitacarāṇo*<sup>b</sup> · tathāgato, ayaṃ dvanda-kammadhārāya-tappurisagabbho tulyādhikaraṇabahub-
- 15 bihi; *amilaḡhanāsariro*, *amitalaparakkamappatto*, *matlabhamaraḡaṇacumbilavikasilapuppho*, *nānārukkhatīṇapalīlapupphopasobhitakandaro*, *nānāmusalaphālapabbatatarukaḡiṅgarasaradhanugadāsītomarahatthā* · Mārakimkarā [C<sup>e</sup> 667<sup>30</sup>] icc evamādi, sabbam p' etaṃ nayānusārena viggahetabbam. <sup>4</sup> "Nāssa anto ti anantaṃ, ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāśanantaṃ, ākāśanantaṃ eva ākāśānañcaṃ, taṃ ākāśānañcaṃ adhiṡṡhānaṡṡhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttassa<sup>c</sup> jhānassa · devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti *ākāśānañcāyatanam*", ayaṃ bahubbihi-kammadhārāyagabbho bahubbihi, ettha <sup>5</sup> yathā *bhisakyam*<sup>d</sup> eva *bhesajjaṃ* evaṃ ākāśanantaṃ
- 25 eva ākāśānañcaṃ · saññogaparassa *takārassa cakāraṃ* katvā; <sup>6</sup> "nāssa anto anantaṃ, anantaṃ eva ānañcaṃ, viññāṇaṃ ānañcaṃ viññāṇānañcaṃ ti avatvā viññāṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ, ayaṃ h' ettha rūḡhisaddo ti, taṃ viññāṇaṃ adhiṡṡhānaṡṡhena āyatanam assa sasampayuttassa<sup>c</sup> jhānassa · devānaṃ devāyatanam
- 30 ivā ti viññāṇāñcāyatanam", ayaṃ pi bahubbihi-kammadhārāyagabbho bahubbihi, [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>1</sup>] ettha ca <sup>7</sup> "rūḡhisaddo" ti iminā '*viññāṇānañcasaddo* ni-rūḡho' ti dasseti, yathāvuttaṃ vā<sup>e</sup> viññāṇaṃ dutiyāruppajjhā-

<sup>1</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>17</sup>, <sup>2</sup> (358<sup>18</sup>; Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> 774<sup>11-19</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 296<sup>25</sup> — 298<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm 331<sup>19-22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vm-mhṡ B<sup>e</sup> 372<sup>11-12</sup> (*supra* 624 n. 13). <sup>6</sup> Vm 333<sup>1-8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vm-mhṡ B<sup>e</sup> 374<sup>11-12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ubique* ojjutī. <sup>b</sup> ns oḡhaṡṡita°. <sup>c</sup> Vm: sasampayuttadhammassa. <sup>d</sup> mhṡ: bhisaggam. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om*.



nena<sup>a</sup> añciyati vuttākarena ālambiyati ti viññāṇ<sup>a</sup>-añcan ti evam  
ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sattāhaṃ parinibbutassa yassa Bhagavato so 'yaṃ<sup>1</sup> *sattā-*  
*haparinibbuto* Bhagavā, ayaṃ bāhirattho nāma bahubbhi-  
samāso, ettha hi uttarapadaṃ samasiyamānapadato aññena 5  
padena samānādhikaraṇaṃ bhavati, <sup>2</sup>aññapadañ ca <sup>3</sup>taduttara-  
padaṃ ākaḍḍhitvā vattati, samānādhikaraṇabhāvena tena sad-  
dhiṃ sambajjhati<sup>c</sup> ti ayaṃ samāso bāhirattho ti vuccati, ata-  
thābhūto<sup>d</sup> abāhirattho nāma bahubbhi; atha vā sabbo pi  
bahubbhisamāso bāhirattho nāma · aññapadatthena gahetab- 10  
battā, dvandādayo pana abāhiratthā nāma · [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>16</sup>] bahi  
anikkhantatthattā. <sup>4</sup>Aciraṃ parinibbutassa<sup>e</sup> yassa so 'yaṃ  
*aciraparinibbuto*, evaṃ <sup>5</sup>*acirapabbajito*, atha vā, yathā "ṭhitavā"<sup>f</sup>  
ti ettha ṭhānaṃ *ṭhitan* ti vuccati, tathā idhā pi pabbajanaṃ  
*pabbajitan* ti vuccati, tasmā 'aciraṃ pabbajitaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ 15  
*acirapabbajito*' ti viggahetabbaṃ; apakkamī ti pakkanto · puriso,  
<sup>6</sup>'aciraṃ pakkantassa yassa so 'yaṃ *acirapakkanto*, atha vā,  
<sup>7</sup>"idaṃ nesaṃ padakkantaṃ nāgānam iva pabbate" ti ettha  
pana<sup>g</sup> padakkamanaṃ *padakkantan* ti bhāvatthe pavattapada-  
*kkantapadaṃ*<sup>h</sup> viya, 'pakkamanaṃ pakkantan' ti bhāvatthaṃ 20  
hadaye katvā 'aciraṃ<sup>i</sup> pakkantaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ<sup>i</sup> *acirapak-*  
*kanto*' ti pi samāso katabbo — evaṃ *acirapakkantasaddo*  
bāhiratthasamāso pi hoti abāhiratthasamāso pi, esa nayo añ-  
ñātrā pi yathāsambhavaṃ yojetabbo. Itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassa  
so 'yaṃ *itthannāmo*, evaṃnāmako [C<sup>e</sup> 668<sup>30</sup>] puriso ti attho, 25  
itthaṃ nāmaṃ yassā sāyaṃ *itthannāmā*, evaṃnāmikā itthi ti  
attho, tathā *itthannāmaṃ* · kulam; evaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti  
<sup>8</sup>*evaṃnāmo*, *evaṃnāmako* vā, (evaṃ) <sup>9</sup>*evaṃgollo* <sup>10</sup>*evaṃvaṇṇo*  
<sup>11</sup>*evaṃmāhāro* <sup>12</sup>*evaṃyupariyānto*, *evaṃmācāro*<sup>j</sup> *evaṃsiloko*, <sup>13</sup>*ya-*  
*thānno puriso* · *yathānnā devatā*, *māludevato*<sup>k</sup> *puriso*, tam-tam- 30  
vidho silavā *tathāvidho silavā*, *sarūpo*, *yathārūpo*<sup>m</sup>, *tathārūpo*.

<sup>1</sup> (Vin II 284<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> = "yassa" hū so aññapud sañ, ns. <sup>3</sup> = thui "pari-  
nibbutassa" hū so nok pud kui, ns. <sup>4</sup> Sv (pt) *ad* D I 204<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin I 40<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> Pj II 475<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> J VI 559<sup>13</sup> (*vide* Ja VI 560<sup>14</sup>; *supra* 349<sup>11</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D I 81<sup>18-20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J I 423<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dutiyarūpa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> ns *ad*. pi. <sup>c</sup> (ns sampajjati). <sup>d</sup> (ns aññathābhūto).  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nibbutassa. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ṭhitaṃ vā. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pavattaṃ pad<sup>o</sup>. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup>  
*om*. *aciraṃ* . . . 'yaṃ. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns *evācāro* (*cf.* 630<sup>5</sup>). <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns *otā*. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ya-  
thā yathā rūpo.

*evarūpo*, <sup>1</sup>tatho āgato yassa so 'yaṃ *tathāgato*, evaṃ *sugato*<sup>2</sup>,  
 aññe pi yojetabbā; eko māso abhisittassa <sup>2</sup>assā ti *ekamāsābhi-*  
*sitto*; māso gatāya assā Āsāhiyā sā <sup>3</sup>māsagatā · Āsāhi; māso  
 jātassa yassa so 'yaṃ *māsajāto*, evaṃ *saṃvaccharajāto* — bā-  
 5 hiratthabahuḃbīhito sesā sabbe<sup>b</sup> bahuḃbihayo abāhiratthā ti  
 veditabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>1</sup>]

Chando jāto yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>4</sup>*chandajāto*, evaṃ *ussukka-*  
*jāto*, <sup>5</sup>*pīlisomanassajāto* · sañjātapītisomanasso; hatthā chinna  
 yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>6</sup>*hatthacchinno* · *chinnahattho* vā; Bhagavato hi  
 10 pāvacane yebhuyyena *chīna jāta* icc ādini samāsaṃ patvā  
 uttarapadāni bhavanti, *paripuṇṇa nipphanna* icc ādini nīccam  
 eva pubbapadāni bhavanti, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"paripuṇṇavisativasso,  
<sup>8</sup>"*nipphannasaṃkappo*" ti ādini dissanti; aḍḍhaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ  
 pūraṇaṃ yesa<sup>c</sup> ti aḍḍhatṭhamāni, aḍḍhatṭhamāni ratanāni  
 15 paṇāṇaṃ etassā ti <sup>9</sup>*aḍḍhatṭhamaratano* · hatthi — ayaṃ duk-  
 karamaggo nāma bahuḃbīhi. Tathā <sup>10</sup>"bhikkhu attacatuttho  
 gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati" ti atra attā catuttho yassa bhik-  
 khussa aññehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ<sup>d</sup> *attacatuttho*, atha vā attā  
 catunnaṃ pūraṇo yassa so 'yaṃ attacatuttho; [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>10</sup>] ayaṃ  
 20 pi dukkaramaggo yeva, aññe pi yojetabbā.

Ahaṃ dipo etesaṃ ti <sup>11</sup>*maṃdipā*, ayaṃ durājanamaggo  
 nāma bahuḃbīhi; tathā ahaṃ leṇaṃ etesaṃ ti *maṃleṇā*, ahaṃ  
 paṭisaraṇaṃ etesaṃ ti *maṃpaṭisaraṇā*; ahaṃ <sup>12</sup>uddisittabbaṭṭhena  
 uddeso etassā ti <sup>13</sup>*mamuddesiko* · bhikkhusaṃgho; Bhagavā  
 25 mūlam etesaṃ ti <sup>14</sup>*Bhagavaṃmūlakā* · dhammā, evaṃ *Bhaga-*  
*vampaṭisaraṇā*. Mātā ca pitā ca mātāpitāro, n' atthi mātāpi-  
 taro etassā ti <sup>e</sup> <sup>15</sup>*nimmālāpitāro* · puriso, *nimmālāpitārā* · dārikā;  
 etena purisena saha<sup>f</sup> eko pitā etassā ti <sup>15</sup>*ekapitāro* · puriso,  
*ekapitārā* · itthi; eko kattā etassā ti <sup>16</sup>*ekakattāraṃ* · kammaṃ,  
 30 evaṃ *bahukattāraṃ*<sup>g</sup>; dve satthāro etassā ti <sup>16</sup>*dvisatthāro* ·  
 puriso, *dvisatthārā* · itthi, *dvisatthāraṃ* · kulam; satthā[raṃ] garu

<sup>1</sup> Mp I 110<sup>13-14</sup>. <sup>2</sup> = thui devānaṃ-piya-Tissa mañ<sup>3</sup> a<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>3</sup> Vin II 167<sup>25</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Sn 767<sup>b</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 94<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin I 91<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 93<sup>20</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> S II 217<sup>17</sup> (CPD).  
<sup>10</sup> (cf. Mp ad A III 36<sup>39</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (289<sup>21</sup>—290<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> = ṇhvan<sup>3</sup> ap so anak kroñ<sup>1</sup>,  
 ns. <sup>13</sup> (690<sup>6</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (690<sup>13</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (668<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (cf. 668<sup>24-26</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns ad. evaṃ. <sup>b</sup> CeBemns ad. pi. <sup>c</sup> sic CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> Be(ns) ad. ti. <sup>e</sup> Bm  
 etassa pi. <sup>f</sup> CeBm samā. <sup>g</sup> Bm h. l. <sup>h</sup> kattāraṃ.



etassā ti *satthāgaru*, luttasamāso 'yaṃ, <sup>1</sup>"satthāgaru<sup>a</sup> dhammagarū" ti hi pālī dissati. || Nanv idha<sup>b</sup> bho <sup>2</sup>*Gavampati* ti ādayo viya aluttasamāso [C<sup>e</sup> 669<sup>30</sup>] ti ce. | Na · *mātāpīlaro* ti ādinam viya luttasamāsattā. || Nanu ca bho "satthugarū" ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabban ti. | Na · <sup>3</sup>aññathā atthassa gahetabbattā<sup>5</sup> ti. Durājanamaggo bahubbīhi samatto.

Idāni viññūnam paramakosallajanatanattham dvakkharo bahubbīhi vuccate: sundarā dhī yassa so 'yaṃ *sudhī*, "sundarā dhī <sup>4</sup>*sudhī*" ti nibbacane sati kammadhārayo bhavati, dvādhip-pāyādayo pi hi samāsā bhavanti; sundaram <sup>5</sup>dam yassa so <sup>10</sup>'yaṃ *sudō* · kalyāṇabhariyo ti attho, kucchitam garahitam dam assā ti *kudō*<sup>c</sup>; sundaram sam assā ti *suso* · sundaradhano ti attho, kucchitam [C<sup>e</sup> 670<sup>1</sup>] sam assā ti *kuso*; <sup>6</sup>kaṃ vuccati sukham, tappatipakkhattā na kaṃ a-kaṃ · dukkhan ti attho, n' atthi akaṃ dukkham etthā ti *nāko* · saggo — aññe pi dvak- <sup>15</sup>kharā bahubbīhayo yojetabbā, akkharattayikā pana *sudāro kudāro* ti ādayo bhavanti; caturakkharādayo<sup>d</sup> suviditā<sup>d</sup>. Pā-dakkharapāripūriyā vutto majjhevekāro pi bahubbīhi dissati: <sup>20</sup>"vutthi-ve-paramā sarā" ti, vutthi paramam pamāṇam etesan ti *vulthi-ve-paramā* ti samāso; majjheevakāro pi dissati: eso<sup>20</sup> eva paramo etassā ti *etā-va-paramo*, <sup>25</sup>"yo pi pāraṃgato bhik-khu etā-va-paramo siyā" ti pālī dissati.

Gahetvā sāsanaṇihi nayam <sup>3</sup>sāsana-buddhiyā  
bahubbīhisamāso 'yaṃ bahudhā me papañcito. 3  
Bahubbīhi icc anena kv attho: <sup>10</sup>"bahubbīhimhi ca". 25

**709 Nānānāmānam ekavibhattikānam samuccayo dvando.** Liṅgava-sena vā samkhyāvasena vā anekesaṃ padānam aṭṭhasu vibhat-tisu ekāya vibhattiyā yuttānam yo samuccayo · vibhattilopa-vasena ekattabhāvo<sup>e</sup>, so *dvandasañño* hoti; Niruttipīṭake c' etam vuttam: "katham dvando bhavati: dvando nāma dvinnam pa- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A III 331<sup>5</sup>, <sup>20</sup> IV 28<sup>26</sup> 29<sup>11</sup>, <sup>24</sup>, <sup>2</sup> (645<sup>7</sup> 741<sup>4</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = samās mha ta pā<sup>3</sup> vakya a<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>4</sup> (240<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> = ma yā<sup>3</sup>, ns (: Ekakkharakosa 57<sup>a</sup>: dā). <sup>6</sup> (238<sup>6</sup>-7). <sup>7</sup> S I 6<sup>30</sup> (*infra* 781<sup>9</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Th 1182<sup>cd</sup> = S I 34<sup>e</sup> etc. [*nostrates* = \*etāvat-parama; *palice* ettāva-; *de tmesī* 627 n. 13, 202 n. e, *et* J II 334<sup>4</sup> C<sup>8</sup>: soḷasa-c'ubbedho]. <sup>9</sup> = sāsana<sup>1</sup> to<sup>2</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> pran<sup>1</sup> pvā<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> āhā, ns. <sup>10</sup> (Kc 167) Sd § 351. | 709 Kc(v) 331 |.

<sup>a</sup> A: satthugaru (- - - - -! vide 767<sup>4</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>c</sup> Bm kuṇo. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> ekattabbhāvo); = ta pud tañ<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac sañ, ns.

dānaṃ ekavibhattikānaṃ nānāliṅgānaṃ pubbapadam appak-  
 kharaṃ uttarapadaṃ tulyaṃ vā bavhakkharaṃ vā ekattha  
 samodhānaṃ gacchatī ti dvando" ti. Ettha ca itaretarayoga-  
 samāhārasaṃkhāte<sup>a</sup> yeva *casaddatthe* gahetvā vibhattilopava-  
 5 sena ekatthabhāvo samuccayo ti vutto, tathā hi samuccayo  
 nāma sampiṇḍanaṃ so (pana)<sup>b</sup> atthavasena <sup>1</sup>kevalasamuccayo  
<sup>2</sup>anvācayo <sup>3</sup>itaretarayogo<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup>samāhāro cā ti catubbidho. Tattha  
 kevalasamuccaye anvācaye ca samāso na bhavati · ki-  
 riyāsāpekkhatāya nāmānaṃ aññamaññaṃ<sup>c</sup> ayuttatthabhāvato,  
 10 yathā [C<sup>e</sup> 670<sup>30</sup>] <sup>5</sup>"civaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanā-  
 sanaṃ adāsi; <sup>6</sup>"dānaṃ ca dehi sīlaṃ ca rakkhāhi"<sup>d</sup>; itareta-  
 rayogo<sup>a</sup> samāhāre ca samāso bhavati · tattha nāmānaṃ  
 aññamaññaṃ yuttatthabhāvato. Yasmā ekassa padassa dvando  
 nāma n' atthi dvinnaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> bahunnaṃ<sup>e</sup> vā hoti, tasmā so heṭ-  
 15 ṭhmaparicchena dvinnaṃ padānaṃ vibhattilopavasena adva-  
 yabhāvo<sup>f</sup> ekattūpagamaṇaṃ dvando, dve dve padāni ekato  
 samodhānaṃ ettha gacchantī ti dvan-do, so ubhayapadattha-  
 padhāno. || Nanu ca ubhayapadatthapadhānatte sati katham  
 ekatthibhāvo<sup>g</sup> siyā ti. | Vuccate: sadisādiatthe pi saddapavatti-  
 20 sambhavena padānaṃ ekakkhāṇe yeva atthadvayadīpakattā;  
 taṃ ca dvandavisayam eva tesam atthadvayadīpanaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 671<sup>1</sup>]  
 yathā hi *bhū*saddo anubhavābhībhavādike atthe <sup>7</sup>*anv-abhī*diu-  
 pasaggasahito<sup>h</sup> yeva dīpeti <sup>8</sup>na kevalo, evaṃ *gavassakan* ti  
 ādisu gavādīnaṃ *assādisaddantarasaहितānaṃ* eva atthadvaya-  
 25 dīpanaṃ na kevalānaṃ ti dvandavisayam eva na sabbatthā ti  
 datṭhabbaṃ: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca <sup>9</sup>*Sāriputta-Moggallānā*,  
 yattha pana *yugasaddaṃ* apekkhitvā payogam ārabhati, tattha  
<sup>10</sup>"SāriputtaMoggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugan" ti icc evamā-  
 dayo payogā bhavanti; samaṇo ca brāhmaṇo ca *samaṇa-brāh-*

<sup>1</sup> = kriyā ta khu tañ<sup>3</sup> nhuik kāraka amya<sup>3</sup> kui chañ<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns.

<sup>2</sup> = kriyā-kāraka asi<sup>3</sup> asi<sup>3</sup> chañ<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>3</sup> = napuṃ<sup>3</sup> ekat ma nai<sup>1</sup> mū  
 rve<sup>1</sup> bahuvuc achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so itaritarayoga, ns. <sup>4</sup> = napuṃ<sup>3</sup> ekat nai<sup>1</sup> rve<sup>1</sup> ekavuc  
 achuṃ<sup>3</sup> rhi so samāhāra, ns. <sup>5</sup> cf. Th 484cd. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> (3<sup>20</sup> 4<sup>33</sup>—5<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (ns:  
 gotrabhū ca sañ nhuik *anv-abhī* ma rhi bhāi anv-abhyattha kui pra eñ<sup>1</sup> hū mū ||  
 saddā ma rhi so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> anubhavitabbagotta-abhībhavitabbagotta rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> hū  
 pe ||). <sup>9</sup> Vin I 39<sup>22</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S II 192<sup>30</sup> D II 5<sup>4</sup> 52<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns itarito. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns aññamañña-. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rakkhā ti.  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns bahunnaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anvayabhō. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ekatthabhō. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns anv-abhīo.



*maṇā*, <sup>1</sup>*samaṇā* ca brāhmaṇā ca *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* · samaṇo ca brāhmaṇā cā ti vā · samaṇā ca brāhmaṇo cā ti vā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* ti evaṃ idisesu thānesu cattāri cattāri nibbacanāni kātabbāni atthayuttivasena; cakkhu ca sotaṇ ca *cakkkhusolaṃ*. Dvanda icc anena kv attho: <sup>2</sup>"dvandaṭṭhā vā". 5

**710 Mahanta-mahitānaṃ mahā tulyādhikaraṇe pade.** *Mahanta-mahitasaddānaṃ mahā* hoti tulyādhikaraṇe pade: silādihi guṇehi mahanto ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*, janehi mahito ca so puriso cā ti *mahāpuriso*; sabbāsaṃ ubbarīnaṃ jeṭṭhikabhāvena mahatī ca sā devī cā ti *mahādevī*, mahitā vā janehi pūjitā 10 devī ti pi *mahādevī*; mahato sabbaññutaññāṇassa paṭilābhahe-tuttā <sup>3</sup>mahatī ca sā bodhi cā ti vā, janehi mahitā pūjitā bodhi ti vā *mahābodhi*; <sup>4</sup>ākaramahantatāya mahantaṇ ca taṃ padu-mavanaṇ cā ti *mahāpadumavanaṃ* icc evamādi.

**711 Tappurise ca.** Tappurise pi tesāṃ *mahanta-mahitasaddānaṃ* 15 *mahā* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>5</sup>sutamahānurūpena <sup>6</sup>mahato mahitassa vā buddhassa bodhi *mahābodhi*; mahante sabbaññutaññāṇe satto laggo ti *mahāsatto*, — mahanto ca so satto cā ti *mahāsatto* ti nibbacane pana kammadhārayasamāso hoti.

**712 Mahato mahantassa mahā.** Puna *mahantaggahaṇaṃ tappurisa-* 20 *tulyādhikaraṇaggahaṇanivattanatthaṃ. Mahantasaddassa* vyā-satṭhāne pi *mahā* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>7</sup>"mahā te upāsaka pariccāgo; <sup>8</sup>Bārāṇasirajjaṃ nāma mahā; <sup>9</sup>senā sā<sup>a</sup> dissate mahā".

**713 Kvaci maha samāse.** Samāse vattamānassa *mahantasaddassa* kvaci *maha* icc ādeso hoti: *mahabbalo* · puriso, *mahapphalaṃ*<sup>b</sup> · 25 *silāṃ, mahaddhanā* · itthī, <sup>10</sup>"mahabbhayaṃ". Kvaci ti kiṃ: *mahābalaṃ*<sup>c</sup> *mahādhanaṃ, mahābalo* · puriso, *mahādhano* · gahapati. [C<sup>e</sup> 672<sup>1</sup>]

**714 Thiyaṃ tulyādhikaraṇe ce bhāsitaṃ pun-napumsakā yathārahaṃ pun-napumsakā va.** Idha sāsanayuttiyā itthiyaṃ vattamāne tul- 30 yādhikaraṇe pubbapade sati itthivācako saddo sace bhāsita-pumo ca bhāsitanapumsako ca siyā, so yathārahaṃ pumā iva

<sup>1</sup> (Sv I 102<sup>21-23</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Kc 165 (Sd § 348). || § 710 Kc 332 + n. 3 *infra* ||. <sup>3</sup> cf. Mhbv 1<sup>21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> = taṇ rā apro kyay saṇ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 711 *vide* n. 6 ||. <sup>5</sup> = krā<sup>3</sup> ap so tarā<sup>3</sup> mrat saṇ ā<sup>4</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>6</sup> Mhbv 1<sup>20</sup>. || § 712 Sd 180<sup>20-26</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (180<sup>22</sup>; cf. Ja IV 236<sup>24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (180<sup>24</sup>; cf. J III 210<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (180<sup>24</sup>). || § 713 Kev 332 ("pl.") ||. <sup>10</sup> Sn 753<sup>b</sup>. || § 714 Kc 333 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns pa-. <sup>b</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> mahabbalaṃ). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mahapphalaṃ.

napuṃsako iva ca datṭhabbo: sukhā paṭipadā yassa maggassa, so 'yaṃ *sukhapāṭipado*<sup>a</sup> · maggo, evaṃ<sup>b</sup> *dukkhapāṭipado*<sup>a</sup>; api ca dukkhā paṭipadā assā ti<sup>c</sup> *dukkhapāṭipadam* · paṭhavikasiṇaṃ jhānaṃ, evaṃ *dandhābhīṇāsukhapāṭipadam*<sup>d</sup>; dukkhā jīvikā yassa so  
 5 'yaṃ *dukkhajiviko*; dīghā jaṃghā yassa purisassa so 'yaṃ *dighajamgho* · puriso, dīghā jaṃghā yassa kulassa tad idaṃ *dighajamgham* · kulam; evaṃ *kalyāṇabhariyo puriso*, *kalyāṇabhariyā purisā*, *kalyāṇabhariyam kulam*, *kalyāṇabhariyāni kulāni* ti; mahatī paññā yassa so 'yaṃ *mahāpañño* — 'atha vā pāva-  
 10 cane<sup>e</sup> "senā sā<sup>e</sup> dissate mahā" ti itthiliṅgabhāve *mahā* iti padassa [C<sup>e</sup> 672<sup>18</sup>] dassanato 'mahā paññā yassa so 'yaṃ *mahāpañño* ti nibbacanīyam, evaṃ *mahāpañnam kulam*. Itthivācako ti kiṃ: *paññādhano*<sup>f</sup> *puriso*, *paññaratano puriso*, *saddhādhanam kulam* — ettha ca sati pi itthiyam vattamāne  
 15 tulyādhikaraṇabhūte<sup>g</sup> pubbapade, uttarapadānaṃ bhāsita-pun-napuṃsakatte ca sati pi, etesaṃ itthibhāvābhāvā<sup>h</sup> pun-napuṃsakabhāvātideso na hoti; ettha [hi] uttarapadānaṃ bhāsita-pun-napuṃsakatā aññapadasannidhānavasen' eva ñāyati. Bhāsita-pun-napuṃsakā ti kiṃ: *dighajamghā itthi*, *pahūtapaññā nārī*,  
 20 — ettha pana sati pi itthiyam vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇabhūte pubbapade uttarapadānaṃ itthitte ca sati pi tesam bhāsita-pun-napuṃsakabhāvābhāvato pun-napuṃsakabhāvātideso na hoti; etth' uttarapadānaṃ abhāsita-pun-napuṃsakatā aññapadasannidhānavasen' eva ñāyati. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *bahunadiko*  
 25 *janapado*, *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahukumārikam kulam*, *bahunadikā*<sup>i</sup> *rājadhāni*.

<sup>3</sup>Imasmiṃ pakaraṇe bahubbihi viya aññapadatthe<sup>j</sup> 'bhāsito pumā [C<sup>e</sup> 672<sup>30</sup>] yassaṃ itthiyam sā bhāsita-pumā, bhāsito napuṃsako yassaṃ itthiyam sā bhāsita-napuṃsakā<sup>k</sup> ti attho gahito;  
 30 tattha "thi" ti<sup>k</sup> itthivācakasaddam āha; aññathā<sup>4</sup> "bhāsita-pun-napuṃsakā" ti evaṃ na vattabbaṃ siyā; imasmiṃ ca pakaraṇe parapade itthipaccayābhāvo adhippeto.

**715** Matantare itthiyam bhāsita-pumitthi pumā va ce ti pubbapade.

<sup>1</sup> (§ 712). <sup>2</sup> (769<sup>22</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (cf. 772<sup>21</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (769<sup>29</sup>). || § 715 vide 771 n. 1 ||.

a Bm opadā. b Bm om. c Bm assa tam (o: yassa tam). d Ce dandhābhīṇāsukhāp<sup>o</sup>; ns dandhābhīṇāṃ sukh<sup>o</sup>. e Bm<sup>ns</sup> pa-. f (Bm paññādhano). g Bm okaraṇe bhūte. h Ce B<sup>e</sup>ns obhāvābhāvato. i Bm onadikā: leg. onārikā? (cf. 775<sup>14</sup>). j Bm ottho. k (o: tatth' itthi ti?).



Ekaccānaṃ garūnaṃ matantare <sup>1</sup>"itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe pade pare pubbe bhāsitaṃ pumā itthivācako saddo atthi ce, so pumā iva datṭhabbo ti pubbapade itthipaccayābhāvo": *dighajamgho puriso*. Itthiyam iti kiṃ: *khamādhano*; ettha sati pi uttarapadassa tulyādhikaraṇabhāve tassa itthiyaṃ <sup>5</sup>avattamānattā pubbapadassa ca pubbe<sup>a</sup> abhāsitaṃ pumattā pumbhāvātideso na hoti ti dvayaṅgavikalāṃ<sup>b</sup> paccudāharaṇaṃ bhavati; [C<sup>e</sup> 673<sup>1</sup>] paccudāharaṇena nāma ekaṅgavikalena <sup>2</sup>bhavitabbaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ pumā ti kiṃ: *saddhādhuro, saddhāpakatiko, paññāpakatiko paññāvisuddhiko*. Tulyādhikaraṇe icc eva: *sa-* <sup>10</sup>*mañibhattiko, kumāribhattiko, kumāribhatti*<sup>c</sup>. Pubbapadass' evāyaṃ pumbhāvātideso; tena idha na bhavati: <sup>3</sup>*bahudāsiko puriso, bahukumārikaṃ kulaṃ*. Evam eke vadanti.

**716 Kammadhāraye ca pubbe<sup>d</sup> bhāsitaṃ pumā va.** Kammadhāraye ca samāse itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade <sup>15</sup>sati itthi sace<sup>e</sup> pubbe bhāsitaṃ pumā idāni itthivācika<sup>f</sup>, sā pumā iva yathārahaṃ datṭhabbā: brāhmaṇi ca sā dārikā<sup>g</sup> cā<sup>h</sup> ti<sup>h</sup> *brāhmaṇadārikā*<sup>h</sup>, evaṃ *vessadārikā, suddadārikā*; khattiyā ca sā kaññā cā ti *khattiyakaññā* icc ādi. Itthiyan ti kiṃ: *paññāratanaṃ, samañipadumaṃ*. Bhāsitaṃ pumā ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>*Gaṅgānadi*, <sup>20</sup><sup>5</sup>*tanhānadi*; ettha sati pi [C<sup>e</sup> 673<sup>15</sup>] kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca sati pi, *Gaṅgādisaddānaṃ* niyatitthivācakattā *bhāsitasaddassa* ca niyatapumattābhāvato pubbapade itthipaccayassa nivatti na hoti; Kaccāyane pana <sup>25</sup>"bhāsitaṃ pumā ti kiṃ<sup>i</sup>: *khattiyabandhudārikā*" ti uttarapade itthipaccayassa anivatti vuttā. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*Candādevi*, <sup>8</sup>*Nandādevi*; ettha pana sati pi kammadhārayatte, itthiyaṃ vattamāne tulyādhikaraṇe uttarapade ca sati pi, <sup>9</sup>*Candakumāro* <sup>10</sup>*Nandakumāro* <sup>11</sup>*Nandallhero* ti evaṃ pulliṅge vattamānānaṃ *Candasaddādinaṃ* dassanato, *Candādevi* ti ādisu *Candādinaṃ* <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rūp 338 (C<sup>e</sup> 135<sup>20-21</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp-ṭ: khamā eva dhanam assā ti khamādhano, ettha uttarapadassa anitthivācakattā pubbapadassa samānādhikaraṇato bhāsitaṃ pumbhāvātideso na hoti. <sup>3</sup> (770<sup>25</sup>). || § 716 Kc 334 ||. <sup>4</sup> (206 n. 7). <sup>5</sup> Nidd I 9<sup>1</sup> = Dhs § 1059 (As 367<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Kev 334. <sup>7</sup> Ja III 178<sup>20</sup>, 180<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Ja VI 131<sup>12</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ja II 92<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Ja II 92<sup>0</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm pubba (ṇ: pubbaṃ). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (ṇ: dvīyaṅga<sup>0</sup>). <sup>c</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup> kumāribhatti; ns om. <sup>d</sup> Bm pubba-. <sup>e</sup> Bm itthiya ce. <sup>f</sup> Bm itthivāsika. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dāri. <sup>h</sup> Bm om. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kimatthaṃ (= Kev).

saddānaṃ aniyatitthivācakatte sante pi sāsanaṇurūpavasena  
 "yathārahan" ti vacanato *Candādevī* ti ādisu pubbapade itthi-  
 paccayassa nivatti na hoti: *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca<sup>a</sup>,  
 katthaci pana<sup>b</sup> hoti: <sup>1</sup>*Nandādevī* ti ca <sup>2</sup>*Candādevī* ti ca<sup>c</sup>, tenā-  
 5 vucumha: "yathārahan" ti. Atha vā *Nandā devī Candā devī* ti  
 ca idaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 673<sup>30</sup>] na samāse, vyāse yeva idaṃ; tathā hi pāva-  
 cane bahuṣu pālīpadesesu <sup>3</sup>"paṭhamam jhānaṃ . . . dutiyaṃ  
 jhānaṃ" ti ādini <sup>4</sup>"paṭhamassa jhānassa . . . dutiyassa jhānassa"  
 ti ādini ca asamāsapadāni dissanti, <sup>5</sup>app ekadā <sup>6</sup>"paṭhamajjhā-  
 10 naṃ . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ" ti ādini dissanti; tasmā *Nandā devī*  
*Candā devī* ti ādini vyāsapadāni ti gahetabbāni, etesaṃ hi vyāsa-  
 padattaṃ <sup>7</sup>"sace<sup>d</sup> me hatthe ca pāde ca<sup>e</sup> kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca  
 checchasi<sup>f</sup> evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedehe chedayissati" ti evam-  
 ādihi gāthāhi cuṇṇiyapadehi ca ativiya pākaṭaṃ, — <sup>8</sup>tatra  
 15 vyāsapadatatte ayaṃ padamālā: *Nandā devī, nandam devim, nan-*  
*dāya deviyā, nandāyaṃ deviyaṃ* ti, samāsapadatatte pana *Nandā-*  
*devī*, [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>1</sup>] *nandādevim, nandādeviyā, nandādeviyaṃ* ti ca *Nan-*  
*dādevī, nandādevim, nandādeviyā, nandādeviyaṃ* ti ca bhavati,  
 etāsu tisu paṭhamā padamālā ca tatiyā padamālā ca sārato  
 20 paccetabbā bhavanti · yebhuyyena pālīnayānukūlattā.

<sup>9</sup>Imasmim pana pakaraṇe imasmim samāse "bhāsito pumā  
 yassā<sup>g</sup> itthiyā, sā bhāsitaṇṇamā" ti attho gahito. Atrāyaṃ  
 adhippāyo: yassā itthiyā<sup>b</sup> sambandhabhūṭāya<sup>h</sup> sambandhibhūto<sup>i</sup>  
 pumā akkharacintakehi bhāsito lokiyamahājanehi vā, — kathaṃ  
 25 bhāsito akkharacintakehi ti ce: *brāhmaṇī khattiyī khattiyā<sup>j</sup>*  
*vessī suddi<sup>k</sup> caṇḍālī* ti evamādito paṭhamataraṃ <sup>9</sup>"brāhmaṇo  
 khattiyō<sup>m</sup> vesso" ti ādinā pumā bhāsito, tato pacchā te savibhat-  
 tike sadde avibhattike katvā<sup>n</sup> *khattiya brāhmaṇa vessa* icc  
 ādinā pakatirūpe ṭhapetvā 'khattiyassa bhariyā khattiyā, brāh-  
 30 maṇassa bhariyā brāhmaṇī' ti evamādikam atthaṃ cetasi san-

<sup>1</sup> Ja VI 434<sup>27</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ja V 177<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibh 245<sup>7</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vibh 257<sup>22</sup> 258<sup>20</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D  
 I 73<sup>22</sup>, 74<sup>10</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 453<sup>20-27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 249<sup>18-22</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (: 770<sup>27</sup>) vide 775<sup>20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (supra  
 94<sup>27</sup> cf. J III 194<sup>30</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns om. *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ad. itthipac-  
 cayassa nivatti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ad. katthaci na hoti: *Nandādevī* ti ca *Candādevī* ti ca.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>em</sup> om. sa- (metr.). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> hatthapādaṃ ca (metr.). <sup>f</sup> ita J; B<sup>em</sup>ns chedasi;  
 C<sup>e</sup> chedayi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yassa. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sambandhabhūto. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (recte  
 conī.) khattiyī khattiyā brāhmaṇī. <sup>k</sup> (ns om.). <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (recte?) khattiyō brāhmaṇo.  
<sup>n</sup> B<sup>m</sup> katā.



nidhāya āpaccayaṃ /paccayaṃ ca yathāsambhavaṃ katvā *khattiya* *khattiya* [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>10</sup>] *brāhmaṇi vessi* ti ādinā itthiliṅgabhāvo<sup>1</sup> paṭipādito, evaṃ akkharacintakehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito; katham pana lokiyamahājanehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito ti ce: paṭhamakappikakāle kappādimhi purisaliṅgaṃ ca itthiliṅgaṃ<sup>a</sup> 5 ca<sup>a</sup> n'atthi, tathā hi<sup>2</sup> "pure purattha<sup>b</sup> kā kassa bhariyā, mano manussam ajanesi pubbe" ti vuttam, anukkamena pana tesam manussanam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantānam itthi-purisaliṅgesu ekadivase yeva pātubhūtesu "itthi" ti ca "puriso" ti ca vohāro pavatti<sup>c</sup>, tesu ca liṅgesu paṭhamam itthiliṅgam uppan- 10 nam tato purisaliṅgam uppannam ti veditabbam, tathā hi Haṃsa-jātaka<sup>3</sup> "mahābhūt' itthiyo nāma lokasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> udapajjisun"<sup>d</sup> ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhakathāyaṃ itthiliṅgassa paṭhamam pātubhāvo vutto, evaṃ sante pi, anukkamena<sup>6</sup> kammanānattam paṭicca mahājanena paññattesu khattiya-brāhmaṇādi(su) catusu 15 vaṇṇesu, khattiyam paṭicca khattiyā paññattā, brāhmaṇādayo paṭicca brāhmaṇādikā paññattā ti evaṃ *khattiyā brāhmaṇi* ti ādinam [C<sup>e</sup> 674<sup>30</sup>] saddānam pubbe-bhāsita-pumattam hoti ti lokiyamahājanehi paṭhamam pumā bhāsito ti pi vuttam vaṭṭati; evaṃ hi kāraṇadvayaṃ<sup>e</sup> sandhāya<sup>7</sup> "kammadhāraye ca pubbe bhāsita- 20 pumā pumā vā" ti *pubbasaddena* visesetvā idam lakkhaṇam avocumha.

Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne idam pi upalakkhaṇiyam: *dārako dārikā*<sup>1</sup> icc etesu *dārikāsaddo*<sup>2</sup> niyatitthivācako, na *dāsī* · *dāso*, *dovāriko puriso* · *dovārikā itthi* ti ādisu *dāsīsaddādayo* viya aniyat- 25 itthivācako · pubbe bhāsita-pumattā *dāsīsaddādinam* pubbe abhāsita-tā ca *kumārikāsaddassā* ti. Atra dvinnam suttānam nānattam vadāma paramparābhatavinicchayanicchayaññūhi<sup>3</sup> viññūhi laddham upadesam nissāya:

ārabbh' aññapadān' eva bahubbihimhi bhāsitaṃ 30  
uttare itthiliṅgamhi bhāsitaṃ pumādino, [C<sup>e</sup> 675<sup>1</sup>] 4  
*kammadhārayasaññe* ca pubbe bhāsitaṃ pati  
pumuno itthiyā pubbapade kiccaṃ kare budho. 5

<sup>1</sup> ns: paṭipādito | nok nhuik pri<sup>2</sup> ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup> || *paṭisaddā pacchā-anak* || (*supra* 427<sup>18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 213<sup>15-16</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J V 368<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns: *udapajjisun* nhuik niggaḥita saṅkanta ||. <sup>5</sup> Ja V 368<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (D III 93<sup>13</sup> 94<sup>1</sup> 95<sup>9</sup>, 12). <sup>7</sup> (771<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> J: puratthā. <sup>c</sup> CeBems pavattati. <sup>d</sup> Ce upap<sup>o</sup> (= J Ee); B<sup>e</sup> uppajj<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Bm karaṇa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> ita CeBms. <sup>g</sup> Bm pāramparābhata<sup>o</sup>.

717 Nass' attam tappurisa-<sup>1</sup>bahubbihsu. Nassa saddassa tappurisa-bahubbihsu uttarapade attam hoti: <sup>2</sup>abrāhmaṇo, <sup>3</sup>anuttaro.

718 Sare an. Nassa padassa sabbass' eva tappurisa-bahubbihsu sare pare anādeso hoti: na asso anasso, <sup>4</sup>"anantañāṇam"<sup>a</sup>.

5 719 Kussa kad. Ku icc etassa tappurisa-<sup>5</sup>bahubbihsu sare sare kad hoti: jīgucchaṃ<sup>b</sup> annaṃ kadannaṃ, jīgucchaṃ<sup>b</sup> asanaṃ kadasanaṃ; kucchitaṃ annaṃ etassā ti kadanno, evaṃ kadasano. Sare ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>kudārā<sup>c</sup> janā.

720 Appatthe kā. Ku icc etassa kā hoti appatthe: kālavaṇaṃ, 10 kāpupphaṃ.

721 Kvaci kucchitatthe ca. Ku icc etassa kucchitatthe kvaci kā hoti: kāpuriso · kupuriso vā.

722 Samāsantagatānaṃ anto avaṇṇ'-ikār'-ukārattaṃ. Samāsantagatānaṃ nāmānaṃ anto kvaci akāra-ākāra-ākāra-ukārattaṃ 15 āpajjati: <sup>7</sup>sabbesaṃ sakhā sabbasakho, sabbe vā manussā sakhino etassā ti pi sabbasakho; devānaṃ rājā <sup>8</sup>devarājo, evaṃ devasakho, <sup>9</sup>bhāvito attā yena so 'yaṃ bhāvitatto, bhāvitacitto ti attho; na āgu<sup>d</sup> pāpam assā ti nāgo, <sup>10</sup>āguṃ pāpaṃ na karotī ti adhippāyo, nāgo ti c'ettha arahā vuccati; cattāri saccāni 20 samāhaṇāni <sup>11</sup>catusaccaṃ; pañcāhaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 675<sup>40</sup>] pañcagavaṃ, chattupāhanaṃ, upasaradaṃ; visālāni akkhini yassa so 'yaṃ visālakkho; <sup>12</sup>virūpaṃ mukhaṃ yassa so 'yaṃ vimukho; paccakkhā dhammā yassa so 'yaṃ <sup>13</sup>paccakkhadhammā; surabhino gandho surabhi-gandhi, sundaro gandho sugandhi, kucchito gan- 25 dho duggandhi, pūtino gandho pūti-gandhi; rattiyaṃ aḍḍhaṃ aḍḍha-rattaṃ, rattiyaṃ pubbaṃ pubbarattaṃ, rattiyaṃ pacchā apararattaṃ, dighā ratti digharattaṃ; citrā gāvo yassa kulassa taṃ kulaṃ citragu, tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmim ṭhāne kāle vā ti tiṭṭhagu, dve gāvo <sup>14</sup>digu.

30 723 Tehi kapaccayo. Tehi samāsantagatehi nāmehi apaccayo

[ § 717 Kc 335 ]. <sup>1</sup> (761<sup>17-18</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (752<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vm 207<sup>18</sup>. [ § 718 = Kc 336 ].  
<sup>4</sup> Ap 168<sup>7</sup> Bva prooem. 1<sup>a</sup>. [ § 719 Kc 337 ]. <sup>5</sup> cf. 753<sup>10-12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (753<sup>15</sup>). [ § 720 Kc 338 ]. [ § 721 Kev 338 ("pl.") ]. [ § 722 Kc 339 ]. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 158<sup>10-24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (J VI 116<sup>22</sup>). <sup>9</sup> vide Tha (C<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>32-79</sup>) ad Th prooem. 1<sup>c</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Nidd I 201<sup>20</sup> (< 522<sup>a</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (754<sup>8</sup>, <sup>9</sup>). <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> (776<sup>7</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (753<sup>29</sup>). [ § 723 Kev 339 (Senart 180<sup>3</sup>) ].

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anantañāṇo (Ap 319<sup>12</sup>); B<sup>em</sup>s anantaṃ ñāṇaṃ (cf. Vm 332<sup>1</sup>, <sup>9</sup> etc).  
<sup>b</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kudārā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āguṃ.



*kapaccayo* ca parā honti: [C<sup>e</sup> 676<sup>1</sup>] pañca gāvo samāhaṭṭa pañ-  
cagavaṃ, <sup>1</sup>"anātitasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ", <sup>2</sup>*bahukattuko deso*,  
<sup>3</sup>*abhikkhuko āvāso*, <sup>4</sup>*sahetuko icc ādi*.

**724** *Thiyam ikār'ūkārā nadi*. Itthiyaṃ vattamānā ikāra-ūkārā  
*nadisaññā* honti: *bahudāsiko puriso*, *bahuvadhukaṃ kulaṃ*. 5

**725** *Nadito ko*. *Nadisaññehi* padehi *kapaccayo* hoti: *bahunadiko*  
*janapado*, *bahujambukaṃ*<sup>a</sup> *vanam*.

**726** *Yesu yassa lopo, tadabhāve tabbhāvo*. Yesu *apaccayādisu*  
*paccayesu paresu yassa sarassa lopo* hoti, *tesaṃ paccayānam*  
*abhāvena tassa sarassa puna pātubhāvo* hoti: *dighajamgho*, 10  
*brāhmaṇadārikā*.

**727** *Pun-napumsakattātidese akāro ke ikāraṃ*. *Pun-napumsakabhā-*  
*vātidese visaye akāro ikāraṃ* pappoti *kapaccaye* pare: *bahu-*  
*dāsiko puriso*, *bahudāsikaṃ kulaṃ*; *bahunadiko janapado*, *bahuna-*  
*dikaṃ nagaraṃ*. 15

**728** *Anātidese ikār'ūkārā rassam*. Atidesarahite visaye *kapaccaye*  
pare *ikāra-ūkārā* rassam papponti *sukhuccāraṇattham*: *bahu-*  
*nadikā rājadhāni*, *bahudāsikā itthi*, *bahujambukā*<sup>b</sup> *rājadhāni*.

**729** *Ākār'ikāravajjititthi*<sup>c</sup> *na pun-napumsakā va*. *Ākāranta-ikā-*  
*rantavajjito*<sup>d</sup> *itthivācako saddo* <sup>5</sup>"bhāsito pumā yassaṃ itthi- 20  
*yan' ti ādinā atthena bhāsitaṃ pumādritte pi sati pumā va napuṃ-*  
*sako iva ca na daṭṭhabbo*: *bahū jambū yasmaṃ janapade so*  
*'yaṃ bahujambuko*<sup>e</sup>, *evaṃ bahujambukaṃ*<sup>a</sup> *nagaraṃ*, *bahuvadh-*  
*kaṃ kulaṃ*, *bahucamuko rājā*.

**730** *Avyayibhāve na pumā v' itthi*. *Avyayibhāve samāse itthi bhā-* 25  
*sitapumatte pi pumā iva na daṭṭhabbā* · *tassa avyayalakkha-*  
*ṇattā anabhidheyyaliṅgavacanattā ca*: *lohitā Gaṅgā yasmaṃ*  
*dese Lohitaḡaṅgā*<sup>f</sup> *icc ādi*.

**731** *Jāyāya kvaci tudam-jāni patimhi*. *Jāyāsaddassa kvaci tudam*  
*jāni* *icc ete ādesā honti patisadde* pare: *jāyā ca pati ca* <sup>6</sup>*tu-* 30  
*dampati*, *evaṃ* <sup>7</sup>*jānipati*, *jāyampatikā*<sup>g</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 677<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 4<sup>21</sup>. <sup>2</sup> = *myā*<sup>2</sup> so *amat rhi so*, ns. <sup>3</sup> (Vin IV 307<sup>22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Dhs p. 22<sup>23</sup>). || § 724 Paṇ I 4:3; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 137<sup>14</sup> ||. || § 725 Kc 340 ||. || § 728 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 137<sup>14</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 299<sup>20</sup> (*vide* 770<sup>27</sup>; 772<sup>21</sup>). || § 731 Kc 341 ||. <sup>6</sup> Franke Gesch. u. Kritik p. 21<sup>5</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. A II 59<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ojambūkam*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ojambūkā*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *okāravajjititthi*; B<sup>e</sup> ns *okāravajjititthi*. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ontavivajjito*. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ojambūko*. <sup>f</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ns (= *nī so Gaṅgā rhi so arap*); *vide* 778<sup>22</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *jāyampatikā*.

**732 Ā dhanvādito.** Samāsantagātehi *dhanusaddādihi* kvaci āpacayo hoti: Gaṇḍivo<sup>a</sup> dhanu assā ti *Gaṇḍivadhanvā*<sup>a</sup>, evaṃ *paccakkhadhammā, vivaṣacchadā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *Gaṇḍivadhanu*<sup>a</sup>, *paccakkhadhammo, vivaṣacchado*.

**5 733 Akārantāvyayibhāvā vibhattinam aṃ.** Tasmā akārantā avyayibhāvā parāsaṃ vibhattinam kvaci aṃ hoti: *yathāvuddhaṃ, upakumbhaṃ*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>1</sup>"ko 'yaṃ majjhe-samuddasmiṃ".

**734 Saro niceaṃ napuṃsake rasso.** Napuṃsakalinge vattamānassa avyayibhāvasamāsassa saro rasso hoti niceaṃ: <sup>2</sup>*adhilthi, adhi-*

<sup>10</sup> *kumāri*.

**735 Lop' aññasmā.** Aññasmāvyayibhāvasamāsā anakārantā parāsaṃ vibhattinam lopo hoti: <sup>2</sup>*adhilthi, adhikumāri*, <sup>3</sup>*upavadhu*.

Idāni tathāgatasāsane sotūnaṃ paramakosallajananatthaṃ

<sup>4</sup>saññā sutt' assa vutt' assa tiṇṇam etesaṃ eva ca

<sup>15</sup> vipulatthaṃ payogānaṃ vakkhāmi saddasatthato. 6

Saddasatthe hi vibhatyatthe, samipatthe, samiddhatthe, viddhiyaṃ, sabbadā atthābhāve, vijjāmānassa p' accaye<sup>b</sup>, ubhayākāra-vinim(m)uttassa paccayavekallato sampatīanupaladdhiyaṃ, saddapātubhāve, pacchātthe, yathātthe, anupubbātthe, apubbācari-

<sup>20</sup> matthe, sadisatthe, sampannātthe, sākalle<sup>c</sup>, antavacane, sadi-satthavajjitesu aññesu atthesu *yathāsaddassa*, avadhāraṇatthe *yāvasaddassa*, mattatthe vattamānena *patinā* saha nāmassa, tatiyekavacanantānaṃ *akkha-salūkasaddānaṃ eka-dvi-ti-catusaṃkhyānaṃ* ca 'idaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe' ti atthe

<sup>25</sup> vattamānena *parinā* [C<sup>e</sup> 677<sup>30</sup>] saha akkhādikīlayaṃ, *apa*<sup>d</sup>. *paribahi-udicā*disaddānaṃ pañcamiyantena saha, ā icc etassa mariyādābhividdhimhi, lakkhaṇavācakena saha *abhi pati* icc etesaṃ ābhimukhye, *anusaddassa* samipatthe, tass' evāyāmatthe, *tiṭṭhaguādinam* aññapadatthe ṭhāne kāle vā, chaṭṭhiyantena saha

<sup>30</sup> *pāre-majjhesaddānaṃ*, vaṃsavācakena saṃkhyāsaddānaṃ, te-saṃ vā nadivācakehi saddhiṃ, aññapadatthe saññāyaṃ nadvācakanam viṣuṃ viṣuṃ avyayibhāvasamāso vutto.

|| § 732 Kc 342 + Sd 153<sup>10</sup> (163<sup>17</sup>—164<sup>23</sup>) ||. || § 733 Kc 343 ||. <sup>1</sup> (746<sup>29</sup>).  
|| § 734 Kc 344 ||. <sup>2</sup> (749<sup>11</sup>). || § 735 Kc 345 ||. <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: suttassavuttassa  
kui suttam assa vutti assa khvai saññā || avyayibho amaṇ || assa(!) | thui saññā  
eñ<sup>1</sup> || suttam | sut || assa | thui sut eñ<sup>1</sup> || vutti | abhvañ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns kaṇḍivo (ns: kaṇḍivo | mrā<sup>3</sup> rhi so ||). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. p'. <sup>c</sup> Ce sākalye. <sup>d</sup> ns ava-.



Tattha ca vibhatyatthe: itthisu adhi *adhithi* icc ādi; samipatthe: kumbhassa samīpaṃ *upakumbhaṃ* icc ādi; samiddhatthe: Magadhānaṃ samiddhi *suMagadhaṃ* icc ādi; viddhiyaṃ: iddhiyā viyutto <sup>†</sup>*viddhiyaṃ*<sup>a</sup>, saddhiyānaṃ *dussaddhiyaṃ*, *dubbhojanaṃ*<sup>b</sup> icc ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>1</sup>] sabbadā<sup>a</sup> atthābhāve: abhāvo 5 makkhikānaṃ *nimmakkhikaṃ*, *niddarathaṃ* icc ādi; vijjāmānassa p' accaye<sup>c</sup>: atito himo *nihimāṃ*<sup>d</sup> icc ādi; ubhayākāravanim(m)uttassa (paccayavekallato)<sup>e</sup> sampati<sup>f</sup> anupaladdhiyaṃ: sampati kosumbhaṃ accādanāṃ n'atthi *alikosumbhaṃ*<sup>g</sup> icc ādi; saddapātubhāve: saddo pātubhūto Kaccāya- 10 nassa yassaṃ kathāyaṃ sā kathā *itīKaccāyanaṃ* icc ādi, *itī*-saddo c'ettha vuttappakāratthaṃ joteti; pacchātthe: rathānaṃ anu pacchā *anurathaṃ* icc ādi; yathātthe: *yathārūpaṃ anurūpaṃ* icc ādi; anupubbe<sup>h</sup>: jettānaṃ anupubbo *anujethaṃ* icc ādi; apubbācarime: ekakkaṇe saha cakkena dhārayaṃ 15 *sacakkaṃ* icc ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>1b</sup>] sadisatthe: sadiso rūpena *sarūpaṃ* icc ādi; sampannatthe: sampannaṃ khettaṃ *sakhettaṃ* icc ādi, ettha hi *sahasaddo* sampannattho; sākalye: <sup>1</sup>*samakkhikaṃ* icc ādi, *kalāsaddo* c'ettha avayavavācako, saha kalāhi ti sakalaṃ, sāvayavaṃ ti attho, tassa bhāvo sākalyaṃ, tasmim 20 sākalye makkhikāhi sākalyaṃ annaṃ<sup>i</sup> samakkhikaṃ, kasiṇattho vā *sākalyasaddo*, tadā kasiṇaṃ makkhikāmissakam annaṃ<sup>j</sup> samakkhikaṃ ti vuccati; antavacane: <sup>2</sup>*soṇādiṃ adhite* icc ādi, uṇādyantam adhite ti attho; sadisatthavajjites' aññatthesu<sup>k</sup> yathāsaddassa: <sup>3</sup>ye ye vuḍḍhā *yathāvuddhaṃ* icc ādi, vīcchā- 25 vacano hi ettha *yathāsaddo*; *yāvasadda*sāvadhāraṇe: jīvassa yattako paricchedo *yāvajīvaṃ* icc ādi; mattatthe vattamānena *patinā* saha nāmassa atthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 678<sup>30</sup>] kiñcimattaṃ sākāṃ <sup>4</sup>*sā-kappati*<sup>m</sup>, evaṃ *sūpappati*<sup>n</sup> icc ādi; tatiyekavacanantānaṃ *akkha-salākasaddānaṃ eka-dvī-catusaṃkhyāsaddānaṃ* ca 30 'idaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā pubbe' ti atthe vattamānena *parinā* saha akkhādikiḷāyaṃ: akkhenēdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā

<sup>1</sup> (750<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> = uṇād kyaṃ<sup>3</sup> achuṃ<sup>2</sup> tuñ oñ, ns. <sup>3</sup> (749<sup>10</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Kaś II 1: 9.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> duttejanaṃ). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vijjāmānassa paccā; ns vijjāmānass' accaye; B<sup>e</sup> onassa accaye. <sup>d</sup> sīc C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns; 3: nīhimaṃ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. ti. <sup>g</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> abhik<sup>o</sup>). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> anupubbatthe. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>mns; C<sup>e</sup> sākalyaṃ sampannaṃ. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omissakapannaṃ. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ovajjitesv aññ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>m</sup> ns sākāpati; C<sup>e</sup> sākampati. <sup>n</sup> ns sūpapati; C<sup>e</sup> sūpampati.

- yathā pubbe *akkhapari*, *salākāyēdaṃ vuttaṃ na tathā yathā*  
 pubbe *salākāpari*, *ekena*, *dvīhi*, *tihi*, *catūhi* na tathā vuttaṃ  
 yathā pubbe *ekapari*, *dvipari*, *tipari*, *catupari* icc ādi; pañcamī-  
 yantena saha *apa pari bahi udicca* icc ādinam: *apa Pāṭali-*  
 5 *puttā vuṭṭho devo apaPāṭaliputtam, pariPāṭaliputtam, bahiPāṭali-*  
*puttam, udiccaPāṭaliputtam<sup>b</sup>* icc ādi; *ā* icc etassa mariyādā-  
 bhividhimhi: [C<sup>e</sup> 679<sup>1</sup>] *ā Pāṭaliputtā vuṭṭho devo āPāṭaliputtam,*  
*ā kumārā yaso Kaccāyanassa ākumāraṃ* icc ādi; *lakkhaṇavā-*  
*cakena saha abhi pati* icc etesam ābhimukhye: *aggim<sup>c</sup>*  
 10 *abhimukhā salabhā patanti abbhaggi paccaggi* icc ādi; *anusad-*  
*dassa samīpatthe:* *vanassa samīpaṃ anuvanaṃ* icc ādi; *tass'*  
*evāyāmatthe:* *anugatā Gaṅgaṃ anuGaṅgaṃ* Bārāṇasī;<sup>1</sup> *tiṭṭhagv-*  
*ādinam aññapadatthe ṭhāne kāle vā:* *tiṭṭhanti gāvo asmiṃ*  
*ṭhāne kāle vā tiṭṭhagu,* *vahanti gāvo asmiṃ ṭhāne<sup>d</sup> kāle vā*  
 15 *vahagu,* *khale yavaṃ asmiṃ kāle khaleyavaṃ* icc ādi; *chaṭṭhiyan-*  
*tena saha pāre-majjhesaddānaṃ:* *pāre Gaṅgāya pāreGaṅgaṃ,*  
*majjhe Gaṅgāya majjheGaṅgaṃ* icc ādi; *vamsavācakena*  
*samkhyāsaddānaṃ:* *tayo Kosalavamsā<sup>e</sup> assā paramparāyā*  
*ti tiKosalaṃ* icc ādi; *tesaṃ ca nadivācakehi saddhiṃ:* *satta*  
 20 *Godāvariyo<sup>f</sup> samāhaṭṭa [C<sup>e</sup> 679<sup>15</sup>] satlaGodāvaram<sup>f</sup>* icc ādi; *aññā-*  
*padatthe saññāyaṃ nadivācakānaṃ:* *Ummattagaṅgā yas-*  
*miṃ dese Ummattagaṅgaṃ, Tuṇhigaṅgaṃ, <sup>2</sup>Lohitagaṅgaṃ* icc ādi.

- 736** *Matādinam ā dvande pitādisu. Mātu* icc evamādinam anto *ā*  
 hoti dvande *pitu* icc ādisu; <sup>3</sup>*punavacanam tappurise akārapaṭi-*  
 25 *sedhanattham:* *mātā ca pitā ca mātāpīṭaro,* evaṃ *mātābhātaro,*  
*mātādhītaro, pitābhātaro, pitādhītaro<sup>g</sup>, bhātāmātaro, bhātāpīṭaro,*  
*bhātādhītaro, dhītāmātaro, dhītāpīṭaro<sup>h</sup>, dhītābhātaro; mātāputtā,*  
*mātābhagīnī, pitāputtā, pitābhagīnī, mātāpitābhātādhītaro, mātā-*  
*pitādhītāputtā, mātāpitābhātādhītā, dhītābhagīniyo* ti atthapadāni<sup>i</sup>  
 30 *veditabbāni.* Evaṃ dvande *mātu* ādinam anto *pītu* ādisu *āttam*  
*āpajjati,* tathā hi Mahāparinibbānasuttantaatṭhakathāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*"mātā-*  
*pitābhātābhagīniādikeyhi"* ti saddaracanā dissati. Dvande ti  
 kiṃ: *pituno bhātā pitubhātā.*

<sup>1</sup> (750<sup>6-9</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. 775<sup>28</sup>). | 736 *vide n. 3* |. <sup>3</sup> cf. § 420. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃjako. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> udacca. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> aggi. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Kosalā  
 vamsā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> satta(-)Godhāvā. <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> pitāmātaro). <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad. dhītādhītaro.  
<sup>i</sup> ita ns; B<sup>m</sup> atṭha padāni; C<sup>e</sup> (recte?) ādipadāni.



**737 Bahubbihiṃhi ca sarūpanam<sup>a</sup> ekaseso.** Bahubbihiṃhi ca dvande ca sarūpanam padānam ekaseso hoti<sup>b</sup>: suvaṇṇassa vaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, suvaṇṇavaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo yassa Bhagavato so 'yam<sup>c</sup> <sup>1</sup>*suvaṇṇavaṇṇo*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*brahmassaro*<sup>c</sup> icc ādi, ettha pana 'suvaṇṇassa viya vaṇṇo yassā' ti viggāhe ekasesakiccaṃ n'atthi, <sup>5</sup> adhippāyantarena pana hot' eva. Evaṃ bahubbihiṃhi ekaseso. Dvande pana: <sup>3</sup>nāmañ ca rūpañ ca nāmarūpañ ca *nāmarūpaṃ*; <sup>4</sup>Citto ca Seno ca Cittaseno ca *Cittaseno* ti bhavati.

**738 Samāse taddhitante.** Taddhitapaccayante samāse sarūpanam padānam ekaseso hoti: brahmassa<sup>d</sup> vaṇṇo viya vaṇṇo etassa <sup>10</sup> atthi ti <sup>5</sup>*brahmavaṇṇi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 680<sup>1</sup>]

**739 Akkharānam.** Dvande sarūpanam akkharānam ekaseso hoti: devattañ ca manussattañ ca *devamanussattaṃ*; evaṃ *nāgasu-panṇatā*<sup>e</sup>, *itthipumbhāvo*; <sup>6</sup>etthā pi 'devo ca manusso ca deva-manussā, devamanussānam bhāvo *devamanussattaṃ* ti ādinā <sup>15</sup> viggāhe kate ekasesakiccaṃ n'atthi, adhippāyantarena pana 'hot' eva.

**740 || Purisā ti dvando ti eke, | na.** 'Puriso ca puriso ca purisa-purisā' ti vattabbe sarūpekasesaṃ katvā gahitaṃ padaṃ ekacce akkharacintakā vibbhantabuddhino "dvandasamāso" ti vadanti. <sup>20</sup> Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ 'visadisanānāpadasamudāyasarūpattābhā-vato ti:

**741 puri-so ti samāso sakamate.** Katekasesaṃ *purisā* ti bahuva-canantapadaṃ samāsapadan ti agahetvā adhippāyantarena *puriso* ti ekavacanantapadam eva samāso hoti asmākaṃ mate<sup>f</sup>: <sup>25</sup> <sup>8</sup>puri seti ti puriso, ucce ṭhāne pavattatī ti attho, yathā hi vane jā-yatī ti <sup>9</sup>*vanejo* ti samāso bhavati, evaṃ puri seti ti *puriso* ti<sup>g</sup> samāso bhavati, yathā ca <sup>10</sup>*urago pādapo atrajo* <sup>9</sup>*kulojo* <sup>10</sup>*īlojo* ti ādini samāsapadāni honti, tathā *puriso* ti etam pi samāsapadaṃ hoti; yathā *migā sihā* ti ādini samāsapadāni na honti, <sup>30</sup> tathā *purisā itthiyo* ti ādini katekasesapadāni, vuttappakārena pana adhippāyantarena viggāhe kate *puriso purisā* ti ekavacana-

<sup>1</sup> D II 17<sup>31</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D II 18<sup>27</sup> 227<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vibha 174<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D II 258<sup>12</sup> (cf. supra 634 n. 19). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sv I 282<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 779<sup>4-6</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: yam yam yonūpa-pajjāmi devattam atha mānusam [Ap 56<sup>24</sup>] nluik lañ<sup>3</sup> padantara-dvan-ekasis hū ra eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (426<sup>29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (743<sup>22</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Kcv 532).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup>ns ad. padānam. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ad. ti). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> brahmasaro. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> brahmaṇassa. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> <sup>o</sup>suvaṇṇatā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> ad. ti gahetabbaṃ. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

bahuvacanantapadāni samāsā eva bhavanti, tāni yeva 'attano kulam pūreti ti *puriso*, pūrenti ti *purisā*' ti <sup>1</sup>viggahe samāsā na bhavanti ti, atr' idam vuccati:

*puriso* ti padañ c'eva *purisā* ti padañ c' ubho

5 samāsā cāsamāsā ca ' nibbacanavisesato. 7

**742** *Salāyatane virūpa-sarūpānam*. *Salāyatanasadde* ādhārabhūte virūpa-sarūpānam padānam akkharānañ ca ekaseso hoti: *salāyatanāñ* ca chaṭṭhāyatanāñ ca *salāyatanam*,

*salāyatanasaddan* tam vivajjitvāna<sup>a</sup> sabbaso

10 aññesu ca samāsesu taddhitantapadesu ca

virūpānam ekaseso icchitabbo na hoti ti. 8

**743** *Nadiyam khuddassa kun*. *Nadisadde* pare *khuddasaddassa*<sup>b</sup> *kunādeso* hoti: <sup>2</sup>khuddā ca sā nadi cā ti *kunnadi*. [C<sup>e</sup> 681<sup>1</sup>]

**744** *Khu<sup>c</sup> khudāya pipasāyam*. *Pipāsāsadde* pare *khudāsaddassa*

15 *khuādeso*<sup>c</sup> hoti: <sup>3</sup>khuppipāsābhibhūlo.

**745** *Kvacī samānassa so*. Siṅginikkhena samāno vaṇṇo assā ti <sup>4</sup>siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo; <sup>5</sup>harinā samāno vaṇṇo assā ti *harissavaṇṇo*; Gotamagottattā samāno ādiccassa suriyassa bandhunā bandhu etassā ti *sādiccabandhu*, buddho ca so *sādiccabandhu* cā ti buddha-

20 *sādiccabandhu*<sup>d</sup>, ayañ c'attho <sup>6</sup>"nākāsi(m) satthu vacanam buddhasādiccabandhuno"<sup>d</sup> ti imissā pāliyā <sup>7</sup>atthakathāvasena veditabbo — ayam samāso nāmena atidukkaradurājāna-maggo nāmā ti vattabbo; Kosiyagottattā Indassa gottena samānam gottam etassā ti *indasagotto* 'ulūko, <sup>8</sup>"yā sā indasagottassa

25 ulūkassa pavassato" ti hi pālī dissati. Kvaci ti kim: <sup>9</sup>"gajo yathā indasamānagottam".

**746** *Sahassa, hassa ca lopo vā*. Kvaci *sahasaddassa sādeso* hoti, atha vā *halopo*: <sup>10</sup>*sadevako*, <sup>11</sup>*sadhano*; Dipamkaro iti saha nāmena vattati yo bhagavā so <sup>12</sup>"Dipamkarasanāmako", evam

30 <sup>13</sup>"kumāro Candasavhayo, <sup>14</sup>brāhmaṇo Saṃkhasavhayo", attha-

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kc 675 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 515<sup>1</sup>). || § 742 Vibha 174<sup>4-6</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> Spk (Sc II 70<sup>16</sup>) ad S II 32<sup>8</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (cf. Pva 80<sup>1-2</sup>). || § 745 cf. § 1169 ||. <sup>4</sup> Vin I 38<sup>10</sup> (= siṅgisu-vaṇṇanikkhena samānavāṇṇo, Sp C<sup>e</sup>; ns: i kui ma si kra rve<sup>1</sup> Mahāvā ca saññhuik siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇā khyañ<sup>2</sup> rhi kra sañ). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ja II 34<sup>4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vv 226<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vva 116<sup>12-21</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J VI 500<sup>24</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J II 42<sup>11</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sp I 125<sup>11</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (J V 289<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Bv 2: 194<sup>b</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Cp I 7: 1<sup>d</sup> (*supra* 456<sup>18</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Cp I 2: 1<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bens vivajjetvāna. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> khuddassa. <sup>c</sup> *legendum* khup et khup-adeso? (cf. 780<sup>12</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm buddhassad<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> buddhassād<sup>o</sup> (Vv Ee).



kathācariyā pana <sup>1</sup>"Candasavhaya ti *candasaddena* avhātabbo" ti samvaṇṇayimsu, imasmiṃ ṭhāne *saddasaddassa dḍakāralopo* vutto viya hoti, evaṃ pi sallakkhetabbam; ayaṃ pana asmākaṃ khanti: avhātabban ti avhayaṃ nāmaṃ, *Cando* iti saha avhayaena vattati yo kumāro so *Candasavhaya* ti. Kvacī ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"pari- 5 devasokā sahamaccharā ca; <sup>3</sup>sahoḍḍham coram".

**747 Samāsagatanāmamajjhe ve to ca nipatanti ṭhāne.** Samāsagatanāṃ nāmānaṃ majjhe *ve*karo ca *takāro* ca nipatanti ṭhāne: <sup>4</sup>vuṭṭhi-ve-paramā sarā; <sup>5</sup>kuhiṃ Vanka-ta-pabbato; <sup>6</sup>chaṇḍatā<sup>a</sup>-manta-<sup>a</sup>[pada]ṃ vyākariṃsu" — *atthiatthe* sakatthe vā *takaro* dattḥabbo. 10 Ṭhāne ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"ārogyaparamā lābhā; <sup>8</sup>Sineru pabbatuttamo".

**748 Dinnasaddassa datto samāse.** *Dinnasaddassa dattādeso* hoti kvaci samāse: buddhena dinno <sup>9</sup>*Buddhadatto*, <sup>10</sup>"paradattūpaṇi". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>*Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni*, <sup>12</sup>"dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikamkhi". Samāse ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>"dānaṃ . . . dinnam". Sāsana- 15 smiṃ hi vyāsavasena viṣuṃ ṭhito guṇabhūto *dattasaddo* n'atthi, sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ pana atth' eva: *dattam* <sup>†</sup>*yena pi apādānaṃ* [C<sup>e</sup> 682<sup>1</sup>] *dattam*<sup>b</sup> iti; sāsane ca vyāsavasena viṣuṃ ṭhito *datta*-saddo vijjamaṇo pi guṇabhūto na hoti <sup>‡</sup>paṇṇattivaseṇa ṭhitattā, tam yathā Bhūridattassa <sup>14</sup>"Datto" ti nāmaṃ. 20

**749 Niccaṃ Sakkādito dattiyo.** *Sakkasaddādito* parassa *datta*-saddassa<sup>c</sup> niccaṃ *dattiyādeso* hoti samāse: <sup>15</sup>"sakkadattiye assame vasiṃsu; <sup>16</sup>brahmadattiyam ticivaram; <sup>17</sup>devadattiyam paṃsukūlacivaram", tattha Sakkena dinnam *sakkadattiyan* ti samāso, esa nayo itaratrā pi. Keci pana sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ 25 kataparicayā sakkaṭabhāsāyaṃ samvaḍḍhasāsanikā<sup>d</sup> pālinayaṃ anoloketvā <sup>18</sup>"brahmadattam civaram; <sup>19</sup>devadatto patto" ti

<sup>1</sup> Cpa ad Cp I 7:1<sup>d</sup>; <sup>2</sup> Sn 862<sup>b</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vm 180<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (767<sup>19</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Cp I 9:32<sup>d</sup> (Ja VI 513<sup>14</sup>), cf. *supra* 324<sup>20</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps Ec II 186<sup>34</sup> = Ja I 56<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Dh 204<sup>a</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vm 206<sup>5</sup>. || 748 Sd 368<sup>25</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> Bva C<sup>e</sup> 249<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 217<sup>b</sup>. <sup>11</sup> A I 25<sup>22</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (369<sup>17</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (369<sup>19</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (369<sup>5</sup>). || 749 Sd 369<sup>18-25</sup> ||. <sup>15</sup> (369<sup>21</sup>; cf. Ja V 281<sup>24</sup>). <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>17</sup> Vm 62<sup>27</sup>; cf. Ja II 119<sup>10</sup> (kuladattiya); Vm 63<sup>28</sup> (bhikkhud<sup>o</sup>) Uda 379<sup>22</sup> (maharajad<sup>o</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (cf. 369<sup>16</sup>). <sup>19</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>-ta-; Ja (Ec) Ps (Ec): chaṇḍavā mant<sup>o</sup>; ns *cīt*. Ps-ṭ: chaṇḍavā ti chaṇḍaviduno | manta[pada]n ti mantapadam || nijjhāyitvā ti vacanaseso, mantetvā ti attho ||. <sup>b</sup> ns: yena pi | akrañ alhū rhañ sañ lañ<sup>5</sup> || dattam | pe<sup>2</sup> ap so || dattam | alhū vat kui || apādānaṃ api ādānaṃ | cañ cac yū ap eñ<sup>1</sup> || (*vide et* 369<sup>3</sup>). <sup>c</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>mns; (*leg.* dinnasaddassa?) <sup>d</sup> Bm vaḍḍhasās<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns samvaḍḍhā sās<sup>o</sup>.

saddaracanaṃ kubbimṣu, taṃ sāsanaṃ patvā na yujjati · tādisassa guṇasaddassa sāsane abhāvato aṭṭhakathācariyehi ca chaḍḍanato.

**750 Dvi-di-tinaṃ iss' e.** *Dvi di ti* icc etesaṃ ikārassa kvaci ekāro  
5 hoti samāse: <sup>1</sup>dvebhāvo, <sup>2</sup>"manaso advejjho", *tecattālisam, dve-*  
*cattālisam*<sup>a</sup>; <sup>3</sup>kañcanavaṇṇā dve picchā<sup>b</sup> dve pakkhā yassa haṃ-  
sarājassa so 'yaṃ kañcanadvepiccho<sup>c</sup>. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *dvibhāvo,*  
*dvirattam, tirattam, ticattālisam, dvicattālisam.*

Saddanītanāṇaṃ etaṃ nāṇacakkhuvīsodhanaṃ  
10 mohakkhipaṭaluddhāri<sup>d</sup> anuyuñje sadā sato ti. 9

Iti navaṇṇe sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe samāsakappo  
nāma tevisatimo<sup>e</sup> pariccheto.

## XXIV.

15 Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi sotārānaṃ hitāvahaṃ  
Taddhitasavhayaṃ kappam, taṃ suṇātha samāhitā. 1  
Taddhitan ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *uḍḍipaccayānaṃ*<sup>f</sup>  
nāmaṃ; parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ,  
evaṇ hi sati 'puriso ca puriso ca *purisā*' ti ca 'dasa ca dasa  
20 ca *visati*' ti ca 'catūhi adhikā dasa *catuddasā*' ti ca 'aḍḍhena  
catuttho *aḍḍhuḍḍho*' ti ca ādini paccayarahitapadāni pi taddhita-  
padāni ti gahetabbāni honti, nāññathā. || <sup>4</sup>Keci pana taddhitan ti  
*uḍḍipaccayass'* eva nāman ti gahetvā *"purisā* ti katekasesapadaṃ  
paccayarahitattā na taddhitapadaṃ, suddhanāmapadaṃ yevā"  
25 ti vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbam · paccayarahitassā pi sato  
parikappavasenā pi atthassa [C<sup>e</sup> 683<sup>1</sup>] gahetabbattā, *purisā* ti  
padassa hi bahupurisavācakattaṃ nāpetuṃ 'puriso ca puriso  
ca *purisā*' ti ekasesaṃ parikappetvā ekasesaṇ ca katvā bahu-  
vacananantatā katā, eso vidhi taddhitan ti vuccati; ayaṇ ca vidhi  
30 aniyamo, evaṇ hi parikappaṃ akatvā <sup>5</sup>'pūrenti ti *purisā*' ti  
gahaṇe taṃ padaṃ *isapaccayaparattā* kitantaṃ<sup>g</sup> nāma bhavati,

<sup>1</sup> Ke(v) 28. <sup>2</sup> J III 721. <sup>3</sup> cf. Ja V 341<sup>19-21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (779<sup>18-20</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (780<sup>2</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Ce °cattārisam. <sup>b</sup> CeBe °ñchā. <sup>c</sup> CeBe °depiñcho. <sup>d</sup> Bcns °uddhā-  
riṃ. <sup>e</sup> Bm bāvisatimo. <sup>f</sup> Bm uḍḍipaccayādinam. <sup>g</sup> Ce kitakantaṃ.



tad eva padaṃ 'puri senti ti *purisā*' ti gahaṇe upapadasamāsaṃ bhavati — iti adhippāyantarena *purisā* ti padassa bahupurisa-vācakattaṃ nāpetuṃ buddhiyā parikappetvā katekasesaṃ *purisā* ti padaṃ taddhitaṃ yeva bhavati na suddhanāmaṃ, tasmā taddhitaṃ ti apaccādiatthesu pavattānaṃ *nā*<sup>5</sup> dipaccayānaṃ nāmaṃ parikappādivasena nipphādetabbassa vidhino pi nāmaṃ, kappo pana tadādhārattā Taddhitaṃ ti pavuccati. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: paccayāyattattā saddatthādhigamassa tesam apaccādiatthānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ, gottādivācakasaddato vā bhavitabbattā tesam. *Vasiṭṭhasaddā* dinaṃ saddagaṇānaṃ<sup>10</sup> hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ *nā* dipaccayo; atha vā atthādhigamāya paṭipannānaṃ tadatthasādhakattā tesam savaṇ'-uggahaṇa<sup>a</sup>-dhāraṇābhiyuttānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ hitaṃ anukūlan ti taddhitaṃ *nā* dipaccayo c'eva tattha tattha ekasesa-lopādesādikattabba-vidhi<sup>b</sup> ca.

15

**751 Ā-y-o vuddhi.** *Ākāra-ekāra-okārā vuddhisaññā* bhavanti. Vuddhi icc anena kv attho: <sup>1</sup>"*a-y-uvaṇṇānaṃ ā-y-o vuddhi* avuddhi ca".

**752 Apacce no.** *Napaccayo* hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe; ettha ca apaccan ti kulaṃ vuccati: *Vasiṭṭhassa apaccam*<sup>20</sup> *Vāsiṭṭho*, sāsanānurūpavasena pana <sup>2</sup>*ākārassa ekāratte* kate *Vāseṭṭho* ti niccaṃ bhavati, ettha pana "*Vāseṭṭho*" ti vutte *Vasiṭṭhassa* putto vā nattā vā panattādayo<sup>c</sup> vā tabbaṃse jātā sabbe *purisā* labbhanti; itthiliṅge vattabbe *Vāseṭṭhasaddato* *ipaccayaṃ* katvā *Vāseṭṭhi* ti<sup>d</sup> bhavati, ettha pana "*Vāseṭṭhi*" ti<sup>25</sup> ca<sup>e</sup> vutte *Vasiṭṭhassa* bhariyā vā dhītā vā tabbaṃse jātā sabbā itthiyo labbhanti; *kulasadde* paṇa apekkhite *Vāseṭṭhan* ti bhavati<sup>3</sup> "*Virūpakkaṃ*<sup>f</sup> *ahirājakulan*" ti ādini viya <sup>4</sup>"*Kālāvakaṇ* ca Gaṇgeyyan" ti ādini viya ca, esa nayo sabbattha; *Bhārad-vājassa*<sup>g</sup> *apaccam Bhāradvājo*, evaṃ *Gotamo*; *Vasudevassa*<sup>h</sup> <sup>30</sup> *apaccam Vāsudevo*, evaṃ *Bāladevo*, *Vessāmitto* icc ādi.

**753 Manuto uss'-ussaṇ.** *Manūsaddato ussa ussaṇ*<sup>i</sup> icc ete paccayā

|| § 751 Kc 407 (*vide infra* § 847 860) ||. <sup>1</sup> § 860. || § 752 Kc 346 ||. <sup>2</sup> (632<sup>m</sup>). <sup>3</sup> A II 72<sup>m</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vibha 397<sup>17</sup>, Spk (Sc II 56<sup>4</sup>) *ad* S II 28<sup>18</sup>, Ps (Ec) II 25<sup>23</sup>, Uda 403<sup>6</sup>, Bva *ad* Bv 1:39<sup>a</sup>. || § 753 (Sd 508<sup>3</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> ns -uggaha-. <sup>b</sup> Bm ekasesa-vasopādesādi°. <sup>c</sup> Bm nattā vā panattā vā panattādayo. <sup>d</sup> Bmns *ad*. ca. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>f</sup> Bm Virūpakka-. <sup>g</sup> CeBemns Bhārad° (80 n. 6). <sup>h</sup> Bmns Vāsud°. <sup>i</sup> Bm (-)ussaṇ.

honti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 684<sup>1</sup>] Manuno apaccam *manusso*, evaṃ *mānuso*; ettha pubbapadaṃ 'mano usso ussanno etassā' ti atthe satī samāsapadaṃ bhavati, tenāhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: <sup>1</sup>"manassa ussannattā manussā" ti, <sup>2</sup>"hitāhitam  
5 manati jānāti" ti atthavasena pana kitantapadaṃ<sup>a</sup> bhavati.

**754 Kaccādito nāna-nāyana.** *Kaccādigottagaṇato nāna-nāyanapaccaya* honti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: Kaccassa apaccam <sup>3</sup>*Kaccāno*, evaṃ <sup>3</sup>*Kaccāyano*, aññathā pi bhavati: <sup>3</sup>*Kāṭṭiyāno*, itthiyaṃ pana vattabbāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*Kaccānā*<sup>b</sup> <sup>5</sup>*Kaccāyānī* <sup>6</sup>*Kāṭṭiyānī* ti  
10 ca bhavati; <sup>7</sup>*Moggaliyā*<sup>c</sup> nāma brāhmaṇiyā apaccam *Moggallāno*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*Moggallāyano*, *Vacchāno Vacchāyano*, *Sākāḷāno Sākāḷāyano*, *Kaṇhāno* <sup>9</sup>*Kaṇhāyano*, *Aggivessāno Aggivessāyano* icc ādi — ettha ca *Aggivessana* icc api icchitabbam · <sup>10</sup>"api ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamāyo paṭibhamsū" ti pāḷidassanato.

15 **755 Kattikādito ñeyyo.** *Kattikāya apaccam Kattikeyyo*, evaṃ <sup>11</sup>*Venaleyyo* icc ādi.

**756 Dakkhādito yathāsambhavaṃ ñi-ṇika-ṇiyā.** *Dakkhassa apaccam Dakkhi*, evaṃ *Doṇi*, *Vāsavi*, *Sakyaputti*, *Jenadatti*, *Ānuruddhi*<sup>d</sup>; *Nāḷaputtiko* · *Nāḷaputtiyo*, *Jenadattiko* · *Jenadattiyo*, *Sakyaputtiko* ·  
20 *Sakyaputtiyo* icc ādi.

**757 Upagvādito<sup>e</sup> ñavo.** *Upaguss' apaccam Opagavo*<sup>e</sup>, evaṃ *mānavo Bhaggavo* icc ādi.

**758 Vidhavādito ñero.** *Vidhavā* icc ādito saddagaṇato *nerapaccayo* hoti tassa apaccam icc etasmim atthe: vidhavāya matapatikāya apaccam *vedhaverō*, samaṇassa apaccam *samaṇero* icc ādi.

**759 Atthike<sup>f</sup> ca.** *Asaddhammasevanādhippāyena vidhavādihi atthike jāne abhidhātābhe vidhavādito nerapaccayo* hoti: vidhavāya atthiko *vedhaverō*, evaṃ *kañṇero vesigero*. Ettha ca

<sup>1</sup> Pj I 123<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> 508<sup>1</sup>; cf. Kc 675 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 515<sup>5</sup>). || 754 Kc 347 ||. <sup>3</sup> (634 n. 12). <sup>4</sup> A I 25<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*; ns: "Kaccāni kiṇṇ" . . [J III 425<sup>18</sup>] hu Kaccāni-jātā so kroṇ<sup>1</sup> Kaccāni laṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi saṇ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || Yasodharā eñ<sup>1</sup> amañ Kaccānā | bhvā<sup>3</sup> to<sup>2</sup> amañ Kaccānā nhuik ka<sup>2</sup> apaccattha nhuik ma phrac ||. <sup>6</sup> J III 427<sup>25</sup> A I 26<sup>24</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mp I 155<sup>24</sup> 160<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Ap 480<sup>20</sup>(?). <sup>9</sup> Ja IV 84<sup>25</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M I 240<sup>29</sup> (*supra* 716<sup>27</sup>). || § 755 Kc 348 ||. <sup>11</sup> J V 424<sup>27</sup>; cf. § 862. || § 756 Kc 349 + Kev 349 ("vñ") ||. || § 757 Kc 350 ||. || § 758 Kc 351 ||. || § 759 *vide* 785 n. 1 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Ce kitakanta°. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>c</sup> Bemns Moggallāya. <sup>d</sup> Bemns Anuruddhi. <sup>e</sup> Bemns *ubique* Upak° (*et* Opakavo). <sup>f</sup> Bm tatthike (?: tadatthike?).



1" *sukkacchavī vedhaverā*" ti pāḷi yeva saddhiṃ 1 *aṭṭhakathāya* nidassanaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 685<sup>1</sup>]

**760** *Yambhāve, yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati vaḍḍhat' icc ādisu pi ñeyyo.* Ñeyyapaccayo na kevalaṃ apaccatthe yeva, atha kho yambhāve yato pakkhandati, yattha bhavati, yattha vaḍḍhati 5 icc ādisu pi atthesu hoti yeva: sucino bhāvo 2 *soceyyaṃ*; 3 *pabbate bhāvo migo*<sup>a</sup> *pabbateyyo*; pabbatato pakkhannā naḍi 4 *pabbateyyā*; kiminaṃ kose bhavaṃ suttaṃ 5 *koseyyaṃ*, evaṃ 6 *Bārāṇaseyyaṃ*<sup>b</sup> · vattham; · 7 *kule saṃvaḍḍho sunakho koleyyo*; vinetabbo *veneyyo* icc ādi. 10

**761** *Vidita-pariyāpanna-sammatesu ñiya-ñikā.* Loke viditaṃ, 8 *pariyāpannaṃ*, 9 *lokena sammatam vā lokiyaṃ*, evaṃ *lokikaṃ*.

**762** *Bhāve ca ñiyo.* 10 *Alasassa bhāvo ālasiyaṃ*, dakkhassa bhāvo *dakkhīyaṃ*, evaṃ *sūriyaṃ*, 11 "yass' ete ca tayo<sup>c</sup> dhammā vāna-rinda yathā tava dakkhiyaṃ sūriyaṃ paññā, diṭṭhaṃ so ativattati" 15 ti hi pāḷi dissati; virassa bhāvo 12 *virīyaṃ*, rassatte kate 13 *virīyaṃ*; issarassa bhāvo 14 *issariyaṃ*, aññāni (pi)<sup>d</sup> yojetabbāni.

**763** *Indato liṅga-siṭṭha<sup>e</sup>-desita-diṭṭha<sup>f</sup>-juṭṭh<sup>g</sup>-issariyatthe ca.* 15 *Liṅga-*the siṭṭhatthe<sup>g</sup> desitatthe diṭṭhatthe juṭṭhatthe issariyatthe ca vattabbe *indasaddato ñiyapaccayo* hoti: *indriyāni* ti. Ettha hi 20 indo vuccati sammāsambuddho · paramissar[iy]abhāvato, kusalākusalañ ca kammaṃ · kammesu kassaci issariyābhāvato, tasmā kammasañjanitāni cakkhādiṇi idaṃ<sup>h</sup> kusalākusalakammaṃ<sup>i</sup> upa-liṅgenti<sup>j</sup> tena ca siṭṭhāni<sup>k</sup> ti indriyāni, sabbān' eva pana bāvisat' indriyāni indena Bhagavatā yathābhūtato desitāni ti indriyāni, 25 tathā indena Bhagavatā diṭṭhāni ti indriyāni, ten' eva ca indena Bhagavatā kānici gocarāsevanāya kānici bhāvanāsevanāya

<sup>1</sup> J VI 508<sup>13</sup> et Ja VI 509<sup>10</sup> (*ubī Sd legisse videtur: vidhav'-atthikā; vidhava-vittakā?*), cf. Ja IV 185<sup>19</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Mp ad A I 271<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> vide n. a. <sup>4</sup> A III 64<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 256<sup>31</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv (Se II 213<sup>10</sup>) ad D II 110<sup>27</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 177<sup>7</sup>. <sup>8</sup> As 47<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ja VI 198<sup>5</sup>. || § 762 Kc 362 ||. <sup>10</sup> Sv I 310<sup>28</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I 282<sup>10-17</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh p 8d [- - -]. <sup>13</sup> S I 53<sup>19</sup> [- -]. <sup>14</sup> Ud 18<sup>17</sup> [- - -], Dh p 73<sup>c</sup> [- - -]. || § 763 vide n. 15 ||. <sup>15</sup> 785<sup>18</sup>-786<sup>2</sup> < Vibha 126<sup>9-25</sup> Vm 491<sup>24</sup>-492<sup>11</sup>, Paṭis-a (C<sup>e</sup> 61<sup>13-24</sup>) ad Paṭis I 7<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns; (cf. gāvī pabbateyyā, A IV 418<sup>7</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ns Bārāṇaseyyakam. <sup>c</sup> ita Bem; Ce caturō (< J I 280<sup>3</sup>); J E<sup>c</sup> om. ca. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> CeBemns -siddha-; Vibha-mṭ: sajjitaṃ [Vsrj] uppāditan ti siṭṭhaṃ. <sup>f</sup> CeBm diṭṭhi. <sup>g</sup> CeBemns siddh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> ns indaṃ. <sup>i</sup> CeBe kusalākusalaṃ kammaṃ. <sup>j</sup> ita CeBem; ns ulliṅgenti (= Vm Vibh; = (ñāpentī) pakāsentī, mṭ mṭ).

jutthānī ti indriyāni, āhipaccasaṃkhātena indriyatthēnā pi indriyāni; api ca 'indanti ti indriyāni. Atra pan' idam pi upalakhaṇīyaṃ: 'Indassa bhāvo *indīyan'* ti viggāhe *indīyan'*<sup>a</sup> ti pa-  
 5 dam Sakkattañ ñeva vadati, tad eva paḍaṃ *dakāra*ssa *drakāre*<sup>b</sup>  
 764 Yattha jāto, vasati, yaṃ arahati, adhite, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ kataṃ,  
 tarati, carati, vahati, sannidhāna-niyoga-sippa-bhaṇḍa-jivikatthādisu ca  
 niko. *Nikapaccayo* na kevalaṃ <sup>2</sup>apacca-<sup>3</sup>vidita-pariyāpannat-  
 thesu yeva, atha kho [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>1</sup>] yattha jāto, yattha vasati, yaṃ  
 10 arahati, (yaṃ)<sup>c</sup> adhite, yena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, (yena)<sup>c</sup> kataṃ, yena  
 tarati, yena carati, yena vahati, yaṃhi sannidhāno<sup>d</sup>, yattha  
 niyutto, yad assa sippaṃ, yad assa bhaṇḍaṃ, yā assa jivikā  
 icc evamādisu ca atthesu hoti yeva. Rājagahe jāto <sup>4</sup>*Rājaga-*  
*hiko*, Rājagahe vasati ti vā *Rājagahiko*, evaṃ *Māgadhiko*, *Sā-*  
 15 *vatthiko*, *Kāpilavatthiko*<sup>e</sup> icc ādi. Vinayaṃ adhite <sup>5</sup>*venayiko*, evaṃ  
*suttantiko*, *ābhidhammiko*<sup>f</sup>, *veyyākaraṇiko*. Tilena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ  
 bhojanaṃ *telikaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>6</sup>*goḷikaṃ*, <sup>7</sup>*ghāṭikaṃ*. Kāyena kataṃ  
 kammaṃ *kāyikaṃ*, evaṃ *vācasikaṃ*, *mānasikaṃ*. Nāvāya tarati  
 ti *nāviko*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*olumpiko*; sakaṭena carati ti *sakaḷiko*, evaṃ  
 20 *pādiko*<sup>g</sup>; sisena vahati ti *sisiko*, evaṃ *aṃsiko*, *khandhiko*, *hatthiko*,  
*aṅguliko*. Sarire-<sup>9</sup>sannidhānā<sup>h</sup> vedanā <sup>10</sup>*sārīrikā*, evaṃ *mānasikā*.  
 Dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*, [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>15</sup>] evaṃ *bhaṇḍagāriko*, *nāgariko*,  
*nāvakammiko*. <sup>11</sup>Viñā assa sippaṃ ti *veniko*, evaṃ *pāṇaviko*,  
*modaṅgiko*<sup>i</sup>, *vaṃsiko*. Gandhaṃ<sup>j</sup> assa bhaṇḍaṃ ti <sup>12</sup>*gandhiko*,  
 25 evaṃ <sup>13</sup>*teliko*, *goḷiko*. Urabbhaṃ hantvā<sup>k</sup> jīvati ti <sup>14</sup>*orabbhiko*,  
 evaṃ <sup>14</sup>*māgaviko*, <sup>14</sup>*sūkariko*<sup>m</sup>, *sākuniko*<sup>n</sup>. <sup>15</sup>"Vicitrā taddhita-  
 vutti" ti vacanato pana *ādisaddena aññesu* pi atthesu *nikapaccayo*  
 veditabbo, kathaṃ: <sup>16</sup>vinetabbo ti *venayiko*, vinayaṃ  
<sup>17</sup>vinayāya vā dhammaṃ deseti ti *venayiko*; Aṅga-Magadhehi<sup>p</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (V<sup>448</sup>). || § 764 Kc 352 353 ||. <sup>2</sup> § 756. <sup>3</sup> § 761. <sup>4</sup> S I 67<sup>14</sup> = Mil 242<sup>9</sup> (*sed vide* Spk). <sup>5</sup> cf. Sp I 135<sup>14</sup> (*vide* 786<sup>29</sup>). <sup>6</sup> = tañ lai nhañ<sup>1</sup> ro so bhojañ, ns. <sup>7</sup> = tho pat nhañ<sup>1</sup> ro so bhojañ, ns. <sup>8</sup> = bhoñ phrañ<sup>1</sup> ku<sup>2</sup> tat so sū, ns. <sup>9</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp-ṭ: sannidhānā ti saṅgatibhūta, sannihita ti attho. <sup>10</sup> M I 10<sup>26</sup>. <sup>11</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 150<sup>27</sup>): vipāvaḍanaṃ viñā. <sup>12</sup> Mil 331<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Ap 359<sup>13</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Pp 56<sup>5-6</sup> M I 343<sup>23</sup>; A III 303<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>15</sup> *vide* 176 n. 4. <sup>16</sup> Sp I 135<sup>17</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sp I 135<sup>18</sup>.

a Bem indriyaṃ. b (C<sup>e</sup> drakāre). c Bem om. d *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. e Bem Kapilla<sup>o</sup>. f Bem abhidho (810<sup>25</sup>). g Bem paṭṭiko. h Bem -sanni(ṭ)thāna. i *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; Bem modāṅgako; Be<sup>ns</sup> modāṅgiko. j C<sup>e</sup> gandho. k Bem hanta. m Be sokariko. n Pp M: sākuntiko. p Bem -Mag<sup>o</sup>.



āgato<sup>a</sup> tattha vā issaro ti *Āṅga-Māgadhiko*; <sup>1</sup>jālena hato *jāliko*,  
 suttena baddho *suttiko*; cāpo assa āvudho *cāpiko*, evaṃ *tomariko*,  
*muggariko*, *mosaliko*; vāto assa ābādho *vātiko*, evaṃ *semhiko*,  
*pittiko*; buddhe pasanno *buddhiko*, evaṃ *dhammiko*, *saṃghiko*<sup>b</sup>;  
 buddhassa santakaṃ *buddhikaṃ*<sup>b</sup>, evaṃ *dhammikaṃ*, *saṃghi-* 5  
*kaṃ* · dhanam, *saṃghiko* · vihāro; vatthena [C<sup>e</sup> 686<sup>30</sup>] kitam bhaṇ-  
 ḍam *vatthikaṃ*, evaṃ *kumbhikaṃ*, <sup>2</sup>*phālakaṃ*, <sup>3</sup>*kiṃkaṇikaṃ*, *sovaṇ-*  
*ṇikaṃ*; kumbho assa parimāṇam *kumbhikaṃ*, kumbhassa rāsi  
*kumbhiko*, kumbham arahati ti *kumbhiko*, akkhena dibbatī ti *ak-*  
*khiko*, evaṃ <sup>4</sup>*sālāliko*; dhammam anuvattati ti *dhammiko*; kile- 10  
 sūpasamam āvahati ti *upasamiko*<sup>c</sup>; kilesaparinibbānam karoti ti  
*parinibbāyiko* · dhammo; <sup>5</sup>attano santāne rāgādīnam abhāvaṃ  
 karontena sāmam daṭṭhabbo ti *san-diṭṭhiko* · ariyamaggo, pacca-  
 vekkhanañāṇena sayam daṭṭhabbo ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · navavidho lokut-  
 taradhammo, atha vā pasatthā<sup>d</sup> diṭṭhi san-diṭṭhi, sandiṭṭhiyā kilese 15  
 jayati ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā <sup>6</sup>rathena jayati ti *rathiko*; atha vā diṭ-  
 ṭhan ti dassanam vuccati, diṭṭham eva sandiṭṭham, [san]dassanan<sup>e</sup>  
 ti attho, [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>1</sup>] sandiṭṭham arahati ti *sandiṭṭhiko* · yathā <sup>7</sup>vattham  
 arahati ti *vatthiko*; attano phaladānam sandhāya n'assa kālo ti  
 akālo, akālo yeva *akāliko*, sakatthe *nikapaccayo* daṭṭhabbo; atha 20  
 vā attano phalappadāne pakatṭho kālo patto assā ti *kāliko*, ko so:  
 lokiyo kusaladhammo, ayaṃ pana samanantaraphalattā na *kāliko*  
*akāliko*, ko so: maggadhammo, imasmiṃ atthe *akāliko* ti padaṃ  
 samāsapadaṃ bhavati; ehi-passam<sup>f</sup> arahati ti *ehipassiko*, 'ehi  
 passa imaṃ dhamman' ti evaṃ pavattam *ehipassavidhiṃ* ara- 25  
 hatī ti attho; upanayanam upanayo, bhāvanāvasena attano cit-  
 tena upanayanam arahati ti *opanaṇṇiko*, opanaṇṇiko va<sup>g</sup> *opaney-*  
*yiko*<sup>h</sup> · saṃkhato lokuttaradhammo, attano citta upanayanam  
 sacchikiriyāvasena allīyanam arahati ti *opaneyyiko* · asaṃkhato  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>15</sup>] lokuttaradhammo, atha vā nibbānam upaneti ti upa- 30

<sup>1</sup> ns: jālena | kvan phrañ<sup>1</sup> || hato | sat ap sañ tañ<sup>1</sup> || hanitabbo ti hato  
 pru || jāliko sañ ||. <sup>2</sup> = thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> thvan svā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> thay phrañ<sup>1</sup> pharañ<sup>3</sup>  
 phrañ<sup>1</sup> sac si<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> phalamāsaka phrañ<sup>1</sup> vay ap so uccā, ns. <sup>3</sup> = khyū phrañ<sup>1</sup>  
 chañ<sup>3</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> vay ap so uccā, ns. <sup>4</sup> = vā<sup>3</sup> khram<sup>3</sup> cit phrañ<sup>1</sup> kalū mru<sup>3</sup>  
 thū<sup>3</sup> tat sañ || vā | cā re<sup>3</sup> tam phrañ<sup>1</sup> thvan<sup>3</sup> pa tat sañ, ns. <sup>5</sup> 787<sup>12</sup>—788<sup>2</sup> <  
 Vm 215<sup>22</sup>—217<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (: Pāṇ IV 4:2). <sup>7</sup> vide Pāṇ V 1:63.

<sup>a</sup> Bm āgatato. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>d</sup> Bm pasatṭha-. <sup>e</sup> vide Vm  
 216 n. 2. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ehi passa. <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ca). <sup>h</sup> cf. Vm 217 n. 2.

neyyo · ariyamaggo, sacchikātabbatam upanetabbo upaneyyo · phalanibbānadhammo<sup>a</sup>, upaneyyo va *opaneyyiko*; <sup>1</sup>"pamsukūlassa dhāraṇam pamsukūlam, pamsukūlam sīlam assā ti *pamsukūliko*", evam <sup>2</sup>*tecivariko*, <sup>3</sup>piṇḍapātam uñchatī ti *piṇḍapāliko*,  
 5 piṇḍāya vā patitum vatam etassā ti piṇḍapātī, piṇḍapātī<sup>b</sup> eva<sup>c</sup> *piṇḍapāliko*, sakatthe *nikapaccayo*; <sup>4</sup>"ehi bhadantā"<sup>d</sup> ti vutte pi na āgacchatī ti *na ehibhadantiko*, "tena hi tiṭṭha bhadantā"<sup>d</sup> ti vutte pi na tiṭṭhatī ti *na tiṭṭhabhadantiko*; <sup>5</sup>antarāyam karoti ti *anlarāyiko*; <sup>6</sup>anāthānam piṇḍam dadāti ti *anāthapiṇḍiko*, aññāni pi  
 10 yojetabbāni.

**765 Tena rattam, tassēdam, aññatthesu ca ṇo.** Kasāvena rattam vattham *kāsavam*, evam *kosumbham*, *hāliddam* icc ādi; sūkarassa idam maṃsam *sokaram*, evam <sup>7</sup>*māhiṃsam*<sup>e</sup> icc ādi; [C<sup>e</sup> 687<sup>30</sup>]  
<sup>8</sup>Kapilavatthusamipe jātam vanam *Kāpilavatthavam*, <sup>9</sup>udumbarassa avidūre vimānam *Odumbaram*; Vidisāya avidūre bhavo *Vedisō*; Madhurāya jāto *Mādhuro*; buddho assa devatā *buddho*, evam <sup>10</sup>*bhaddo*, *māro*, *māhindo* icc ādi; samvaccharam <sup>11</sup>avecca adhite *samvaccharo*, evam *mohutto*<sup>l</sup>, *āṅgavijjo* icc <sup>12</sup>ādi; vasādānam<sup>g</sup> visayo deso <sup>13</sup>*vasādo*, evam <sup>14</sup>*kumbho*, <sup>15</sup>*ālisāro*<sup>h</sup>; udumbarā (y)asmim padese santi so *odumbaro*; Sagarassa<sup>i</sup> rañño puttehi Sāgarehi<sup>j</sup> khato ti *sāgaro* · puratthimo samuddappadeso, tamśambandhitāya sakalo pi samuddappadeso "sāgaro" tv eva nāmaṃ labhatī ti lokiyānam kathā esā; [C<sup>e</sup> 688<sup>1</sup>] Madhurā assa nivāso *Mādhuro*, Madhurāya vā issaro *Mādhuro*; nigamajanapadesu jātā manussā <sup>15</sup>*negamajanapadā*<sup>k</sup>, evam <sup>16</sup>*porimajanapadā*<sup>k</sup>.  
 20 **766 Suvanṇato tamrāsatthe ṇayo.** Suvanṇānam ayam rāsi *sovaṇṇayo*, <sup>17</sup>"maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsi" ti hi pāli.

<sup>1</sup> Vm 60<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vm 60<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (Vm 60<sup>13, 16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Sv ad D I 166<sup>7-8</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ps (Ee) II 102<sup>22</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps I 60<sup>12</sup>. | § 765 Kc 354 |. <sup>7</sup> Mhv 25: 36<sup>c</sup>(?). <sup>8</sup> Sv (S<sup>e</sup> II 378<sup>3</sup>) ad D II 256<sup>1</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> = Bhadda nat rhi so sū, ns. <sup>11</sup> = sak vañ rve<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> 3: khattavijja (Ja V 240<sup>14</sup>) cf. Mahābhāṣya vol. II 284<sup>6</sup>. <sup>13</sup> vide n. g. <sup>14</sup> = ui<sup>1</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ne rā arap, ns. <sup>15</sup> (Sv I 297<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> = arhe<sup>1</sup> janapud nhuik phrac so sū tui<sup>1</sup>, ns (cf. tamen paura-janapadāḥ). <sup>17</sup> J I 226<sup>1</sup> (Ja); suvaṇṇaya [cf. hiraṇyaya] J II 334<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm < phalam nibb<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> dedi (cf. Vm); Bm om.; CeBe so. <sup>c</sup> Bm evam cf. n. b. <sup>d</sup> Sv (C<sup>e</sup>): bhante. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> māhisam (et māhisako 789<sup>30</sup>); Bm māhiṃ. <sup>f</sup> Bm māhutto. <sup>g</sup> Kev: vasātinam . . vāsāto; (ns: vasādānam | mre kran tat so charā tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || vāsādo ti vatthuvijjānam ṭhānam || ātisāro ti āgantukajanānam ṭhānam || Kaccānavapṇāna ||. <sup>h</sup> Be ābhisāro. <sup>i</sup> Bemns Sago. <sup>j</sup> Ce Sago. <sup>k</sup> ita Bemns; Ce ojanapada.



**767** Jāti<sup>a</sup>-niyuttatthesu im<sup>i</sup>-iyā. Pacchā jāto *pacchimo*, evaṃ *antimo*, *uparimo*, *heḷḷhimo*, <sup>1</sup>*gopphimo*; bodhisattajātiyā jāto *bodhisatta-jātiyo*, evaṃ *assajātiyo*<sup>b</sup> icc ādi. Ante niyutto *antimo*, evaṃ *antiyo*, — <sup>2</sup>aññena pana lakkhaṇena *antiko* ti pi bhavati.

**768** Tad ass' atthi ti iko ca. Tad ass' atthi icc etasmim atthe <sup>5</sup>*ima iya* icc ete paccayā honti *iko* ca paccayo: putto yassa atthi yasim vā vijjati so *puttimo*, evaṃ *puttiyo*, *puttiko*. Ettha ca ayam pi<sup>c</sup> viseso veditabbo, katham: <sup>3</sup>"assamaṇo hoti asakyaputtiyo" ti ettha hi Sakyaputtassa tathāgatassa putto ti *sakyaputtiyo* ti apaccatthe *iyapaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, <sup>4</sup>"yasassiniyo <sup>10</sup>rājaputtiyo āgacchimsū" ti ettha pana *ipaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, <sup>5</sup>samānasutikā pi hi saddā asamānapaccayā asamānavacanā ca honti.

**769** Niyuttatthe kiyo. Jātiyaṃ niyutto *jātikiyo*, evaṃ *andhakiyo*, *jaccandhakiyo*. 15

**770** Samūhatthe kaṇ-ṇa. Rājaputtānaṃ samūho *rājaputtako* · *rāja-putto* vā, evaṃ *mānussako*<sup>d</sup> · *mānusso*, <sup>6</sup>"mānussakā ca dībbā ca tūriyā<sup>e</sup> vajjanti tāvade" ti ettha pana *mānussakā* ti 'tassēdan' ti atthe *kaṇpaccayo* daṭṭhabbo, — *māyūrako* · *māyūro*, *māhimsako*, <sup>7</sup>sikkhānaṃ samūho *sikkho*, *kāpoto* icc ādi. 20

**771** Jana-bandhu-sahāyādito tā. <sup>8</sup>Janānaṃ samūho *janatā*, evaṃ *bandhutā*, *sahāyatā*, *gāmatā* icc ādi.

**772** Devādito sakatthe. *Devasaddādito tāpaccayo* hoti atthantarāṃ anapekkhitvā sakatthe: [C<sup>e</sup> 689<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>devo yeva *devatā*, <sup>10</sup>idappaccayā eva *idappaccayatā*, <sup>11</sup>disā eva *disatā* icc ādi, ettha ca <sup>25</sup><sup>12</sup>"uddham adho dasa disatā imāyo" ti pālī nidassanaṃ.

**773** Iyo tad assa ṭhānam icc atthe. Madanassa<sup>1</sup> ṭhānaṃ <sup>13</sup>*mada-niyaṃ*, evaṃ *bandhaniyaṃ*, *mucchaniyaṃ*, <sup>14</sup>*rajanīyaṃ* icc ādi.

**774** Upādānādito iyo hitatthādisu. Upādānasamvaḍḍhanena upādānaṃ hitaṃ tesāṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ ti <sup>15</sup>*upādāniyaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>30</sup>

[ § 767 Ke 355 + Kev ("ca") ]. <sup>1</sup> = pha myak nhuik phrac sañ, ns. <sup>2</sup> § 81? <sup>3</sup> Vin I 96<sup>38</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* cf. J V 94<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (cf. 31<sup>a</sup>—32<sup>28</sup>). [ § 769 Kev 355 ("ca") ]. [ § 770 Ke 356 ]. <sup>6</sup> (386<sup>31</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = sikkhā suṃ<sup>2</sup> pā<sup>2</sup> tuī<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. [ § 771 Ke 357 ]. <sup>8</sup> Bva ad Bv 11:2<sup>c</sup>. [ § 772 Rūp 365 C<sup>e</sup> 155<sup>32</sup> (*supra* § 184) ]. <sup>9</sup> (151<sup>4</sup>, 324<sup>28</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (277<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (324<sup>28</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Sn 1122<sup>b</sup> = J V 42<sup>8</sup>. [ § 773 Ke 358 ]. <sup>13</sup> \*\*\* (cf. D II 337<sup>16</sup>, 171<sup>22</sup>). <sup>14</sup> ns cit. Ap 18<sup>12</sup> 67<sup>12</sup>. [ § 774 : Kev 358 ]. <sup>15</sup> cf. Dh 5: 5<sup>29</sup>; ns cit. As: upādānasambandhanena).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> jāta-). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ayajātiyo. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ayam vi. <sup>d</sup> *īta* (mānuss<sup>o</sup>) *ubique* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>emns</sup> (vide 386 n. k et Khp VIII 13<sup>a</sup>). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>emns</sup> tūriyā. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> madassa.

<sup>1</sup>oghaniyā dhammā, <sup>1</sup>yoganiyā dhammā, ayoganiyā dhammā;

<sup>2</sup>udare bhavaṃ udariyaṃ, vire bhavaṃ vīriyaṃ icc ādi.

**775** Arahātthe iy'eyyā. Arahati ti etasmim atthe *tya eyyā*<sup>a</sup> icc ete paccayā honti: dassanaṃ arahati ti <sup>3</sup>dassaniyaṃ rūpaṃ, <sup>5</sup>evaṃ dassaneyyaṃ, vandaniyo · vandaneyyo, namassaniyo · <sup>4</sup>namassaneyyo, pūjanīyo · pūjaneyyo, <sup>5</sup>dakkhiṇaṃ arahati ti *dakkhiṇeyyo*; ettha <sup>6</sup>"Amaraṃ nāma nagaraṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoraman" ti ca <sup>7</sup>"vanditvā vandaneyyānan" ti ca <sup>8</sup>"pūjā ca pūjaneyyānan" ti ca pāliādini<sup>b</sup> nidassanāni bhavanti.

**776** Tassēdan<sup>c</sup> ti naka-ṇiyo ca. Tassa idam icc atthe *ṇakapaccayo* hoti *ṇiyapaccayo* ca: manussānaṃ idan ti <sup>9</sup>"mānusakam<sup>d</sup> rajjaṃ"; <sup>10</sup>kaviṇaṃ idan ti *kāviyaṃ*.

**777** Āyitattam upamatthe. Dhūmo viya dissati aduṃ ta-y-idam <sup>11</sup>*dhūmayitattam*, evaṃ *timirāyitattam*.

**778** Tamṭhāna-nissitatthe<sup>e</sup> lo. Tamṭhānatthe tamnissitatthe ca *lapaccayo* hoti: duṭṭhuṭṭhānaṃ <sup>12</sup>*duṭṭhullaṃ*, vedaṭṭhānaṃ <sup>13</sup>*vedallaṃ*; duṭṭhu nissitaṃ *duṭṭhullaṃ*, vedaṃ nissitaṃ *vedallaṃ*.

**779** Tabbahul' alu ca<sup>f</sup>. *Alupaccayo* hoti tabbahulatthe: abhijjhā assa pakati abhijjhābahulo vā <sup>14</sup>*abhijjhālu*, evaṃ <sup>15</sup>*sītālu*, *dayālu*; <sup>20</sup><sup>16</sup>dhajā bahū ettha santi ti *dhajālu* · pāsādo.

**780** Nya-tta-ttana-vya<sup>g</sup>-tā bhāve. <sup>17</sup>Alasassa bhāvo *ālasyaṃ*, <sup>18</sup>*ṇiyapaccayavasena* pana *ālasīyan* ti sijjhati; arogassa bhāvo <sup>19</sup>*ārogyaṃ*, [C<sup>e</sup> 690<sup>1</sup>] *okārassa* pana *ukārakaraṇavasena* <sup>20</sup>*āruggaṇ* ti sijjhati, tathā gāthāvisaye *ārogyasaddato* sakatthe *ṇiyapacca-* <sup>25</sup>*yaṃ* katvā <sup>21</sup>"visabhāgasañño eko ekassa sabhāgattam" pā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs p. 4<sup>b</sup>, <sup>12</sup> (As 49<sup>13-15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vibha 241<sup>32</sup>. || § 775 *vide n. 5* ||. <sup>3</sup> Sv I 281<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> Sp I 1<sup>16</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vm 220<sup>23</sup>, cf. Pāṇ V 1:69. <sup>6</sup> Bv 2: 1 cd. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> Sn 259<sup>c</sup> = Khp V 2<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> A I 213<sup>6</sup> (cf. Bv 2: 178<sup>30</sup>). <sup>10</sup> ns: kavīnaṃ | sukhamin tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || idam | tañ<sup>3</sup> || iti | kroñ<sup>1</sup> || kāviyaṃ | mañ eñ<sup>1</sup> || "ye pana te suttanta kāvika kāveyya [A I 72<sup>30</sup> = III 107<sup>19</sup>, S II 267<sup>11</sup>] hū ra nhuik *naka*· [o: *nika*] -paccāñ<sup>3</sup> kui kavi noñ sak || *ṇiya*

nhuik lañ<sup>3</sup> evuddhi yadvambo<sup>2</sup> cf rañ || (*pro* kāvika E<sup>c</sup> kavikata, v. I. kavita; Mp-ṭ: kavino kammaṃ kavita, 'yaṃ pan' assa kammaṃ tam tena katan ti vuc-

catt' ti āha: "kavita ti kavhi kata" ti [Mp Spk]. || § 777 Kc 359 ||. <sup>11</sup> (S I 122<sup>1</sup>). || § 778 Kc 360 ||. <sup>12</sup> *aliter* Sp I 221<sup>9</sup> (niruttinaya: duṭṭhu + thūla).

<sup>13</sup> *aliter* Sv I 24<sup>16</sup> (niruttinaya: veda + V la). || § 779 Kc 361 ||. <sup>14</sup> (Ps I 115<sup>21</sup> 188<sup>12</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (Sp *ad* Vin I 288<sup>16</sup>: sītālu<sup>1</sup> ti sītapakatika). <sup>16</sup> Ja II 334<sup>14</sup>, Tha *ad* Th. 164<sup>b</sup>. || § 780 Kc 362 ||. <sup>17</sup> Vibha 478<sup>30</sup>. <sup>18</sup> (785<sup>13</sup>). <sup>19</sup> D I 73<sup>17</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (636<sup>8</sup>). <sup>21</sup> § 124.

<sup>a</sup> CeBm eyyā. <sup>b</sup> Bm pāliadi. <sup>c</sup> Bm tassētan. <sup>d</sup> Ce ns mānussakam. <sup>e</sup> Bm tam ṭhānaṃ nissō. <sup>f</sup> Be tabbahule alu. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. ttana-vya-.



petvā āroggiyaṃ ti sijjhati, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"āyūṃ āroggiyaṃ<sup>a</sup> vaṇṇan"<sup>1</sup> ti pālī dissati, iti sāsane ārogyaṃ ārugyaṃ āroggiyaṃ ti tayo pāṭhā veditabbā; <sup>2</sup>paṇḍitassa bhāvo paṇḍiccaṃ icc ādi. Paṃsukūlikassa bhāvo <sup>3</sup>paṃsukūlikallaṃ, evaṃ <sup>4</sup>anodarikallaṃ icc ādi. Puthujanassa<sup>b</sup> bhāvo <sup>5</sup>puthujanattanaṃ<sup>b</sup>. <sup>6</sup>Dāsassa bhāvo dāsa-<sup>5</sup> vyāṃ, dāsasaddato vā pana bhāve ṇiyapaccayaṃ katvā majjhe vakārāgamaṇ ca katvā dāsaviyaṃ ti sijjhati, dāsaviyasaddato vā <sup>7</sup>"saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisū" ti lakkhaṇena yakāre (pare)<sup>c</sup> vakārāgatassa /kārassa lopaṃ katvā dāsaviyaṃ ti sijjhati. Niddārāmassa bhāvo <sup>8</sup>niddārāmātā; kammaññassa bhāvo <sup>9</sup>kammañ-<sup>10</sup> ñātā, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>lahutā icc <sup>10</sup>ādi.

**781 Visāmadito ṇo.** Visamassa bhāvo <sup>11</sup>vesamaṃ, evaṃ <sup>12</sup>porohiccaṃ<sup>d</sup>, <sup>13</sup>gāravo · gāravaṃ, <sup>13</sup>maddavo · maddavaṃ, <sup>14</sup>socaṃ · ṇeyyapaccayaवासena pana soceyyaṃ ti bhavati, <sup>15</sup>"soceyyaṇ cādhi-gacchati" ti hi pālī dissati. 15

**782 Ramaṇiyādihi kaṇ.** Ramaṇiyassa bhāvo rāmaṇiyakaṇ, evaṃ mānuññakaṇ; <sup>16</sup>"yattha arahanto viharanti taṃ bhūmirāmaṇey-yakan"<sup>e</sup> ti ettha pana 'ramitabbā ti ramaṇiyā, ramaṇiyā eva rāmaṇeyyā' ti atthaṃ gahetvā 'bhūmi rāmaṇeyyā ettha ṭhāne bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan' ti samāsante kapaccayo veditabbo. 20

**783 Tassādhumhi ṇyo.** Tasmim sādhu icc atthe ṇyapaccayo hoti: kammani sādhu kammaññaṃ.

**784 Purato i tabbhavādisu.** Purasaddato ipaccayo hoti tabbhavādisu atthesu: pure bhavā puravadhūnaṃ vā esā ti porī, pure saṃvaḍḍhanārī<sup>f</sup> viya sukumārā ti pi porī · nagaravāsinaṃ kathā. 25

**785 Icchitabbe a.** Icchitabbatthe apaccayo hoti: saṃgho ādimhi

<sup>1</sup> S I 87<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> As 147<sup>29</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A I 38<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vm 71<sup>17</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 213<sup>1</sup> (cf. vaddhava J V 6<sup>9</sup>, vaddhavya J II 137<sup>27</sup>). <sup>7</sup> § 69. <sup>8</sup> A III 116<sup>6</sup> (Mp). <sup>9</sup> Dhs § 46 (As 151<sup>1</sup>) et Dhs § 42. <sup>10</sup> ns addendum censet: tvaṃ ca (cīt. hitvā gihitvaṃ Th 101<sup>a</sup> et tāvatvato Vm 482<sup>29</sup>) || § 781 Kc 363 ||. <sup>11</sup> ( : Vva 10<sup>1</sup>). <sup>12</sup> cf. Pj II 466<sup>17</sup> (re vera "ṇya", vide 791<sup>3</sup>). <sup>13</sup> § 857. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> J VI 292<sup>29</sup>. || § 782 Kc 364 ||. <sup>16</sup> Dhp 98<sup>cd</sup>. || § 783 As 151<sup>2</sup> (cf. Paṇ V 1: 100) ||. || § 784 Sv I 75<sup>34</sup>—76<sup>2</sup> ||. || § 785 Sp (S<sup>c</sup> II 7<sup>17</sup>) ad Vin III 112<sup>17</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> E<sup>e</sup> (= cod, B): ārogiyaṃ, (codd. SS): aroggiyaṃ, (cf. ekacciya, paṇḍiciya, etc. supra 285<sup>27-30</sup>, soracciyaṃ [- - - - - vel - - - -] J III 453<sup>a</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns puthujjan<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> Bm om. <sup>d</sup> ita h. l. CeBemns [de porohacca vide (Tr) JPTS 1908, 128<sup>27-29</sup>, ubi addenda: rohañña (J V 259<sup>12</sup>, PED), vedalla (= vaitulya?), dhorayha (\*dhaur-uh<sup>o</sup>; dhūr + vah-: uh-)]. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>c</sup> bhūmim<sup>o</sup> (metr.). <sup>f</sup> Bm saṃvaḍḍha nārī.

sese ca icchitabbo assā ti *saṃghādiseso* ' evaṃnamako āpatti-koṭṭhāso.

- 786** Tara-tamā visese, isik'-iy'-iṭṭhā<sup>a</sup> ca. *Tara tama isika*<sup>b</sup> *iya iṭṭha* icc ete paccayā visesatthe<sup>c</sup> yathārahaṃ bhavanti: [C<sup>e</sup> 691<sup>1</sup>]  
 5 ayañ ca varo ayañ ca varo ayaṃ pana imesaṃ visesena varo ti <sup>1</sup>*varataro*, evaṃ *varatamo*; sabbe ime uttarā adhikā ayaṃ imesaṃ visesena uttarō adhiko uggatataro<sup>d</sup> cā ti <sup>2</sup>*uttaritaro*, *akārassa ikārattam* veditabbam; *hinataro*, *hinatamo*; <sup>3</sup>*pañītaro*, *pañītatamo*; <sup>4</sup>*assataro*<sup>e</sup>; <sup>4</sup>*seṭṭhataro* — yebhuyyena *tara-tamā*dayo paccayā  
 10 guṇasaddato parā honti. Sabbe ime pāpā ayaṃ imesaṃ visesena pāpo ti *pāpataro* evaṃ *pāpalamo*, *pāpisko*<sup>f</sup>, *pāpiyo*, *pāpiṭṭho*. Etesu pañcasu *tara-tamā*naṃ yeva viseso paññāyati: <sup>5</sup>"imassa adhi-mutti mudu, imassa mudutarā, imassa mudutamā" ti <sup>6</sup>ādivacanato.  
**787** Tad ass' atthi ti māyādito vi. Tad ass' atthi icc etasmim  
 15 atthe<sup>g</sup> *māyāsaddādito vipaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>māyā assa atthi ti *māyāvi*, evaṃ <sup>8</sup>*medhāvi*.

- 788** Sumedhā so. *Sumedhāsaddato* ca<sup>h</sup> *sapaccayo* hoti tad ass' atthi icc etasmim atthe: *sundarū medhā sumedhā*, *sumedhā yassa atthi yasim* vā vijjati so <sup>9</sup>*sumedhāso*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*bhūrimedhaso*. || Āca-  
 20 riyā pana *sopaccayaṃ* katvā *sumedhaso* ti padanipphattim icchanti, <sup>11</sup>"pañca-pañcaso" ti etthā pi <sup>12</sup>pañca pañca akkharā etesaṃ atthi' ti pañca pañcaso ti icchanti. | Tam na yuttam, imasmim hi garūnaṃ mate *'sumedhaso* ti ekavacanantaṃ hoti, *pañca-pañcaso* ti bahuvacanantaṃ' iti so ti ayaṃ paccayo ekattha-  
 25 bavhatthavācako hoti, ayañ ca nayo navaṅge sātṭhakathe tepi-take buddhavacane na sutapubbo; ayaṃ pana amhākaṃ khanti: *sumedhaso*, *sumedhasaṃ* icc ādi ca <sup>13</sup>*sumedhasā*, (*sumedhasaṃ*),

|| § 786 Kc 365 ||. <sup>1</sup> D III 160<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> D III 155<sup>15</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (Sv I 171<sup>3</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: assataro | mrañ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>3</sup> thak thū<sup>3</sup> so mrañ<sup>3</sup> || 'assānaṃ viseso assataro' prū | seṭṭhataro || sūṭhe<sup>3</sup> ta thoñ thak thū<sup>3</sup> so sūṭhe || "assataraṃ vā no pesetu seṭṭhatarāṃ vā" [Ja VI 343<sup>28</sup>] hū so Maho<sup>2</sup> Gadrabhapañhā kui rañ sañ || thui kroñ<sup>1</sup> ikārassa akārattam veditabbam hu chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>6</sup> ns *ad.*: "dutiye tato pañītarō tatiye tato pañītatamo" [\*\*\*] Saṃhatara-saṃhatamasuttānaṃ aṭṭhakathā || "hīnukkaṭṭhatara-tamānukkamena" [\*\*\*] Ṭikā-kyo<sup>2</sup> || i sui<sup>1</sup> thū<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> hū lui ||. || § 787 Kc 366 ||. <sup>7</sup> Ps I 189<sup>27</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Uda 424<sup>26-27</sup>). || § 788 Kev 366 ("ca") ||. <sup>9</sup> A II 70<sup>10</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sn 1131<sup>c</sup> 1138<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Kc 7. <sup>12</sup> Rūp Ce 4<sup>18</sup> Mmd Ce 16<sup>28-30</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (voc. fem.: D II 267<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> issik'-iy<sup>o</sup> (cf. n. b, f; = Kc E<sup>c</sup>Ce, Rūp Ce). <sup>b</sup> Ce issika. <sup>c</sup> Bem vi-sesanatthe (ns comp. fecit). <sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> uggatataro B<sup>m</sup> uttarō. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* jeṭṭhatarō. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pāpissiko. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> atṭhe. <sup>h</sup> Ce Be<sup>c</sup>(ns) om.



*sumedhasāyo* icc ādi ca *sumedhasaṃ kulāṃ, sumedhasāni kulāni* icc ādi ca, ayam eva nayo pāḷianukūlo ti vedītabbo.

**789** Si tapādihi. <sup>1</sup>*Tapassī*, <sup>2</sup>*yasassī*, <sup>3</sup>*tejassī*. Ettha ca purimesu dvisu sukhuccāraṇatthaṃ sassa dvittamaṃ, pacchime pana sud-dho *sakāro*; sakkaṭaṇṇuno<sup>a</sup> pana <sup>4</sup>keci sāsanikā tato nayaṃ <sup>5</sup>gahetvā *tejassī* ti *sakāraṃ* dvibhāvaṃ katvā paṭhanti; <sup>6</sup>tathā pi na doso, pāḷipottakesu pana *tejassī* ti nissaṇṇogapadam eva āgataṃ.

**790** I iko daṇḍādihi. *Daṇḍa* icc ādihi *ipaccayo* hoti, *iko* ca: daṇḍo assa atthi ti *daṇḍi*, evaṃ *daṇḍiko*, *mālī* · *mālīko* icc ādi. <sup>10</sup>[C<sup>e</sup> 692<sup>1</sup>]

**791** Madhvādihi ro. *Madhuro*, <sup>6</sup>*kuñjaro*, *mukharo*, <sup>7</sup>*sarīro*.

**792** Guṇādito yathātanti vantu. *Guṇavā*, *gaṇavā*, *paññavā*, *veda-nāvā*, *saññāvā*, *rasmivā*, <sup>8</sup>*yasassivā*, *massuvā*. Ettha ca ye-bhuyyena akārantato *vantupaccayo* hoti ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. <sup>15</sup>

**793** Mantu satyādito. *Salimā*, *jutimā*, <sup>9</sup>*atthadassimā*, *dhīmā*, *cak-khumā*, *āyasmā*, *gomā*.

**794** Candādito imantu. Candavimānasamkhāto cando assa atthi ti *Candimā* · Candadevaputto; atha vā Candasaṃkhāto deva-putto asmim vijjati ti *candimā* · candavimānaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"abbhā<sup>b</sup> mutto <sup>20</sup>va<sup>c</sup> *candimā*" ti hi pāḷi dissati, keci pana sakkaṭabhāsato<sup>d</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā *candamā* ti paṭhanti, taṃ na yuttaṃ; <sup>11</sup>puttā[-d]-assa<sup>e</sup> atthi ti *puttimā* · bahuputto, ettha *imantupaccayo Bhagavā* ti pade *vantupaccayo* viya atisayatthe daṭṭhabbo na atthitāmatte; pāpaṃ assa atthi ti <sup>12</sup>*Pāpimā* · Kāmadevo, etthā pi *imantu*- <sup>25</sup>paccayo atisayatthe, esa nayo aññatrā pi yathārahaṃ daṭṭhabbo.

|| § 789 Kc 367 ||. <sup>1</sup> (Pj II 314<sup>24</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (Pj II 216<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> J II 296<sup>14</sup> III 484<sup>18</sup> VI 171<sup>18</sup> (= Bv 8: 1<sup>d</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = Rūpasiddhi-charā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ, ns (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 162<sup>4-5</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: tathā pi | so<sup>2</sup> lañ<sup>3</sup> || na doso | aphaṃ ma rhi || "na bhikkhave buddhavaṇṇaṃ chandaso ... dukkaṭassa" [Vin II 139<sup>12-14</sup>] hū ra ka<sup>3</sup> sadosa phraṃ rā eñ<sup>1</sup> hū mū || chandāropana ā<sup>3</sup> phrañ<sup>1</sup> ma tañ || padanipphannaṇayadassana mhya phraṃ rve<sup>1</sup> na dosa phraṃ rā eñ<sup>1</sup> || sadosa ma phraṃ rā hū lui ||. || § 790 Kc 368 ||. || § 791 Kc 369 ||. <sup>6</sup> ns *cit*. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 162<sup>17</sup> (kuñja = hanu); *aliter* Vva 35<sup>3-7</sup> (Pva 57<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> = svā<sup>3</sup> le<sup>1</sup> rhi so kuīy, ns. || § 792 Kc 370 ||. <sup>8</sup> (145<sup>9</sup>, 148<sup>1-7</sup>). || § 793 Kc 371 ||. <sup>9</sup> (148<sup>7-12</sup>). || § 794 Sd 148<sup>12</sup>—151<sup>20</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (148<sup>20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (148<sup>12</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (148<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sakkatasatthaṇṇuno. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> attha- (o: abhha-). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> sakkata o. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> puttā assa; B<sup>cm</sup>ns puttādassa (ns *confert bhavanti-d-assa* [= J VI 206<sup>5</sup> *cod.* Bd]; *re vera da- pro a- scriptura Birm. recenti debetur*).

795 **Saddhādito na.** <sup>1</sup>Saddhā yassa atthi so puriso *saddho*, saddhā yassā atthi sā itthi *saddhā*, saddhā yassa kulassa atthi taṃ *saddhaṃ*, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*pañño · paññā · paññaṃ*, <sup>3</sup>"phalo<sup>a</sup> ambo aphalo ca" icc <sup>4</sup>ādi.

5 796 **Pabbādito to.** *Pabba* icc evamādito *topaccayo* hoti tad assa atthi icc etasmiṃ atthe: pabbam assa atthi ti<sup>b</sup> *pabbato* · giri; vaṃkaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ assa atthi ti *Vaṃkato*, ko so: Vaṃko nāma pabbato, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ Vessantarabodhisattena: <sup>5</sup>"avaruddhasi<sup>c</sup> maṃ rāja<sup>d</sup> Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ" ti, yañ ca  
10 sandhāya vuttaṃ buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā: <sup>6</sup>"te tattha amhe passitvā karuṇaṃ giram udirayum, dukkhan te paṭivedenti<sup>c</sup>: dūre Vaṃkatapabbato" ti. Saddasatthe pana *marusaddato* pi *topaccayo* vihitto: <sup>7</sup>"maru<sup>f</sup> assa atthi ti *maruto*" ti, Sakko devarāja ti attho.

15 797 **Mantumhi āyussa ukāro asaṃ.** Āyu assa atthi ti *āyasmā* · dighāyuko ti attho, <sup>8</sup>piyasamudācāro esa. [C<sup>e</sup> 693<sup>l</sup>]

798 **Tappakatan ti mayo.** Tena vatthunā pakatam icc etasmiṃ atthe *mayapaccayo* hoti: suvaṇṇena pakataṃ *suvaṇṇamayam*, evaṃ *rajalamayam* icc ādi.

20 799 **Tannibbattattha-sakatthesu ca.** Tato nibbattan ti atthe ca sakatthe ca *mayapaccayo* hoti: gohi nibbattaṃ *gomayam*; dānam eva <sup>9</sup>*dānamayam*, evaṃ <sup>10</sup>*silamayam* icc ādi.

800 **Sūrato<sup>h</sup> ā tena katatthe<sup>g</sup>, digho ca rasso.** Sūrena nāma vana-carakena katā pānajāti *surā*.

25 801 **Varuṇato i, rasso ca digho.** *Varuṇasaddato* *ipaccayo* tena katan ti atthe, rasso ca saro digho [ca] hoti: Varuṇena nāma dussilatāpasena katā pānajāti *vāruṇi*, Kumbhajātakaṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ādikālam upādāya <sup>11</sup>"Sūrena<sup>h</sup> ca Varuṇena ca diṭṭhattā

|| § 795 Kc 372 (Paṇ V 2: 101) ||. <sup>1</sup> Pj II 236<sup>31</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhpa III 272<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> J VI 61<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (cf. 229<sup>8</sup>). || § 796 Vart 10 ad Paṇ V 2: 122 (Sd 324<sup>31</sup>—325<sup>1</sup>) ||.

<sup>5</sup> J VI 505<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Cp I 9: 33a<sup>d</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Mahabhaṣya vol. II 400<sup>8</sup>: maruddhbir datto

Maruttaḥ! || § 797 Kc 373 ||. <sup>8</sup> Nidd I 140<sup>1-2</sup> Sp I 181<sup>31</sup>. || § 798 Kc 374 ||.

|| § 799 Rūp 370 (C<sup>e</sup> 157<sup>8</sup>: nibbatta), 370A (C<sup>e</sup> 157<sup>16</sup>: sakattha) ||. <sup>9</sup> (: Vibha 412<sup>33</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (: Vibha 413<sup>4</sup>). || § 800—801 vide n. 11 ||. <sup>11</sup> Ja V 13<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: phalī (vide tamen Ja VI 61<sup>12</sup> cod. B<sup>d</sup> et cf. cala; acala etc.; legendum: phalo (ca) ambo aphalo ca [— — —, — — —]). <sup>b</sup> Bem om. <sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (= maṃ | kui || avaruddho | myak to<sup>2</sup> sak vañ chan<sup>1</sup> kyañ nhañ thut sañ || asi | phrac eñ<sup>1</sup> ||). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> rāja; J: deva. <sup>e</sup> Bm odanti. <sup>f</sup> 3: marū; ns: nat prañ nhac thap nat sañ. <sup>g</sup> Bm katā da gatthe (3: katā (ti) atthe?). <sup>h</sup> Bm Sur<sup>o</sup> (= Ja).



tassa pānassa surā ti ca vāruṇi ti ca nāmaṃ jātan" ti vuttam,  
tattha yā surā sā eva vāruṇi, yā vāruṇi sā eva surā · Sūra-Varu-  
ṇehi ekato hutvā katattā; etarahi pana sā pānajāti<sup>a</sup> aññehi katā pi  
purāṇapaṇṇattim paṭicca surā ti ca vāruṇi ti ca vohariyati ti.  
**802 Saṃkhyāpūraṇe pañca-sattādito mo.** Pañcannaṃ pūraṇo pañ- 5  
cama, evaṃ sattamo, aṭṭhamo, navamo icc ādi.

**803 Chaṭṭhato ca sakatthe gāthāyaṃ.** Gāthāvisaye pādakkharapāri-  
pūriyā mapaccayo sakatthe chaṭṭhasaddato paro hoti: <sup>1</sup>"chaṭ-  
ṭhamo so parābhavo; <sup>2</sup>chaṭṭhamam<sup>b</sup> bhadram adhanassa anā-  
gārassa bhikkhuno", tattha chaṭṭho eva chaṭṭhamo. Gāthāyan 10  
ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"chaṭṭham gātham<sup>c</sup> āha; <sup>4</sup>chaṭṭhāyatanam".

**804 Chassa so vā.** Chassa sakārādeso<sup>d</sup> hoti vā saṃkhyāpūraṇe:  
channaṃ pūraṇo saṭṭho · chaṭṭho vā.

**805 Ekādihi dasante i.** Ekādasannaṃ pūraṇi ekādasī, evaṃ dvādasī  
icc ādi. Pūraṇe ti kiṃ: ekādasā. [C<sup>e</sup> 694<sup>1</sup>] 15

**806 Dase niccam so.** Dasasadde pare chassa so hoti niccam:  
chahi adhikā dasa soḷasa; <sup>5</sup>"cha ca dasa ca soḷasā" ti garūnaṃ  
mate pana samāso bhavati.

**807 || Ante niggahitan ti garū.** Tāsaṃ saṃkhyānaṃ ante niggahi-  
tāgamo hoti ti garū vadanti, imāni tesam udāharaṇāni: ekādasim, 20  
<sup>6</sup>"cātuddasim pañcadasiṃ<sup>e</sup> yā ca<sup>f</sup> pakkhassa aṭṭhamī . . . upo-  
satham upavasissan"<sup>g</sup> ti. | Ettha pana cātuddasim ti ca pañca-  
dasim ti ca <sup>7</sup>accantasamyoge upayogavacanam, na ettha niggahi-  
tāgamo; yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti idaṃ pana paccattavaca-  
nam, 'yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī, tañ ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamin' ti 25  
accantasamyoge upayogavacanam <sup>8</sup>ānetabbaṃ. Ayam ettha  
nīti sādhuṇaṃ manasikātabbā.

**808 Tyāgamo visa-timsehi.** Visati, tiṃsati.

**809 Saṃkhyāyaṃ da-rānaṃ lo.** Saṃkhyāyaṃ vattamānānaṃ da-  
kāra-rakārānaṃ lakārādeso hoti: cattālisaṃ, <sup>9</sup>"aḍḍhatelasehi 30  
bhikkhusatehi", soḷasa.

|| § 802 Kc 375 ||. || § 803 vide nn. 1, 2 ||. <sup>1</sup> (150<sup>21</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J V 253<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> J V 25<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm 565<sup>27</sup> Vibha 174<sup>4</sup>. || § 804 Kc 376 || || § 805 Kc 377 ||.

|| § 806 Kc 378 ||. <sup>5</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 321<sup>22</sup>. || § 807 Kc 379 ||. <sup>6</sup> Vv 130<sup>ab</sup> 131<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Vva 71<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (vide n. D). || § 808 Kc 380 ||. || § 809 cf. Kc 381 ||. <sup>9</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 102<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. sā pāna-. <sup>b</sup> J: chaṭṭham (cod. B<sup>d</sup> chaṭṭham pi; vide J V 252<sup>19</sup>, 22, 24, 26, 28).

<sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> chaṭṭhagātham. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. sa-. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. pañcadasiṃ cātuddasiṃ (ns

ubique cātuddasiṃ). <sup>f</sup> Vv: yāva, teste Vva 71<sup>20</sup> (ubi leg. cum C<sup>e</sup>: yāva pak-

khasa aṭṭhamī ti ettha cā ti vacanaseso). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upavasisam; C<sup>e</sup> upavaseyyam.

- 810 Visati-dasesu bā dvissa. <sup>1</sup>"Bāvīsat' indriyāni", *bārasa manussā*.  
 811 Dvissa du-di-do. <sup>2</sup>*Durattam' dirattam*, <sup>3</sup>*diguṇam*, <sup>4</sup>*dohaṇi*.  
 812 Ekādihi vā dasassa dassa ro saṃkhyāne. *Ekārassa' ekādassa*,  
*bārasa' dvādassa*. Saṃkhyāne ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"dvādasāyatanāni".  
 5 813 Aṭṭhādihi ca. *Aṭṭhādihi ca dasasaddassa dakārassa rakārā-*  
*deso* hoti vā saṃkhyāne: *aṭṭhārassa' aṭṭhādassa*. *Aṭṭhādito*<sup>a</sup> ti  
 kiṃ: *pañcadassa*.  
 814 Pañcato dasassa dassa ro, ramhi pañcassa panno<sup>b</sup> niccam. *Pañca-*  
*saddato ca dasasaddassa dakārassa rakārādeso* hoti, tasmim  
 10 *ramhi*<sup>c</sup> *pañcasaddassa pañnādeso*<sup>b</sup> hoti niccam saṃkhyāne:  
*pannarassa*<sup>b</sup>.  
 815 Dv'ek'-aṭṭhanam vā akāro. *Dvi eka aṭṭha* icc etesam anto  
*ākāro* hoti vā saṃkhyāne: *dvādassa, ekādassa, aṭṭhārassa*. Saṃ-  
 khyāne ti kiṃ: *dvidanto*, <sup>6</sup>*ekacchanno, aṭṭhatthambho*. [C<sup>e</sup> 695<sup>4</sup>]  
 15 816 Catu-ccato ttha-tṭhā. *Catunnam pūraṇo catuttho, channam*  
*pūraṇo chaṭṭho*.  
 817 Dvi-tito tiyo. *Dvinnam pūraṇo dutiyo, tiṇnam pūraṇo tatiyo*.  
 818 Tiye du-tā. *Dutiyo, tatiyo*.  
 819 Tesam addhūpapadena addhuddha-divaddha-diyaddh'-addhātiyā.  
 20 Tesam *catuttha-dutiya-tatiyānam addhūpapadānam addhuddha-*  
*divaddha-diyaddha-addhātiyādesā* honti *addhūpapadena* saha  
 nipphajjanti: *addhena catuttho addhuddho, addhena dutiyo*  
*divaddho' diyaddho, addhena tatiyo addhātiyo*.  
 820 Bavhatthañāpanicchāyam sarūpanam ekaseso. Puriso ca puriso  
 25 ca *purisā*, itthi ca itthi ca *itthiyo*, [C<sup>e</sup> 695<sup>16</sup>] *kulañ ca kulañ ca*  
*kulāni*, cittañ ca cittañ ca *cittāni*, evaṃ *migiyo* icc ādi; ettha  
 "purisā" ti vutte dve purisā, tayo purisā, cattāro purisā, anekas-  
 satam purisā ti purisānam bahuttam nāyati. Bavhatthañāpanic-  
 chāyan ti kimattham: <sup>7</sup>"na Mahārājanam purisakānam purisa-

|| § 810 Kc 382 ||. <sup>1</sup> Vibh 122<sup>5</sup>. || § 811 Kev 382 ("tu"), Sd 287<sup>14</sup> ||.  
 \* \*\*\* (: Vin IV 16<sup>21</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Pj II 497<sup>21</sup> (diguṇa: duguṇa). <sup>4</sup> J VI 270<sup>1</sup> (ns cit.  
 Kaccāyanavaggaṇā: dve haḷā hadayā etissā ti vā, dve haḷā icchācārā etissā  
 ti vā). || § 812 Kc 383 ||. <sup>3</sup> Vibh 401<sup>6</sup>. || § 813 Kc 384 ||. || § 814 Rup 256  
 (C<sup>e</sup> 79<sup>36</sup>—80<sup>1</sup>) ||. || § 815 Kc 385 ||. <sup>6</sup> ns: ta bhak amui<sup>3</sup> rhi so kyoñ<sup>2</sup> | tū so  
 amui<sup>3</sup> rhi so kyoñ<sup>2</sup> ||. || § 816 Kc 386 ||. || § 817 Kc 387 ||. || § 818 Kc 388 ||.  
 || § 819 Kc 389 ||. || § 820 Kc 390 ||. <sup>7</sup> D III 203<sup>26</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (cf. Kc). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> panno. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pare.



kānaṃ ādiyanti" ti ettha sati pi padānaṃ sarūpatte 'puriso ca puriso ca purisā' ti evaṃ purisānaṃ bahubhāvañāpanicchāya abhāvato kevalaṃ lokavohāravasena vuttattā ekaseso na hoti ti dassanattamaṃ, tathā hi "puriso ca puriso cā ti purisā" ti idaṃ bahūnaṃ purisānaṃ vācakattaṃ nāpetuṃ buddhiyā parikkappi- 5 tam, na sabhāvato tthitānaṃ sarūpānaṃ ekasesavasena vuttamā.  
 1"pūrenti ti ca puri senti ti ca purisā" ti nibbacanen' eva bavhatthassa viditattā. Sarūpānaṃ ti kiṃ: hatthi ca asso ca ratho ca patti ca 2"hatth'-assa-ratha-pattiyo". [C<sup>e</sup> 695<sup>30</sup>]

821 || Matantare virūpekaseso. Garūnaṃ matantare virūpānaṃ 10 padānaṃ ekaseso hoti: Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca 3"Sāriputtā, pitā ca mātā ca 4"pīlaro, putto<sup>b</sup> ca dhītā ca 5"puttā, migo ca migi ca 6"migā, 7"vaṃko ca kuṭilo ca kuṭilā. Ettha pana taṃ<sup>c</sup> vadāma: yadi Sāriputtā pīlaro ti ādisu pulliṅgavisayesu virūpekaseso icchitabbo siyā, itthiliṅgavisaye pi 'itthi ca puriso cā' 15 ti viggayha itthiyo ti virūpekaseso kātabbo siyā, tathā 'mātā ca pitā ca mātaro, dhītā ca putto ca dhītaro' ti ca virūpekaseso kātabbo siyā, "itthiyo" ti vā "mātaro" ti vā "dhītaro" ti vā vutte purisādayo pi samadhigantabbā siyūṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 696<sup>1</sup>] na ca veyyākaraṇehi itthiliṅgavisaye virūpekaseso kato, pulliṅgavisaye 20 yeva kato — ubhayam p' etaṃ na sameti, dvīsu ca tthānesu samasamen' eva nayena<sup>d</sup> bhavitabbaṃ, tathā ca na bhavati, tena nāyati: virūpekaseso na icchitabbo ti.

822 | Samodhānicchāyam ekatthe bahuvacanaṃ. Yattha yena<sup>e</sup> vatthunā saddhiṃ yaṃ vatthum vattum icchatī, tasmim payoge tena 25 vatthunā saddhiṃ tassa vatthuno samodhānicchāya<sup>f</sup> sati ekasmiṃ atthe bahuvacanaṃ hoti vinā pi virūpekasesavidhinā, 8"yathā kiṃ viya: āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Kiṭāgirimhi<sup>g</sup> pesetukāmassa Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> (780<sup>2</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. 750<sup>23</sup>. || 821: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>8-10</sup> (vārt. 23 ad Pāṇ I 2: 64) ||  
<sup>3</sup> (19<sup>9</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Rūp cit. pitunnaṃ (Pv 241<sup>b</sup> [v.v.v.], cf. Pv 107<sup>26</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 509<sup>24</sup>; et cf. 798<sup>3</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> (798<sup>20</sup>). <sup>7</sup> ns: vaṅko ca | gomut kok la re<sup>3</sup> kok lañ<sup>2</sup> || kuṭilo ca | thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> cvan<sup>3</sup> kok lañ<sup>2</sup> || kuṭilā | gomut ta pre<sup>3</sup> la re<sup>3</sup> ma yvan<sup>3</sup> thvan tuṃ<sup>3</sup> cvan<sup>3</sup> su<sup>1</sup> kok khrañ<sup>3</sup> tui || vide Mahābhāṣya vol. I 239<sup>7-8</sup>. || § 822 Sd 19<sup>8-14</sup> ||  
<sup>8</sup> ns: aṭṭhakathā tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik "yathā kiṃ, yathā" hū eñ<sup>1</sup> || paḷi to<sup>2</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik "yathā kathaṃ viya" hū eñ<sup>1</sup> || vide Mil 91<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Kev: °pattikā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns puttā. <sup>c</sup> 3: pan' etaṃ? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sāmasajame-nayena. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> satthanayena). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns °cchāyam. <sup>g</sup> ns: Kiṭāgirim.

bahuvacanavasena <sup>1</sup>"Sāriputtā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya, tathā Sañjayamahārājassa suṇisāya saddhim puttam āgataṃ disvā <sup>2</sup>"puttā" ti āmantaṇavacanam viya ca, <sup>3</sup>manussānam sihena saddhim vyaggham vanato nikkhamantaṃ disvā <sup>4</sup>"etha vyagghā" <sup>5</sup>ti āmantaṇavacanam viya ca, atrāyam pālī: <sup>1</sup>"gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā; <sup>2</sup>kacci vo Anuruddhā khamanīyam; <sup>3</sup>kacci vo kusalam puttā<sup>a</sup>; <sup>4</sup>etha vyagghā nivattavho paccupetha mahāvanan" ti.

823

Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjita.<sup>b</sup>

pulliṅgaputhuvacanāniddese gahit' itthiyo [pi].

2

- <sup>10</sup> *Brahma inda buddha purisa mātugāma*<sup>c</sup> icc evamādihi vajjitānam pulliṅgānam puthuvacanena<sup>d</sup> niddese sati na kevalam purisā yeva gahitā atha kho itthiyo pi gahitā bhavanti vinā pi virūpekasesavidhinā · padhānaggāhena appadhānassa gahetabbattā, purisā hi padhānā<sup>e</sup> · purisabhāve tthitānam yeva mahābodhi-  
<sup>15</sup> sattānam buddhabhāvāya laddhavyākaraṇattā, purisesu yeva brahmattādidassanato ca; itthiyo pana appadhānā · itthibhāve tthitehi sattehi buddhabhāvāya vyākaraṇassa aladdhapubbattā, itthisu brahmattādinam adassanato ca. Tatr' imāni payogāni: <sup>6</sup>"puttā piyā manussānam; <sup>7</sup>haṃsā koṇcā mayūrā ca hatthayo<sup>f</sup>  
<sup>20</sup> pasadā migā" icc evamādinī; ettha ca puttā ti iminā dhitaro pi gahitā, haṃsā ti ādihi<sup>g</sup> haṃsīādayo<sup>h</sup> pi gahitā. *Brahm'-inda-buddha-purisa-mātugāmādivajjitam*<sup>i</sup> iti kimattham: 'brahmāno, Sakkā, purisā, puṃkokilā<sup>j</sup> icc ādisu pulliṅgesu puthuvacanena<sup>d</sup> niddiṭṭhesu pi aṭṭhānattā purisapadatthānam<sup>k</sup> yeva gahitattā ca  
<sup>25</sup> itthiyo na gahitā' ti dassanattham, tathā 'mātugāmā, orodhā' ti etesu pulliṅgesu puthuvacanena niddiṭṭhesu pi itthipadatthānam yeva gahitattā puna itthiyo na gahitā' ti dassanatthān ca. Puthuvacanāniddese ti kim: *satto, haṃso, koṇco*. Ettha ca ayam pi nīti veditabbā: "satto" ti vā "sattā" ti vā [C<sup>e</sup> 697<sup>l</sup>] "loko"  
<sup>30</sup> ti vā "lokā" ti vā "pajā" ti vā "pajāyo" ti vā vutte itthi-purise samadhi-gacchanti · tesam sattavācakattā; "naro" ti vutte kadāci purisam samadhi-gacchanti kadāci itthi-purise · *narasaddassa*

<sup>1</sup> (19<sup>o</sup>, 797<sup>11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 584<sup>11</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: i nhuik "manussānam" rhi sañ kā<sup>3</sup> ma lui, *et cit*. Ja II 357<sup>27</sup>—358<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (19<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> M I 206<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\* (*cf.* S I 37<sup>12</sup>).  
<sup>7</sup> J II 144<sup>2</sup> = S II 279<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: putta. <sup>b</sup> Bm ovaajjitam. <sup>c</sup> (Bm *ad.* na). <sup>d</sup> Bm ovacane. <sup>e</sup> Bm padhāna. <sup>f</sup> J: hatthiyo. <sup>g</sup> Bm om; B<sup>e</sup> *ad.* pi. <sup>h</sup> (Bm haṃsādayo). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm oḡamavajjitam; B<sup>e</sup>ns oḡamādivajjita. <sup>j</sup> Bm puliākokilā. <sup>k</sup> Bm purisatthānam.



purisavācakattā sattavācakattā ca; "devatā, vaṭṭakā, godhā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti *devatādisaddānaṃ* itthiliṅgabhāvena pum-itthivācakattā; "siho, vyaggho" ti ca vutte purisaṃ samadhigacchanti, "sihā, vyagghā" ti ca vutte itthi-purise samadhigacchanti, "sihā" vā "sihiyo" vā "vyagghā" <sup>5</sup> vā "vyagghiyo" vā ti ca vutte viṣuṃ viṣuṃ itthi-purise samadhigacchanti ti.

824 Gaṇane dasassa dvi-ti-catu-paṇca-cha-satt'-atṭha<sup>a</sup>-navakānaṃ vi-ti-cattāra-paṇṇā-cha-sattāsa-navā yosu, yonañ c' isam āsaṃ tṭhi ri tīt' uti<sup>b</sup>. Gaṇane dasassa dvika-tika-catu(k)ka-paṇcaka-chakka-sat-taka-atṭhaka-navakānaṃ sarūpānaṃ katekasesānaṃ yathāsaṃkhyāṃ *vi ti cattāra paṇṇā cha satta asa nava* icc ādesā honti yosu, yonañ ca isam<sup>c</sup> āsaṃ tṭhi ri ti tīt' uti icc ādesā honti: *viṣaṃ tiṃsaṃ cattāliṣaṃ paṇṇāsaṃ chaṭṭhi<sup>d</sup> sattari sattati<sup>e</sup> asiti navuti*. Gaṇane ti kiṃ: *dasadasakā purisā*. Iminā pana lakkha-<sup>10</sup> ṇena *viṣaṃ* icc ādini bahuvacanantāni bhavanti aliṅgabhedāni ca. 825 *atha viṣatyādini<sup>f</sup> navutipariyantān' ekavacanantān' itthiliṅgāni*. Aparam pi saddagatiṃ<sup>g</sup> passatha: *viṣa viṣati<sup>h</sup>* icc ādini *navuti*-pariyantāni padāni ekavacanantāni itthiliṅgāni ti gahetabbāni. Kathaṃ pana *viṣa-viṣati* ādināṃ<sup>i</sup> ekavacanantatā itthiliṅgatā ca <sup>20</sup> ṇāyati ti: payogato avisadākāravohārabhāvato ca ṇāyati<sup>j</sup>: *viṣa<sup>k</sup> bhikkhū tiṭṭhanti, viṣaṃ bhikkhū passati, (viṣāya bhikkhūhi kataṃ kammaṃ)<sup>m</sup>, puriso viṣāya bhikkhūnaṃ deti, viṣāya bhikkhūhi nissajjaṃ, viṣāya bhikkhūnaṃ santakaṃ, viṣāya<sup>n</sup> bhikkhusu paṭiṭṭhi-taṃ, evaṃ<sup>p</sup> viṣati (viṣatiṃ)<sup>q</sup> viṣatiyā viṣatiyaṃ<sup>r</sup>; tiṃsati<sup>s</sup>, <sup>25</sup> tiṃsaṃ, tiṃsāya<sup>q</sup> tiṃsāyaṃ; cattāliṣa<sup>t</sup> cattāliṣaṃ, cattāliṣāya, cattāliṣāyaṃ; paṇṇāsa, paṇṇāsaṃ, paṇṇāśāya, paṇṇāśāyaṃ; saṭṭhi, saṭṭhiṃ, saṭṭhiyā, saṭṭhiyaṃ; sattati, sattatiṃ, sattatiyā, sattatiyaṃ; asiti, asitiṃ, asitiyā<sup>q</sup>, asitiyaṃ; navuti, navutiṃ, navutiyaṃ, navutiyaṃ, pāliyaṃ hi <sup>1</sup>"viṣaṃ<sup>v</sup> pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo" ti <sup>30</sup>*

|| § 824 Kc 391 ||. || § 825 Sd 298 <sup>6-16</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> D I 81<sup>15</sup> Vin III 4<sup>23</sup> It 99<sup>2</sup> Pp 60<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm -atṭha-. <sup>b</sup> CeBm tṭhi ri ti tu ti. <sup>c</sup> (Bm *ad.* ddha). <sup>d</sup> Bm *om.* *e vide* 799<sup>28</sup> etc. <sup>f</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>ns viṣa tiṃsa icc ādini; B<sup>e</sup> viṣatiṃsaṭyādini. <sup>g</sup> (Bm *ogataṃ*). <sup>h</sup> Ce viṣa tiṃsa (*vide* 799<sup>28</sup>). <sup>i</sup> Bm < viṣa-tiṣatiādināṃ; C < viṣa-tiṃsaādināṃ. <sup>j</sup> Bm *ad.* cattāliṣāya cattāliṣāyaṃ. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns viṣaṃ; Bm < viṣati. <sup>m</sup> CeBm *om.* <sup>n</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns viṣāyaṃ. <sup>p</sup> (Bm *ad.* viṣa). <sup>q</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>r</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns viṣāyaṃ. <sup>s</sup> Ce tiṃsa. <sup>t</sup> Bmns *osaṃ*. <sup>v</sup> D Vin: viṣatiṃ (B<sup>e</sup>ns *h. l.* viṣati).

āgataṭṭhāne *viṣaṃ tiṃsaṃ* icc ādini dutiyekavacananantāni ti gaheṭabbāni.

826 Catūpapadassa tulopo, <sup>1</sup>uttarapadādicassa cu co kvaci. Catūpapadassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa tulopo hoti, uttarapadādicassa 5 cakārassa cu-coādesā honti kvaci: catūhi adhikā dasa *cuddasa* <sup>coddasa</sup> <sup>caluddasa</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 698<sup>1</sup>]

827 Cattālisāy' ādivaṇṇassa ca. Cattālisasaddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa ādivaṇṇassa lopo hoti kvaci cu-coādesā ca honti: tāli-  
saṃ <sup>cattālisam</sup> <sup>cullālisam</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cottālisam</sup>.

10 828 Caturāsitiyā tulopo, cassa cu, rassa lo dvittaṇ ca. Caturāsiti-  
saddassa gaṇane pariyāpannassa tulopo hoti, cakārassa cu hoti, rassa lo<sup>b</sup> hoti, dvittaṇ ca, kvaci: <sup>2</sup>"cullāsiti sahaṣṣāni; <sup>3</sup>caturā-  
siti sahaṣṣāni".

829 Dvāsaṭṭhiyā salopo, attam ā. Dvāsaṭṭhisaddassa kvaci sa-  
15 kārало hoti, ākāro pana attam āpajjati: <sup>4</sup>"dvatṭhi paṭipadā" <sup>dvāsaṭṭhi manussā</sup>.

830 || Matantare <sup>5</sup>ya-d-anupapannā nipātanaṃ sijjhanti. Garūṇaṃ  
matantare ye saddā aniddiṭṭhalakkhaṇā akkhara-pada-vyañja-  
nato itthi-puma-napumsakaliṅgato nāmūpasagga-nipātato<sup>c</sup> avyayī-  
20 bhāvādisamāsa-taddhitato gaṇana<sup>d</sup>-saṃkhyā-kāla-kāraka-payoga-  
saññāto sandhi-pakati-vuddhi<sup>e</sup>-lopāgama-vikāra-viparītato vi-  
bhattivibhājanato<sup>f</sup>, te <sup>6</sup>nipātanaṃ sijjhanti ti veditaḥham.

| Akkharato padato ca amhehi vyañjanādito  
saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhā tattha tattha vibhāvitam; 3  
25 idāni pi<sup>g</sup> vibhāvissaṃ vibhāvinam hitāvahaṃ  
sādaro ādaraṃ isaṃ akatvāna nipātane. 4

Tathā hi heṭṭhā amhehi yesaṃ kesañci saddānaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ  
<sup>7</sup>"saralopo ya-ma-na-rādisū" ti ādinayena akkharādito niddiṭṭhaṃ  
<sup>8</sup>"khatyā, padmāni" ti ādini ca udāharaṇāni dassitāni; idāni pi  
30 imasmim<sup>h</sup> Bhagavato pāvacaṇe nānānipuṇanayavicitresu padesu  
sotūnaṃ nikkamkhabhāvatthaṃ atthaggaṇe ca paramako-

[ § 826 Kc 392 ]. <sup>1</sup> = dasa hū so nok pud eñ<sup>1</sup> ani<sup>2</sup> ca kui, ns. [ § 827 Kev 392 ("api-") ]. <sup>2</sup> Nidd I 42<sup>18</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> Nidda ad loc. [ § 829 vide n. 4 ].  
<sup>4</sup> (633<sup>9</sup>). [ § 830 Kc 393 ]. <sup>5</sup> ns: yaṃ | ye saddā | akraṇ saddā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ [ § 829 vide n. 4 ].  
<sup>6</sup> = sut si<sup>3</sup> ma pra payog nhuik kya tat so I mahāvisaya-sut phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns.  
<sup>7</sup> § 69. <sup>8</sup> (621<sup>6-7</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> (Bem lopo). <sup>c</sup> Ce nāmōpa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita Ce Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Bm -buddhi-.  
<sup>f</sup> Bm vibhattivibhājanato. <sup>g</sup> Bm idāniṃ naṃ pi. <sup>h</sup> Ce Be ad. pi.



sallajananattham nipātane ādaram isakam akatvā vividhāni lakkhaṇāni dassessāma. Yasmā pan' ettha <sup>1</sup>pajjunnagatikāni pi lakkhaṇāni dissanti, tasmā "punaruttidoso atthi" ti na vattabham.

**831 Anekatthe dvādito ko.** Satassa dvikam *disatam*, satassa ti-<sup>5</sup> kam *lisatam*, satassa catukkam<sup>a</sup> *catusalam*, satassa pañcakam *pañcasalam*, satassa chakkam *chasalam*, satassa sattakam *sattasalam*, satassa aṭṭhakam *aṭṭhasalam*, satassa navakam *navasalam*; satassa dasakam *dasasalam* sahasam hoti.

**832 Dasadasakam satam, dasakanam satam<sup>b</sup> sahasam yomhi.** Gaṇane <sup>10</sup> pariyāpannassa dasadasakassa *satam* hoti, dasasatakassa ca *saahasam* hoti yomhi: *satam, saahasam*. [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>1</sup>]

**833 Yāva taduttari(m) dasaguṇitam<sup>c</sup>, abbudato vā visatiguṇam.** Yāva tāsam samkhyānam *dasādinam asamkhyeyyapariyantānam* dasaguṇitam<sup>c</sup> kātabbam, atha vā pana pālinayena *abbudapariyosāne* <sup>15</sup> *visatiguṇam* katvā *nirabbudādikā* samkhyā yāva *asamkhyeyyā* veditabbā, katham: dasassa gaṇanassa dasaguṇitam katvā *satam* hoti, satassa dasaguṇitam katvā *saahasam* hoti, sahasassa dasaguṇitam katvā *dasasaahasam* hoti, dasasaahasassa dasaguṇitam katvā *satasaahasam* hoti · tam<sup>d</sup> *lakkhan* ti vuccati, *satasahasassa* <sup>20</sup> *dasaguṇitam* katvā *dasasatasahasam* hoti, *dasasatasahasassa* *dasaguṇitam* katvā *koṭi* hoti · *satasahasānam* satam koṭi nāmā ti attho, koṭisatasahasānam satam *pakoṭi*, pakoti<sup>e</sup>satasahasānam satam *koṭipakoṭi*, koṭipakoṭisatasahasānam satam *nahutam*, *nahutasatasahasānam* satam *ninnahutam*<sup>b</sup>, [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>15</sup>] *ninnahuta-* <sup>25</sup> *satasahasānam*<sup>b</sup> satam *akkhobhani*<sup>e</sup>, tathā *bindu, abbudam, nirabbudam, ahaam, ababam, aḷaḷam, sogandhikam, uppalam, kumudam, padumam, puṇḍarikam, kathānam, mahākathānam, asamkhyeyyan* ti. Idan tu ācariyānam matam gahetvā vuttam, sāsane pana <sup>26</sup>"catunahutādhikadvijojanasatasahasabahalā ayam mahāpathavi" ti vacanato <sup>27</sup>"duve satasahasāni cattāri nahutāni ca" ti vacanato ca *dasasaahasam nahutan* ti pi vuccati, tasmā ekam, dasa, satañ c'eva sahasam, nahutam pi ca, *lakkham* tathā *dasasatam sahasaṇ* ca, tato param <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> cf. 626<sup>b</sup> etc. || § 831 Kc 394 ||. || § 832 Kc 395 ||. || § 833 Kc 396 + Pj II 476<sup>20</sup> etc. (infra 802<sup>23</sup>) ||. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\* cf. Sv ad D II 107<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (306<sup>14</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm catukkam (vide 799<sup>10</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> (Bm oḡuṇam tam). <sup>d</sup> Bm kam (leg. yam?). <sup>e</sup> ns akkhobhani; C<sup>e</sup> akkhobhiṇi.

koṭi ppakoṭi icc ādi kamato niddise vidū —

nahutaṃ pañcamam evaṃ hot' ekādasamam pi ca. 6

Aparo nayo: ekaṃ dasa[m] satam sahasam dasasahasam sata-  
sahasam dasasatasahasam koṭi pakoṭi koṭipakoṭi nahutaṃ  
5 ninnahutaṃ akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃ ekato paṭṭhāya gaṇiyamānā  
akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> terasamam ṭhānam hutvā tiṭṭhati. [C<sup>e</sup> 699<sup>30</sup>]

Nava nāgasahasāni, nāge nāge satam rathā,  
rathe rathe satam assā, asse asse satam narā, 7

nare nare satam kaññā, ekekissam sat' itthiyo  
10 esā akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> nāma <sup>1</sup>pubbācariyehi bhāsita ti 8  
iminā pana vacanena cuddasamam ṭhānam hutvā tiṭṭhati ti  
veditabbo<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>2</sup>Akkhobhani<sup>a</sup> ca bindu ca abbudañ ca nirabbudaṃ  
ahamaṃ ababañ c'eva aṭaṭaṃ ca sugandhikaṃ 9

15 uppalaṃ kumudañ c'eva padumaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ<sup>c</sup> tathā  
kathānaṃ mahākathānaṃ asaṃkhyeyyan ti bhāsita<sup>d</sup> 10

kamo Kaccāyane eso, pāliyā so virujjhati,  
pāliyan tu kamo evaṃ veditabbo: nirabbudā<sup>e</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 700<sup>1</sup>] 11

ababaṃ aṭaṭaṃ ahamaṃ kumudañ ca sugandhikaṃ  
20 uppalaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ ca padumaṃ ti jino bravi; 12

tathā hi Brahmasamyutte Bhagavatā <sup>3</sup>"seyyathā pi bhikkhave<sup>f</sup>  
visati Abbudā nirayā evaṃ eko Nirabbudo nirayo" ti ādinā

visati abbudāni ekaṃ nirabbudaṃ vuttaṃ, tathā visati nirabbu-  
dāni ekaṃ ababaṃ, visati ababāni ekaṃ aṭaṭaṃ, visati aṭaṭāni

25 ekaṃ ahamaṃ, visati ahahāni ekaṃ kumudaṃ, visati kumudāni  
ekaṃ sogandhikaṃ, visati sogandhikāni ekaṃ uppalaṃ, visati

uppalāni ekaṃ puṇḍarikaṃ, visati puṇḍarikāni ekaṃ padumaṃ  
ti, aṭṭhakathāyam pi pāliyā avirodhena attho gahito, kathaṃ:

<sup>4</sup>"vassagaṇanā pi pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbā, yath' eva hi sa-  
30 taṃ satasahasāni koṭi hoti, evaṃ satam satasahasakoṭiyo

pakoṭi nāma hoti, satam satasahasapakotiyo koṭipakoṭi nāma,  
satam satasahasakoṭipakoṭiyo nahutaṃ, satam satasahasana-

hutaṃ ninnahutaṃ, satam satasahasannahutaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 700<sup>15</sup>] ekaṃ  
abbudaṃ, tato visatiguṇaṃ nirabbudaṃ, esa nayo sabbatthā pi"<sup>g</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*; cf. Mhv<sup>t</sup> ad Mhv 25: 103<sup>c</sup>. <sup>2</sup> : Kev 397. <sup>3</sup> S I 152<sup>e</sup> = Sn<sup>3</sup> p. 126<sup>12</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Spk I 219<sup>1-7</sup> = Pj II 476<sup>30</sup>—477<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ns akkhobhani; C<sup>e</sup> akkhohiñi. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>c</sup> Ce puṇḍarikaṃ padumaṃ (= Kev) h. l. et 801<sup>28</sup>, cf. 802<sup>27</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBem; ns oṭā. <sup>e</sup> ns: nirab-  
buda | mha ||. <sup>f</sup> ns bhikkhu (= S Sn). <sup>g</sup> Spk Pj om. pi.



tenāvocumha: <sup>1</sup>"pālinayena pana abbudapariyosāne visatiguṇaṃ katvā nirabbuddādikā<sup>a</sup> . . . yāva asaṃkhyeyyā veditabbā" ti. Ettha pālinayo yeva sārato paccetabbo · sabbaññubuddhassa aññātaduññātādibhāvābhāvato. — Ettha saṃkhyā-gaṇanānaṃ nānattaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ: <sup>2</sup>"muddā gaṇanā saṃkhyānaṃ" ti pāli- 5 padasesu hi muddā ti aṅgulipabbesu<sup>b</sup> saññaṃ ṭhapetvā katā hatthamuddā muddā nāma gaṇanā, 'imasmim saḥassan' ti ādinā saññaṃ katvā gaṇanā ti attho; gaṇanā ti <sup>3</sup>acchinnagaṇanā<sup>c</sup> 'ekaṃ, dve' ti ādinā navantavidhinā nirantragāṇanā ti attho; saṃkhyānaṃ ti piṇḍagaṇanā, <sup>4</sup>saṃkalana-paṭuppannādinā<sup>d</sup> piṇ- 10 ḍetvā<sup>e</sup> gaṇanā ti attho, yāya hi khettaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakā vihi bhavissanti', rukkhaṃ oloketvā 'idha ettakāni phalāni bhavissanti', ākāsaṃ oloketvā 'ime ākāse sakuṇā ettakā nāma bhavissanti' ti jānantī ti.

**834 Navataṃ no lopam.** *Navāravantānaṃ tesam paccayānaṃ* *no* 15 *lopam āpajjati*: <sup>5</sup>*Gotamo*, <sup>6</sup>*Vāseṭṭho*, <sup>7</sup>*Venāteyyo* icc ādi.

**835 Hīlanānukampa-khuddaka-kucchita-sakatthesu ko.** Tattha hīlanatthe: <sup>8</sup>*muṇḍako samaṇako*, <sup>9</sup>*itthikā* icc ādi; anukampatthe: <sup>10</sup>*puttako*, *kumārako* icc ādi; khuddakatthe: *gāmako*, <sup>11</sup>*rathako*, <sup>12</sup>*dhanukaṃ*, <sup>13</sup>*naṅgalakaṃ* icc ādi; kucchitatthe: <sup>14</sup>*uddhumālakam* 20 <sup>15</sup>*vinīlakam* icc ādi; sakatthe: *hināko*, *potako* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 701<sup>1</sup>]

**836 Ekādito vibhāge dhā.** Ekena vibhāgena *ekadhā*, dvīhi vibhāgehi *dvidhā*, evaṃ *dvedhā* · *duvidhā*<sup>1</sup>, tīhi vibhāgehi *tidhā* · *tedhā* vā, evaṃ *catudhā*<sup>2</sup> *pañcadhā* icc ādi ca *katidhā bahudhā* ti ca.

**837 Eka-dvīhi jḡho.** *Eka-dvīhi jḡhapaccayo* hoti vibhāgatthe: *eka-* 25 *dhā karoti ekajḡham*, <sup>3</sup>*ekato karoti* ti attho; *dvidhā karoti dvijḡham*<sup>b</sup>, na *dvidhā vacanam etesan* ti <sup>4</sup>"advijḡhavadanā<sup>i</sup> buddhā".

<sup>1</sup> (801<sup>15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D I 11<sup>10</sup> (Ud 31<sup>32</sup>) cf. Vin IV 7<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: acchindagaṇanā | ma prat re tvak khraṇ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> = ta poṇ<sup>2</sup> taṇ<sup>2</sup> re tvak khraṇ<sup>3</sup> acu kui phrac ce khraṇ<sup>3</sup> ca sa phraṇ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 834 Kc 398 ||. <sup>5</sup> § 752 (ṇ-a). <sup>6</sup> § 755 (ṇ-eyya). || § 835 vide nn. 7—10 (Paṇ V 3: 74, 76, 85, V 4: 28 sqq) ||. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 254<sup>20-22</sup> (hiḷento, cf. Pj II 402<sup>6-8</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Sp I 210<sup>21</sup> (hiḷento). <sup>9</sup> Thīa 269<sup>26-27</sup> (anukampento). <sup>10</sup> Sv I 86<sup>12-16</sup> (khuddaka-). <sup>11</sup> (cf. Sv I 86<sup>6-7</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Vm 178<sup>8-11</sup> (kuc-chitaṃ) et 178<sup>13-14</sup> (id.). || § 836 Kc 399 ||. || § 837 Rūp 404 C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>33</sup> ||. <sup>13</sup> Ps Ec II 377<sup>11</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. saṃkhyā. <sup>b</sup> Bm aṅgulap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>e</sup>ns acchinda<sup>o</sup> (3: acchidda<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns -paḍuppannādinā; leg. paṭuppannādinā, vide Sv. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm piṇḍitvā. <sup>f</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>33</sup>: dudhā (Sacc 114<sup>b</sup>). <sup>g</sup> Rūp: catuddhā (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 279<sup>5</sup> [epilog. str. 3<sup>a</sup>]: tedhā sandhim catuddhā padam api catudhā. . .). <sup>h</sup> leg. dvejjham (Rūp). <sup>i</sup> leg. advejjhavadanā (Bv Bva).

838 Ākara-pakāra-vibhāga-kevalatatiyatthesu so. Ākāratthe pakāratthe vibhāgatthe tehi ākāradīhi vajjite<sup>a</sup> asammisse tatiyatthe ca so iti paccayo hoti. Tesu ākāratthe; <sup>1</sup>sabbākārena *sabbaso* icc ādi, pakāratthe: <sup>2</sup>bahūhi pakārehi *bahuso* icc ādi, vibhāgatthe: <sup>3</sup>suttavibhāgena *suttaso* icc ādi, kevalatatiyatthe: upāyena *upāyaso*, <sup>4</sup>hetunā *hetuso*, <sup>5</sup>taṃkhaṇen' eva *thānaso*, <sup>6</sup>ñāyena<sup>b</sup> *yoniso* icc ādi.

839 Lahuto sakatthe<sup>c</sup> sa. <sup>7</sup>"Yāni tāni vajjāni appamattakāni oramattakāni lahusāni lahusammatāni"; ettha ca <sup>8</sup>lahūni eva <sup>10</sup>*lahusāni*, *lahukāni* ti attho; <sup>9</sup>"lomasāni brahāni cā" ti ettha pana lomā senti uppajjanti etthā ti *loma-sāni* ti attho gahetabbo. 840 Dvito *lhako bhāve*<sup>d</sup>. Bhāvatthe<sup>d</sup> *dvīsaddato lhakapaccayo* hoti: <sup>10</sup>dvebhāvo<sup>d</sup> *dvelhakam*, *dvelhakajāto*.

841 Paccayato pi paccayo. Paccayato pi paccayo hoti ti vedi-  
15 tabbam.

842 Niyāto yusmā<sup>e</sup> *niyo*<sup>e</sup>. Nipubbāya yādhātuyā yo *yupaccayo* pubbe<sup>f</sup> paro, tato *niyapaccayo* hoti: niyāti ti niyāniyo<sup>g</sup>, so eva *nikāragatassa ikārassa rassattam yakārassa* ca dvittam katvā *dutiya* pana *yakārassa kakāram* katvā *niyyāniko* ti bhavati, <sup>20</sup>tathā hi Abhidhammatīkāyaṃ <sup>11</sup>"(niyāti ti)<sup>e</sup> niyāniyan<sup>h</sup> ti vattabbe *ikārassa rassattam yakārassa* ca *kakāram* katvā *niyyānikan* ti vuttan" ti vatvā "niyāti<sup>i</sup> etenā ti vā<sup>j</sup> niyānam<sup>i</sup>, *niyānam*<sup>i</sup> eva *niyyānikam* *venayiko* viya, ettha 'neyyānikan' ti vattabbe *ikārassa ekārattam akatvā vuttan*" ti vuttam. [C<sup>e</sup> 702<sup>1</sup>]  
25 843 Tavato tassēdam icc atthe iyo, tassaro c' u. Tassa idaṃ icc etasmim atthe *tavasaddato iyapaccayo* hoti, *lakārassa saro* ca *ukāro* hoti: tava idaṃ santakan ti *luviyaṃ*. Imassa pana at-

|| § 838 Kev 399 ("ca") + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 169<sup>34</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> Vm 328<sup>25</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> Mp (S<sup>c</sup> III 84<sup>31</sup>) *ad* A III 237<sup>32</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Mp *ad* A III 417<sup>34</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Pva 19<sup>3</sup> 170<sup>35</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> Vibh 247<sup>37</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (Vibha 342<sup>38</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J II 261<sup>37</sup>. || § 840 *vide* n. 10 ||. <sup>10</sup> Ps *ad* M II 243<sup>39</sup>: *dvelhakajāta* ti *dvebhāgajāta*; Sv *ad* D III 117<sup>40</sup> (cf. vibhāge dha, Kc 399 *supra* 803<sup>37</sup>); *alīter* As 259<sup>40</sup> = Nidda *ad* Nidd I 414<sup>41</sup> || § 842 *vide* n. 11 ||. <sup>11</sup> mṭ *ad* As 214<sup>42</sup>. || § 842 *vide* 805 n. 1 ||.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vijjijjhite). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ñāyena. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakattho. <sup>d</sup> ɔ: bhāgo<sup>o</sup> et dvebhāgo? *vide* n. 10. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> puroppa > paroppa. <sup>g</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> niyāniko); B<sup>e</sup> niyyāti ti niyāniyo. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> niyyāti ti niyāniyam; mṭ: niyyāti ti niyyāniyan. <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns niyyā<sup>o</sup> (= mṭ). <sup>j</sup> mṭ om.



thassa Jayaddisajātake<sup>a</sup> 1"na kammunā vā<sup>b</sup> vacasā ca<sup>c</sup> tāta  
 aparādh' ito 'haṃ tuviyaṃ sarāmi" ti gāthā sādhiḥkā; tattha  
 aparādh' ito ti aparādhā ito ti chedo, tuviyaṃ ti tava eso  
 ti 2"tuviyo, taṃ tuviyaṃ *aparādhan* ti iminā tulyādhikaraṇaṃ,  
 tenāhu<sup>d</sup> aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: 3"tuviyaṃ ti tava santakan" ti, 'tava 5  
 santakan' ti ca iminā *tuviyasaddassa* taddhitantattaṃ vibhāveti.  
 4"sūkarassa idaṃ maṃsan" ti vacanena *sokaran* ti padassa  
 taddhitantattaṃ viya; yathā hi "sokaraṃ maṃsan" ti vutte  
 'sūkaramaṃsan' ti attho bhavati, evaṃ eva<sup>e</sup> "tuviyo aparādho"  
 ti vutte 'tava aparādho' ti attho bhavati. Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: 10  
 5"tāta ahaṃ ito pubbe<sup>f</sup> tava kammato vā vacito<sup>g</sup> vā kiñci  
 mama appiyaṃ aparādhā na sarāmi" ti.

**844 Sabbanāmehi thā-tatthā<sup>h</sup> pakāravacane.** 6"So pakāro *tathā* · taṃ  
 pakāraṃ *tathā* · tena pakārena *tathā*, evaṃ *yathā*, *sabbathā*,  
*aññathā*, *īlarathā*, *ubhayathā*; tena pakārena *talatthā*, evaṃ 15  
*yatalthā* *aññatalthā*. Keci pana garū 7"so viya pakāro *talatthā*"  
 ti ādikaṃ nibbacanam icchanti, sabbam etaṃ manasikātappaṃ.  
*Tatthāpaccayo* pāvacane appasiddho, *layugapaccayo*<sup>i</sup> pasiddho,  
 taṃ yathā: tathābhāvo *tathattaṃ*, evaṃ *aññathattaṃ* icc ādi;  
 ettha ca 8"thitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; 9"tathattāya paṭi- 20  
 pajjati" ti ca ādini nidassanāni bhavanti, tattha tathattāyā ti  
 10"tathābhāvāyā ti attho.

**845 Kim-imehi thaṃ.** *Kim ima* icc etehi *thaṃpaccayo* hoti pa-  
 kāravacanatthe: 11"ko pakāro *kathaṃ* · kaṃ pakāraṃ *kathaṃ* ·  
 kena pakārena *kathaṃ*, ettha ca 12"kaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan" 25  
 ti nidassanaṃ; ayaṃ pakāro *itthaṃ* · imaṃ pakāraṃ *itthaṃ* —  
 ettha ca 13"imaṃ pakāraṃ bhūto patto āpanno ti itthambhūto"  
 ti nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ — · iminā pakārena *itthaṃ*, ettha ca  
 14"itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Puḷinathūpiyo thero imā gāthāyo  
 abhāsithā" ti nidassanaṃ. 15"Itthaṃnāmo; 16"itthaṃnāmassa 30

<sup>1</sup> J V 26<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (: <sup>a</sup>tuviya, cf. svīya.). <sup>3</sup> Ja V 26<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Kev 354 (Senart 190<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Ja V 26<sup>24-25</sup>. || § 844 Kc 400 + Kev ("tu") ||. <sup>6</sup> (cf. 805<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Kev 400 (Senart 213<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>8</sup> A I 152<sup>8</sup>. <sup>9</sup> cf. D I 175<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sv ad loc. || § 845 = Kc 401 ||. <sup>11</sup> (675<sup>22</sup>—676<sup>4</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (675<sup>22</sup>). <sup>13</sup> (vide 553<sup>2</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (686<sup>28</sup>—687<sup>1</sup>). <sup>15</sup> Vin I 94<sup>22</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin IV 136<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns Jayadisajo. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns et J. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>em</sup>ns; cf. J v. l.; C<sup>e</sup> va.  
<sup>d</sup> ns āha (cf. vibhāveti 805<sup>6</sup>). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns evaṃ evaṃ. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; Ja om.  
<sup>g</sup> Ja: vacanato. <sup>h</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; Kev Rūp ubique -thattā. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns ttayuga-

- bhikkhuno" ti ādisu pana 'Tisso ti vā Phusso ti vā evaṃ nāmaṃ etassā ti itthaṃnāmo' ti *evaṃsaddassa itthaṃnādeso* daṭṭhabbo. || Nanu ca bho *evaṃsaddo* avyayapadaṃ, kathaṃ so *itthaṃ* iti ādesaṃ arahatī ti. | Arahati yeva<sup>a</sup> · avyayabhūtā-  
 5 naṃ <sup>1</sup>*adhiādinaṃ ajjhādesādiddassanato*, tesaṃ ca avyayabhāvo līṅga-vacanehi aññathattābhāvo, nādesavasena: [C<sup>e</sup> 703<sup>1</sup>]  
**846** *evass' itthaṃ nāme*. *Evaṃsaddassa itthaṃnādeso* hoti *nāma-*  
*sadde* pare: *itthaṃnāmo bhikkhu*. *Nāme* ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>*evaṃgotto*.  
**847** *Asaññogantānaṃ sarānaṃ saṇe vuddhi*. *Asaññogantānaṃ sarā-*  
 10 *naṃ vuddhi* hoti *saṇakārappaccaye* pare: *abhidhammaṃ adhite*  
<sup>3</sup>*ābhidhammiko*, *Vinatāya apaccam* <sup>4</sup>*Venateyyo* icc ādi. *Asaññogantānaṃ* ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*Bhaggavo*.  
**848** *Mā viākaraṇādisu y-ūnam, āgamo thāne*. *Viākaraṇa-(su)aggā-*  
*disaddānaṃ*<sup>b</sup> *īkār'-ūkārānaṃ mā vuddhi* hoti<sup>c</sup>, *tatr' eva vuddhi-*  
 15 *āgamo* hoti ca thāne, *ettha ca ekār'-okārā vuddhiāgamo*: *vey-*  
*yākaraṇiko, sovaggiko* icc ādi.  
**849** *Nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>. *Nipaccate*<sup>d</sup> icc etaṃ *adhikāratthaṃ* *veditabbaṃ*:  
**850** *vyākaraṇassa saṇe vi-ākaraṇā*<sup>e</sup> *ti*. *Ṣaṇakārappaccaye* pare  
*vyākaraṇassa saddassa vi-ākaraṇa* iti *vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>:  
 20 *vyākaraṇaṃ jānāti* ti <sup>6</sup>*veyyākaraṇo*, *evaṃ veyyākaraṇiko*.  
**851** *saggassa su-aggā* *ti*. *Saggasaddassa*<sup>f</sup> *saṇe paccaye su-aggā*  
 iti *vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>: <sup>7</sup>*rūpādihi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi suṭṭhu*  
*aggo* ti *saggo*, *sagge vipākadāyakattā saggassa hitaṃ* ti *sovag-*  
*gikaṃ* · *dānaṃ*.  
 25 **852** *nyāyassa ni-āyā* *ti*. *Nyāyasaddassa saṇe paccaye* pare *ni-āya*  
 iti *vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>: *nyāyaṃ adhite* *neyyāyiko*.  
**853** *vyāvaccchassa vi-āvacchā* *ti*. *Vyāvaccchassa saddassa saṇe*  
*paccaye*<sup>g</sup> *vi-āvaccha* iti *vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>: <sup>8</sup>*Vyāvaccchassa*  
*putto Veyyāvaccho*.  
 30 **854** *dvārasa du-arā* *ti*. *Dvārasaddassa saṇe paccaye du-ara* iti  
*vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate*<sup>d</sup>: *dve kavāṭā* <sup>9</sup>*aranti* *gacchanti etthā* ti  
<sup>1</sup> (627<sup>12</sup>). || § 846 686<sup>20-28</sup>, 803<sup>30</sup>—806<sup>6</sup>, 765<sup>24</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (765<sup>28</sup>). || § 847 Kc 402 ||.  
<sup>3</sup> § 764. <sup>4</sup> § 755. <sup>5</sup> § 757. || § 848 Kc 403 ||. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 247<sup>21-22</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 158<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> *ita-*  
*iam* Kev (Senart 215<sup>7</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (V757); ns: *dakkhiṇamhi dūvāramhi* [Ap 240<sup>14</sup>]... *lā so*  
*kroṇ'* "apāpuraṇaṃ ca thakanaṃ cā ti dve vārā asmiṃ ti dvāraṃ | paviṣa-nikkha-  
*me dve jāne dve kiccāni vā vāro nisedho etthā ti dvāraṃ*"... *hū rve<sup>1</sup> laṇ<sup>2</sup> pru* ||.  
<sup>a</sup> (ns arahat' eva). <sup>b</sup> Ce (*coní*).-suaggādi<sup>o</sup>; ns -saggādi<sup>o</sup>; Bem -aggādi<sup>o</sup>.  
 (cf. n. f.). <sup>c</sup> *ita* CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> CeBemns *nippajjo* (= *prī<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>*), *vide* 110 n. a.  
*et* 648 n. a. <sup>e</sup> Bm oṇa. <sup>f</sup> Bm *aggas<sup>o</sup>*. <sup>g</sup> Ce *ad. pare*.



dvāraṃ, atha vā pavisanañ ca nikkhamanañ cā ti dve kiccāni aranti etthā ti dvāraṃ, <sup>1</sup>dvāre niyutto *dovāriko*. [C<sup>e</sup> 704<sup>1</sup>]

**855 vyagghassa vi-agghā ti.** Taccammavācino *vyagghasaddassa saṃe* paccaye <sup>2</sup>*vi-aggha* iti vyāsarūpaṃ nipaccate<sup>a</sup>: vyagghassa idaṃ camman ti vyagghaṃ, vyagghena parivāritā rathā *vey-* <sup>3</sup>*yagghā*, <sup>4</sup>vyagghacamma-parivāritā ti attho, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>5</sup>"kadā su<sup>b</sup> <sup>6</sup>maṃ assarathā sannaddhā ussittaddhajā dipā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti taṃ kudā su<sup>c</sup> bhavissati" ti.

**856 Aññesam aññāni pi.** Ito aññesaṃ saddānaṃ aññāni pi vyā- <sup>10</sup> sarūpāni nipaccante<sup>a</sup>:

**857 is'-usabhādisu y-ūnam āttaṃ, ri ṭhāne.** *Isi usabha* icc ādi-saddānaṃ *i u* icc etesaṃ āttaṃ hoti *rikārāgamo* ca ṭhāne hoti *saṃe* paccaye: isino bhāvo *ārisyaṃ*<sup>d</sup>, iṇassa bhāvo *ānyaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>usabhassa idaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti *āsabhaṃ*, — ujuṇo bhāvo *ājjavaṃ* ti ca, <sup>15</sup>idaṃ <sup>7</sup>akkharacintakānaṃ rucivasena vuttaṃ, sogatamatavasena pana 'ujuṇo bhāvo *ājjava*' ti *ākāro* rassattam āpajjati so ca saddapullīṅgattaṃ<sup>e</sup> yebhuyyena . <sup>8</sup>"gāravo ca nivāto cā" ti ettha *gāravasaddo* viya, tathā hi <sup>9</sup>"ājjava ca maddavo cā" ti pālī dissati, appakavasena pana <sup>10</sup>*ājjavaṃ* <sup>10</sup>*gāravaṃ* <sup>11</sup>*madda-* <sup>20</sup>*van* ti yattha katthaci dissati.

**858 Ādi-majjh'-uttarasarānaṃ kvaci digha-rassattam.** Tattha ādidigho tāva: *pākāro*, *nivāro*<sup>1</sup>, *pāsādo* icc ādi, majjhedigho: mahākaraṇāya <sup>11</sup>niyutto ākaro vā *mahākāraṇiko*, *Āṅgamāgadhiko* icc ādi; uttaradigho: *Añjanāgiri*, *Koḷārāvanaṃ*<sup>g</sup>, <sup>12</sup>"tālāvatthukatā" icc <sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (786<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (689<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (Ja VI 52<sup>4</sup>; *supra* 625<sup>6</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J VI 50<sup>5</sup> (+ 49<sup>22</sup>, 18).

<sup>5</sup> maṃ ... maṃ, cf. Ap 41<sup>5-6</sup> Bv 3: 9a-d; ahaṃ ... ahaṃ, J VI 181<sup>25-26</sup>: taṃ ... taṃ; ns: "iithaṃ su 'maṃ āyasmā Subhūtitthero gātham abhāsitha" (Th p. 11<sup>2</sup>) nhuik *"suman ti su imaṃ, sandhivasena ikāralopo, su ti ca nipātamat-taṃ, imaṃ gāthān ti yojanā"* [Tha C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>22</sup> *cod. Birm.*] bhvañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> 'kadā su maṃ" nhuik 'su imaṃ' khvai<sup>1</sup> su kñ<sup>3</sup> nipāt mhya | imaṃ | Idisaṃ yojanā ||. || § 857 Kc 404 ||. <sup>6</sup> Ps E<sup>c</sup> II 26<sup>32</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Kev 404 (C<sup>e</sup> 334<sup>20</sup>; Senart 216<sup>3</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (255<sup>20</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Dhs p. 7<sup>20</sup> (*supra* 255<sup>20</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (255<sup>21</sup> = Ap 438<sup>11</sup>). || § 858 Kc 405 ||. <sup>11</sup> Vjb (B<sup>e</sup> I 7<sup>20</sup>) *ad* Sp I 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vin III 3<sup>18</sup> (Sp I 132<sup>29</sup>—133<sup>6</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> CeBemns nippajjo (*vide* 806 n. d). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ssu. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kudassu. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āris-saṃ. <sup>e</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (so ca | thui *ājjava* saddā sañ lañ<sup>3</sup> || yebhuyyena | phrañ<sup>1</sup> || saddapullīṅgattaṃ | saddā pullī eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrañ tañ<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns (Kev); C<sup>e</sup>Bm nivāso. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev, Kās VI 3: 117); Bem Koḷārānaṃ; ns *om*.

ādi, ayaṃ sabhāvadighatā nāma; <sup>1</sup>"gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati;  
<sup>2</sup>darito pabbatāto vā; <sup>3</sup>paḷinā Jambudipāto haṃsarājā va<sup>a</sup>  
 ambare" ayaṃ chandadighatā nāma. || Nanu ca bho <sup>2</sup>"pabbatāto vā" ti avatvā 'pabbatamhā' ti vattum vaṭṭati, <sup>3</sup>"Jambudī-  
 5 pāto" ti avatvā 'Jambudīpamhā' ti ca vattum vaṭṭati, kasmā  
 pana sabbaññunā Bhagavatā ca taṃsāvakehi ca evaṃ na vuttan  
 ti. | Na codetabbam<sup>b</sup> etaṃ ' paññācakkhunā gāthāvisaye pacura-  
 janena edisaṃ vohārabhedam vattum asakkuṇeyyattā, lokavohā-  
 resu hi ativiya kusalo satthā tadanugā ca sāvakā; tasmā yaṃ  
 10 tehi vuttam, taṃ tath' eva sallakkhetabbam [C<sup>e</sup> 705<sup>1</sup>] hoti ti.  
 || Nanu ca bho <sup>2</sup>"darito pabbatāto vā" ti idaṃ bodhisattena  
 vuttam, na Bhagavatā ti. | Tan na; attho hi bodhisattena vutto,  
 taṃ pana gahetvā buddhabhūtena Bhagavatā attho ca pālī ca  
 vuttā, tathā hi Bhagavatā Jātakesu sunakha-sigālādihi<sup>c</sup> vuttam  
 15 vacanattam gahetvā gātham bandhitvā <sup>4</sup>"sunakho gātham  
 āhā" ti ādinā desanā katā, na hi sunakha-sigālādinam<sup>c</sup> gāthā-  
 bandhane samatthata atthi; tasmā bodhisattena vuttavacanam  
 pi Bhagavatā vuttavacanam eva: buddhassa Bhagavato bhāsīte  
 apanetabbam nāma n'atthi, na hi tathāgatā ekavyañjanam pi  
 20 nīratthakam vadanti, sāvakānaṃ pana devatādināṃ ca bhāsīte  
 apanetabbam hoti, taṃ dhammasaṅgāhakattherā apanayimṣu,  
 pakkhipitabbam pana sabbatthā pi atthi, tasmā, yaṃ pakkhipi-  
 tum yuttam, taṃ pi<sup>d</sup> pakkhipimṣu yeva, kiṃ pana tan ti: <sup>5</sup>"tena  
 samayenā" ti vā, <sup>6</sup>"tena kho pana samayenā" ti vā, <sup>7</sup>"atha  
 25 kho" ti vā, <sup>8</sup>"evaṃ vutte" ti vā, <sup>9</sup>"etad avocā" ti vā evamādi-  
 kam sambandhavacanamattaṃ.

Tattha ādirasso: <sup>10</sup>*pag eva* icc ādi, majjherasso: <sup>11</sup>*sume-  
 dhaso* icc ādi, uttararasso: <sup>12</sup>*gotrabhu, sukhakāri dānaṃ* icc ādi,  
 ayaṃ sabhāvarassatā nāma; <sup>13</sup>"suññāgāre va bhikkhavo; <sup>14</sup>yaṃ  
 30 kiñci yittham va hutam va loke" ti ayaṃ vuttirassatā nāma.  
**859** Tesu vuddhi-lopāgama-vikāra-viparītādesā ca. Tesu ādi-majjh'-

<sup>1</sup> D II 257<sup>a</sup> (... 257<sup>22</sup>), III 197<sup>5</sup> (... 199<sup>3</sup>). <sup>2</sup> J VI 14<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Dīp 12: 36<sup>ab</sup>  
 Sp I 71<sup>20</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ja II 247<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 1<sup>6</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vin III 6<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 1<sup>22</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin  
 III 6<sup>3</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vin III 2<sup>2</sup>, 6<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (618<sup>18</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (§ 788). <sup>12</sup> (646<sup>24-25</sup>). <sup>13</sup> S I 220<sup>22</sup>,  
<sup>14</sup> (620<sup>8</sup>). || § 859 = Kc 406 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vi. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuttan ti codetabba, *et om.* etaṃ ... vohāre su  
 hi (808<sup>2-9</sup>) *et ad.* tāto vā ... pabbata(mhā) (808<sup>2-4</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup> -siṅgālo.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *om.*



uttaresu jīnavacanānuparodhena kvaci vuddhi hoti, kvaci lopo hoti, kvaci āgamo hoti, kvaci vikāro hoti, kvaci viparito hoti, kvaci ādeso hoti. Tattha ādivuddhi tāva: <sup>1</sup>*ābhidhammiko* icc ādi, majjhevuddhi: <sup>2</sup>*sukhaseyyam*<sup>a</sup> icc ādi, uttaravuddhi: <sup>3</sup>*"Kālingo"* icc ādi; ādilopo: <sup>4</sup>*tālisaṃ* icc ādi, majjhelopo: *kattukāmo* <sup>5</sup>icc ādi, uttaralopo: <sup>6</sup>*bhikkhu* icc ādi; ādiāgamo: <sup>7</sup>*"d-ubhato vana-  
navikāse"* icc ādi, majjheāgamo: <sup>8</sup>*samaṇa-m-acalo, eta-d-atthā ka-  
thā* icc ādi, <sup>9</sup>ettha ca samaṇa-m-acalo ti samaṇo ca so acalo  
cā ti samaṇa-m-acalo, samaṇācalo<sup>b</sup> ti attho — || nanu ca bho *ma-  
calasaddassa* core vattanato "samaṇamacalo" ti idaṃ asobhaṇat- <sup>10</sup>  
thaṃ viya dissati<sup>c</sup>, | tan na ettha *makārassa* niratthakattā  
*acalasaddasamipe* t̥hitamattattā ca acalasamaṇasmim<sup>d</sup> yeva *sa-  
maṇamacalasaddassa* nirūḥattā ca, tathā hi <sup>11</sup>"saṃketavacanam  
saccam lokasammutikāraṇam" ti vuttaṃ, idaṃ ca <sup>12</sup>lokavohāra-  
kusaleṇa Bhagavatā kataṃ saṃketavacanam "samaṇama- <sup>15</sup>  
calo" ti Bhagavatā [C<sup>e</sup> 706<sup>1</sup>] vuttamatte yeva devamanussehi<sup>e</sup>  
suviditasobhaṇattham, yathā pana <sup>13</sup>"assaddho akataññū cā"  
ti gāthāyaṃ *assaddha-akataññū-sandhiccheda-hatāvakāsa-van-  
tāsapadāni* sobhaṇatthāni bhavanti, tathā *samaṇamacalo* ti  
idaṃ pi sobhaṇattham eva hoti na asobhaṇattham, <sup>14</sup>"yaṃ <sup>20</sup>  
suvanṇo<sup>f</sup> suvaṇṇena<sup>f</sup> devo devena mantaye kiṃ tattha catu-  
maṭṭassa<sup>g</sup> bilam pavisa jambukā" ti imasmim pana jātaka *catu-  
maṭṭassa*<sup>g</sup> ti vyañjanam sobhaṇam akkharattho asobhaṇo <sup>15</sup>nin-  
dāvacanattā, Upasālakajātake<sup>h</sup> ca <sup>16</sup>"n'atthi loke anāmatan" ti  
ettha na amataṃ an-āmatan ti *amatasaddena* mataṭṭhānabhū- <sup>25</sup>  
tassa susānassa vacanattā amatamahānibbāne dibbāhare ca  
pavattanavasena "amatan" ti sobhaṇavyañjanam asobhaṇattham  
jātam, lokasmim hi lokiyā avamaṅgalabhūtam pi attham vā  
vacanam vā maṅgalavacanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ katvā voharanti  
susāne "amatan" ti ayam paññatti viya, aṅgāravāre "maṅgala- <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> (806<sup>11</sup> etc.). <sup>2</sup> J III 24<sup>4</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (J IV 232<sup>23</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 339<sup>9</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (800<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (15<sup>24</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> (618<sup>25</sup>). <sup>7</sup> A II 86<sup>20</sup> (*supra* 618<sup>24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> cf. Mp *ad loc.* <sup>9</sup> (366<sup>11</sup>; *etiam* Sv *ad*  
D I 202<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> = pañheḥ-lokavohāra nhuik limmā to<sup>2</sup> mū so, ns. <sup>11</sup> Dhṛ 97<sup>a</sup>—(d)  
(cf. Trenckner Pali Misc 82<sup>20</sup>—83<sup>1</sup>). <sup>12</sup> J II 107<sup>26</sup>—27. <sup>13</sup> = byājavavāṇanā alaṅkā  
mha pran kā kai<sup>1</sup> rai<sup>1</sup> sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac kroñ<sup>1</sup> lañ<sup>2</sup> (Subodhālamkāra IV 116).  
<sup>14</sup> J II 56<sup>2</sup> (Ja).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samaṇo acalo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>(ns) *ad.* ti. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> asalas<sup>o</sup>).  
<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. deva-. <sup>f</sup> ita Bemns (= rhve achan<sup>3</sup> rhi so hañsā lu lañ sañ); C<sup>e</sup>  
supanṇ<sup>o</sup> (= J). <sup>g</sup> Bemns omatṭhassa. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Upasāliha<sup>o</sup> (cf. Ja).

- vāro" ti sammuti viya cā ti daṭṭhabbam — tattha uttaraāgamo:  
<sup>1</sup>*vedallam* icc ādi; ādivikāro: <sup>2</sup>*ārisyam* <sup>3</sup>*āsabham* icc ādi, majjhe-  
vikāro: <sup>4</sup>*varārisyam* icc ādi; uttaravikāro: <sup>5</sup>*yāni*, <sup>6</sup>*tāni* icc ādi;  
ādiviparīto: <sup>7</sup>*uññātam*, <sup>8</sup>"daharo ti na uññātabbo; <sup>9</sup>*ūhato rajo*"  
5 icc ādi, ettha ca uññātān ti paṭhamam *avasaddassa okārādeso*  
pacchā *okārassa ukārādeso* daṭṭhabbo, tathā ūhato ti ettha  
*okārassa ukārādeso*<sup>a</sup>, majjheviparīto: *samūhalo* icc ādi, uttara-  
viparīto: <sup>10</sup>*digu* icc ādi; ādiādeso: <sup>11</sup>*yūnam* icc ādi, majjheādeso:  
<sup>12</sup>*nyāyogo* icc ādi, uttaraādeso: <sup>13</sup>*sabbaseyyo*, <sup>14</sup>*sabbaseḥho*,  
10 <sup>15</sup>*cittam* icc ādi. Ettha garū: <sup>16</sup>"ādeso" <sup>17</sup>paṭhamāniddiṭṭho"  
ti vadanti <sup>18</sup>"vikāro <sup>19</sup>dutiyaṇiddiṭṭho" ti <sup>20</sup>"viparīto nāma  
<sup>21</sup>okārassa porāṇikā saññā" ti vadanti, apare pana  
"aññassa aññathābhāvo saññogassa ca ekatā  
saññogabhāvo c'ekassa vikāro ti pavuccati" ti 13  
15 vadanti, apare pana  
"rassabhāvo ca dighassa atho rassassa dighatā  
saññogabhāvo c'ekassa saññogassa ca ekatā 14  
vyañjanānam sarattañ ca aññavyañjanatā pi ca  
sarassa c' aññassaratā vuccate viparītatā" ti 15  
20 vadanti. Etesam tiṇṇam ācariyānam tayo vādā aññamañña-  
virodham āpajjanti, tasmā visum visum sallakkhaṇiyam idaṃ  
ṭhānam. [C<sup>e</sup> 707<sup>1</sup>]  
860 A-y-uvaṇṇānam ā-y-o vuddhi, avuddhi ca. *Ākāra-ivaṇṇ'-uvaṇṇā-*  
*nam ā-e-o* vuddhiyo honti, avuddhiyo ca: <sup>1</sup>*ābhidhammiko* <sup>2</sup>*Vena-*  
25 *teyyo* <sup>3</sup>*olumpiko*, *abhidhammiko* *Vinateyyo ulumpiko* icc ādi.  
861 Vasiṭṭhādisu saṇe niccā vuddhi. <sup>4</sup>*Vaseḥho*, <sup>5</sup>*Bāladevo* icc ādi.  
862 Vinatādisu aniccā. *Vinatādisu saṇakārapaccaye* pi pare  
vuddhi aniccā: <sup>6</sup>*Venateyyo* (*Vinateyyo*)<sup>c</sup>, <sup>7</sup>*kāruṇṇako* icc ādi.  
863 Na vuddhi nilādisu. *Nilādisu saṇakārapaccaye* pi pare  
30 vuddhi na hoti: nilavattham assa <sup>8</sup>bhaṇḍam <sup>9</sup>nilavatthiko, evaṃ  
*pīlavatthiko*. *Nilādisu* ti kiṃ: *Peḷakopadeso*.

<sup>1</sup> (790<sup>10</sup>; *vide* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 315<sup>10</sup> *cit.* Kc 28). <sup>2</sup> (807<sup>14-15</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = mrat so  
rase<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> aṇṇac, ns. <sup>4</sup> (671<sup>28</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (609<sup>20</sup>). <sup>6</sup> S I 69<sup>2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (753<sup>29</sup> etc.). <sup>8</sup> Kc 403  
(*supra* 807<sup>12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> = amrai yhañ khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>10</sup> (*cf.* 97<sup>13-29</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (*cf.* 650<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (*cf.*  
672<sup>5</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 338<sup>24-32</sup>. <sup>14</sup> ns *cit.* Kc 189. <sup>15</sup> ns *cit.* Kc 14, 15 (+ 16).  
<sup>16</sup> (609<sup>27</sup>). || § 860 Kc 407 ||. <sup>17</sup> (806<sup>11</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (786<sup>19</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (783<sup>22</sup>). <sup>20</sup> (783<sup>21</sup>).  
<sup>21</sup> = sa nā<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> rhi, ns. || § 863 *cf.* Kev 354 (karikā; Senart 191<sup>1</sup>) ||.  
<sup>22</sup> (*cf.* 786<sup>24</sup>). <sup>23</sup> (*cf.* nīliya, J III 138<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns u<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* ti; Mmd *ad.* hoti. <sup>c</sup> Bm *om.*



**864 Vicitrā taddhitavutti<sup>a</sup>.** Nānāpaccayesu ekasmim pi samāne paccaye nānāatthesu vattanato taddhitānaṃ vutti nāma vicitrā ti veditabbā:

mādisānaṃ avisayo gambhīro Taddhito nayo,  
tasmā sabbapakārena na taṃ sakkomi bhāsitaṃ: 16 5  
paṭisambhidapattānaṃ<sup>b</sup> arahantānaṃ eva so  
visayo hoti, taṃ tasmā sakkaccaṃ sampāṭicchatha. 17

Vividhanayavicitraṃ Taddhitaṃ nāma kappam  
suvipulasukhumatthaṃ saṃsayacchedakāriṃ  
naravaravacanatthe pāṭavaṃ patthayāno 10  
avikalasatipaṇṇo ko nu poso na sikkhe. 18

Iti navaṅge sātthakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viññū-  
naṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe taddhitakappo nāma  
catuvisatimo<sup>c</sup> pariccheto.

## XXV.

15

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi saddhamme buddhabhāsīte  
kosallatthāya sotūnaṃ kappam Ākhyātasavhayaṃ. 1  
Tattha kiriyaṃ akkhāyati ti ākhyātaṃ · kiriyāpadaṃ.  
**865 Pubbāni vibhattinaṃ cha parassapadāni.** Vattamānādināṃ  
vibhattinaṃ yāni yāni pubbakāni cha padāni, tāni tāni parassa- 20  
padāni nāma: *ti anti, si tha, mi ma*.  
**866 Parāni attanopadāni.** *Te ante, se vhe, e mhe.* [C<sup>e</sup> 708<sup>1</sup>]  
**867 Dve dve paṭhama-majjhīm'-uttamapurisā.** *Ti anti* iti paṭhama-  
purisā, *si tha* iti majjhīmapurisā, *mi ma* iti uttamapurisā; tathā  
*te ante* iti paṭhamapurisā, *se vhe* iti majjhīmapurisā, *e mhe* iti 25  
uttamapurisā. Vattamānāvasen' etaṃ vuttaṃ, sesāsu pi ayaṃ  
nayo netabbo.  
**868 Ekābhiddhāne paro puriso.** So ca pacati tvaṇ ca pacasi *tumhe*  
*pacatha* · atha vā: tvaṇ ca pacasi so ca pacati *tumhe pacatha*,

|| § 864 Sp I 135<sup>18</sup> < Mahābhāṣya vol. I 284<sup>11</sup> 481<sup>22</sup> III 77<sup>9</sup> (*supra* 176<sup>13</sup>  
786<sup>26</sup>) ||. || § 865 Kc 408 (*cf.* Sd 16<sup>2-23</sup>) ||. || § 866 Kc 409 ||. || § 867 = Kc  
410 (*cf.* Sd 21<sup>12-27</sup><sup>16</sup>) ||. || § 868 Kc 411 (*cf.* Sd 23<sup>1-24</sup><sup>22</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> (Mahābhāṣya: vicitrās taddhitavṛttayāḥ). <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (*metr.*); B<sup>m</sup> paṭi-  
sambhidāp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tevisatimo.

so ca pacati tvañ ca pacasi ahañ ca pacāmi *mayam pacāma*<sup>a</sup> atha vā: ahañ ca pacāmi tvañ ca pacasi so ca pacati *mayam pacāma*; evaṃ sesūsu vibhattisu paro puriso yojetabbo. Ekābhidhāne ti kimatthaṃ: "so pacati tvaṃ pacissasi ahaṃ 5 pacin" ti ettha bhinnakālattā 'mayam pacimhā' ti na bhavati ti dassanatthaṃ.

**869 Name payujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe paṭhamo. So gacchati. Piśaddena apayujjamāne pi:** <sup>1</sup>"bhāsati vā karoti vā". Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *tena haññase tvaṃ Devadattena.*

**10 870 Tumhe majjhimo. Tumhe** payujjamāne pi apayujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe majjhimapuriso hoti: *tvaṃ yāsi tumhe yātha, yāsi yātha.* Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *layā paciyaḷe bhattaṃ.*

**871 Amhe uttamo. Amhe** payujjamāne pi apayujjamāne pi tulyādhikaraṇe uttamapuriso hoti: *ahaṃ yajāmi mayam yajāma*<sup>a</sup>,

**15 yajāmi yajāma.** Tulyādhikaraṇe ti kiṃ: *maya ijgate buddho.*

**872 Paccuppanne kāle vattamānā.** <sup>2</sup>Kāle ti c'ettha kiriyā adhippetā. <sup>3</sup>"Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane".

**873 Taṃsamipe 'tite.** Tassa paccuppannassa kālassa samipe tabbohārūpacārato atite kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: <sup>4</sup>"kuto 20 nu tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi", ettha ca 'āgantvā <sup>5</sup>nisinno so bhikkhū' ti daṭṭhabbāṃ.

**874 Yāva-pure-purāyoge 'nagate. Yāva pure purā** icc etesaṃ nipātānaṃ yoge anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti: <sup>6</sup>"yāvad eva anattāya ñattaṃ bālassa jāyati; <sup>7</sup>pure adhammo dippati; 25 <sup>8</sup>dante ime chinda purā marāmi", *purā vassati devo.* [C<sup>e</sup> 709<sup>1</sup>]

**875 Ekamsāvassambhāviyāṇiyamatthesu.** Ekamsatthe avassambhāviyatthe aniyamatthe ca icc etesu atthesu anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti. Ekamsatthe tāva: <sup>9</sup>"nirayaṃ nanu<sup>b</sup> gacchāmi n'atthi me ettha<sup>c</sup> saṃsaya"; avassambhāviyatthe: 30 <sup>10</sup>"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāmi ahaṃ"; aniyamatthe: <sup>11</sup>"manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā", ettha hi kālaniyamo na kato kālasāmaññe vattabbe vattamānavacanassa icchitabbattā,

[§ 869 Kc 412 |. <sup>1</sup> Dhp 1<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>. || § 870 = Kc 413 |. || § 871 = Kc 414 |. || § 872 Kc 416 + 415 (cf. Sd 25<sup>11</sup> sqq.) |. <sup>2</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 172<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> A I 1<sup>2</sup>. || § 873 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 172<sup>28</sup> < Pāṇ III 3: 131 |. <sup>4</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> cf. S I 89<sup>20</sup>. || § 874 Kat-v III 1: 17 (p. 159<sup>0</sup>) Pāṇ III 3: 4 |. <sup>6</sup> Dhp 72ab. <sup>7</sup> Sp I 6<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 52<sup>2</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 83<sup>2</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>d</sup> ... 115<sup>f</sup> (Bva: ekamsen' eva). <sup>11</sup> Dhp 1cd.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> J: nūna. <sup>c</sup> J: ettha me n'atthi.



tena abhāsi vā akāsi<sup>a</sup> vā<sup>a</sup> bhāsissati vā karissati vā ti<sup>b</sup> attho pi vutto hoti.

**876** Matantare kadā-karahinaṃ yoge vā. Garūnaṃ matantare *kadā karahi* icc etesaṃ yoge anāgate kāle vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: *kadā gacchati, karahi<sup>a</sup> gacchati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *kadā bhante<sup>5</sup> gamissati, karahi gamissati*.

**877** nanumhi puṭṭhapaṭivacane 'tite ca. Garūnaṃ matantare *nanu-* saddūpapade pañhapubbake puṭṭhapaṭivacane atite ca vattamānā vibhatti hoti: || *akāsi kaḷaṃ Devadatta | nanu karomi bho*. Puṭṭhapaṭivacane ti kiṃ: *akāsi kaḷaṃ Devadatto*. 10

**878** na-nusu ca vā. Garūnaṃ matantare *nasadde<sup>c</sup> nusadde<sup>d</sup>* cōpapade puṭṭhapaṭivacane atite vattamānā vibhatti hoti vā: || *akāsi kaḷaṃ Devadatta | na karomi bho · nākāsiṃ<sup>e</sup> vā, ahaṃ nu karomi · ahaṃ nu akāsiṃ<sup>e</sup>*.

**879** Atthappakāsanasamatthe ca. Atthappakāsanasamatthe atite 15 kāle ca vattamānā vibhatti hoti: 1<sup>st</sup> "bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati", bhayaṃ tadā 2<sup>nd</sup> nāhoṣi ti 3<sup>rd</sup> attho. || Saddasatthavidū pana pañcamī-visaye āsiṃsāyaṃ<sup>f</sup> 'jayantu santo' ti vattabbatṭhāne *jayanti santo* ti vattamānavacanam icchanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbam · sāsanassa ananurūpattā, na hi sāsane 'jayatū' ti vattabbatṭhāne 20 *jayati* ti padaṃ dissati, 4<sup>th</sup> "jayatu bhavaṃ Vessantaramahārājā"<sup>g</sup> ti pana dissati; yathā ca māyoge majjhimapurisaṭṭhāne paṭhamapuriso hoti: 5<sup>th</sup> "mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārājā" ti, na tathā āsiṃsāyaṃ<sup>f</sup> pañcamīvisaye vattamānavacanam dissati, tasmā taṃ vacanam na gahetabbam. 25

**880** Ānaty-āsiṭṭh'-akkosa-sapatha-yācana-vidhi-nimantaṇāmantanājjhiṭṭha-sampucchana-patthanāsu pañcamī. Ānattiyaṃ āsiṭṭhe akkose sapathe yācane vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantanē ajjhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ<sup>h</sup> icc etesv atthesu anuttakāle pañcamī vibhatti hoti. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>i</sup>] Tatra āṇatti ti āṇāpanam āṇatti, sā 30 eva saddasatthe 6<sup>th</sup> "niyogo" ti nāma vuttaṃ<sup>i</sup>, niyogo ca nāma

|| § 876 Paṇ III 3: 5 ||. || § 877 Paṇ III 2: 120 ||. || § 878 Paṇ III 2: 121 ||.

<sup>1</sup> Bv 2: 101<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> ns: tadā | rhe<sup>2</sup> rhe<sup>2</sup> akhā · bhurā<sup>2</sup> lyā tui<sup>1</sup> · khve kā ān bhay<sup>1</sup> thak vāy bhvāi<sup>1</sup> so thui akhā nhuik ||. <sup>3</sup> ns: *tadāyoga* atita-vattamān lañ<sup>3</sup> hu sañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> || cf. Ap 24<sup>22</sup> 37<sup>16-19</sup> Bv 2: 38<sup>d</sup>, 3: 9<sup>a-d</sup> Cp I 1: 3<sup>a-c</sup>, 2: 1<sup>a</sup>, 3: 1<sup>a</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Ja VI 487<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 443<sup>4-10</sup>. || § 880 Kc 417 + Rūp Ce 179<sup>i-2</sup> ("kāla-") < Paṇ III 3: 161 ||. <sup>6</sup> (: Kāś III 3: 161; nimantaṇam niyogakaraṇam!)

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. vā ti. <sup>c</sup> Ce B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. na. <sup>d</sup> Ce B<sup>e</sup>ms ad. na. <sup>e</sup> Bm ośi.

<sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns āsis<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Ja: Vessantaro. <sup>h</sup> Bm onāya. <sup>i</sup> sic B<sup>m</sup>ns; Ce B<sup>e</sup> nāmaṃ vuttaṃ.

anādarapubbako saddasatthe adhippeto, idha pana anādarapubbako vā hotu ādarapubbako vā<sup>a</sup>, ubhayathā pi<sup>a</sup> āṇattilakkhaṇo niyogo adhippeto, tissaṃ āṇattiyaṃ: *gāmaṃ gacchatu*, <sup>1</sup>"pabbājentu hanantu vā; <sup>2</sup>Vaṃke vasatu pabbate; <sup>3</sup>dhammaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi<sup>b</sup> . . . taṃ suṇātha" icc ādi. Āsiṃsanam<sup>c</sup> āsiṭṭham<sup>c</sup> icchitabbassa atthajātassa patthanā, tasmim āsiṭṭhe: *sukham te hotu*; <sup>4</sup>"arogā sukhitā hotha; <sup>5</sup>dighāyuko hotu ayaṃ kumāro" icc ādi. Akkosanam<sup>c</sup> akkoso, tasmim akkose: <sup>6</sup>"caṇḍā mahisi taṃ<sup>d</sup> anubandhatu; <sup>7</sup>corā taṃ<sup>c</sup> khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindantu" icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>15</sup>] Sapathe: <sup>8</sup>"ekikā sayane setu<sup>f</sup> yā te ambe avāhari; <sup>9</sup>akkhayaṃ hotu<sup>g</sup> te bhayaṃ" icc ādi. Yācane: <sup>10</sup>"dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ" icc ādi. Vidhī ti kātābbopadeso, tasmim vidhimhi: *puññaṃ karotu, khettaṃ kasatu, bhattaṃ pacatu* icc ādi. Nimantaṇaṃ ādarapubbako <sup>11</sup>niyogo, tasmim nimantaṇe: <sup>12</sup>"adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā bhattaṃ; <sup>13</sup>idha nisidatu bhavaṃ" icc ādi. Āmantaṇaṃ kāmācārakaraṇaṃ, tasmim āmantaṇe: <sup>14</sup>"āgacchatu bhavaṃ<sup>h</sup>; <sup>15</sup>Siviraṭṭhe<sup>i</sup> pasāsatu" icc ādi. Ajjhesanaṃ ajjhīṭṭhaṃ<sup>c</sup> namakkārapubbako niyogo, tasmim ajjhīṭṭhe: <sup>16</sup>"desetu . . . Bhagavā dhammaṃ; <sup>17</sup>rajaṃ karetha no ubho" icc ādi. Sampucchanam<sup>c</sup> <sup>18</sup>sampadhāraṇaṃ, tasmim sampucchane: *kin nu khalu bho Abhidhammaṃ suṇāmi<sup>j</sup> udāhu Vinayaṃ* ti icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 710<sup>30</sup>] Patthanā nāma suṇārassa vā asuṇārassa vā āyatim upalabbhitabbassa atthassa pihanā, tissaṃ patthanāyaṃ: <sup>19</sup>"bhavābhavābhiniḃbattiyaṃ<sup>k</sup> me sati paritassanājīvitam<sup>m</sup> nāma mā hotu ayaṃ sumanamālā viya nibbattaṭṭhāne<sup>n</sup> piyā va homi" ti vā <sup>20</sup>"imaṃ jīvitā voropetum samattho homi" ti vā icc ādi.

<sup>1</sup> J VI 493<sup>13</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 491<sup>15</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M III 280<sup>18-21</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> Pj II 239<sup>28</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Ps I 201<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ps I 201<sup>12</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J III 139<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 227<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J VI 488<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (813 n. 6). <sup>12</sup> Vin I 37<sup>38</sup> (Vin III 6<sup>13</sup>). <sup>13</sup> cf. J V 197<sup>7</sup> (Vin I 28<sup>30</sup> D I 179<sup>18</sup>). <sup>14</sup> cf. M III 72<sup>7</sup> (D I 179<sup>18</sup>). <sup>15</sup> J VI 579<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin I 52<sup>4</sup>. <sup>17</sup> J VI 587<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> = me<sup>3</sup> mran<sup>2</sup> cum cam<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>19</sup> \*\*\* cf. n. n. <sup>20</sup> \*\*\* (: optat. Dhpa I 47<sup>19</sup>).

a Bm om. b Bm desissāmi. c Bemns āsiso. d Bm mahisī; Ps: taṃ mahisī. e Bm ta; Ps: vo. f ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm (metr.); J: sayatu. g S: hoti. h C<sup>e</sup> ad. rāja (< J VI 579<sup>6</sup>). i ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (= J E<sup>c</sup>); J cod. L<sup>k</sup> orattṭhaṃ. j C<sup>e</sup>Bemns suṇomi. k ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns Bhagavā bhavābhi<sup>o</sup>; Bm Bhagavā bhagavābhin<sup>o</sup>. m B<sup>e</sup>ns paritassanājo (= toñ<sup>1</sup> ta ra so asak rhañ khrañ<sup>3</sup>). n ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns; vide tamen Mp I 346<sup>15</sup> Dhpa II 83<sup>6</sup> III 369<sup>6</sup>, 370<sup>15</sup>.



**881 Anumati-parikappa-vidhi-nimantaṇādisu sattamī.** Anumatiyaṃ parikappe vidhimhi nimantaṇe āmantaṇe ajjhiṭṭhe sampucchane patthanāyaṃ icc etesv atthesu sattamī vibhatti hoti. Tatthānumatiyaṃ tāva: <sup>1</sup>"tadā eyyāsi khattiya"; <sup>2</sup>*tvam gaccheyyāsi* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 711<sup>1</sup>] Parikappatthe: <sup>3</sup>"kim ahaṃ ka-  
reyyāmi; <sup>4</sup>sace pi vāto girim āvaheyya" icc ādi. Vidhimhi: <sup>5</sup>*gāmaṃ gaccheyya, bhallaṃ paceyya* icc ādi. Nimantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ bhuñjeyya* icc ādi. Āmantaṇe: *idha bhavaṃ nisideyya* icc ādi. Ajjhiṭṭhe: *ajjhāpeyya māṇavakaṃ* icc ādi. Sampucchane: *kiṃ nu khalu bho Dhammam ajjheyyaṃ udāhu* 10  
*Vinayan* ti icc ādi. Patthanāyaṃ; <sup>6</sup>"dadeyyaṃ na vikampeyyaṃ"; <sup>7</sup>paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ sadārapasuto siyaṃ<sup>b</sup> thi-  
naṃ vasaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ . . . anivatti<sup>c</sup> tato assaṃ" icc ādi.  
**882 Pesātisagga-pattakālesu dve.** Pesātisagga-pattakālesu pañcamī  
sattamī icc etā dve vibhattiyo honti. Pesanaṃ peso, tasmim 15  
pese: *bhavaṃ khalu kaṇaṃ karotu · bhavaṃ khalu kaṇaṃ ka-  
reyya*. Kāmacāraṃ<sup>d</sup> abbhanujānanaṃ atisaggo, tasmim ati-  
sagge: *bhavaṃ khalu puññaṃ karotu ·* <sup>8</sup>"puññāni kayirātha  
sukhāvahāni" icc ādi. Pattakāle: <sup>9</sup>*ayaṃ te saccakālo saccam  
vadeyyāsi*. 20

**883 Kāla-samaya-velāsu ya(m)mhi sattamī.** Yaṃsaddūpapadavisaye  
kāla-samaya-velāsu sattamī vibhatti hoti: *kālo yaṃ bhuñjeyya  
bhavaṃ, samayo yaṃ bhuñjeyya bhavaṃ, velā yaṃ bhuñjeyya  
bhavaṃ*. Ettha yaṃsaddo nipāto.

**884 araha-sattisu ca.** Arahe sattiyaṇ ca sattamī vibhatti hoti, 25  
Tesv arahe: *bhavaṃ khalu kaññaṃ gaheyya bhavaṃ etaṃ  
arahati*; *sattiyaṃ: bhavaṃ khalu bhāraṃ vaheyya, iha bha-  
vaṃ vattaṃ sakkuṇheyya*; <sup>10</sup>"ko imaṃ vijaṭṭhaye jaṭaṃ", ettha  
ca <sup>11</sup>ko vijaṭṭhaye ti ko vijaṭṭhetuṃ samattho ti attho. Aññāni  
pi yojetabbāni. 30

|| § 881 Kc 418 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 180<sup>19</sup> ("attha-") ||. <sup>1</sup> J VI 426<sup>21</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. Ja VI 427<sup>1</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> J IV 462<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (cf. Sn 386<sup>b</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. J VI 488<sup>10</sup> . . . 570<sup>1</sup>, Cp I 8: 2d (ns: "na vikampeyyaṃ ka<sup>a</sup> Cariyāpiṭaka pāli to<sup>2</sup> [Cp I 9: 13<sup>c</sup>] rhi rañ<sup>a</sup> ma hut). <sup>7</sup> J VI 572<sup>27</sup> 573<sup>2</sup>. || § 882 cf. Rūp (C<sup>e</sup> 228<sup>24</sup>, <sup>26</sup>) ad Kc 637 (< Pāṇ III 3: 163) ||. <sup>8</sup> S I 2<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (cf. Vin I 93<sup>13-14</sup>). || § 883 Pāṇ III 3: 168 ||. || § 884 (: Kc 564 639 < Pāṇ III 3: 169, Kās: "ca") ||. <sup>10</sup> S I 13<sup>19</sup> (*supra* 137 n. 1). <sup>11</sup> Vm 2<sup>5-6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita B<sup>ens</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> vikappeyyaṃ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> siyā. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> (= J Lk); J E<sup>c</sup>: anibhatti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāmacāraṇam.

885 Apaccakkhe 'tite parokkha. <sup>1</sup>Supine kila-m-āha<sup>a</sup>, <sup>2</sup>"evaṃ kira porāṇa āhu".

886 Paccakkhe vā hiyyo pabhuti hiyyattani. Hiyyo pabhuti atite kāle paccakkhe<sup>b</sup> apaccakkhe vā hiyyattani vibhatti hoti: so  
5 agamā maggaṃ, le agamū maggaṃ.

887 Ajjatani samipamhi. Ajja pabhuti atite kāle paccakkhe<sup>b</sup> apaccakkhe vā samipe ajjatani vibhatti hoti: so maggaṃ agamī, le maggaṃ agamū. [C<sup>e</sup> 712<sup>1</sup>]

888 Māyogaṭṭhāne tā pāyena. Tā hiyyattan'-ajjatanivibhattiyo  
10 yebhuyyena māsaddayogaṭṭhāne honti. Tattha hiyyattani tāva: <sup>3</sup>"mā naṃ kalale akkamittha"<sup>c</sup>, <sup>4</sup>"Bhagavā" ti samban-  
dhitabbaṃ; <sup>5</sup>"khaṇo ve mā upaccagā; <sup>6</sup>attho te mā upaccagā"  
— bahuvacanīcchāyaṃ althā mā upaccagū ti vattabbaṃ ·  
<sup>7</sup>"sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagū" ti ettha viya. Imāni hiyyattan'-  
15 ajjatanīyo: <sup>8</sup>"mā dhammaṃ rāja pāmado"<sup>d</sup>, 'tvan' ti samban-  
dhitabbaṃ; <sup>9</sup>"mā kattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ", 'tumhe' ti sam-  
bandhitabbaṃ, <sup>10</sup>"māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam  
anvagaṃ", idha hiyyattaniyā parassapaduttamapurisekavaca-  
nantam vā ajjatanīyā attanopaduttamapurisekavacanantaṃ vā  
20 bhavati. Ayaṃ pan' ajjatani: <sup>11</sup>"mā vo<sup>e</sup> ruccittha gamanaṃ;  
<sup>12</sup>jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ ... mā vyā-  
dhayi mā miyi ... mā khīyi ... mā nassi", mā jirimsu · mā  
nassimsu · ahaṃ agamī<sup>f</sup>, mayaṃ agamimha<sup>g</sup>; <sup>13</sup>"kāmaṃ jana-  
pado māsi" aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbāni, pāliyaṃ hi etā hiy-  
25 yattan'-ajjatanīyo anekasahassadhā māyogaṭṭhāne sañcaranti.  
889 Appikā pāliyaṃ pañcamī. Pañcamī vibhatti pāliyaṃ māyo-  
gaṭṭhāne appikā na bahutarā, aṭṭhakathādisu pana bahutarā.  
Kasmā sā pāliyaṃ appikā ti ce: katthaci padese pañcamiyā  
vattabbaṭṭhāne <sup>14</sup>"mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosi" ti hiyyattan'-ajja-  
30 tanīnaṃ vuttattā; kasmā pana sā aṭṭhakathādisu bahutarā ti

[ 885 Kc 419 ]. <sup>1</sup> (Kaś III 2: 115: supito 'ham kila vilālāpa). <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*.  
[ § 886 Kc 420 ]. [ 887 Kc 421 ]. [ § 888 Kc 422 ]. <sup>3</sup> Bv 2: 53<sup>c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (Buddho,  
Bv 2: 53<sup>a</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sn 333<sup>d</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 499<sup>f</sup>. <sup>7</sup> A III 311<sup>23</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 223<sup>29</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Ud 51<sup>14</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> J V 258<sup>f</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 516<sup>25</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A III 54<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J VI 491<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> ita et Kev C<sup>e</sup> et E<sup>e</sup> cod C<sup>d</sup> (Senart lectionem faciliorem recepit, for-  
tasse leg.: supine kilāham āha). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vā. <sup>c</sup> sic h. l. C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (< Bva: buddho  
kalale mā akkamittha ti attho); legendum ottho, vide 373<sup>1</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm rāja pāmado.  
<sup>e</sup> Bm te. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem; ns om. <sup>g</sup> ns agamimha | svā<sup>2</sup> kun pri | ā kui rassa prū ||.



ce: *mā vada*, <sup>1</sup>"mā ... gaccha", <sup>2</sup>*mā vadāhi, mā gacchāhi, mā bhuñjassu*, <sup>3</sup>"mā hotū" ti ādinā āgatattā c' eva <sup>4</sup>"mā jiri" ti ādinā <sup>5</sup>"mā jiratū" ti ādinā atthasaṃvaṇṇanāvasena āgatattā ca<sup>a</sup>. Tatr' ime pālito pañcamipayogā: <sup>6</sup>"mā te bhavant' antarāyā<sup>b</sup>; <sup>7</sup>dāthini<sup>c</sup> mātimaññavho" icce ādayo [appakatarā]. <sup>5</sup>

**890 Parokkhā-vattamānā appakatarā.** Parokkhā-vattamānā vibhattiyo māyogaṭṭhāne appakatarā honti: <sup>8</sup>"mā kisitto mayā vinā", 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ parokkhāpayogo; <sup>9</sup>"mā deva paridevesi"<sup>d</sup>, 'tvan' ti sambandhitabbaṃ, ayaṃ vattamānāpayogo. Aññāni pi padāni yojetabbāni. <sup>10</sup>

**891 Matantare māyoge hiyyattan'-ajjatani-pañcamiyo sabbakale.** Garūṇaṃ matantare, yadā māyogo, tadā hiyyattan'-ajjatani-pañcamivibhattiyo sabbakāle honti ti āgatā. Tesāṃ udāharaṇāni: [C<sup>e</sup> 713<sup>1</sup>] *māgamā<sup>c</sup>, māvacā māgamī, māpaci; mā gacchāhi, so mābhava<sup>e</sup> mābhavi* <sup>6</sup>"mā te bhavantu<sup>f</sup> antarāyā" ti. Tesāṃ mate <sup>15</sup>*māgamā* ti padassa 'mā gacchati' ti pi vattamānattho hoti, 'māgacchi' ti pi atitatttho hoti, 'mā gacchissati' ti pi anāgatatttho hoti, 'māgacchissā' ti pi kālātipattiattho hoti; *mā gacchāhi* ti padassa 'mā gacchati, māgacchi, mā gacchissati, māgacchissā' ti vattamānātītānāgata-kālātipattiattho hoti, tathā *mā bhavatū* <sup>20</sup>ti padassa 'mā bhavati, mābhavā, mā bhavissati, mābhavissā' ti vattamānātītānāgata-kālātipattiattho hoti. Sabbam etaṃ atthakathanāṃ atṭhakathādisu na dissati, tathā pi suṭṭhu upa-parikkhitvā, yuttañ ce, gahetabbāṃ. || <sup>10</sup>Keci pana saddasattha-vidū "pañcamivibhatti āṇatti" ti<sup>g</sup> vadanti, "sattamivibhatti <sup>25</sup>pana parikkappanāvibhatti" ti vadanti, evaṃ vatvā "aniddiṭṭhakālikā paccayā tisu pi kālesu bhavanti <sup>11</sup>ti āṇatti-parikkappanā kālattaye bhavanti" ti vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbāṃ *karotū* ti āṇattivibhattiyantassa padassa<sup>h</sup> 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsi' ti vā 'karissati' ti vā atthassa ajotakattā, *kareyyā* ti parikkappanā- <sup>30</sup>vibhattiyantassa padassa pi 'karoti' ti vā 'akāsi' ti vā 'karis-

<sup>1</sup> J I 152<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Ja I 311<sup>12</sup>: mā ... vihethehi). <sup>3</sup> Mp I 413<sup>22</sup> (cf. Mp I 321<sup>19</sup>: mā tementu). <sup>4</sup> A II 172<sup>5</sup> III 54<sup>11</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Mp ad A III 54<sup>11</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> J II 29<sup>17</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (373<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 510<sup>28</sup> (cf. J VI 81<sup>10</sup>). || § 891 Ke(v) 422 ||. <sup>10</sup> 3: Nīrutti (vide 56<sup>3</sup> ... 58<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> ns: iti tasmā | kroñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> CeB<sup>m</sup>ns om. <sup>b</sup> Ce bhavantu antarāyā. <sup>c</sup> ita h. l. CeB<sup>m</sup>ns (cf. 156<sup>22</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bm paridevasi. <sup>e</sup> Bm oma. <sup>f</sup> ita h. l. Bm; CeB<sup>e</sup> bhavantu (metr.). <sup>g</sup> leg. āṇattivibhatti ti? <sup>h</sup> Bm om.

sati'<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> vā<sup>a</sup> atthassa ajotakattā; tasmā taṃ na gahetabbam — "aniddiṭṭhakālikā paccayā tisu pi kālesu bhavanti" ti vacanam<sup>b</sup> pana<sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup>kitantapadesu yujjati na idise ṭhāne ti niṭṭham ev' etthāvagantabbam<sup>c</sup>.

5 892 Anāgate bhavissanti. So gacchissati.

893 Kathaṇhināmāyogenā<sup>tite</sup> 'nāgatassēva payogo. Kathaṇhināmāsaddassa yogena atite anāgatassa iva (pa)yogo<sup>d</sup> hoti, ettha ca kathaṇ hi nāmā<sup>e</sup> ti nindāvacane <sup>2</sup>apadis[s]anatthe nipātasamudāyo: <sup>3</sup>"kathaṇ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa evaṃ svākkhāte<sup>e</sup> 10 dhammavinaye udarassa kāraṇā pabbajissasi" Vinaye Mahāvagge pālī esā. Kathaṇhināmāyogenā ti kimattham: <sup>4</sup>"kathan nu tvam mārisa ogham atari" ti ādisu kathaṇhināmassa abhāvato atite anāgatassa viya payogo na hoti ti dassanattam. Tassā pana pāliyā atthakathāyaṃ kathaṇhisaddam agahetvā 15 nāmasaddam eva gahetvā <sup>5</sup>"nāmāyogena atite 'nāgatassa viya payogo" ti vuttam. Amhehi pana daḷhikaraṇattam<sup>f</sup> <sup>6</sup>"kathaṇhināmāyogenā" ti vuttam; tathā hi nāmasaddayoge niyamo n'atthi. Katham niyamo n'atthi ti ce: <sup>7</sup>"tvam pi nāma maṃ evaṃ vattabbam maññasī" ti etthānāgatassa viya payogo na 20 hoti, <sup>8</sup>"cha bbassāni nāma muggayūsa-kulatthayūsa-kalāyayūsa<sup>g</sup>-hareṇuyūsadinam<sup>h</sup> pasatapasatamattena<sup>i</sup> yāpessati" ti imissam pana Cūḷasihanādasuttatṭhakathāyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>1</sup>] anāgatassa viya payogo hoti, tenāha taṭṭikāyaṃ: <sup>9</sup>"yāpessati nāmā ti nāmasaddam ānetvā sambandhitabbo, nāmasaddayogena hi 25 anāgatassa viya payogo, yāpesi icc ev' attho" ti. Ettha ca yādi atitattthe anāgatavacanam siyā, "anāgatassa viya payogo" ti ṭikākāro na vadeyya, na hi asso "asso viyā" ti vattabbo, assasadisam yeva pana anassam "asso viyā" ti vattum vaṭṭati.

894 || Matantare taṃkālavacanicchāyaṃ atite pi bhavissanti. Garū- 30 nam matantare bhavissantikālavacanicchāyaṃ sati atite pi bha-

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kev 526 etc. (kammaṃ akāsi, karoti, karissati). || § 892 = Kc 423 ||.  
<sup>2</sup> = āhvan pra khraṇ<sup>3</sup> anak nhuik, ns. <sup>3</sup> cf. Vin III 20<sup>20</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 1<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (cf. Sp (II) 288<sup>13-15</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (cf. Vin III 177<sup>16</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (739<sup>16</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (Ps-pt?). || § 894 Rūp 457 (C<sup>e</sup> 187<sup>14-15</sup>) ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm ovacana (om. pana). <sup>c</sup> Bm ad. anāgate yassavikaro ||.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm yogo (vide 818<sup>13</sup>); ns comp. fecit. <sup>e</sup> Bm svakkhāte (326<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>f</sup> (Bm da)ḷhekarāṇa. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns om. -kalāyayūsa- (cf. 739 n. d). <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>ns sareṇu).  
<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pasatapasatam<sup>0</sup>.



vissantivibhatti hoti: <sup>1</sup>"anekajāṭisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbi-  
 sam". | Ettha pana, yadi bhavissantikālavacanicchāyaṃ sati atit-  
 atthe bhavissanti hoti, anāgatatthe yeva tāya bhavitabban ti anu-  
 papannam idaṃ vacanaṃ hoti. || Keci pan' ettha evaṃ pariharey-  
 yuṃ: na anupapannaṃ, [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>15</sup>] upapannaṃ evēdaṃ <sup>a</sup>; nanu Vi- <sup>5</sup>  
 mānavatthuaṭṭhakathāyaṃ ācariyehi <sup>2</sup>"cātuddasiṃ <sup>b</sup> pañcadasiṃ  
 yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamā-  
 hitaṃ uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā silesu saṃvutā" ti imissā Ut-  
 taravimānavatthupāliyaṃ atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi <sup>3</sup>"upavasissan ti  
 upavasim, atitattthe hi idaṃ anāgatavacanan" ti vuttan ti. | Sac- <sup>10</sup>  
 caṃ, vuttaṃ; tathā pi 'atitattthe anāgatavacanaṃ viyā' ti <sup>4</sup>attho  
 gahetabbo, anāgatavacanasadisattā hi anāgatavacanan ti vattum  
 vattati, yathā <sup>5</sup>"samiddhaṃ devanagaran" <sup>c</sup> ti, ayam pan' ettha  
 attho: idaṃ Amaravatīnagaraṃ vatthālaṃkāradīhi samiddhaṃ  
 devanagarasadisattā devanagaran ti; <sup>6</sup>atha vā anāgatavacanan <sup>15</sup>  
 ti anāgatavacanaṃ <sup>d</sup> viyā ti *vīyasaddalopo* daṭṭhabbo <sup>5</sup>"samid-  
 dhaṃ devanagaran" ti ettha viya, ettha hi 'devanagaraṃ viya  
 samiddhan' ti *vīyasaddalopavasenā* pi attho sambhavati — tasmā  
<sup>7</sup>"sandhāvissaṃ, <sup>e</sup>upavasissan" ti ādisu sandehaṃ akatvā atit-  
 atthe yeva idaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 714<sup>30</sup>] atitavacanaṃ na atitattthe anāgata- <sup>20</sup>  
 vacanan ti gahetabbaṃ, na hi lokavohāresu sātisaṃsaṃ kusalo  
 sabbaññū sabbadassi Bhagavā atite atthe vattabbe taddipakaṃ  
 anāgatavacanaṃ vadeyya, ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhuṃ  
 manasikātabbā, kathaṃ: ācariyā hi <sup>3</sup>"atitattthe anāgatavacanan"  
 ti vadamānā *sandhāvissaṃ, upavasissan* ti īdisesu *ssamsadda-* <sup>25</sup>  
*visayesu* yeva vadanti, *sandhāvissati sandhāvissanti · upavasissati*  
*upavasissanti · sandhāvissa* <sup>e</sup> *sandhāvissamsū* ti ādisu pana na  
 vadanti. Nanu īdisesu pi ṭhānesu vattabbaṃ, yasmā īdisesu  
*ssamsaddavajjitesu* <sup>f</sup> pālīpadesesu "atitattthe anāgatavacanan"  
 ti <sup>g</sup> vuttaṃ, tena ñāyati [C<sup>e</sup> 715<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>7</sup>"anekajāṭisaṃsāraṃ sandhā- <sup>30</sup>  
 vissaṃ anibbisan" ti ādisu *sandhāvissaṃ* icc ādini atitattthe  
 atitavacanaṇi na atitattthe anāgatavacanaṇi ti, ayam pi pan'

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛ 153ab (*infra* 842<sup>15</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vv 130a—131b. <sup>3</sup> Vva 724<sup>25</sup>. <sup>4</sup> ns: iti  
 attho | I upamā atvañ<sup>3</sup> āt so samāsarūpakālaṅkāra anak ||. <sup>5</sup> Bv 2: 4c. <sup>6</sup> ns:  
 atha vā | rūpakālaṅkāra mha ta pa<sup>3</sup> upamālaṅkāra kā<sup>3</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (819<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>; Bm evadaṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns cat<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> *ita et* Bv E<sup>e</sup>; Bva (C<sup>e</sup>CP):  
 devanagaraṃ vā ti devānaṃ nagaraṃ viya... <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *ogataṃ vacanaṃ*;  
 B<sup>e</sup> anāgataṃ vacana. <sup>e</sup> Bm *om.*; C<sup>e</sup> *oissam*; (ns: sandhāvissa | rā prī || ā kui  
 rassa prū ||). <sup>f</sup> Bm *ad.* vā. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *ad.* na.

ettha nīti sādhuṇaṃ manasikātabbā, katham: *sandhāvissam upavasissam* <sup>1</sup>*apaccissam*<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃsutivantāni padāni katthaci payogānūrūpena atitattthe atitavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatattthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, na pana atitattthe anāgatavacanāni  
 5 bhavanti. Ayañ c'attho sutisāmaññavasena veditabbo, katham: <sup>2</sup>*gaccham* iti hi saddo katthaci *kitanto* hoti<sup>b</sup> katthaci ākhyātam, *abhisaddo* katthaci upasaggo hoti<sup>c</sup> katthaci <sup>3</sup>ākhyātam, <sup>4</sup>*pati-*saddo katthaci upasaggo hoti katthaci nāmikaṃ katthaci ākhyātam, tesam payogā<sup>d</sup> heṭṭhā pakāsita<sup>d</sup>, evam eva *sandhāvissam*,  
 10 *upavasissam*, *apaccissam*<sup>e</sup> icc ādini katthaci payogānūrūpena atitattthe anāgatavacanāni bhavanti katthaci anāgatattthe [Ce 715<sup>13</sup>] anāgatavacanāni bhavanti, evaṃvibhāgavantesu samānasutika-saddesu <sup>6</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāram sandhāvissam anibbisan" ti ettha *sandhāvissam* ti padaṃ atitattthe yeva atitavacanam na atitattthe  
 15 anāgatavacanam, esa nayo aññatrā<sup>f</sup> pi idisesu ṭhānesu. Api ca, yadi *sandhāvissam*, *upavasissam* icc ādini atitattthe yeva anāgatavacanāni siyūṃ, <sup>7</sup>"aham pure saññamissam" ti ettha pubba-kālavācakassa *puresaddassa* atthena saddhiṃ *saññamissam* ti anāgatattthavācakassa padass' attho asambandhaniyo bhavēyya,  
 20 tathā hi 'aham pubbakāle dānato saññamissāmi saṃkocam āpajjissāmi dānam na dassāmi' ti attho ayutto hoti; tasmā evam attham agahetvā <sup>8</sup>'aham pubbakāle dānato saññamissāmi saṃkocam āpajjissāmi dānam nādāsin' ti atitattthe cātītavacanam<sup>g</sup> gahe-tabbam, yathā ca <sup>9</sup>"aham pure saññamissam" ti atitattthe atita-  
 25 vacanam bhavati, evam eva <sup>5</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāram sandhāvissam anibbisan" ti ādisu pi *sandhāvissam* icc ādi atitattthe yeva atitavacanam bhavati na atitattthe [Ce 715<sup>30</sup>] anāgatavacanāni ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam, imasmiṃ pan'atthe *imvacanassa issam*ādeso datṭhabbo:

30 <sup>10</sup>atīte atitavacanam<sup>h</sup> katakiccassa jantuno<sup>i</sup>

<sup>5</sup>"anekajātisaṃsāram sandhāvissam" ti ādisu.

2

<sup>1</sup> (628<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (181<sup>14-24</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (30<sup>1</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (32<sup>22</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (628<sup>12</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (Pva 103<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Rūp 187<sup>14-15</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (con). B<sup>e</sup>ns (chan<sup>3</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> sa ta lum<sup>3</sup> kye || anibbissam kai<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup>); CeB<sup>m</sup> apacissam. <sup>b</sup> ns *ad*. katthaci nāmikaṃ. <sup>c</sup> Ce *ad*. katthaci nāmikaṃ. <sup>d</sup> (Be payogo ... pakāsito). <sup>e</sup> CeB<sup>m</sup> apacissam. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sabbatrā(?). <sup>g</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; CeB<sup>e</sup>ns atitattthe atītav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> *ita* CeB<sup>m</sup> (metr. atīte 'tītav<sup>o</sup>); Rūp: atīte pi bhavissanti. <sup>i</sup> (Rūp: tañkālavanicchayam *pro* katakiccassa jantuno).



|| Ācariyā pana sāsane rūpanipphādanalakkhaṇānaṃ natthitāya "uposathaṃ upavasissan" ti ādisu *upavasissan* ti ādini anāgata-vacanasadisattā atītatthe anāgatavacanāni<sup>a</sup> ti vadimsu. | Mayan tu sāsānānurūpena <sup>1</sup>*im*vacanassa *issamā*desavidhāyakaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ vadāma.

5

895 Kiriyaṭipanne 'tite 'nāgate ca kālātipatti. Ettha ca kiriyaṭi-patanaṃ<sup>b</sup> kiriyaṭipannaṃ, taṃ pana sādhakasattivirahena kiriya-ya accantānupapatti ti. Kiñcāp' ettha kiriyā [C<sup>e</sup> 716<sup>1</sup>] atīta-saddena ca anāgatasaddena ca na voharitabbā, tathā pi takriy-uppattiṭṭhābandhakarakiriya<sup>c</sup> kālābhedenā <sup>2</sup>atītavohāro anā-<sup>10</sup>gatavohāro ca labbhat' evā ti daṭṭhabbaṃ: <sup>3</sup>*so ce yānaṃ ala-bhissā agacchissā* evaṃ atīte; <sup>4</sup>"*ciram pi bhakkho abhavissā*<sup>d</sup> sace na vivademase; <sup>5</sup>*sacāhaṃ na gamissāmi*<sup>e</sup> mahājāniko abhavissam" evaṃ anāgate kālātipatti bhavati.

896 Vattamānā ti anti, si tha, mi ma; te ante, se vhe, e mhe. <sup>15</sup> Vattamānā icc esā saññā hoti *ti-antyā*dinaṃ dvādasannaṃ padānaṃ.

897 Pañcamī tu antu, hi tha, mi ma; taṃ antaṃ, ssu vho, e āmase.

898 Sattamī eyya eyyūṃ, eyyāsi eyyātha, eyyāmi eyyāma; etha eraṃ, etho eyyavho<sup>1</sup>, eyyāṃ eyyāmhe.

20

899 Parokkhā a u<sup>2</sup>, e ttha, a<sup>h</sup> mha; ttha re, ttho vho, i mhe.

900 Hiyyattani ā ū, o ttha, a mha<sup>1</sup>; ttha tthūṃ, se vhaṃ, im mhase.

901 Ajjatani i uṃ, o ttha, im mha; ā ū, se vhaṃ<sup>1</sup>, a mhe.

902 Bhavissanti ssati ssanti, ssasi ssatha, ssāmi ssāma; ssate ssante, ssase ssavhe, ssaṃ ssāmhe.

25

903 Kālātipatti ssā ssaṃsu, sse ssatha, ssaṃ ssāmhe<sup>k</sup>; ssatha ssaṃsu, ssase ssavhe, ssaṃ<sup>k</sup> ssāmhase.

904 Hiyyattani-sattami-pañcamī-vattamānā sabbadhātukā<sup>m</sup>. Tā hiy-

<sup>1</sup> § 1103. | § 895 Kc 424 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 188<sup>22-25</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 352<sup>21-23</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> (25<sup>22-23</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> cf. 52<sup>2-23</sup> (52 n. 4 = Ja II 393<sup>24</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (52<sup>24</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (52<sup>30</sup>). | § 896 = Kc 425 |.  
| § 897 = Kc 426 |. | § 898 = Kc 427 |. | § 899 = Kc 428 |. | § 900 = Kc 429 |. | § 901 = Kc 430 |. | § 902 = Kc 431 |. | § 903 = Kc 432 |.  
| § 904 = Kc 433 |.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> anāgatassa vacanāni). <sup>b</sup> ns kiriyāya atip<sup>o</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> kriyātipata).  
<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṭṭhābandhakara<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ns ṭṭhābandhakattukiriya-. <sup>d</sup> [metr. - - - - -];  
C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ciraṃ pi bhakkho 'bhavissā. <sup>e</sup> ns nāgamissam. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m eyyavho. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ū.  
<sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> m am. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mha. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vhe. <sup>k</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> ssāmha ... simp. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns  
okam (= Kev; cf. 822<sup>2</sup>).

yattaniādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātukasaññā* honti; ye-  
bhuyyena sabbāsu dhātusu vattati ti sabbadhātukaṃ, kin taṃ:  
catūhi nāmehi saṅgahitam ā ū icc ādikam atthacattālisavidham  
padaṃ, tañ ca kho atthato catasso vibhattiyo yevā ti "hiyyat-  
5 taniādikā catasso vibhattiyo *sabbadhātukasaññā* honti" ti vuttan  
ti datṭhabbam.

905 Dhātu-līṅgānukaraṇehi paccayā. Karoti *gacchati kareti*; <sup>1</sup>*pabba-  
tāyati*, <sup>2</sup>*Vāseḷḷho*; <sup>3</sup>*daddubhāyati*<sup>a</sup>, <sup>4</sup>*cicciḷāyati*<sup>b</sup>, aññāni pi yoje-  
tabbāni.

10 906 Tija khantiyaṃ kho. <sup>5</sup>*Titikkhati*. Khantiyan ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*tejati*.  
907 Gupā cho nindāyaṃ. <sup>6</sup>*Jigucchati*. Nindāyan ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>*gopati*.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 717<sup>1</sup>]

908 Kitā ca rogāpanayane. Rogāpanayanatthe *kitadhātuto* ca  
*chappaccayo* hoti: <sup>7</sup>*tikicchati*. Rogāpanayane ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>*ketati*.

15 909 Mānato so vīmaṃsāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup>*Vīmaṃsati*. Vīmaṃsāyan ti kiṃ:  
<sup>8</sup>*māneti*.

910 <sup>9</sup>Tumicchatthesu bhuja-ghasa-hara-su-pādito vā. <sup>10</sup>*Bhuja* <sup>11</sup>*ghasa*  
<sup>12</sup>*hara* <sup>13</sup>*su* <sup>14</sup>*pā* cc<sup>c</sup> evamādito dhātuto *tumicchatthesu kha*  
*cha sa* icc ete paccayā honti vā: bhottum icchati *bubhukkhati*,  
20 *ghasitum icchati jigucchati*, *haritum icchati jigimsati*<sup>d</sup>, *sotum*  
*icchati sussūsati*, *pātum icchati pipāsati*, <sup>15</sup>*vijetum icchati vijigisati*<sup>e</sup>.  
Vā ti kiṃ: *bhottum icchati*. *Tumicchatthesū* ti kiṃ: *bhuñjati*.

911 Nāmato kattūpamānā āyācaratthe<sup>f</sup>. Kattuno upamānabhūtamhā  
nāmato āyapaccayo hoti ācaratthe: samgho pabbato iva attā-  
25 nam ācarati <sup>16</sup>*pabbatāyati*, evaṃ <sup>17</sup>*samuddāyati*, saddo cicciṭam  
iva attānam ācarati <sup>18</sup>*cicciḷāyati*, *taṇhāyati*<sup>g</sup>, <sup>19</sup>*vattham dhūmo*  
*viya attānam ācarati dhūmāyati*.

|| § 905 Kc 434 + Kev ||. <sup>1</sup> 587<sup>4-10</sup> (822<sup>20</sup>). <sup>2</sup> 783<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (587<sup>5</sup>, <sup>14</sup>) J III  
77<sup>10</sup>, Mp (Se II 206<sup>11</sup>) ad A I 175<sup>14</sup>). || § 906—909 Kc 435 ||. <sup>4</sup> (822<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (346<sup>13</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (403<sup>16</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (360<sup>12</sup>—361<sup>2</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (549<sup>8-12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> = *tumpaccañ*<sup>3</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> anak  
icchā-anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik | *tumpaccañ*<sup>3</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> yhañ so icchā-anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns.  
|| § 910 Kc 436 ||. <sup>10</sup> (V1087). <sup>11</sup> Vghasa adane Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 216<sup>12</sup> (Sd 449<sup>3</sup>) <sup>12</sup> (V732).  
<sup>13</sup> (V1204). <sup>14</sup> (V541). <sup>15</sup> (V178). || § 911 Kc 437 ||. <sup>16</sup> (587<sup>4-10</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (825<sup>20</sup>).  
<sup>18</sup> (587<sup>5-12</sup>). <sup>19</sup> ns: *cit*. *vattham idam dhūmasamānavaṇṇam*.

<sup>a</sup> *dedi* (cf. n. 3 etc.); B<sup>m</sup> *daduññ(ṇ)yaṭi*; B<sup>e</sup> *dadajhayati*, ns *daddajhayati*,  
C<sup>e</sup> *daddallayati*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *ciṭciṭayati*; B<sup>m</sup> *cicciṭayati*. <sup>c</sup> *ita* B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> *pā* icc.  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns *jigimsati*. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *vijigimsati*. <sup>f</sup> *dedi* (*haplogr.*); B<sup>e</sup>m *omānā ācaratthe*  
(ns: *nāmato ... ācaratthe ... āya*); C<sup>e</sup> *āya nāmato kattūpamānā ācaratthe*.  
<sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *bha(ṇ)ḍāyati*.



**912** *Īyo c'upamānā.* Nāmato upamānā ācāratthe (ca) *īyapaccayo* hoti: achattam chattam iva ācarati *chattiyati*, aputtam puttam iva ācarati *puttiyati* · sissam ācariyo. Upamānā ti kiṃ: *dhammam ācarati*. Ācāratthe ti kiṃ: *achattam<sup>a</sup> chattam iva rakkhati*.

**913** *Atticchhatthe nāmato.* Nāmato attano icchatthe *īyapaccayo* <sup>5</sup> hoti: attano pattam icchati *patthiyati*, evaṃ<sup>b</sup> *vatthiyati<sup>b</sup>*, *parikkhāriyati*, *civariyati paṭiyati*. Atticchhatthe ti kiṃ: *aññassa pattam icchati*.

**914** *Ne-ṇaya-ṇāpe-ṇāpayā hetvatthe dhatuto, kārītā ca te.* Suddha-kattuno payojake hetusaṃkhāte atthe abhidhātābhe *ne ṇaya* <sup>10</sup> *ṇāpe ṇāpayā* icc ete paccayā dhātuto parā honti, te <sup>1</sup> *kārītasaññā* ca. Ettha kārītā ti kārēti ti kārētā, ko so: hetubhūto kattā, kārētā eva kārītā, taddīpakattā <sup>2</sup> *ṇādayo* paccayā kārītā<sup>b</sup>, yathā: *Khuddasikkhā* · pakaraṇaṃ, yathā ca: *Visuddhimaggo* · aṭṭhakathā. [C<sup>e</sup> 718<sup>1</sup>]

**915** *Ne-ṇayā uvaṇṇantehi.* Uvaṇṇantehi dhātūhi *ne-ṇayapaccayā* honti: yo koci suṇāti, tam aññō "suṇāhi suṇāhi" icc evaṃ bravīti atha vā suṇantaṃ payojayati *sāveti sāvayati<sup>b</sup>*; yo koci bhavati, tam aññō "bhavāhi bhavāhi" icc evaṃ bravīti bhavantaṃ vā<sup>b</sup> payojayati *bhāveti bhāvayati*. <sup>20</sup>

**916** *Ṇāpe-ṇāpayā d-ādantehi<sup>c</sup>.* *Dāpeti dāpayati*.

**917** *Anekasarato caturo, dve vā.* *Kāreṭi kārayati kārāpeti kārāpayati, obhāseti obhāsayati*.

**918** *Curādihi ṇāpe-ṇāpayā.* Curādihi dhātūhi hetvatthe *ṇāpe ṇāpayā* icc ete paccayā honti, te *kārītasaññā* ca: *corāpeti corā-* <sup>25</sup> *payati, cintāpeti cintāpayati*. Hetvatthe ti kiṃ: *coreti corayati, cinteti cintayati*.

**919** *Dhāturupe nāmato ṇayo ca.* Dhātuyā rūpe nipphādetābhe 'karoti atikkamati' icc ādike payuñjītabbe vā sati nāmato *ṇayapaccayo* hoti *kārītasaññā<sup>d</sup>* ca: hatthinā atikkamati (*ati*)*hat-* <sup>30</sup> *thayati<sup>e</sup>*, viṇāya upagāyati *upaviṇayati<sup>f</sup>*, daḥhaṃ karoti viriyaṃ

|| § 912 Kc 438 ||. || § 913 Kc 439 ||. || § 914 Kc 440 ||. <sup>1</sup> (cf. 716<sup>10</sup>).

<sup>2</sup> = *ne aca rhi kun so, ns.* || § 915 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 218<sup>2-3, 10-11</sup> ||. || § 916 cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 218<sup>2</sup> ||. || § 917 Sd 518<sup>21</sup> ||. || § 919 Kc 441 ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: *da kā<sup>3</sup> agum*); cf. 19 n. e, 248 n. a, 793 n. e, 829 n. d. <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; ns *comp. fecit*. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns *hatthayati*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns *oviṇayati*.

*dalhayati*, evaṃ *samānayati*<sup>a</sup> *amissayati*, visuddhā hoti ratti  
*visuddhayati*, kusalaṃ pucchati *kusalayati*.

920 Kamme yo bhāve ca. <sup>1</sup>*Kariyate*, <sup>2</sup>*bhūyate*.

921 Yassa cavagga-ya-vattaṃ sadhātavantassa. Yapaccayassa ca-  
5 vagga-yakāra<sup>b</sup> *vakārattaṃ* hoti dhātūnaṃ antena saha: *vuccate*  
*majjate*<sup>c</sup> *bujjhate* *haññate*; <sup>1</sup>*kayyate*; *dibbate*.

922 Ivaṇṇāgamo tamhi<sup>d</sup> vā. Tasmiṃ yapaccaye pare sabbehi  
dhātūhi *ivaṇṇāgamo* hoti vā: <sup>3</sup>*kariyyate kariyate*, *gacchiyyate*  
*gacchiyate*<sup>e</sup>. Vā ti kiṃ: *kayyate*.

10 923 Pubbarūpaṃ yo. Sabbehi dhātūhi yapaccayo pubbarūpaṃ  
āpajjate vā: <sup>4</sup>*vuḍḍhate*, *phallate*, *dammate*, *labbhate*, *dissate*<sup>f</sup>.  
Vā ti kiṃ: *damyate*. [C<sup>e</sup> 719<sup>1</sup>]

924 Tathā kattari pi. Yathā bhāva-kammesu yapaccayādeso  
hoti, tathā kattari pi yapaccayassādeso kātabbo: <sup>5</sup>*bujjhati*,

15 <sup>6</sup>*vijjhati*.

925 Bhuvādito a. <sup>7</sup>*Bhū* icc evamādito dhātuganaṭo apaccayo  
hoti kattari: *bhavati pacati* icc ādi.

926 Rudhādito ca, majjhe niggahitaṃ. <sup>8</sup>*Rudhi* icc evamādito ca<sup>h</sup>  
dhātuganaṭo apaccayo hoti kattari, dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahī-  
20 tāgamo hoti: *rundhati chindati sumbhati*<sup>i</sup>.

927 Yathārahaṃ ivaṇṇ'-ekār'-okārā ca. *Rudhi* icc evamādito dhā-  
tuganaṭo<sup>j</sup> yathārahaṃ *ivaṇṇa-ekāra-okārapaccayā* honti kattari,  
dhātūnaṃ majjhe niggahitāgamo hoti: <sup>9</sup>*rundhīti*, <sup>9</sup>*rundhīti*,  
<sup>9</sup>*rundheti*, <sup>10</sup>*sumbhoti* icc ādi.

25 928 Divādito yo. <sup>11</sup>*Dibbati sabbati tāyati* icc ādi.

[ § 920 Kc 442 ]. <sup>1</sup> (509<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (7<sup>24</sup>—8<sup>25</sup>). [ § 921 Kc 443. [ § 922  
Kc 444 ]. <sup>3</sup> ns: *i lā rā ya dvebho*<sup>2</sup> | *i lā rā dvebho*<sup>2</sup> ma pru ra ||. [ § 923  
Kc 445 ]. <sup>4</sup> V353 (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 366<sup>21</sup>) + V1427 (ns). [ § 924 Kc 446 ]. <sup>5</sup> (483<sup>27</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> (484<sup>26</sup>); ns *de suo ad.*: sabbati | khyup cap the<sup>3</sup> phā eñ<sup>1</sup> || pubbarup sui<sup>1</sup> thut ||.  
[ § 925 = Kc 447 ]. <sup>7</sup> (3<sup>26</sup>—)315<sup>1</sup>—469<sup>27</sup>. [ § 926 Kc 448 ]. <sup>8</sup> 470<sup>1</sup>—475<sup>28</sup>.  
[ § 927 Kc 448 ('ca') ]. <sup>9</sup> (470<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (473<sup>29</sup>). [ § 928 = Kc 449 ]. <sup>11</sup> 475<sup>24</sup>  
—491<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (ns: samānenti ti samānaṃ karonti pūrenti hū so tikkā-  
dvār [\*\*\*] nhañ<sup>1</sup> lyo<sup>2</sup> ce | *samsadda pūrapattha*); Rūp: pamāṇayati. <sup>b</sup> Bm  
yassakāra (o: yyakāra?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pajjate (Kev: majjate *et* paccate). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yamhi.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kariyate kariyyate gacchiyo gacchiyyo. <sup>f</sup> *dedi* (= Kev); C<sup>e</sup>Bm da-  
dayate; ns dadīyate, B<sup>e</sup> dīyate. <sup>g</sup> Bm bhūvo (3 n. e.). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad.  
icc ādi (*male*, vide 824<sup>24</sup>). <sup>j</sup> Bm ti kattari *pro* dhātu-.



929 Svādihi ṇu ṇā uṇā<sup>a</sup>. <sup>1</sup>Suṇoti suṇāti, saṃvuṇoti saṃvuṇāti, āvuṇoti āvuṇāti, sakkuṇoti sakkuṇāti, pāvuṇāti, cinoti cināti icc ādi.

930 Kiyādito nā<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Kiṇāti<sup>c</sup>, jināti, munāti, lunāti<sup>d</sup>, punāti, vici-nāti icc ādi. 5

931 Gahādito yathārahaṃ ākhyātatte nāmatte ca ppa-ṇhā. Ākhyā-tatte ca nāmatte ca vattabbe <sup>3</sup>gaha icc evamādito dhātuga-ṇato yathārahaṃ ppa ṇhā icc ete paccayā honti kattari: ghep-pati gaṇhāti. Yo yaṃ sikkhati, tassa taṃ atthāya hitāya su-khāya<sup>e</sup> <sup>4</sup>sinoti gacchati pavattati ti sippaṃ, <sup>5</sup>vāsiphaḷaṃ tāpetvā 10 udakaṃ vā khiraṃ vā uṇhāpeti <sup>6</sup>usati dahati ti uṇhaṃ, <sup>7</sup>tas-sati paritassati ti taṇhā, <sup>7</sup>jōseti<sup>f</sup> lokassa piti(m)<sup>g</sup> somanassaṃ ca uppādeti ti juṇho · sukkapakkho, <sup>7</sup>jotati sayaṃ nippabhā pi samānā candatārappabhāvasena dippati virocati sappabhā hoti ti juṇhā · ratti, <sup>7</sup>siyati sayaṃ sukhumabhāvena<sup>h</sup> sukhumam pi 15 (atthaṃ) antaṃ-karoti nipphattiṃ pāpeti ti saṇhaṃ · sukhuma-ṇāṇaṃ, aññāni pi upaparikkhitabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 720<sup>1</sup>]

932 Tanādito o-yirā. <sup>8</sup>Tanoti, karoti · kayirati · kubbatī, jāgaroti, sakkoti icc evamādi.

933 Curādito ṇe-ṇayā. Coreti corayati, cinteti cintayati icc ādi. 20

934 Bhāva-kammesv attanopadaṃ. Vuccate labbhate icc ādi.

935 Kattari ca. Kattari ca attanopadaṃ hoti: maññate rocate icc ādi.

936 Dhātupaccayehi vibhattiyo. Dhātunidditṭhehi paccayehi <sup>9</sup>khādi-kāritantehi vibhattiyo honti: titikkhati, jigucchati, vimamsati; 25 taḷakaṃ samuddaṃ iva attānaṃ ācarati samuddāyati, patṭiyati; pācayati icc ādi.

937 Kattari parassapadaṃ. Kattari icc etasmiṃ atthe parassa-padaṃ hoti: pacati paṭhati icc ādi.

938 Bhuvādayo dhātavo. Bhū icc evamādayo ye saddagaṇā, 30

|| § 929 Kc 450 ||. <sup>1</sup> 491<sup>17</sup>—495<sup>9</sup>. || § 930 = Kc 451 ||. <sup>2</sup> 495<sup>10</sup>—502<sup>2</sup>.  
|| § 931 Kc 452 ||. <sup>3</sup> 502<sup>4</sup>—505<sup>34</sup>. <sup>4</sup> aliter 504<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> = pai khvap svā<sup>2</sup> kui, ns.  
<sup>6</sup> (503<sup>24</sup>, <sup>28</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (504<sup>2</sup>, <sup>4</sup>, <sup>9</sup>). || § 932 = Kc 453 ||. <sup>8</sup> 506<sup>1</sup>—518<sup>7</sup> (jāgaroti, cf. paṭijā-garonti A I 142<sup>20</sup>). || § 933 = Kc 454 ||. || § 934 Kc 455 ||. || § 935 = Kc 456 ||.  
|| § 936 = Kc 457 ||. <sup>9</sup> § 906—919. || § 937 = Kc 458 ||. || § 938 = Kc 459 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca (< Kc). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns kināti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lunāti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> jāseti; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns joteti, <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> piti-. <sup>h</sup> ns obhave.

te *dhātusaññā* honti: *bhavati bhoti ajjayati rundhiti dibbati* icc ādi.

939 Kvac' ādivaṇṇass' ekasarassa dvittam. Ādibhūtassa vaṇṇassa ekasarassa kvaci dvittam hoti: <sup>1</sup>*lītikkhati jigucchati tikicchati* <sup>5</sup>*vīmaṃsati bubhukkhati pivāsati*, <sup>2</sup>*daddallati*<sup>a</sup>, *dadāti jahāti*, <sup>3</sup>*caṅkamati* <sup>4</sup>*caṅcalati*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>"kampati . . . calati".

940 Pubbo 'bbhāso. Dvebhūtassa dhātussa yo pubbo so *abbhāsa*-*sañño* hoti: *dadhāti dadāti, babhūva*<sup>b</sup>.

941 Rasso. • Abbhāse vattamāno saro rasso hoti: *dadāti, dadhāti*, <sup>10</sup>*jahāti*.

942 Dutiya-catutthānaṃ paṭhama-tatiyā. Abbhāsagatānaṃ dutiya-catutthānaṃ paṭhama-tatiyā honti: <sup>6</sup>*ciccheda, bubhukkhati, babhūva*<sup>b</sup>, *dadhāti*.

943 Kavaggo cavaggattam. Abbhāse vattamāno *kavaggo cavag-* <sup>15</sup>*gattam āpajjati*: <sup>7</sup>*cikicchati* <sup>8</sup>*jighacchati* <sup>9</sup>*caṅkamati* <sup>10</sup>*jaṅgamati* <sup>11</sup>*caṅcalati*, <sup>12</sup>*jāgarati sili bhūmijaṅgo*<sup>c</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 721<sup>1</sup>]

944 Māna-kitānaṃ va-tattam vā. Māna kita icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *abbhāsagatānaṃ vakāra-takārattam* hoti vā yathākkamaṃ: <sup>1</sup>*vīmaṃsati tikicchati*. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>*cikicchati*.

945 Hassa jo. *Hakārassa abbhāse vattamānassa jo* hoti: *jahāti, juhāti, jahāra*.

946 Antass' ivaṇṇ' akāro vā. Abbhāsantassa *ivaṇṇo* hoti vā *akāro* ca: *jigucchati pivāsati, vīmaṃsati, jighacchati; babhūva*<sup>d</sup> *dadāti*. Vā ti kiṃ: *bubhukkhati*.

947 Niggahitāgamo ca. Abbhāsassa ante *niggahitāgamo* hoti vā<sup>e</sup>: *caṅkamati, caṅcalati, jaṅgamati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *pivāsati, daddallati*<sup>f</sup>.

948 Tato pā-mānānaṃ vā-maṃ sesu. Tato *abbhāsato pā-mānānaṃ*

|| § 939 Kc 460 ||. <sup>1</sup> 822<sup>11-22</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vdala dittimhi Mmd 373<sup>20</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (V659). <sup>4</sup> (V808). <sup>5</sup> Nidd I 353<sup>10-11</sup>. || § 940 = Kc 461 ||. || § 941 = Kc 462 ||. || § 942 = Kc 463 ||. <sup>6</sup> (V1090). || § 943 Kc 464 ||. <sup>7</sup> (361<sup>7</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (822<sup>21</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (V1075C). || § 944 = Kc 465 ||. || § 945 = Kc 466 ||. || § 946 = Kc 467 ||. || § 947 Kc 468 ||. || § 948 = Kc 469 ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> daduḷati; B<sup>ens</sup> daddaḷhati. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahuva(ṃ). <sup>c</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> (*pro* jāgar<sup>o</sup> . . . ṅgo): jāgamati kira bhujaṅgo; ns jāgama kira bhujaṅgo [o: bhuvi jaṅgamanasīlī bhujaṅgamo?]. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bahuva. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sad-  
daḷati; B<sup>ens</sup> daddaḷhati.



dhātūnaṃ *vā* *maṃ* icc ete ādesā honti yathākkamaṃ *se* paccaye: *pivāsati*, *vimamsati*.

949 *Thā-pānaṃ tiṭṭha-pivā*. *Thā pā* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tiṭṭha pivā* icc ete ādesā honti *vā* yathākkamaṃ: *tiṭṭhati*, *pivati*. *Vā* ti kiṃ: *ṭhāti*, *pāti*. 5

950 *Ñassa jā-(ja)n-nā<sup>a</sup>*. *Ñā* icc etassa dhātussa *jā<sup>b</sup> jan nā* icc ete ādesā honti *vā<sup>b</sup>: jānāti jāneyya jāniyā, jaññā, nāyati*: "animittā na nāyare" ti. *Vā* ti kiṃ: *viññāyati*.

951 *Pekkhane disassa passa-dakkhā*. *Pekkhana*the *disa* icc etassa dhātussa *passa dakkha* icc ete ādesā honti *vā: rūpaṃ<sup>c</sup> passati*, *dakkhati*, <sup>2</sup>"dakkha"<sup>d</sup>. *Pekkhane* ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"dhammadessī<sup>e</sup> parābhavo". *Vā* ti kiṃ: *addasa<sup>f</sup>*. <sup>4</sup>Ācariyā pan' ettha *disassa dissā-desam* pi icchanti: *dissati* ti, mayan tu etaṃ rūpaṃ <sup>5</sup>*divādigane* avocumha, tathā hi keci sakammakā dhātavo *divādiganaṃ* patvā akammikā honti yathā <sup>6</sup>*suttaṃ chijjati*, <sup>7</sup>*talākaṃ bhijjati* ti; *ayaṃ* 10  
*sakammikā* pi <sup>8</sup>*disadhātu divādiganaṃ* patvā akammikā hoti, yathā: <sup>9</sup>"te kumārā na dissare" ti, ettha hi na dissare ti na paññāyanti ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 722<sup>1</sup>]

952 *Vyañjanantassa co che*. *Vyañjanantassa* dhātussa *co* hoti *chappaccaye* pare: *jigucchati* *likicchati* *jighacchati*. 20

953 *Khe ko*. *Vyañjanantassa* dhātussa *ko* hoti *khapaccaye* pare: *ṭṭikkhati* *bubhukkhati*.

954 *Gi<sup>h</sup> se harassa*. <sup>9</sup>*Jigīsati<sup>i</sup>*.

955 *Jissa ca*. *Jidhātussa jigīādeso<sup>j</sup>* hoti *se* paccaye pare: *vijigīsati<sup>k</sup>*. 25

956 *Brū-bhūnaṃ parokkhāyam āha-bhūvā*. *Āha āhu, babhūva<sup>m</sup> babhūvu<sup>m</sup>*. *Parokkhāyaṃ* iti kiṃ: *abravum*.

|| § 949 Kc 470 471 ||. || § 950 = Kc 472 ||. <sup>1</sup> (496<sup>1a</sup>; cf. Vm 307<sup>2a</sup>. v. I; Vin V 86<sup>5</sup>). || § 951 Kc 473 ||. <sup>2</sup> Kv 3<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (452<sup>1a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Kc 473). <sup>5</sup> \*\*\* (cf. 444<sup>5</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (480<sup>2a</sup>); cf. Vin II 114<sup>10</sup> 116<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. 340<sup>15</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 564<sup>6-21</sup>. || § 952 Kc 474 ||. || § 953 Kc 475 ||. || § 954 Kc 476 ||. <sup>9</sup> ns: yassa piyaṃ jigīse [Vin III 147<sup>21</sup>] ti yassa sattassa piyaṃ ti jāneyya [Sp *ad loc.*, cf. Ja II 285<sup>24</sup>] hu Pārājikaṃ-atthakathā bhvañ<sup>1</sup> so kroñ<sup>1</sup> "ñassa ca = ñādhātussa jigīādeso hoti *se* paccaye pare" ... si nrā<sup>1</sup> aṃ<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 955 Rūp 521 C<sup>e</sup> 216<sup>25</sup> ||. || § 956 Kc 477 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm jānā. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. jān . . vā (827<sup>6-7</sup>). <sup>c</sup> Bm rūpaṃ rūpaṃ (o: rūpi rūpaṃ?). <sup>d</sup> *dedi*; Bm akkha *vel* dakkha; B<sup>e</sup> om.; ns adakkha, C<sup>e</sup> addakkhi. <sup>e</sup> (Bm dhammadessa). <sup>f</sup> Bm añ (o: addā?). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns hi. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> giṃ (= Kc C<sup>e</sup>). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> jigimsati. <sup>j</sup> *ita* Bm; C<sup>e</sup> jigimā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vijigimsati (= Rūp). <sup>m</sup> Bm bahuv<sup>o</sup>; ns babhuv<sup>o</sup>.

- 957 Gamiss' anto sabbesu cho vā. *Gamu* icc etassa dhātussa anto *makāro cho* hoti vā sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu: *gacchati gameli, gacchatu gamelu, gaccheyya gameyya, agacchā agamā<sup>a</sup>, agacchi<sup>b</sup> agami, <sup>1</sup>gacchissati gamissati, agacchissā agamissā; <sup>2</sup>gacchissati  
 5 *gamissati, gacchamāno gacchanto. Gamissā ti kiṃ: icchati.*  
 958 Vacassākāro ajjataniyam o. *Avoca avocuṃ. Ajjataniyan ti kiṃ: avaca<sup>c</sup> avacū<sup>d</sup>.*  
 959 Digham akāro hi-mi-mesu. *Gacchāhi, gacchāmi, gacchāma*  
<sup>3</sup>*gacchāmhe<sup>e</sup>.*  
 10 960 Hi ca vā lopaṃ. *Gaccha<sup>g</sup> gacchāhi.*  
 961 Hotissaro bhavissantiyam eh'-oh'-e, ssassa ca. *Hūdhātussa saro eha-oha-ettam āpajjate bhavissantiyam vibhattiyam, ssassa ca lopo hoti vā: <sup>4</sup>hehiti hehinti, <sup>5</sup>hohiti hohinti, <sup>6</sup>heti henti; hehissati hehissanti, hohissati hohissanti, <sup>7</sup>hessati hessanti. Hū ti kiṃ:*  
 15 <sup>7</sup>*bhavissati. Bhavissantiyan ti kiṃ: honti.*  
 962 Karassa kāho. *Karadhātussa kāhādeso hoti vā bhavissanti-vibhattiyam, ssassa ca lopo hoti vā: kāhati kāhili, kāhasi kāhisi, kāhāmi kāhāma. Vā ti kiṃ: karissati.*  
 963 Vaca-hanato ssāmi-ssāmānaṃ khāmi-khāma. <sup>8</sup>*Vakkhāmi vak-*  
 20 *khāma, <sup>9</sup>"paṭihamkhāmi" paṭihamkhāma. [C<sup>e</sup> 723<sup>1</sup>]*  
 964 Vasa-labhehi chāmi chāma. *Vasa labha icc etehi dhātūhi ssāmi-ssāmānaṃ chāmi-chāmādesā honti vā: <sup>10</sup>vacchāmi vac-*  
*chāma, <sup>11</sup>lacchāmi lacchāma. Vā ti kiṃ: vasissāmi labhissāmi.*  
 965 Vacanto ko khāmi-khāmesu. *Vakkhāmi vakkhāma.*  
 25 966 Vasa-labhanto co chāmi-chāmesu vā. *Vacchāmi lacchāmi, vac-*  
*chāma lacchāma. Vā ti kiṃ: vasissāmi, labhissāmi.*  
 967 Hananto niggahitaṃ khāmi-khāmesu. <sup>9</sup>*"Paṭihamkhāmi" paṭiham-*  
*khāma. Vadhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: paṭihanissāmi.**

|| § 957 Kc 478 ||. <sup>1</sup> ns: gacchissati gamissati | lattam<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> ns: gacchissati | svā<sup>3</sup> so sū nhuik || gamissati | nhuik ||. || § 958 Kc 479 ||. || § 959 Kc 480 ||.  
<sup>3</sup> Mmd Ce 383<sup>31</sup>: gacchāmhe ti tass' eva dhātussa vattamānattanopaduttama-purisabahuvacanamhevibhattiṃ katvā . . . idhā pi makārassa upalabbbhanato iminā akārassa dighādīmhi kate rūpaṃ ||; Rūp om. gacchāmhe, cf. Kc ed, Senart p. 248<sup>18</sup>; *re vera* < gacchāma amhe (*haplot.*) MSL 1927 p. 116. || § 960 Kc 481 ||. || § 961 Kc 482 (cf. Sd 455<sup>20</sup>-456<sup>9</sup>) ||. <sup>4</sup> Bv 2: 10<sup>a</sup> Vv 739<sup>d</sup> Th 1142<sup>d</sup>, <sup>5</sup> Pv 9<sup>d</sup> Th 1137<sup>d</sup>. <sup>6</sup> *ita et* Kev Mmd Rūp. <sup>7</sup> Ap 32<sup>16</sup>: 32<sup>14</sup>; 23<sup>12</sup>: 23<sup>10</sup>. || § 962 Kc 483 cf. Sd 514<sup>16-21</sup> ||. || 963-971 Kev 483 ("sappaccaya") ||. <sup>8</sup> (337<sup>4-25</sup>).  
<sup>9</sup> M I 10<sup>12</sup> etc. <sup>10</sup> (Vin I 60<sup>86</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (J VI 483<sup>86</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm agamā. <sup>b</sup> Bm gacchi. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns avacā. <sup>d</sup> Ce avacu. <sup>e</sup> Bc gacchāmhe.



968 Vasa-labbhato bhavissantissassa cho, cattam anto che. Vacchali vacchanti, vacchasi vacchattha, vacchate; lacchali lacchanti, lacchasi lacchattha, lacchate. Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: vasissati labhissati.

969 Hanato kho, no niggaḥitaṃ khe. Hanadhātuto bhavissantī-<sup>5</sup> ssassa khādeso hoti vā, tasmim̐ khe pare nakāro niggaḥitaṃ hoti: haṃkhati haṃkhanti; paṭihaṃkhati paṭihaṃkhanti, paṭihaṃkhasi paṭihaṃkhattha icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: hanissati paṭihanissati. Ettha hi <sup>1</sup>"paṭihaṃkhāmi" ti pāḷidassanen' eva haṃkhati paṭihaṃkhati ti ādini pi pāḷiyaṃ anāgatāni gaḥetabbāni · diṭṭhena 10 nayena adiṭṭhassa pi tādissassa nayassa gaḥetabbattā, etāni hi vakkhati vakkhanī ti ādihi sadisāni.

970 Vacasmā <sup>2</sup>"kh' anto, kattam niccam. Vacasmā dhātuto bhavissantissassa khādeso hoti niccam, tasmim̐ khe pare dhātuss' anto vyañjano kakārattam āpajjate: vakkhati vakkhanti, vak-<sup>15</sup> khasi<sup>a</sup> . . . , vakkhate vakkhante.

971 Atha vā vacassa vakkho vā bhavissantiyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ. Atha vā pāṇinayena vacadhātussa vakkha icc ādeso hoti vā bhavissantī-vibhattiyaṃ: vakkhissati icc ādi. Atrāyaṃ āhacca pāṭho: <sup>3</sup>"(pa)-vakkhissam̐" suṇohi me" ti; ayaṃ pana aṭṭhakathāpāṭho: <sup>4</sup>"rājā 20 tumhehi saddhim̐ paṭisanthāram̐ katvā<sup>c</sup> . . . āsanam̐ ñatvā nisi-dathā ti vakkhissati" ti, [C<sup>e</sup> 724<sup>1</sup>] imasmim̐ ṭhāne viññātasugatā-dhippāyehi aṭṭhakathācariyāsabhehi pāvacaṇānūrupen' eva aṭṭhakathāsu saddaracānā abhisam̐khatā, tathā hi atthato ca vyañjanato ca adhippāyato ca <sup>5</sup>"buddhena dhammo vinayo ca vutto 25 yo, tassa puttehi tath' eva ñāto | so yehi, tesam̐ matim̐ acca-jantā | yasmā pure aṭṭhakathā akāṃsu . . .".

972 Dā-d-antassa<sup>d</sup> am̐ mi-mesu. <sup>6</sup>Dammi damma.

973 Dhātussa asaṇṇogantassa kārite vuddhi. Kāreṭi kārayati. Asaṇṇogantassā ti kiṃ<sup>e</sup>: cintayati.

974 Vikappena ghaṭṭadinam̐. Ghaṭṭadinam̐ dhātūnam̐ asaṇṇogantānam̐ vuddhi hoti vikappena kārite: ghaṭṭeti ghaṭṭeti<sup>1</sup>, ghaṭṭayati

<sup>1</sup> (828<sup>30</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: kho anto phrat ||. <sup>3</sup> (337<sup>18</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (337<sup>18</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Sp I 237-30. || § 972 Kc 484 ||. <sup>6</sup> (372<sup>12</sup>, 373<sup>18</sup>). || § 973 Kc 485 ||. || § 974 Kc 486 ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. vakkhāma. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> om. pa-. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suppl. gāḥapatipatirūpaṃ. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (: Kc dāntassa), cf. 823 n. c. <sup>e</sup> ns kimattham̐. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

*ghaḷayati, ghāḷāpeti ghaṭāpeti, ghāḷāpayati ghaṭāpayati; gāmeti gameti, gāmayati gamayati. Ghaṭādīnam iti kiṃ: kāreti.*

**975 Aññesu pi.** Kāritapaccayato aññesu pi paccayesu sabbesaṃ dhātūnaṃ asaññogantānaṃ vuddhi hoti: *jayati hoti bhavati bhoti.*

**5 976 Vikaraṇassa ca ṇuno.** Vikaraṇabhūtassa ca ṇuno vuddhi hoti: *abhisuṇoti samvuṇoti.*

**977 Guha-dusassaro dighaṃ.** <sup>1</sup>*Guha* <sup>2</sup>*dusa* icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ saro kvaci dighattam āpajjate kārite: *gūhayati, dūsayati.*

**978 Vaca-vasa-vahādivass' uttaṃ ye ca.** *Vaca vasa vaha* icc evaṃ-  
**10** *ādīnaṃ dhātūnaṃ vakārass' uttaṃ* hoti yapaccaye pare:  
<sup>3</sup>"monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; <sup>4</sup>asito tādi pavuccate sa brahmā;  
<sup>5</sup>paṇḍito ti pavuccati", <sup>6</sup>*vussati, 7vuyhati.*

**979 Umhi va-rāgamo niccaṃ pāvācane.** Pāvācane ādesabbhūte *ukāre* pare niccaṃ *vakāra-rakārāgamo* hoti, na kevalo *ukāro* tiṭṭhati:  
**15** <sup>8</sup>*vuccati 9vuccate, 10nirutti 11niruttaṃ, 12vuttaṃ hetam*". Pāvācane ti kiṃ: <sup>13</sup>"kimattham idam uccate; <sup>14</sup>utta se uttagāratho"<sup>a</sup>.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 725<sup>1</sup>]

**980 Havipariyāyo, yassa lo vā.** <sup>14</sup>*Vulhati*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>7</sup>*vuyhati.*

**981 Gahassa ghe ppe.** *Gheppati.*

**20 982 Halopo ṇhāmhi.** *Gaha* icc etassa dhātussa *hakāralopo* hoti *ṇhāmhi* paccaye pare: *gaṇhāti.*

**983 Karassa kās' ajjatanīyaṃ.** *Kara* icc etassa dhātussa *kāsā-*  
*deso* hoti vā ajjatanīyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *akāsi akāsuṃ<sup>c</sup>, akari*  
*akarūṃ.*

**25 984 Hū-dā-brūto sāgamo yathārahaṃ.** *Hū dā brū* icc etehi dhātūhi *sakārāgamo<sup>d</sup>* hoti yathārahaṃ ajjatanīyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *so bhikkhu arahā ahoṣi, 15 ahaṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ, so dānaṃ adāsi bhikkhūnaṃ; 16 "payirudāhāsi", ahaṃ payirudāhāsiṃ; 17 "jāto kaṇho pavyāhāsi"<sup>e</sup>, ahaṃ pavyāhāsiṃ<sup>e</sup>.*

|| § 975 Kc 487 ||. || § 976 Kcv 487 ("ca") ||. || § 977 Kc 488 ||.  
<sup>1</sup> V1034. <sup>2</sup> V1188. || § 978 Kc 489 ||. <sup>3</sup> Nidd I 57<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sn 519<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (336<sup>b</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> (305<sup>23</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (38<sup>b</sup>; Paṭi I 127<sup>24</sup>). || § 979 Sd 336<sup>8</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (Saccas 161<sup>d</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Nett 4<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>10</sup> Rūp Cc 277<sup>10</sup> (*infra* 877<sup>10</sup>); Netta ad Nett 3<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup>. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>13</sup> \*\*\*.  
|| § 980 Kcc 490 ||. <sup>14</sup> (609<sup>6</sup> 837<sup>8</sup>). || § 981 Kc 491 ||. || § 982 = Kc 492 ||.  
|| § 983 Kc 493 ||. || § 984 Kcv 493 ("atta-") ||. <sup>15</sup> D II 196<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>16</sup> (632<sup>14</sup>).  
<sup>17</sup> \*\*\*; ns: jāto | bhvā<sup>2</sup> ca sā phraṇ so || kaṇho | mañ<sup>3</sup> nak krut krut mre bhut  
ala<sup>3</sup> kvyā ma sā<sup>3</sup> sañ || pavyāhāsi | caka<sup>3</sup> chui eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> *sic* Bm; CcBc-uttase uttate; ns: uttase | chui rā eñ<sup>1</sup> || uttate | chui  
ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>b</sup> *ita* CcBemns. <sup>c</sup> Bm o<sub>su</sub>. <sup>d</sup> Bm sakār<sup>o</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Cc paccāh<sup>o</sup>.



985 Pavi-pariudato brūno āhā<sup>a</sup> se. *Pa-vi* icc etehi *pari-uda* icc etehi ca upasagganipātasamudāyehi parassa brūdhātussa <sup>1</sup>āhā<sup>a</sup> icc ādeso hoti sakārāgame pare yathārahaṃ ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ: *pavyāhāsi*<sup>b</sup>, *payirudāhāsi*.

986 Um aṃsu. *Āhā*<sup>a</sup> icc ādesato parāya *umvibhattiyā aṃsu* 5 icc ādeso hoti: *te pavyāhaṃsu*<sup>c</sup>, <sup>2</sup>*te payirudāhaṃsu*.

987 Asato mi-mānaṃ mhi-mh' antalutti ca. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *mi ma* icc etāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ *mhi-mhā*desā honti vā, dhātu-antassa lopo ca: *amhi amha, asmi asma*.

988 Thassa<sup>d</sup> tthattaṃ. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *thassa*<sup>d</sup> vibhat- 10 tissa *tthattaṃ* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *tumhe attha*.

989 Tissa tthittaṃ. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tissa* vibhattissa *tthittaṃ* hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: *atthi*. <sup>3</sup>"Puttā m' atthi dhanā<sup>e</sup> m' atthi" ti ettha pana *atthi*saddo nipāto, ten' esa ekavacanabahuvacanako hoti; <sup>4</sup>*atthikhīrā brāhmaṇi* ti etthā pi 15 nipāto yeva, ten' eva hi tena uttarapadassa samāso hoti. [C<sup>e</sup> 726<sup>1</sup>]

990 Saññicchāyaṃ ākhyātaṃ bhavati nāmikaṃ. Saññicchāyaṃ sati ākhyātapadaṃ nāmikapadaṃ bhavati; *ākhyātan* ti nāmaṃ pan' assa antaradhāyati laddhūpasampadassa bhikkhuno sāma- 20 ṇerabhāvo viyā ti *nāmavyapadeso*, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño" ti satthu udānaṃ paṭice' uppannaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa *Aññāsikoṇḍañño*<sup>f</sup> ti nāmaṃ, ettha hi ākhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati; tathā <sup>6</sup>"mā khali mā khali" ti vacanaṃ paṭice' uppannaṃ Gosālassa 25 titthiyassa nāmaṃ, etthā pi ākhyātabhāvo antaradhāyati, tena <sup>7</sup>*Makkhalin Gosālaṃ*, <sup>8</sup>*Makkhalinā Gosālenā* ti ādinā vohāro pavattati; tathā <sup>9</sup>"iti ha āsa iti ha āsā" ti evaṃ pavattaṃ vacanaṃ upādāya purāṇakathā *itihāsan* ti vuccati, etthā pi ākhyātattaṃ vigacchati, ten' eva nāmikā vibhatti labbhati: 30 <sup>10</sup>"lakkhaṇe itihāse cā" ti ādisu.

<sup>1</sup> cf. Kc 477. <sup>2</sup> (Ja I 27<sup>12</sup>). || § 987 Kc 494 ||. || § 988 = Kc 495 ||. || § 989 = Kc 496 ||. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>1</sup> 673<sup>12</sup>; 612<sup>12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (450<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Vin I 12<sup>1e</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Sv I 144<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 524<sup>1</sup>; D I 53<sup>19</sup>. <sup>8</sup> : D I 53<sup>1e</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Sv I 247<sup>28</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bv 2; 6<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce āha. <sup>b</sup> Ce paccāhāsi. <sup>c</sup> Ce paccāhāsi. <sup>d</sup> Ce(Bm) tassa. <sup>e</sup> Ce dhanam (ns: dhanā pi dhanakāmānaṃ vinassati ti me sutam [J V 330<sup>30</sup>] dhanā ti dhanam ayam eva vā paṭho [Ja V 331<sup>32</sup>] hū so Soṇa-Nandajāt nhuik kai<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> vacanavipallāsa). <sup>f</sup> ita CeBemns.

991 Tassa tthuttaṃ. *Asa* icc etāya dhātuyā *tussa* vibhattissa tthuttaṃ hoti dhātuantassa lopo ca: <sup>1</sup>"nam' atthu buddhānam".

992 Si-hisu ca. *Asass'* eva dhātussa *si-hivibhattisu* antalopo ca  
5 hoti: *tvam asi, tvam āhi<sup>a</sup>*.

993 Tato eyyum-eyyanam iyum-iyā. Tato *asadhātuto eyyum eyya* icc etāsaṃ vibhattinaṃ yathākkamaṃ *iyum iyā* icc ete ādesā honti: *te siyūṃ, so siyā*. <sup>3</sup>"Siyā kusalā siyā akusalā" ti ādisu pana *siyāsaddo* <sup>4</sup>avyayapadan ti daṭṭhabbo.

10 994 Eyyum iyaṃsu, eyyam iyaṃ. Tato *asadhātuto eyyum* icc etāya vibhattiyā *iyaṃsu* icc ādeso hoti, *eyyam* icc etāya ca vibhattiyā *iyaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>5</sup>*dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānavādā siyaṃsu*; <sup>6</sup>"Ummadantya<sup>b</sup> ramitvāna <sup>7</sup>Kāsirajā<sup>c</sup> tato siyaṃ".

15 995 Tassa seyyāya<sup>d</sup> assattaṃ. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyavibhattiyā* saha *assattaṃ* hoti: <sup>7</sup>"so . . . evam assa vacaniyo".

996 Seyyussa assuttaṃ. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyumvibhattiyā* saha *assuttaṃ* hoti: <sup>8</sup>"te . . . evam assu vacaniyā". [C<sup>e</sup> 727<sup>1</sup>]

997 Seyyāsissa assattaṃ. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāsivibhattiyā* saha  
20 *assattaṃ* hoti: <sup>9</sup>"tvam . . . assa".

998 Seyyāthassa assathattaṃ. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāthavibhattiyā* saha *assathattaṃ* hoti: <sup>10</sup>"tumhe assatha".

999 Seyyāmiss' assaṃ. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāmivibhattiyā* saha *assaṃ* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>11</sup>"tattha assaṃ mahesiyā"<sup>e</sup>.

25 1000 Seyyāmass' assāma. Tassa *asadhātussa eyyāmaivibhattiyā* saha *assāma* icc ādeso hoti: <sup>12</sup>"mayam . . . assāma".

1001 Akārāgamassa dighattam ajjataniyaṃ. *So āsi, te āsiṃsu, tumhe āsittha, ahaṃ āsiṃ mayam āsimha*.

1002 Oss' i ca. Ajjataniyaṃ *akārāgamassa dighattaṃ* hoti, ovi-  
30 bhattiyā *ikārādeso* hoti: *tvam āsi*.

|| § 991 = Kc 497 ||. <sup>1</sup> J II 34<sup>14</sup> 35<sup>20</sup>. || § 492 Kc 498 + Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>22</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> (450<sup>19</sup>). || § 993—994 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>24</sup> + (siyaṃsu Sd 450<sup>21-25</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> Vibh 62<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (450<sup>26</sup> — 451<sup>0</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (vide 450<sup>23</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J V 216<sup>3</sup>. || § 995—1000 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>25-29</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 172<sup>32-34</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 175<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Vin I 32<sup>30</sup>. <sup>10</sup> D I 3<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J VI 483<sup>6</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 252<sup>32-34</sup>. || § 1001—1002 Rūp 486 C<sup>e</sup> 199<sup>29-30</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ahi (834<sup>14</sup>). <sup>b</sup> CeBemns Ummādo (cf. 204 n. b). <sup>c</sup> supra 204<sup>3</sup>; Sivirajā (= J). <sup>d</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns (= J E<sup>e</sup>); J cod Lk: mahesī piyā (cf. J VI 421<sup>20</sup>).



1003 Labhato i-innaṃ ttha-tthaṃ, tadantalopo ca. *Labhadhātuto i i[nna]m<sup>a</sup>* icc etesaṃ vibhattinaṃ yathākkamaṃ *ttha-tthaṃ*-ādeso hoti, tassa dhātuss' antalopo ca hoti: <sup>1</sup>*so alaltha pab-bajjaṃ*, <sup>2</sup>*ahaṃ alalthaṃ*.

1004 Kupā<sup>b</sup> cchi. *Kupadhātuto<sup>c</sup>* ivibhattiyā<sup>d</sup> *cchi*ādeso hoti, <sup>5</sup>tass' antassa lopo ca: <sup>3</sup>*"akkocchi"*.

1005 Dāssa vā dajjo. <sup>4</sup>*Dajjati dajjanti* icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *deti dadāti*.

1006 Vajjo vadassa. <sup>5</sup>*Vajjāmi*, <sup>6</sup>*vajjeyya*. *Vādhikārattā vā ti* kiṃ: *vadāmi, vadeyya*. 10

1007 Dajjamhā eyyass' e-ā. *Ādesabhūtambhā dajjasaddambhā eyya-*vibhattiyā *ekāra-ākārādesā* honti vā: *dajje dajjā*, <sup>7</sup>*dajjeyya*.

1008 Eyyum uṃ. *Ādesabhūtambhā dajjasaddambhā eyyumvibhat-*tiyā *um*ādeso hoti: <sup>8</sup>*"te pi attamanā dajjum"*. [C<sup>e</sup> 728<sup>1</sup>]

1009 Eyyāmiss' aṃ. *Ādesabhūtambhā dajjasaddambhā eyyāmissa* <sup>15</sup>*am*ādeso hoti: <sup>9</sup>*"dajjam"*.

1010 Vajjamh' eyyāsiss' āsi. *Ādesabhūtambhā vajjasaddambhā ey-*yāsissa *āsī*ādeso hoti: <sup>10</sup>*vajjāsi* <sup>11</sup>*vadeyyāsi*.

1011 Emhā antissākāralopo. *Ādesabhūtā ekārambhā antivibhattiyā* *akārassa* lopo hoti: *vajjenti vadenti*. 20

1012 Dhātekarass' āyo tyādisu. *Dhātūnaṃ ekārassa āyādeso* hoti *tyādisu*: <sup>12</sup>*milāyati*, <sup>13</sup>*khāyati*, <sup>14</sup>*jhāyati jhāyanti jhāyati*.

1013 Gamissa ghamma gaggha<sup>c</sup>. *Ghammati ghammatu, gagghati<sup>i</sup>*: <sup>15</sup>*"tato tvam bhikkhu yena yena gagghasi<sup>g</sup>* phāsum yeva gag-  
ghasi<sup>h</sup>". *Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: gacchati*. 25

1014 Dā-dhā-mā-ṭhā-hā-pā-maha-mathādinam yamhi l. *Yamhi pac-*caye *dā dhā mā ṭhā hā pā maha<sup>i</sup> matha* icc evamādinam

|| § 1003 Kc 499 ||. <sup>1</sup> (Vin III 15<sup>1</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (Sn 479<sup>b</sup>). || § 1004 Kc 500 ||. <sup>3</sup> M III 154<sup>a</sup> Vin I 349<sup>80</sup> J III 488<sup>5</sup>; J III 212<sup>6</sup> Dhṛp 3<sup>a</sup>. || § 1005 Kc 501 ||. <sup>4</sup> (370<sup>9</sup>). || § 1006 Kc 502 ||. <sup>5</sup> (385<sup>32</sup> sqq). <sup>6</sup> (388<sup>16</sup>). || § 1007—1009 vide Rūp 494 C<sup>e</sup> 202<sup>18</sup> Sd 370<sup>12</sup>—371<sup>28</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (Vin III 259<sup>12, 13</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 15<sup>28</sup> (cf. *supra* 370<sup>1</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (370<sup>6</sup>). || § 1010—1011 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 194<sup>20-26</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> (388<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ja VI 19<sup>8</sup>. || § 1012 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 195<sup>1-3</sup> (yogavibhāga < Kc 517) ||. <sup>12</sup> V795. <sup>13</sup> V40. <sup>14</sup> V243. || § 1013 Kc 503 + (n. 15 *infra*) ||. <sup>15</sup> A IV 301<sup>17</sup> (Mp: gagghasi ti gamissasi). || § 1014 Kc 504 ||.

<sup>a</sup> CeBm innam; ns im. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBemns; Kc: kusasmā vel kudhasmā (vide Senart p. 255<sup>17</sup> et Mnd C<sup>e</sup> 393 n. <sup>8</sup>, Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 191<sup>20</sup>). <sup>c</sup> cf. n. b. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> ghammagaccha); C<sup>e</sup> ghamma-gagghā. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> gacchati). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gacchasi. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ga(m)gghasi. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

dhātūnaṃ anto saro ikārattam āpajjati: *diyati dhūyati mīyati  
ṭhiyati hiyati piyati mahiyati<sup>a</sup> mathiyati.*

1015 Yajass' ādiss' i. Yajadhātussa ādissa ikārādeso hoti yapaccaye pare: *ijjate mayā buddho.*

5 1016 Um imsu sabbehi. Sabbehi dhātūhi *umvibhattiyā imsvādeso* hoti: <sup>1</sup>"upasaṃkamimsu . . . nisidimsu". <sup>2</sup>"Te tam asse ayācisun" ti ettha pana niggahitassa ṭhānantaragamanam datṭhabbam, lakkhaṇam <sup>3</sup>heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

1017 Disat' āsum. Disato *umvibhattiyā āsumādeso* hoti: <sup>4</sup>*adda-*  
10 *sāsum.*

1018 Jara-marānaṃ jīra-jiyya-miyyā. *Jirati jigyati, miyyati* · *marati<sup>b</sup>.*

1019 Asass' adilo po sabbattha. Sabbesu vibhattipaccayesu *asadhātussa* ādissa lopo hoti: *santi santu, āhi<sup>c</sup>, siyā siyūṃ*, <sup>5</sup>"santo

15 . . . samāno". Vādhikārattā vā ti kiṃ: *asī*. [C<sup>e</sup> 729<sup>1</sup>]

1020 Asabbadhātuke bhū. Asass' eva dhātussa *bhūādeso* hoti vā asabbadhātuke: *bhavissati bhavissanti*, <sup>6</sup>*abhavissa* <sup>7</sup>*abhavissā abhavissamsu*. Vā ti kimattham: *āsum*.

1021 Nāto eyyass' iyā nānā vā. Nā icc etāya dhātuyā parāya  
20 *eyyavibhattiyā iyā-nānāādesā* honti vā: <sup>8</sup>*jāniyā vijāniyā* <sup>9</sup>*jaññā*. Vā ti kiṃ: *jāneyya*.

1022 Nāssa lopo yakārattam. Nā icc etāya dhātuyā parassa *nāpaccayassa* lopo hoti vā *yakārattañ ca: jaññā* · *nāyati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *janāti*.

25 1023 Ettam akāro lopañ ca. Akārapaccayo ettam āpajjate vā lopañ ca: *vajjeli vadeli, vajjemi vadāmi*.

1024 Uttam okāro. Okārapaccayo uttam āpajjate vā: *kurule karoti, tanute tanoti*. Okāro ti kiṃ: *holi*.

1025 Karassākāro ca<sup>d</sup>. Kara icc etassa dhātussa *akāro ca uttam*

|| § 1015 = Kc 505 ||. || § 1016 Kc 506 ||. <sup>1</sup> D I 236<sup>23-25</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 512<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup> (635<sup>12-22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> ns: "ath' addasāsim sambuddham" hū so Sumaṅgalatthera-  
apadān [Ap 65<sup>13</sup>] lā sañ kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> "im āsim" hū so sut kui lāñ<sup>3</sup> chui ap eñ<sup>1</sup> ||.  
|| § 1018 Kc 507 ||. || § 1019 Kc 508 ||. <sup>5</sup> cf. D I 91<sup>7</sup>. || § 1020 = Kc 509 ||.  
<sup>6</sup> = rā prī | ā kui rassa pru || ns. <sup>7</sup> = rā prī | rassa ma pru || ns. || § 1021  
Kc 510 ||. <sup>8</sup> (Sn 873<sup>d</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (496<sup>17</sup>). || § 1022 = Kc 511 (*supra* § 950) ||. || § 1023  
Kc 512 ||. || § 1024 = Kc 513 ||. || § 1025 Kc 514 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm mara < mayyavara. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ahi (cf. 832<sup>5</sup>). <sup>d</sup> (Kc: karass' akāro ca).



āpajjate vā: *kurute* · *karoti*, *kubbati* · *kayirati*<sup>a</sup>. *Karassā* ti kiṃ: *sarati marati*.

1026 Ku kru c' ossa vattaṃ sabbattha. Pāvacanāyena *kara* icc etassa dhātussa *kuādeso kruādeso* ca hoti, *okārapaccayassa* ca *vakārattam* sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: <sup>1</sup>"sīlavanto na kubbanti <sup>5</sup>bālo sīlāni kubbati; <sup>2</sup>tapo idha krubbati brahm[ūp]apattiya<sup>b</sup>; <sup>3</sup>pharusāhi vācāhi pakrubbamāno".

1027 O ava sare. Okārassa dhātuantassa<sup>c</sup> sare pare *avādeso* hoti: *cavati bhavati*. Sare ti kimatthaṃ: *hoti*. O ti kiṃ: *jayati*.

1028 E aya. Ekārassa dhātuantassa sare pare *ayādeso* hoti: <sup>10</sup>*nayati jayati*. Sare ti kiṃ: *neti*.

1029 Kārite te āv'āyā. Te o e icc ete *āva-āyādesā*<sup>d</sup> pāpuṇanti kārite: *lāveli nāyeti*. [C<sup>e</sup> 730<sup>1</sup>]

1030 Asabbadhātuke ikārāgamo. Gamissati karissati. Asabbadhātuke ti kiṃ: *agamā, gaccheyya, gacchatu, gacchati*. <sup>15</sup>

1031 Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattam. Attanopadāni kvaci parassapadattam āpajjanti: *kariyati labbhati* · *kariyate labbhate*.

1032 Akārāgamo hiyyattan'ajjatani-kālātipattisu. Kvaci akārāgamo hoti hiyyattan'ajjatani-kālātipatti icc etāsu vibhattisu: *agamā agami agamissā*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *gamā gami gamissā*. <sup>20</sup>

1033 Brūto i timhi. Brū icc etāya dhātuyā ikārāgamo hoti kvaci *tīmhi* vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>3</sup>*braviti* · *brūti*.

1034 Dhātuss' anto lopo 'nekasarassa. Anekasarassa dhātussa<sup>e</sup> anto kvaci lopo hoti: *gacchati gacchanti*. Anekasarassā ti kiṃ: *pāti yāti*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>*mahiyati mathiyati*. <sup>25</sup>

1035 Isu-yamādinam anto ccho vā. Isu yamu icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto *ccho* hoti vā: *icchati, niyacchati, †vacchati*<sup>f</sup>. Vā ti kimatthaṃ: *esati, niyamati, upāsati*.

1036 Tara-karādito um aṃsu. Tara kara icc evamādito *um-vacanassa aṃsuādeso*<sup>g</sup> hoti vā; <sup>5</sup>"etena maggena atam<sup>h</sup>su pubbe; <sup>30</sup>

|| § 1026 Sd 509<sup>20</sup>—510<sup>20</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (510<sup>14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (510<sup>12-16</sup>). || § 1027 = Kc 515 ||. || § 1028 = Kc 516 ||. || § 1029 Kc 517 ||. || § 1030 Kc 518 ||. || § 1031 Kc 520 ||. || § 1032 = Kc 521 ||. || § 1033 = Kc 522 ||. <sup>3</sup> (422<sup>12-13</sup> etc.). || § 1034 = Kc 523 ||. <sup>4</sup> (834<sup>2</sup>). || § 1035 Kc 524 + Rūp 190<sup>10-21</sup> (yogavibhāga) ||. <sup>5</sup> (54<sup>12</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kariyati. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> brahmūpattiya; ns brahmappattiya. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> h. l. dhātvant<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>(ns comp. fecit). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> dhātuyā. <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (ns; vacchati kui vipubba āsa tañ || et cit. Vāsa upāsane et Vāsa upavesane (supra V973) et ad. anupaveccchati [Sd 453<sup>20</sup>]); leg. acchati, Rūp: acchati (āsa upavesane). <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> maṃsuādeso. <sup>h</sup> (B<sup>em</sup>ns akam<sup>h</sup>su).

<sup>1</sup>akamsu satthu vacanam; <sup>2</sup>viham<sup>s</sup> viharanti ca". Vā ti kiṃ: *atarimsu, akarimsu, viharimsu*.

1037 Ka karassa ssamhi<sup>a</sup>. Kara icc etassa dhātussa ka icc ādeso hoti vā ssamhi<sup>a</sup> vacane: <sup>3</sup>"aham api pūjaṃ kassam". Vā ti kiṃ: *karissam*.

1038 Viharassa ha. Vipubbassa haradhātussa ha icc ādeso hoti vā ssa[tī]mhi vibhattiyaṃ: <sup>4</sup>"appamatto vihassati". Vā ti kiṃ: *viharissati*.

1039 S(s)alopo<sup>b</sup> ssatyādinam. Sakāralopo hoti vā ssatiādinam vibhattinam: *dakkhati, dakkhanti*: <sup>5</sup>"yadā dakkhasi mātangaṃ" · *dakkhissati, vibhajim vibhajissim*<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>*vikāsati · vikāsissati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 731<sup>1</sup>]

1040 Sīdass' ikāro ñe attam. Ādesabhūtassa sīdasaddassa ikāro ñepaccaye attam āpajjati vā: *nisādeti nisīdāpeti* vā. Atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>7</sup>"ucchaṅge maṃ nisādetvā pitā atthānusāsati" ti, tatra

15 *nisādetvā ti nisīdāpetvā, nisīdetvā ti pi katthaci, so yev' attho — bhuvādigāṇikassa dhātussa nisīdetvā ti ekārasahitaṃ hetukattupadam bhavati · tabbācakattā, nisīditvā ti pana ikārāgamasahitaṃ rūpaṃ suddhakattupadam bhavati · tabbācakattā*.

1041 Vibhattissaro rasso. Vibhattibhāve ñhito saro rasso hoti vā: *avoca agacchi*<sup>d</sup> icc ādi. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>8</sup>"agamā Rājagahaṃ buddho".

1042 Dhātussaro saññoge. Dhātussaro rasso hoti saññogakkhare pare: <sup>9</sup>*acchati*. Saññoge ti kiṃ: *upāsati*.

1043 Vacassa vass' akāro<sup>c</sup> o hiyyattan'-ajjatanisu. <sup>10</sup>"Etad avoca satthā" · *so avacā, avaci; te avocum; aham avocaṃ · avacam*<sup>f</sup>.

1044 Vacato u<sup>g</sup> ttha-mhesu. Vaca icc etāya dhātuyā ukārāgamo hoti *ttha-mhesu* vibhattisu: *tumhe avocuttha, mayam* <sup>11</sup>*avocumha*.

1045 Rudassa dassa co<sup>b</sup> bhavissantiyaṃ, ssassa<sup>i</sup> ca cho<sup>j</sup>. <sup>12</sup>"Cira-rattāya rucchati"<sup>k</sup> *rucchasi*<sup>m</sup>, *rodissati* vā.

30 1046 Ā-nito kusādinam dvittam, rassā ca te. Ā nī icc upasaggehi

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (54<sup>18</sup>). || § 1037 Sd 514<sup>18</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> Pv 242<sup>b</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (427<sup>11</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 496<sup>27</sup>. <sup>6</sup> = pvañ<sup>1</sup> luttam<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (384<sup>17</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (464<sup>28</sup>; ns cit. et Khp VI 5<sup>a</sup>; parivāṇṇayī). <sup>9</sup> (835 n. f). <sup>10</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 78<sup>17</sup>. <sup>11</sup> (ns: avocumha | kun prī || mhā kui rassa prū ||). <sup>12</sup> (738<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns ssamhi cf. 836<sup>f</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> salo. <sup>c</sup> sic B<sup>e</sup>ns; [ns: vibhajim | vebhan prī || vibhajissim | prī || ssimvibhat eñ<sup>1</sup> ssa kye ma kye kui pra sañ ||]; C<sup>e</sup> vibhajjati vibhajjissati; B<sup>m</sup> vibhajji vibhajji vibhajjissati. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> agaccha. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vassākāro (cf. 838 n. b). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vu. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> so. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m sassa. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> co. <sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rucja<sup>o</sup>, C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns rucca<sup>o</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. rucanti. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rucjasi.



paresaṃ kusādinam dhātūnam dvittam hoti, te c' upasaggā rassā honti: *akkosati akkosasi, niyyāti niyyāsi*.

1047 Pavissassa<sup>a</sup> pāvekkh' ajjataniyam. <sup>1</sup>"Pāvekkhi antepuram surammam" · <sup>2</sup>pāvīsi vā.

1048 Havipariyayo<sup>b</sup> ye. Yapaccaye hakārassa vipariyāyo hoti: 5 *vuyhati*.

1049 Lo<sup>c</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> yassa. Hakārassa pubbabhāge t̥hitassa yapaccayassa lo<sup>c</sup> hoti vā: <sup>3</sup>*vulhati*. Vā ti kiṃ: *vuyhati*.

1050 Vahassa vass' akāro uttam la-yesu. Ādesabhūte lakāre ca hakārassa pubbabhāge t̥hite yapaccaye ca pare vaha- 10 dhātuyā vakārassa akāro uttam āpajjati: *vulhati<sup>e</sup> vuyhati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 732<sup>1</sup>]

1051 Hūss' ūkāro hiyyattaniyam uvo. Hūdhātussa ūkāro uvādeso hoti, hiyyattaniyam vibhattaniyam: <sup>4</sup>*ahuvā*.

1052 Ajjataniyam<sup>1</sup> issa lopo. Hūdhātuto parāya ajjataniyā i- 15 vibhattiyā lopo hoti: <sup>4</sup>"ahū rājā".

1053 Oss' i. Hūdhātuto parāya ajjataniyā ovibhattiyā ikāro hoti: <sup>5</sup>*tvaṃ ahosi*.

1054 Im um kvaci. Hūdhātuto parāya ajjataniyā imvibhattiyā umvādeso hoti kvaci: <sup>6</sup>"aham kevaṭṭagāmasmiṃ ahuṃ kevaṭ- 20 ṭadārako". Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>7</sup>"ahosiṃ nu kho aham".

1055 Saṇṭhāto hāgamo, tamhi rasso. Saṃpubbasma<sup>8</sup> t̥hādhātuto hakārāgamo hoti, tasmim hakārāgame dhātuss' anto rasso hoti kvaci: <sup>8</sup>*saṇṭhahati · saṇṭhāti* vā.

1056 Patit̥thāto ho<sup>9</sup> ca. Patipubbasma<sup>8</sup> t̥hādhātuto ca hakārāgamo 25 hoti, tasmim hakārāgame dhātuss' anto rasso hoti kvaci: *patit̥thahati · patit̥thāti* vā.

1057 Pipassa passa vo<sup>g</sup> vā. Pivati · pipati vā.

1058 Hanassa vadho sabbattha. Hana icc etassa dhātussa vadhā- 30 deso hoti kvaci sabbattha vibhattipaccayesu: *vadhali, vadhanti, vadhasi<sup>h</sup>* icc ādi sabbam yojetabbam; atrāyam pāli: <sup>10</sup>"attānam

<sup>1</sup> cf. J VI 289<sup>2</sup> + 289<sup>12</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Ja VI 289<sup>6</sup>). || § 1048—1050 cf. § 978 ||. <sup>3</sup> ns: sut nhuik la hay (o: l) || udāharuṇ nhuik la kri<sup>2</sup> (o: l) ||. <sup>4</sup> (461<sup>19</sup>; ahuvāsi J VI 521<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (D I 200<sup>12</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (455<sup>22</sup>). <sup>7</sup> M I 8<sup>4</sup> (cf. D I 200<sup>20</sup>). || § 1055 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 198<sup>7-9</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (M I 445<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> ns: *casaddā phraṇ<sup>t</sup> uṭṭhahi samuṭṭhahi vuṭṭhahitvā ca saṇ<sup>t</sup> kui cī raṇ<sup>t</sup>* ||. || § 1057 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 198<sup>29-30</sup> ||. || § 1058 Kc 594 ||. <sup>10</sup> (398<sup>20</sup>).

a B<sup>m</sup> visassa (om. pa-). b ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l.; B<sup>e</sup>ns oayo (840<sup>1</sup>, 2). c B<sup>m</sup> lopo. d B<sup>m</sup> om. e C<sup>e</sup>Be vulhati. f B<sup>e</sup>ns oniyā. g (B<sup>m</sup> po). h B<sup>m</sup> vadhesi (cf. vadheti 398<sup>19</sup>).

vadhitvā vadhitvā rodati" ti ca <sup>1</sup>"vadhati na rodati" ti ca <sup>2</sup>"akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ" ti ca <sup>3</sup>"ahan taṃ avadhi(m) Sāman" ti ca bahudhā dissati.

1059 Dhato<sup>a</sup> pubbass' apino<sup>b</sup> niccam akāralopo, dhassa ca ho abbhā-  
5 savisaye. *Dvāraṃ pidahati.* Abbhāsavisaye ti kimatthaṃ: *api-*  
*dhānaṃ, apidheti:* <sup>4</sup>"apidhetuṃ mahāsindhuṃ" ti anabbhāsavisa-  
yattā vuttavidhānaṃ na hoti ti dassanattthaṃ. *Dvāraṃ a-pida-*  
*hivā* ti ettha kathan ti ce: ettha pana akāro paṭisedhanatthe  
nīpāto na upasaggāvayavo, tasmā ettha eko akāro pubbe yeva  
10 lutto adassanaṃ gato ti daṭṭhabbaṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhukaṃ ma-  
nasikātabbā. [C<sup>e</sup> 733<sup>1</sup>]

1060 Bhujato ssassa<sup>c</sup> kho, tamhi<sup>d</sup> jassa ko vā. *Bhujadhātuto* parassa  
ssassa<sup>c</sup> vibhattiyā khādeso hoti, tasmim *khe jassa ko* hoti vā:  
*bhokkhati bhokkhanti.* Vā ti kim: *bhukkhissati bhokkhissanti*<sup>e</sup>.

15 1061 Asaññogantatt' eke<sup>f</sup> pakatiyā vuddhiṃ<sup>g</sup>. Ekacce dhātavo paka-  
tiyā asaṇñogantattā<sup>i</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>h</sup> pāpuṇanti: *bhokkhati.*

1062 Na saniggahitāgamā. Pakatiyā asaṇñogantatte pi sati sanigga-  
hitāgamā dhātavo vuddhiṃ na pāpuṇanti: *muñcati parisamkati.*

1063 Yamhi ādāss' anto ittaṃ. Yamhi paccaye pare āpubbassa  
20 dādhātussa anto ikārattam āpajjate: *dhanam ādiyati, silaṃ*  
*samādiyati.*

1064 Janass' anto<sup>i</sup>. Janadhātussa anto vyañjano āttam āpajjati  
yamhi paccaye pare: *jāyati.*

1065 Sakantassa kho kakārāgamen' ajjatanādisu. Saka icc etāya  
25 dhātuyā antavyañjanassa *kho* hoti kakārāgadena sah' ajjata-  
nādisu: <sup>4</sup>*asakkhi sakkhi* <sup>5</sup>*asakkhimsu; sakkhissati sakkhissanti;*  
*asakkhissā*<sup>j</sup> *asakkhissamsu.*

1066 Nāmhi kissa rassattam, no ca ṇo. *Kiṇāti, vikkiṇāti.*

1067 Yathārahaṃ dhātuto sāgamo vā. <sup>6</sup>"Ajesi yakkho naravīra-  
30 setṭhaṃ".

<sup>1</sup> (398<sup>29</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 3a. <sup>3</sup> J VI 86<sup>24</sup>. || § 1059 Sd 392<sup>16</sup>-393<sup>2</sup>; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 202<sup>27</sup>-203<sup>1</sup> ||.  
<sup>4</sup> (393<sup>1-2</sup>). || § 1060-1061 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 204<sup>19-24</sup> ||. || § 1062: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 204<sup>27</sup> ||.  
|| § 1063 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 205<sup>28-30</sup> ||. || § 1064 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 206<sup>2-7</sup> ||. || § 1065 Rūp C<sup>e</sup>  
207<sup>27-29</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> (506<sup>25</sup>). || § 1066 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 207<sup>25</sup> ||. || § 1067 *infra* § 1075 ||.  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 282<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> tato). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pubbassāpino. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m sassa; (838<sup>19</sup> C<sup>e</sup>: ssa-).  
<sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> amhi. <sup>e</sup> *sic* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>m<sup>ns</sup>; Rūp: bhuñjissati bhuñjissanti. <sup>f</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>m; C<sup>e</sup>ns  
sasaṇñog<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> vuddhi; B<sup>e</sup>ns vuddhi. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vuddhi. <sup>i</sup> *leg.* āttam? <sup>j</sup> ns  
sakkhissa.



1068 *Karassa rassa yo yamhi kamme.* Kammani yapaccaye pare kara icc etāya dhātuyā rakārassa yakārādeso hoti vā: *kayyate kariyyati.*

1069 *Nāss' anto ettañ ca.* Kammani yapaccaye pare *ñā* icc etāya dhātuyā anto *ettam āpajjate vā: dhammo purisena ñeyyati dhammā ñeyyanti.* Vā ti kiṃ: *ñāyati viññāyati.* [C<sup>e</sup> 734<sup>1</sup>]

Lakkhaṇe cānukaḍḍhitavidhānam uttaratra nānuvattati, cānukaḍḍhane asati maṇḍukagatiyā pi <sup>1</sup>vattati.

1070 *Kvacī eyyāmass' emu.* Eyyāma vibhattiyā *emuādeso* hoti kvaci: <sup>2</sup>"tay' aija guttā viharemu divasaṃ; <sup>3</sup>kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayam; <sup>4</sup>na no dakkhemu sambuddhaṃ" icc ādi.

1071 *Tanādito omu.* <sup>6</sup>"Pappomu".

1072 *Nādhātuyam yapubbato<sup>a</sup> ssassa hi.* Nādhātuvisaye yapaccaya-pubbakasmā *ikārāgamato ssassa<sup>b</sup> vibhattiyā hūādeso* hoti kvaci: *paññāyihiti paññāyihinti.* Kvaci ti kiṃ: *paññāyissati.* 15

1073 *Mananto i nāmhi niccaṃ. Mināti minanti. Nāmhi ti kiṃ: māneti<sup>c</sup> mānaṃ, <sup>6</sup>"rūpena pāmesi<sup>d</sup>; <sup>7</sup>chāyā metabbā".*

1074 *Dhātuss' anto rasso.* Dighassaravataṃ dhātūnam anto rasso hoti *nāmhi paccaye pare niccaṃ: lunāti munāti punāti dhunāti<sup>e</sup>.*

1075 *Sāgamo yathārahaṃ dhātuto. Akāsi.* Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *akā.* 20

1076 *Iss' ettaṃ. Dhātuto parassa ikārāgamassa ettaṃ hoti yathārahaṃ: aggahesi aggahesuṃ.* Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *karissati.*

1077 *Karotissa kass' anto uttaṃ. Karadhātussa kakārassa anto uttaṃ āpajjate yathārahaṃ: kurute.* Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *karoti.*

1078 *Karassa (rassa) lopo ukāre, uto c' ussa battaṃ<sup>f</sup>.* Karadhātussa <sup>25</sup>*rakāralopo* hoti *ukāre* pare, *ukārato* ca parassa *ukārassa bakā-rattaṃ<sup>f</sup>* hoti: *kubbatī kubbanṭī, kubbasi* icc ādi.

1079 *Yire ca. Karadhātussa rakārassa lopo hoti yirapaccaye pare: kayirali<sup>g</sup> kayiranti<sup>g</sup> icc ādi.*

|| § 1068 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>7-8</sup> ||. || § 1069 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 208<sup>22-24</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> ns: pag eva yathānupubbiyā hū lui. <sup>2</sup> J II 33<sup>25</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 13<sup>14</sup> (cf. Sn 999a, d). <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> J V 57<sup>19</sup>. || § 1072 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>8-9</sup> ||. || § 1073 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>10-11</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> J V 299<sup>9</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (500<sup>1</sup>). || § 1074 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>12-14</sup> ||. || § 1075 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 212<sup>1-6</sup> ||. || § 1076 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 209<sup>21</sup> ||. || § 1077 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>12</sup> ||. || § 1078: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 210<sup>22</sup> ||. || § 1079 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>3</sup> ||.

a ita ns; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yapubbato. b C<sup>e</sup> ssa-. c B<sup>m</sup> mānati. d C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> māmesi. e B<sup>m</sup> vuccati. f 5: bba<sup>0</sup>? g B<sup>m</sup> kariy<sup>0</sup>.

1080 Matantare kamme ya-rāṇaṃ vipariyayo<sup>a</sup>. Garūṇaṃ matantare kammani ya-rāṇaṃ vipariyayo<sup>a</sup> hoti: *kayirati, kayirate, lena kayiranti<sup>b</sup>* icc ādi.

1081 Yirato eyyassa attam. <sup>1</sup>*Kayirā*. [C<sup>e</sup> 735<sup>1</sup>]

5 1082 Ethass' ātha. Yirato ethavibhattiyā ātha icc ādeso hoti: <sup>2</sup>"kayirātha dhīro puññāni". Yirato ti kiṃ: <sup>3</sup>"sabbhir eva samāsetha (sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ)".

1083 Eyyum uṃ. Yirato eyyumvibhattiyā uṃ icc ādeso hoti: *te puññaṃ kayirum*.

10 1084 Eyyāsiss' āsi. Yirato eyyāsissa āsi icc ādeso hoti: *tvam kayirāsi*.

1085 Eyyāthass' ātha. Yirato eyyāthassa ātha icc ādeso hoti: *tumhe kayirātha*.

1086 Eyyamiss' āmi. Yirato eyyāmivibhattiyā āmi icc ādeso hoti: *ahaṃ kayirāmi*.

1087 Eyyamass' āma. Yirato eyyāmaivibhattiyā āma icc ādeso hoti: *mayam kayirāma*.

1088 Sabbāh' eyyās'-eyyam'-eyyanam e. Sabbāhi dhātūhi eyyāsi eyyāmi eyya icc etāsaṃ vibhattīnaṃ ettaṃ hoti: *tvam puññaṃ kare, ahaṃ kare, so puriso kare, evaṃ bhañje gacche care* icc ādayo veditabbā.

1089 Hiyyattaniyaṃ karass' attam vā. <sup>4</sup>"Akā loka sudukkaraṃ; <sup>5</sup>sabbārivijayaṃ akā". Vā ti kiṃ: *akara*.

1090 Abhisankarassa kharo tyādisu. Abhisampubbassa karadhā-  
25 tussa *kharādeso hoti tyādisu vibhattisu: abhisamkharoti abhisamkharonti* icc ādi.

1091 Gamiss' anto kvaci añcho ajjataniyaṃ. So agañchā<sup>c</sup> gañchi, *te agañchimsu*. Kvaci ti kiṃ: *agacchi*.

1092 Gamimhā sāgamo ca. Agamāsi.

30 1093 Uṃ aṃsu. Gamimhā uṃvibhattiyā kvaci aṃsu icc ādeso hoti: *agamamsu*.

|| § 1080 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>10-11</sup> ||. || § 1081—1087 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>19-24</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (514<sup>37</sup>), <sup>2</sup> (516<sup>19</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (515<sup>8-10</sup>). || § 1089 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 211<sup>29</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* cf. J IV 293<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (512<sup>17</sup>). || § 1090 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 212<sup>28-27</sup> ||. || § 1091 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 186<sup>5-10</sup> (194<sup>13</sup>) ||. || § 1092—1094 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 186<sup>11-19</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns vipariyayo (837<sup>5</sup>). <sup>b</sup> Rūp: kayirati kaṇṇo tena kayiranti. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> so gañchā; B<sup>e</sup>ns so agañchi gañchi (= Rūp; Sd 463<sup>23</sup>).



1094 Uāgamo ttha-mhesu. Tumhe gamuttha, mayaṃ gamumha.  
[C<sup>e</sup> 736<sup>1</sup>]

1095 Gamissa gattaṃ yathātanti. Tantiyā anurūpato gamu icc  
etassa dhātussa gākārattaṃ hoti: so dhanam ajjhagā<sup>a</sup>, le  
ajjhagu: <sup>1</sup>"so p' āga<sup>b</sup> samitiṃ vanam; <sup>2</sup>Kambalassatarā āgu"<sup>c</sup>. 5

1096 Bhavissantiyaṃ chidassa vā checcho ssena. Bhavissantiyaṃ  
vibhattiyaṃ chidadhātussa checchādeso hoti vā vibhattiyā  
avayavabhūtena ssakārena<sup>d</sup> saddhiṃ: checchali checchanti, chec-  
chasi. Vā ti kiṃ: chindissati.

1097 Bhidassa<sup>e</sup> bheccho. Bhidadhātussa ca bhavissantiyaṃ bhec- 10  
chādeso hoti vā vibhattiyā avayavabhūtena ssakārena<sup>d</sup> sad-  
dhiṃ: bhecchali, bhecchanti: <sup>3</sup>"avijjaṃ bhecchati".

1098 Chida-bhidānam ajjatanīyaṃ ca. Puna pi chida-bhidaggaha-  
ṇam 'vibhattiyā saha hoti' ti atthassa nivattanatthaṃ. Ajjata-  
nīyaṃ ca vibhattiyaṃ chida-bhidadhātunam yathākkamaṃ chec- 15  
cha bheccha icc ete ādesā honti vā: <sup>4</sup>"acchecchi kamkham;  
<sup>5</sup>acchecchum vata bho rukkham"; abhecchi (abhecchum)<sup>f</sup>, abhec-  
cho abhecchittha icc ādinā ca accheccho<sup>g</sup> acchecchittha icc ādinā  
ca sabbam yojetabbam. Vā ti kiṃ: acchindi abhindi.

1099 Kvacī purisavipallāso. Katthaci pālippadese vibhattivipal- 20  
lāsādayo viya purisavipallāso bhavati: <sup>6</sup>"puttaṃ labhetha va-  
radam".

1100 Lū-nito kārītesu ne va. Lūdhātuto ca nīdhātuto ca kārīta-  
paccayesu nepaccayo yeva bhavati: lāveti nāyeti. Ettha ca  
"lū-nito" ti sīsamattakathanam, aññe pi tādīsā dhātavo maggi- 25  
tabbā.

1101 Pariavasoto ne ca nāpe ca. Pariavapubbasmā <sup>7</sup>"so anta-  
kammani"<sup>h</sup> ti dhātumhā ne ca paccayo [bhavati]<sup>i</sup> nāpēpaccayo  
ca ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti, tatrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>8</sup>"attanā vip-  
kataṃ attanā pariyosāpeti: āpatti saṃghādisesassa, attanā vip- 30

|| § 1095: Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 186<sup>20-27</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> (464<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D II 258<sup>18</sup>. || § 1096 Rūp  
C<sup>e</sup> 204<sup>9</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> A I 8<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* (cf. S I 12<sup>10-11</sup> Sn 355<sup>8</sup>); ns cit. M I 122<sup>4</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI  
502<sup>17</sup> (: Sd 342<sup>3</sup>). || § 1099 vide n. 6 ||. <sup>6</sup> (515<sup>8</sup> sqq, 739<sup>28</sup>). || § 1101 vide n. 8 ||.  
<sup>7</sup> (597<sup>14</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (597<sup>22</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns (B<sup>m</sup> om. 841<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns p' āgā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns āguṃ. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup>  
sakārena). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>em</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> so antarak<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>(ns) om.

pakataṃ parehi pariyosāvāpeti<sup>a</sup>: āpatti saṃghādisesassā<sup>b</sup> ti. Imasmiṃ thāne nīti<sup>c</sup> 'heṭṭhā amhehi ṭhapitā, taṃ āyasmanto upaparikkhantu.

**1102 Sekārāgamo ākhyāta-nāmehi.** Ākhyātato ca nāmapadato<sup>b</sup> ca  
5 vacanassa siliṭṭhatthaṃ sekārāgamo hoti [C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>1</sup>]: <sup>2</sup>"na no vivāho nāgehi katapubbo kudācanam taṃ vivāhaṃ asamyuttaṃ kathaṃ amhe karomase" evaṃ ākhyātato sekārāgamo, <sup>3</sup>"ye keci buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse" evaṃ nāmato. <sup>4</sup>"Aka-ramhasa te kiccan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ sekāra-  
10 gatassa ekārassa akāro kato, <sup>5</sup>"ukkantāmasi<sup>c</sup> bhūtāni pabbatāni vanāni cā" ti etthā pi pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ ekārassa ikāro kato<sup>d</sup> ti datṭhabbaṃ; lakkhaṇaṃ heṭṭhā vibhāvitam.

**1103 Gāthāyam atitatthe im issaṃ.** Atikkante atthe vattabbe im-  
vibhattiyā issaṃpādeso hoti vā, so ca kho gāthāvisaye datṭhabbo:  
15 <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ pure saññamissaṃ; <sup>7</sup>sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam; <sup>8</sup>uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ". <sup>9</sup>"Nirayamhi apaccisan" ti ettha pana vuttirakkhaṇatthaṃ ekassa sakārassa lopo kato. Gāthāyan ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"amutra upapādiṃ<sup>e</sup> tatṭhā p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo". Atitatthe ti kiṃ: <sup>11</sup>"taṃ vajissaṃ asaṃkhatam". Vā ti kiṃ:  
20 <sup>12</sup>"nākāsiṃ satthu vacanam". Tattha keci gāthāpādesu<sup>f</sup> adhikakkharabhāvaṃ aniccamānā <sup>13</sup>"uposathaṃ upavaśin" ti paṭhanti, taṃ na yuttam<sup>g</sup> pāvacaṇe gāthāpādesu<sup>h</sup> adhikakkharānaṃ ūnakkharānaṃ ca atthibhāvato, tathā hi <sup>14</sup>"sa kattā taramāno<sup>h</sup> Sivirājena pesito" ti ca <sup>15</sup>"ime nu maccā kim  
25 akāṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā<sup>i</sup> tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti"<sup>j</sup> ti ca <sup>16</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvayan" ti ca ūnādhikakkharapāda<sup>f</sup> gāthāyo dissanti, tathā pi na koci paramāṇumatto pi doso atthi<sup>k</sup> niyyānikasāsanattā sammāsambuddhassa bodhaneyyānaṃ ca ajjhāsayānu-  
30 lomena pavattitadhammadesanattā, vuttam<sup>h</sup> h' etaṃ Abhidham-

<sup>1</sup> (597<sup>19</sup>—598<sup>19</sup>). | § 1102 Sd 511<sup>17-19</sup> |. <sup>2</sup> (511<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (511<sup>18</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (511<sup>18</sup> 628<sup>7</sup> 633<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (511<sup>18</sup> 628<sup>8</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (628<sup>15</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (819<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (819<sup>8</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (628<sup>15</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D I 81<sup>21</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Ap 530<sup>24</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Vv 226<sup>3</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vva 72<sup>5</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 492<sup>9</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J VI 115<sup>18-20</sup>.  
<sup>16</sup> S I 13<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Be ns; CeBm pariyosāpeti. <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> Bm ikārato (pro ikāro kato). <sup>e</sup> (Bm upavasim); D: upapādiṃ. <sup>f</sup> ita CeBemns (vide n. g).  
<sup>g</sup> ita h. l. Bm; CeBens opādesu. <sup>h</sup> J Ec ad. va; fut, ut opinor: (tato) sa kattā taramāno (J V 264<sup>21</sup>). <sup>i</sup> Ce ad. adhimattā dukkhā (= J). <sup>j</sup> CeBens vedayanti.



maṭṭikāyaṃ: <sup>1</sup>"Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu<sup>a</sup>-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti, bodhaneyyānaṃ pana ajjhāsayānulomato dhāma-sabhāvaṃ avilomanto<sup>b</sup> tathā tathā<sup>c</sup> [C<sup>e</sup> 737<sup>30</sup>] desanaṃ nīyā-meti ti na kiñci<sup>d</sup> akkharānaṃ bahutā vā appatā vā codetabbā" ti. || Yadi evaṃ, kasmā tattha tattha pubbācariyehi "gāthāsu 5 chanda-m-abhedattham akkharalopan" ti ca "vuttianurakkhaṇatthāya viparitatā pi" ti ca "chandānurakkhaṇatthāya sukhuc-cāraṇatthāya cā" ti ca vuttan ti. | Saccam<sup>e</sup>, yattha chando ca vutti ca rakkhitabbā hoti, <sup>2</sup>[kiṃ] tattha Bhagavā chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati, yattha pana tadubhayaṃ rakkhitabbam na 10 hoti, na tattha Bhagavā chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati; taṃ sandhāya vuttam: "Bhagavā pana vacanānaṃ lahu-garubhāvaṃ na gaṇeti" ti ādi. Chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhanto pi hi Bhagavā na kabbakārakādayo viya <sup>3</sup>savyāpāratāvasena<sup>e</sup> rakkhati, atha kho aparimitakāle anekesu jātisatasahassee 15 bodhisattakāle akkharasamayesu katapāricayavasena padāni [C<sup>e</sup> 738<sup>1</sup>] nipphannā<sup>f</sup> eva hutvā sassirikamukhapadumato nig-gacchanti, tesu kānici chando-vuttinaṃ rakkhaṇasadenāka-rena pavattanti, kānici tathā na pavattanti: yāni rakkhaṇasa-disenākārena pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandaṃ ca 20 vuttiṃ ca rakkhati" ti vattabbo, yāni tathā na pavattanti, tāni sandhāya Bhagavā "chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca na rakkhati" ti pi vattabbo, na hi Bhagavā paresaṃ codanāhetu sāsamko sappāṭibhaya, sāsamko yeva hi sappāṭibhaya chandaṃ ca vuttiṃ ca rakkhati<sup>f</sup> ti daṭṭhabbam. 25

**1104 Ajjataniyaṃ āttam<sup>g</sup> iṃ vā aṃ vā.** Ajjataniyaṃ vibhattiyaṃ *iṃ*vacanaṃ<sup>h</sup> vā *aṃ*vacanaṃ<sup>i</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> āttam<sup>g</sup> āpajjati: <sup>4</sup>"taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" — ahan ti<sup>j</sup> sambandho, ettha hi ajjhagā ti adhigacchin<sup>k</sup> ti <sup>5</sup>uttamapurisappayogavasena attho . <sup>6</sup>"upāga-miṃ rukkhamūlan" ti ettha *upāgamin* ti padassa viya; atha 30 vā ajjhagā ti ajjhagan ti uttamapurisappayogavasena<sup>f</sup> eva attho . <sup>7</sup>"kāmaṇaṃ vasam anvagan" ti ettha *anvagan* ti pa-

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\* (*supra* 640<sup>20-22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> ns: kiṃ na rakkhati | bhai<sup>1</sup> kroñ<sup>1</sup> ma coñ<sup>1</sup> lhañ<sup>1</sup> aṃ<sup>1</sup> nañ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> = byāpā kri<sup>3</sup> sañ eñ<sup>1</sup> aphrac nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>4</sup> Dh<sup>p</sup> 154<sup>f</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *vide* Dh<sup>p</sup> III 129<sup>b</sup>. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> 2: 32<sup>c</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (464<sup>23-24</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* lahuka-. <sup>b</sup> *addendum* va (640<sup>22</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>d</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> (= ta cup ta rā). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *om.* sa-. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* ca rakkha-. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> āttam. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ivacanaṃ. <sup>i</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ajjhagā-m-ahan ti. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> o<sup>c</sup>chan.

dassa viya ca. Sabbam etaṃ atitattavasena vuttaṃ: ahaṃ  
'taṇhakkhayasaṃkhātaṃ arahattaphalaṃ adhigato 'smi ti hi  
attho.

- 1105 Matantare kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ digha-viparīt'-ādesa-  
5 lopāgama ca. Garūnaṃ matantare anipphannānaṃ aññesaṃ padā-  
naṃ sādhanatthaṃ kvaci dhātu-vibhatti-paccayānaṃ digha-vi-  
parīt'-ādesa-lopāgama<sup>a</sup> icc etāni kāriyāni jīnavacanānurūpāni  
kātabbāni ti vuttaṃ, tasmā etaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ anipphannānaṃ  
sādhanatthaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

- 10 Icc evaṃ accantasusevaniye  
dhamme munindena sudesite ca<sup>b</sup>  
viññūnaṃ icchaṃ paramaṃ paṭuttaṃ  
Ākhyātaṃ etaṃ vipulaṃ abhāsiṃ. 4

- Iti navaṅge sātthakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
15 ñūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe ākhyātakappo  
nāma pañcaviśatimo<sup>c</sup> paricchedo.

## XXVI.

Ito paraṃ pavakkhāmi Kibbidhānaṃ hitaṃkaraṃ<sup>d</sup>  
kosallatthāya viññūnaṃ pālīdhamme subhāsīte. 1.

- 20 1106 Kammādimhi dhātuto ṇo. Kammādimhi dhātuto ṇapaccayo  
hoti: kammaṃ karoti ti *kammakāro*, evaṃ *mālākāro*<sup>e</sup> *kumbha-*  
*kāro* icc ādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 739<sup>1</sup>]

- 1107 Saññāyam a, nvāgamo. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ kammā-  
dimhi dhātuto apaccayo hoti, nāmamhi ca *nukārāgamo* hoti:  
25 ariṃ<sup>f</sup> dameti ti <sup>2</sup>*Arindamo*, evaṃ <sup>3</sup>*Vessantaro* icc ādi.

- 1108 Pure dadā ca iṃ. Purasadde ādimhi *dada* icc etāya dhātuyā  
*akārapaccayo* hoti, *purasaddassa akārassa iṃ* ca hoti: <sup>4</sup>*pure*  
*dānaṃ dadāti* ti *Purindado*.

<sup>1</sup> vide Dhpa III 129<sup>4</sup>. || § 1105 Kc 519 ||. || § 1106 Kc 526 ||. || § 1107  
Kc 527 ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. n. i (*infra* 847<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> ns: vessaṃ vessavīthiṃ tārāya (!) jāto  
ti Vessantaro, cf. J VI 485<sup>18</sup>. || § 1108 = Kc 528 ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. S I 230<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>b</sup> ns va. <sup>c</sup> Bm catuvīsatisimo. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns hitakkaraṃ (845<sup>3</sup>).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ns mālākāro. <sup>f</sup> Bm ari (o: arī; cf. Mhbv 72<sup>2</sup>).



**1109 Nvu-tv-āvi vā sabbāhi.** Sabbāhi dhātūhi kammādimhi vā akammādimhi vā *akāra-nvu-tu-āvi* icc ete paccayā honti: taṃ karotī ti *takkaro*, hitaṃ karotī ti *hitakkaro*, vineti tena tasmim vā ti *vinayo*, nissāya naṃ vasatī ti *nissayo*; *nvumhi*: rathaṃ karotī ti *rathakārako*, annaṃ dadāti ti *annadāyako*, satte vinetī <sup>5</sup> ti *vināyako*, karotī ti *kārako*, dadāti ti *dāyako*, netī ti *nāyako*; *tumhi*: tassa kattā *takkattā*, bhojanassa dātā *bhojanadātā*, karotī ti *kattā*, saratī ti *saritā*; *āvimhi*: bhayaṃ passatī ti *bhaya-dassāvi* icc evamādi.

**1110 Visa-ruja-padādihi no.** Pavisatī ti *paveso*, rujatī ti *rogo*, up- <sup>10</sup> pajjatī ti *uppādo*, phusatī ti *phasso*, uccatī<sup>a</sup> ti *oko*, bhavatī ti *bhāvo*, ayatī ti *āyo*, sammā bujjhatī ti *sambodho*.

**1111 Bhāvatthe ca.** Bhāve abhidhātabbe dhātūhi *ṇapaccayo* hoti: pacanaṃ *pāko*, cajanāṃ *cāgo*, bhavanaṃ *bhāvo* icc evamādi.

**1112 Kvi sabbato.** Sabbadhātūhi *kvipaccayo* hoti: sambhavatī ti <sup>15</sup> *sambhū*, evaṃ *vibhū abhibhū*, <sup>1</sup> bhujanto gacchatī ti *bhuja-go*, suṭṭhu khaṇatī ti *saṃ-kho*.

**1113 Dharādito rammo.** <sup>2</sup> Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne satte dhāretī ti *dhammo*, dharatī tenā ti vā *dhammo*; kariyate tan ti *kammaṃ*. 20

**1114 Tassila-taddhamma-tassādhukārisu ṇi-tv-āvi.** Tassilo taddhammo tassādhukāri ti etesu atthesu gamyamānesu sabbadhātuto *ṇi tu āvi* icc ete paccayā honti: piyaṃ pasamsitaṃ silaṃ yassa rañño so hoti rājā *piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>*, piyaṃ pasamsanasilo ti vā *piyapa-samsi<sup>b</sup>*, piyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 740<sup>1</sup>] pasamsanadhammo ti vā *piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>*, <sup>25</sup> *piyapasamsane<sup>b</sup>* sādhu-kāri ti vā *piyapasamsi<sup>b</sup>*; brahmaṃ caritum silaṃ yassa puggalassa so<sup>c</sup> hoti puggalo *brahmacāri*, brahmaṃ caraṇasilo ti vā *brahmacāri*, brahmaṃ caraṇadhammo ti vā *brahmacāri*, brahma[m]caraṇe sādhu-kāri ti vā *brahmacāri*, esa nayo aññatrā pi yathārahaṃ; pasayha pavattitum silaṃ <sup>30</sup> yassa rañño so hoti rājā *pasayhapavattā*, atha vā pasayha<sup>d</sup> pavatt[it]um kathetum silaṃ assā ti *pasayhapavattā*; bhayaṃ passitum silaṃ yassa samaṇassa so hoti samaṇo <sup>3</sup> *bhayadassāvi*; <sup>4</sup> mallāṃ karaṇasilo *mallakāri*, evaṃ *pāpakāri*, <sup>5</sup> *sīghayāyī*. Tatra

|| § 1109 Kc 529 ||. || § 1110 Kc 530 ||. || § 1111 Kc 531 ||. || § 1112 Kc 532 ||. <sup>1</sup> Nidd 1 7<sup>28</sup>. || § 1113 Kc 533 ||. <sup>2</sup> vide 560<sup>15</sup>. || § 1114 Kc 534 ||. <sup>3</sup> (845<sup>8</sup>; M I 33<sup>8</sup>). <sup>4</sup> = lak pan<sup>3</sup> lum<sup>3</sup> khrañ<sup>3</sup> kuī, ns. <sup>5</sup> ns: sīghayāyī sīhayāyī | khrañse<sup>1</sup> alā<sup>3</sup> svā<sup>3</sup> le<sup>1</sup> rhi sañ ||.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ucatī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns piyappas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> pasayhaṃ.

itthiliṅge vattabbe *piyapasamsini*<sup>a</sup> *brahmacārini* ti ādinā vattabbaṃ, napumsake vattabbe *piyapasamsi*<sup>a</sup> *brahmacāri* ti ādinā rassavasena vattabbaṃ, 'kulaṃ, cittaṃ' ti vā sambandho, esa nayo aññatrā pi.

- 5 1115 Gamito ro odanto. *Gamudhātuto*<sup>b</sup> *okāranto ro* iti paccayo hoti: gacchatī ti *go*.

1116 Suto ā. *Supātī* ti *sā*.

1117 Saddakudhacalamaṇḍattha-rucādito yu. *Sadda-kudha-cala-maṇḍ-atthehi* ca *rucādihi* ca dhātūhi *yupaccayo* hoti tassilādisu atthesu:

- 10 ghosanasilo ghosanadhammo ghosane sādhu-kāri ti *ghosano*, evaṃ *bhāsano*; *kodhano rosano*; *calano kampano phandano*; *maṇḍano vibhūsano*; *rocane lejano vaḍḍhano* icc evamādi.

1118 Parādigamito rū. *Parādihi* upapadehi parasmā *gamidhātumhā* paro *rūpaccayo* hoti vā tassilādisu atthesu: bhavapāraṃ

- 15 gantum silaṃ yassa purisassa so<sup>c</sup> hoti <sup>1</sup>*bhavapāragū*, evaṃ<sup>c</sup> <sup>2</sup>*antaḡū*<sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup>*vedaḡū*. Tassilādisu ti kiṃ: *pāraṅgato*. *Parādigamito* ti kiṃ: *anugāmi*.

1119 Bhikkhādīhi ca. <sup>3</sup>*Bhikkha* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *rūpaccayo* hoti tassilādisu<sup>e</sup> atthesu: bhikkhanasilo <sup>4</sup>*bhikkhu*, vijānanasilo

- 20 *viññū*.

1120 Nuko hanatyādinaṃ<sup>f</sup>. <sup>5</sup>*Hanatyādinaṃ* dhātūnam ante *nuka-* paccayo hoti tassilādisu atthesu: āhananasilo *āghātuko*, karaṇa-silo *kāruko*. [C<sup>e</sup> 741<sup>1</sup>]

1121 Aññatthesu ca ṇī. *Vuttappakāratthesu tato*<sup>g</sup> *aññesu*<sup>h</sup> ca  
25 atthesu *yupaccayo* hoti: paṇḍitaṃ attānaṃ maññatī ti *paṇḍita-* *mānī*, evaṃ *bahussutamānī*; *sattavo ghātetī* ti *sattughātī*, *dighaṃ* *cirakālaṃ jīvati* ti *dighajīvi*, *dhammaṃ vadati* ti *dhammavādi*, *siho viya nibbhayaṃ nadati* ti *sihanādi*, *bhūmiyaṃ sayati* ti *bhūmisāyī*<sup>i</sup> icc evamādi.

- 30 1122 Padante nvāgamo niggahitaṃ. *Padante nukārāgamo nigga-*

[ 1115 cf. Sd 466<sup>2</sup> (Nirukta II 5) ]. [ 1116 cf. Sd 492<sup>24</sup> ]. [ 1117 Kc 535 ]. [ § 1118 Kc 536 ]. <sup>1</sup> cf. S IV 210<sup>29</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sn 458<sup>c</sup>. [ § 1119 Kc 537 ]. <sup>3</sup> V 83. <sup>4</sup> ns *cit.* Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 419<sup>27-28</sup>: "kvac' ādi . . . ca" [Kc 405] ti rasse kate rūpaṃ. [ 1120 Kc 538 ]. <sup>5</sup> V 536. [ § 1121 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 240<sup>12-16</sup> + (240<sup>14</sup>) ]. [ § 1122 Kc 539 ].

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns *piyappas*<sup>o</sup> <sup>b</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> (*vide* 846<sup>12</sup>); ns *comp. fecit.* <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *om.* <sup>d</sup> Bm *andhava* (s: *addhagū*, cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 241<sup>27</sup>). <sup>e</sup> (Bm *tadisu*). <sup>f</sup> *ita* (*cont.*) C<sup>e</sup>ns (*cf.* Kc); B<sup>em</sup> *hanatyādisu*. <sup>g</sup> Bm *ca*. <sup>h</sup> (Bm *atthesu*). <sup>i</sup> (Bm *bhūmipāsāyī*).



hītam āpajjati: arim dameti<sup>a</sup> ti <sup>1</sup>*Arindamo*, vessan taratī ti  
<sup>1</sup>*Vessantaro* · rājā, pabham karotī ti <sup>2</sup>*pabhamkaro* · Bhagavā.

1123 Samādihanatv aññāya vā ro, hanassa gho. Samādiḍḍipubbāya  
<sup>3</sup>*hana* icc etāya dhātuyā aññāya vā dhātuyā *rapaccayo* hoti,  
*hanassa gho* ca: <sup>4</sup>samaggaṃ kammaṃ samupagacchatī sammad<sup>5</sup>  
 eva kilesadārathe hantī ti vā *samgho*; paṭihanatī ti *paṭigho*;  
<sup>6</sup>vividhe satte bhuso hanatī<sup>b</sup> ti *vyaggho*; samantato nagarassa  
 bāhire khaññatī ti *parikhā*; antaṃ karotī ti *antako*. Samādī ti  
 kiṃ: *upaghāto*.

1124 Ramhi-r-anto<sup>c</sup> rādi lopam. Ramhi paccaye pare sabbo dhātu- 10  
 anto *rakārādi*<sup>d</sup> lopam āpajjati: *antako*, *pāragū*, *satthā*, *diṭṭho*  
 icc evamādi.

1125 Bhāve kamme ca tabbāniyā. Bhāve kamme ca *tabba anīya*  
 icc ete paccayā honti sabbadhātūhi: bhūyate abhavittha<sup>d</sup> bha-  
 vissate *bhavitabbam bhavanīyam*, *asitabbam asanīyam*, *pajji-* 15  
*tabbam pajjanīyam*, *kattabbam karanīyam*, *gantabbam gamanīyam*,  
*ramitabbam ramanīyam*.

1126 Nyo teyyo ca. Bhāve kamme ca<sup>f</sup> *nya teyya* icc ete paccayā  
 honti yathārahaṃ dhātūhi: kattabbam *kāriyam*, cetabbam *ceyyam*,  
 netabbam *neyyam*; nātabbam <sup>g</sup>*nāteyyam*, passitabbam <sup>h</sup>*diṭṭhey-* 20  
*yam*<sup>g</sup>.

1127 Karato ricca. Karadhātuto *riccapaccayo* hoti bhāve kamme  
 ca: kattabbam *kiccaṃ*. [C<sup>e</sup> 742<sup>1</sup>]

1128 Bhūto nyass' abb' ukārena<sup>h</sup>. Bhū icc etāya dhātuyā *nyapac-*  
*cayassa ukārena*<sup>h</sup> saha *abbādeso* hoti: bhavitabbo *bhabbo*, bha- 25  
 vitabbam *bhabbam*.

1129 Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garah'-ākārādihi jja-mma-gga-yh'-eyyā, gāro  
 vā. *Vada-mada-gama-yuja-garaha-ākārantādihi* dhātūhi *nyapac-*  
*cayassa yathākkammaṃ jja-mma-gga-yha-eyyādesā* honti, dhātv-  
 antenna saha *garahassa* ca *gāro* hoti bhāve kamme ca: vattab- 30

<sup>1</sup> (844<sup>25</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Sn 991<sup>d</sup>. || 1123 Kc 540 ||. <sup>3</sup> V<sup>536</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (399<sup>12</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (399<sup>14</sup>).

|| § 1124 Kc 541 ||. || § 1125 Kc 542 ||. || § 1126 Kc 543 + Kcv ("ca") ||.

<sup>6</sup> S I 61<sup>29</sup> IV 93<sup>8</sup> (M III 131<sup>18</sup>; cf. laddheyya J VI 225<sup>26</sup>). || § 1127 Kc 544 ||.  
 || § 1128 Kc 545 ||. || § 1129 = Kc 546 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns dammetī. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anati (c: āhan<sup>o?</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ramhi ravanto (ns:  
 rādi | ra aca rhi so || anto | dhāt eñ<sup>1</sup> acit sañ || *ra kā<sup>3</sup> agum* ||). <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad. ca*).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abhavittha bhūyate (848 n. g, 850 n. g). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāvekammesu (848 n. a;  
 850 n. a). <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> uk<sup>o</sup>.

baṃ *vajjaṃ*, madaniyaṃ *majjaṃ*, gamaniyaṃ *gammaṃ*, yojaniyaṃ *yoggaṃ*, garahitabbaṃ *gārayhaṃ*, dātabbaṃ *deyyaṃ*, pātabbaṃ *peyyaṃ*, hātabbaṃ *heyyaṃ*, <sup>1</sup>mātabbaṃ *meyyaṃ*, nātabbaṃ *ñeyyaṃ* icc evamādi.

5 **1130 Kattari ca tavyo yathātanti.** Bhāva-kammesu<sup>a</sup> c' eva kattari ca *tavyapaccayo* hoti tantiyā anurūpena: <sup>2</sup>"kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjimsu". Ettha ca pātavyatan ti paribhuññitabbatan ti vā paribhuññanakatan<sup>b</sup> ti vā attho, <sup>3</sup>*pāsaddo* pana paribhogattho.

10 **1131 Te kiccā.** Te paccayā <sup>4</sup>*tabbādayo riccantā kiccasaññā*<sup>c</sup> veditabbā. *Kiccasaññāya* kiṃ payojanaṃ: <sup>5</sup>"bhāva-kammesu kicca-ka-kkhatthā".

**1132 Aññe kit<sup>d</sup>.** Aññe paccayā *kit*-icc-eva<sup>e</sup>-saññā honti. *Kit*-saññāya kiṃ payojanaṃ: <sup>6</sup>"kattari kit".

15 **1133 Nandādito yu.** <sup>7</sup>*Nandādito* dhātuto *yupaccayo* hoti bhāva-kammesu: nandate<sup>c</sup> *Nandanaṃ*, nanditabbaṃ vā *Nandanaṃ* vanam<sup>f</sup>, gahaṇiyaṃ *gahaṇaṃ*, caritabbaṃ *caraṇaṃ*.

**1134 Kattu-karaṇādihikaraṇesu ca.** Kattu-karaṇādihikaraṇesu ca *yupaccayo* hoti. Kattari tāva: rajaṃ harati ti *rajoharaṇaṃ*;

20 karaṇe: karoti tenā ti *karaṇaṃ*; adihikaraṇe: tiṭṭhanti etthā ti *jhānaṃ*.

**1135 Ra-hādito anassa ṇo.** *Rakāra-hakārā*diantehi dhātūhi *anādesassa ṇo* hoti: karoti tenā ti *karaṇaṃ*, pūreti tenā ti *pūraṇaṃ*, gāho *gahaṇaṃ*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 743<sup>1</sup>]

25 **1136 Na vanagahanādisu ca<sup>f</sup>.** *Vanagahanādisu anādesassa ṇo* na hoti: <sup>8</sup>*vanagahanaṃ udakagahanaṃ kalalagahanaṃ* icc ādi. *Vanagahanādisū* ti kiṃ: *paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ*.

**1137 Nādayo tekālikā.** <sup>9</sup>*Nādayo* paccayā *yupaccayantā* tekālikā ti veditabbā, yathā: kumbhaṃ karoti akāsi<sup>g</sup> karissati ti *kumbhakāro*, karoti akāsi<sup>g</sup> karissati tenā ti *karaṇaṃ*, aññāni pi

30 yojetabbāni.

<sup>1</sup> (C 500<sup>1</sup>). || § 1130 Ps II 371<sup>22-25</sup> Mp ad A I 266<sup>2</sup> Vibha 499<sup>e-g</sup> (Sv ad D III 89<sup>12</sup>) ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. M I 305<sup>22</sup> etc. <sup>3</sup> ns cit. Ps-1: paribhogattho hi ayaṃ pāsaddo. || § 1131 = Kc 547 ||. <sup>4</sup> § 1125—1130. <sup>5</sup> § 1232. || § 1132 = Kc 548 ||. <sup>6</sup> § 1231. || § 1133 Kc 549 ||. <sup>7</sup> V 451. || § 1134 Kc 550 ||. || § 1135 Kc 551 ||. <sup>8</sup> Ja V 46<sup>17-22</sup>. || § 1137 = Kc 552 ||. <sup>9</sup> § 1106—1136.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhāve kammesu (847 n. f). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns paribhuññanaṃkatan. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kitā (849<sup>9</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kit eva; B<sup>m</sup> kicc eva. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>c</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> akāsi karoti (847 n. e).



**1138 Saññāyam** i dā-dhāhi. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ <sup>1</sup>dā <sup>2</sup>dhā icc etehi dhātūhi ipaccayo hoti: ādiyati ti *ādī*, evaṃ upādi; udakaṃ dadhāti ti *udadhi*, mahodakaṃ dadhāti ti *mahodadhi*, evaṃ jaladhi; vālāni dadhāti tasmin ti *vāladhi*; sandhiyati sandhātī ti vā *sandhi*, nidhiyati ti *nidhi*, evaṃ vidhiyati vidadhātī <sup>5</sup>vidhānaṃ vā *vidhi*; sammā samaṃ<sup>a</sup> vā cittaṃ ādadhātī ti<sup>b</sup> *samādhi*.

**1139 Ti** kie cāsiṭṭhe<sup>c</sup>. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi tipaccayo hoti *kiṭpaccayo*<sup>d</sup> ca āsiṭṭhe: jino janama<sup>e</sup> bujihatū ti *Jinabuddhi*, dhanam assa bhavatū ti *Dhanabhūti*; *kiṭpaccaye*: <sup>10</sup>bhavatū ti *Bhūto*, dhammo enaṃ dadātū ti *Dhammadinno*, vaḍḍhatū ti *Vaḍḍhamāno*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

**1140 Itthiyaṃ yathātantim a-ti-yavo.** Itthiyaṃ abhidheyyāyaṃ sabbadhātūhi *akāra-ti-yu* icc ete paccayā tantiyā anurūpena honti. Apaccaye tāva: jirati jiraṇaṃ vā *jarā*, paṭisambhijjati <sup>15</sup>ti *paṭisambhidā*, paṭipajjati etāyā ti *paṭipadā*, evaṃ *sampadā āpadā*; upādiyati ti *upādā*, cintanaṃ<sup>f</sup> *cintā*, patitṭhānaṃ *patitṭhā*; sikkhanaṃ sikkhiyati ti vā *sikkhā*, evaṃ *bhikkhā*; sampattiabhimukhaṃ<sup>g</sup> jhāyati ti *abhijjhā*; vajjāvajjassa upanijjhāyanaṃ <sup>20</sup>*upajjhā* · upajjhāyassa bhāvo, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: <sup>21</sup>"upaj- 20 jhaṃ gāhāpetabbo" ti, upasampadāpekkho ti sambandho. *Ti-* paccaye: manati jānāti ti *mati*, mananaṃ vā *mati*; saraṇaṃ *sati*. *Yupaccaye*: cetayati ti *celanā*, vedayati ti *vedanā*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 744<sup>1</sup>]

**1141 Karamhā ririya<sup>h</sup>.** *Karadhātusmā* itthiyaṃ anitthiyaṃ vā <sup>25</sup>abhidheyyāyaṃ *ririypaccayo*<sup>i</sup> hoti: kattabbā *kiriya*, karaṇaṃ<sup>j</sup> <sup>26</sup>*kiriyaṃ*.

**1142 Ta-tavantu-tāvī 'tite.** Brahmācariyaṃ *vusilo vusitavā vusitāvī*, aggim *huto hutavā hutāvī*, odanaṃ *bhutto bhuttavā bhut-* <sup>30</sup>*tāvī*. Tattha avasī ti vusito, ahavī ti huto, abhuñji ti bhutto, <sup>31</sup>esa nayo sesesu pi; tatra vusitavā ti evampakārāni <sup>32</sup>*guṇa-* <sup>33</sup>*vantasadisāni*<sup>k</sup> padamālāvasena, vusitāvī ti evampakārāni

[ § 1138 Kc 553 ]. <sup>1</sup> V 430. <sup>2</sup> V 497. [ § 1139 = Kc 554 ]. [ § 1140 Kc 555 ]. <sup>3</sup> (350<sup>a</sup>; Ap 480<sup>29</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Vin I 94<sup>a</sup>. [ § 1141 Kc 556 ]. <sup>5</sup> (A I 286<sup>22</sup>; kammaṃ kiriyaṃ viriyaṃ). [ § 1142 Kc 557 ]. <sup>6</sup> (145<sup>22</sup> sqq).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sāmāṃ (vide Vm 84<sup>27</sup>). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. ti. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup> kit cāsiṭṭhe. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ti-  
tāpaccayo (?: kitap<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>e</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; leg. enaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns  
sāpattiṃ abh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> ririyo; B<sup>e</sup> ririya. <sup>i</sup> ita B<sup>em</sup>(ns); C<sup>e</sup> ririya<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>j</sup> Kev: karaṇiyaṃ. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> guṇavanta<sup>o</sup>.

pana <sup>1</sup>*daṇḍisadisāni*; *inipaccaye* tāni *vusitāvini* ti ādini bhavanti, napuṃsake rassattavasena *vusitāvi* icc ādini bhavanti.

1143 **Bhāvakkamme<sup>a</sup> ca ta.** Bhāve ca kamme ca atīte kāle *ta-paccayo* hoti sabbadhātūhi. Bhāve tāva: gāyaṇaṃ agāyitthā  
5 ti vā *gītaṃ<sup>b</sup>*; naccanaṃ anācittā ti vā *naccaṃ*, evaṃ *naḷḷaṃ*; hasanaṃ *hasitaṃ*. Kammani: abhāsīyitthā<sup>c</sup> ti [vā] *bhāsitaṃ* · purisena, evaṃ *desitaṃ*, *kataṃ*, *sitaṃ<sup>d</sup>* *sayitaṃ<sup>e</sup>*; arujjitthā ti *roditāṃ*, *ruṇṇaṃ* vā icc evamādi.

1144 **Budha-gamādihi sabbattha kattari.** <sup>2</sup>*Budha* <sup>3</sup>*gama<sup>f</sup>* icc evam-  
10 ādihi kattari *tapaccayo* hoti sabbakāle: sabbe saṃkhatāsaṃkhata-sammutibhede dhamme bujjhati abujjhi<sup>g</sup> bujjhissati ti *buddho*, evaṃ *saraṇaṃ gato*, *samathaṃ gato*, *nālo* icc evamādi.

1145 **Jismā ina.** <sup>4</sup>*Ji* icc etāya dhātuyā *inapaccayo* hoti sabbakāle kattari: pāpake akusale dhamme jīnāti ajini<sup>h</sup> jīnissati ti *jino*.

1146 **Supasmā bhāve ca.** <sup>5</sup>*Supa* icc etasmā dhātusmā *inapaccayo* hoti kattari bhāve ca: supati ti *supino*, supanaṃ vā *supino*.

1147 **Īsa-du-suto kho bhāva-kammesu.** *Īsa-du-suto* upapadato parehi dhātūhi *khapaccayo* hoti bhāva-kammesu: isaṃ siyati bhavatā *isassayo*, dukkhena siyati bhavatā *dussayo*, sukhena  
20 siyati bhavatā *sussayo*; isaṃ kariyati ti *isakkaraṃ<sup>i</sup>* · kammaṃ bhavatā, dukkhena kariyati ti <sup>6</sup>*dukkaraṃ* · hitaṃ bhavatā, sukhena kariyati ti <sup>6</sup>*sukaraṃ* · pāpaṃ bālena; [Ce 745<sup>1</sup>] dukkhena bhariyati ti *dubbharo* · mahiccho, <sup>7</sup>sukhena bhariyati ti *subharo* · appiccho; dukkhena rakkhitabban ti <sup>8</sup>*dūrakkhaṃ<sup>j</sup>* · cittaṃ, dukkhena passitabbo ti <sup>9</sup>*duddaso* · dhammo; sukhena dassitabban ti <sup>10</sup>*sudassaṃ* · paravajjaṃ; dukkhena anubujjhitabbo ti <sup>9</sup>*duranubodho* · dhammo, sukhena bujjhitabban ti *subodhaṃ* icc evamādi.

1148 **Īcchatthesu tave tuṃ vā samānakattukesu.** Īcchatthesu samānakattukesu dhātusu santesu<sup>k</sup> sabbadhātūhi *tave tuṃ* icc  
30

<sup>1</sup> (187<sup>27</sup> *sqq.*). || § 1143 Kc 558 ||. || § 1144 Kc 559 ||. <sup>2</sup> V1132.

<sup>3</sup> V1075c. || § 1145 Kc 560 ||. <sup>4</sup> V1238. || § 1146 Kc 561 ||. <sup>5</sup> V559. || § 1147 Kc 562 ||. <sup>6</sup> (Ud 611<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>7</sup> Pj I 241<sup>4</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Dhp 33b. <sup>9</sup> Vin I 4<sup>24</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Dhp 252a. || § 1148 Kc 563 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Be<sup>ns</sup> bhāve kamme (847 n. f). <sup>b</sup> (Bm avāyaṇaṃ avāyitthā ti vā vītaṃ). <sup>c</sup> CeBm abhāsaya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> Ce sahitāṃ: Bm om. <sup>f</sup> CeBe gamu (ns comp. fecit). <sup>g</sup> Ce abujjhi bujjhati (847 n. e). <sup>h</sup> Ce ajini jīnāti (n. g). <sup>i</sup> Bm Isaka tariyati ti Isattaraṃ. <sup>j</sup> CeBm duro. <sup>k</sup> (Bm yan tesu).



ete paccayā honti vā sabbakāle kattari: *puññāni kātave icchatī, saddhammaṃ sotum icchatī.*

**1149 Tum araha-sakkādisu.** Araha-sakkādisu atthesu sabbadhātūhi *tum* paccayo hoti: <sup>1</sup>"ko taṃ ninditum arahati; <sup>2</sup>sakkā jetum dhanena vā; <sup>3</sup>bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum"; *anucchaviko bhavaṃ dānaṃ paṭiggahetum, idaṃ<sup>a</sup> kātuṃ<sup>a</sup> anurūpaṃ, dātuṃ yuttam, dātuṃ vattuṃ ca labhati<sup>b</sup>, <sup>4</sup>"evaṃ vaṭṭati bhāsītum; <sup>5</sup>bandhitum na ca kappati"; *kālo bhañjitum* icc evamādi.*

**1150 Pubbakāl' ekakattukānaṃ tūna-tvāna-tvā pāyena.** Pubbakāle samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā <sup>10</sup>honti yebhuyyena: *kālūna kammaṃ gacchatī, akālūna puññaṃ kilissanti suttā, sutvā(na)<sup>c</sup> dhammaṃ modati, <sup>6</sup>"suttvā jānissāma"<sup>d</sup>* icc evamādi.

**1151 Kadāci samāne ca.** Samānakāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci<sup>e</sup>: <sup>7</sup>"andha-kāraṃ nihantvāna<sup>f</sup> udito 'yaṃ divākaro", ettha ca *tvānapaccaya(apay)ogadassanen'* eva<sup>g</sup> *tūna-tvāpayogā* pi dassitā va honti.

**1152 Apare ca.** Apare<sup>h</sup> kāle ca samānakattukānaṃ dhātūnaṃ *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci: *dvāram āvaritvā<sup>i</sup>* <sup>20</sup>*pavisati* ti.

**1153 Asamānakattari pi.** Asamānakattari pi dhātūhi *tūna tvāna tvā* icc ete paccayā honti kadāci: *"sihaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti, <sup>8</sup>"paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā"*.

**1154 Parapadayoge ca.** Parapadayoge pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>10</sup>*apatvā nadiṃ pabbato, alikkamma pabbataṃ tam nadi.* [C<sup>e</sup> 746<sup>1</sup>] <sup>25</sup>

**1155 Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge ca.** Lakkhaṇa-hetuādippayoge pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: *"sihaṃ disvā bhayaṃ hoti, ghaṭaṃ pivitvā balaṃ jāyate, dhan<sup>i</sup> ti katvā daṇḍo patito.*

**1156 Vyattaye saddasiddhappayoge<sup>j</sup> ca.** Vyattaye saddasiddhappa- <sup>30</sup>

|| § 1149 Kc 564 ||. <sup>1</sup> Dhp 230<sup>b</sup>. <sup>2</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>3</sup> cf. Pp 13<sup>16</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Abhidh-av v. 858<sup>d</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*. || § 1150 Kc 566 ||. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. || § 1151 Sd 311<sup>22</sup>—312<sup>a</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (311<sup>22</sup>). || § 1152 Sd 312<sup>14-19</sup> ||. || § 1153 Sd 312<sup>24-28</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> (313<sup>1</sup>) <sup>9</sup> (312<sup>24</sup>). || § 1154 Sd 312<sup>31</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 259<sup>20-22</sup>. || § 1155 Sd 313<sup>1-2</sup> ||. || § 1156 Sd 313<sup>2-3</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *om.* <sup>b</sup> Bm dhātu tavatañ ca sotum *pro* dātuṃ ... labhati. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns sutvā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mantetvā jānissāmi. <sup>e</sup> (Bm kadā pi). <sup>f</sup> Bm *om.* nihantvāna ... āvari- (851<sup>16-19</sup>). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> tvānappaccayogad<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup>ns tvānappayogad<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> apara-. <sup>i</sup> Bm than. <sup>j</sup> (*vide* 852 n. a).

yoge<sup>a</sup> pi dhātūhi *tvādayo* paccayā honti kadāci: <sup>1</sup>"upādāya rūpaṃ", *nhatvā gamaṇaṃ, bhutvā sayanaṃ* icc evamādi.

1157 Vattamāne vipakkatavacane mān'-antā. Vattamāne kāle vipakkatavacane vattabbe sabbadhātūhi *māna anta* icc ete paccayā  
5 honti: *saramāno rodati, gacchanto<sup>b</sup> gaṇhāti<sup>b</sup>*, <sup>2</sup>"gacchanto so Bhāradvājo addasa Accutaṃ<sup>c</sup> isiṃ".

1158 Avippakatavacane<sup>d</sup> aniyāmitakāle anto. Avippakatavacane vattabbe aniyāmitakāle dhātuto *antapaccayo* hoti: *so mahanto hoti, mahanto ahosi, mahanto bhavissati, mahā bhavati, mahā*  
10 *āsi<sup>c</sup>, mahā bhavissati*.

1159 Sāsādito ratthu. <sup>3</sup>Sadevakam (lokaṃ)<sup>f</sup> sāsati ti *satthā*.

1160 Padito ritu. <sup>4</sup>Pāti puttan ti *pitā*, puttaṃ piyāyati ti vā *pitā*, puttaṃ piṇayati tappeti ti vā *pitā*; mātāpitūhi <sup>5</sup>dhāriyate ti *dhūtā*.

1161 Mānādihi rātu. Dhammena puttaṃ <sup>6</sup>māneti ti *mātā*, <sup>7</sup>pubbe  
15 bhāsati ti *bhātā*, yebhuyyena hi jeṭṭhakabhātā bhāsati ti (bhātā ti) vutto<sup>g</sup>, tasmā itaro pacchā bhāsati ti *bhātā* ti vattabbo.

1162 Āgamito tuko. Āpubbasmā *gamidhātuto tukapaccayo* hoti: āgacchati ti *āgantuko*.

1163 Iko bhabbe. *Gamu* icc etasmā *ikapaccayo* hoti bhabbe; ga-  
20 missati gantaṃ bhabbo ti<sup>h</sup> *gamiko* · bhikkhu.

1164 Matantare paccayā-d-anitṭhā nipātanā sijjhanti. Garūnaṃ matantare saṃkhā<sup>i</sup>-nāma-samāsa-taddhiṭ'-ākhyāta-kitakesu sapaccayā ye saddā anitṭhaṅgatā, te pi nipātanā va sijjhanti ti  
25 vuttaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 747<sup>1</sup>] yathā ye ca payogā vohārūpagā sādhusaddā, te vuttappakārehi paccayehi anipphannā nipātanā sijjhanti ti ca vuttaṃ. Idam pi manasikātabbaṃ.

1165 Ge gi ta-tisu. <sup>8</sup>Ge icc etassa dhātussa *giādeso* hoti *tapaccaya-tipaccayesu: gitaṃ giti saṅgiti*.

30 1166 Natimhā<sup>j</sup> tassa <sup>9</sup>sacca-ṭṭantena. <sup>10</sup>Natidhātumhā<sup>j</sup> parassa

<sup>1</sup> (313<sup>4</sup>). || § 1157 Kc 567 ||. <sup>2</sup> (80<sup>20</sup>). || § 1159 Kc 568 ||. <sup>3</sup> (451<sup>20</sup>). || § 1160 = Kc 569 ||. <sup>4</sup> (402<sup>5</sup>). <sup>5</sup> V1593. || § 1161 = Kc 570 ||. <sup>6</sup> (549<sup>9</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (446<sup>22</sup>). || § 1162 Kc 571 ||. || § 1163 Kc 572 ||. || § 1164 Kc 573 ||. || § 1165: Kc 610 ||. <sup>8</sup> V91. || § 1166 Kev 573, Senart 288<sup>9-11</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> ns: sacca-ṭṭantena nhuik sa nhañ<sup>1</sup> anta sañ cca ṭṭa khrā<sup>2</sup> lyak samās phrac sañ || vā | antena | nhañ<sup>1</sup> || saha | ta kva || vākya nhuik mahanta kui mahā pru eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> | vākya nhuik saha tui<sup>1</sup> sa pru || vā | saha-vācī sanipāt || vā | "cca-ṭṭa-santena" hū ap lyak vipariyāya pru ||. <sup>10</sup> cf. V1116. <sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns (= saddā pri<sup>3</sup> so prayug nhuik). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Ce Ajjunam. <sup>d</sup> Bm avippakitavā. <sup>e</sup> (ns ahosi). <sup>f</sup> Bm om. <sup>g</sup> CeBem vutta, om, bhātā ti. <sup>h</sup> Ce ad. ca. <sup>i</sup> Bcns saṃkhya-. <sup>j</sup> (Wg § 26: 9: nrti); CeBemns natimhā et natidhō.



tapaccayassa dhātuantena saha cca-ññadesā honti: naccam naññam.

1167 Ima-samānāparehi jja-jju. Ima samāna apara icc etehi jja jju icc ete paccayā honti: imasmim kāle ajja; vattamānādivasena samānakāle sajju · tasmim khaṇe, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"na hi pāpaṃ 5 katam kammaṃ sajjukhiraṃ va muccati"<sup>a</sup> ti ettha <sup>2</sup>sajjukhiraṃ ti tam khaṇaṃ yeva dhenuyā thanehi nikkhantaṃ abbhunḥa-khiraṃ ti attho; aparasmim kāle aparajju · anantarātikantadivase, hiyyo ti attho, suve vā, tathā hi <sup>3</sup>"piṇḍapātapatikkanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā<sup>b</sup> sāyaṃ vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kālenā"<sup>c</sup> 10 ti ettha <sup>4</sup>punadivase<sup>d</sup> pāto vā ti atthaṃ <sup>5</sup>vadanti.

1168 Imass' attam jjamhi. Imasaddassa jjamhi pare attam hoti: ajja.

1169 Samānassa jjamhi<sup>e</sup> so. <sup>7</sup>Samānasaddassa jjamhi<sup>e</sup> sakārādeso hoti: sajja<sup>f</sup>.

1170 Sāsa-disehi riñño tassa. <sup>8</sup>Sāsa <sup>9</sup>dīsa icc etehi dhātūhi ta- 15 kārappaccayassa riññādeso hoti: <sup>10</sup>"anusittho so mayā", diññam me rūpaṃ.

1171 Disato kiccatassa rañño. <sup>9</sup>Disadhātuto parassa kiccatakārassa rañña icc ādeso hoti: dassaniyaṃ daññhabbaṃ.

1172 tuṃ-tvānaṃ raññhum. <sup>9</sup>Disato paresaṃ tuṃ tvā icc etesaṃ 20 raññhum icc ādeso hoti: bhikkhusaṃghaṃ<sup>g</sup> daññhum<sup>g</sup> vihāraṃ gacchati; <sup>11</sup>"nekkhammaṃ daññhu khemato", ettha ca daññhun ti disvā, dassanaheṭū ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 748<sup>j</sup>]

1173 tvāssa raññā ca. <sup>9</sup>Disato parassa tvāpaccayassa raññā icc ādeso hoti: <sup>12</sup>"Ummadantim<sup>h</sup> ahaṃ diññā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍa- 25 lam"<sup>i</sup>; <sup>13</sup>diññā antaṃ patto ti diññhipatto<sup>j</sup>, paññācakkhunā disvā saṃsārassa antaṃ nibbānaṃ patto adhigato ti attho.

1174 Disassa vā salopo 'desen' iss' attañ ca. Dīsa icc etassa dhātussa sakāralopo hoti ādesāvayavabhūtena rakārena<sup>k</sup> saddhim, ikārassa ca attam hoti: daññhabbaṃ, daññhum. Vā ti kim: <sup>14</sup>"ahaṃ 30 diññā", <sup>15</sup>rūpaṃ diññam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 71<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Dhṛp II 67<sup>10</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 186<sup>10</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Spk I 269<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: "aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimikā upagantabbā" [cf. Vin II 167<sup>24</sup>] i laṇ<sup>3</sup> suve eñ<sup>1</sup> sadhaka paṇ. <sup>6</sup> (cf. § 464). <sup>7</sup> (cf. 780<sup>10</sup>). || § 1170 Kc 574 ||. <sup>8</sup> V 971. <sup>9</sup> V 924. <sup>10</sup> Vin I 95<sup>1</sup>. || § 1171—1172 Kev 574 ("ca") ||. <sup>11</sup> Sn 424<sup>b</sup> (Pj). || § 1173 vide n. 12—13 ||. <sup>12</sup> (483<sup>13-15</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Ppa 192<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (853<sup>28</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (853<sup>16</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>b</sup> Bm pavisetvā; S: pavisati. <sup>c</sup> S: kāle. <sup>d</sup> ns odivasena. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>f</sup> ns sajju. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> vide 483 n. e. <sup>i</sup> Bc ns okuṇḍalim (Bm om). <sup>j</sup> Be diññhappo. <sup>k</sup> ita Ce; Bemns dakārena.

1175 *diṭṭhass' ittaṃ patte*. *Patte* sadde<sup>a</sup> pare 'disvā' ti atthavācā-kassa *diṭṭhā* icc etassa saddassa ākāraassa ikārattaṃ hoti: *diṭṭhipatto*. *Diṭṭhāssā* ti kim: *diṭṭhiṃ patto diṭṭhiyā vā patto diṭṭhipatto*.

5 1176 *Sahādinaṃ santa-puccha-bhanja<sup>b</sup>-hansādihi tassa ṭṭho*. *Sakāraṇta-<sup>1</sup>puccha-<sup>2</sup>bhanja<sup>b</sup>-<sup>3</sup>hansa* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* sahādivyañjanena *ṭṭhādeso* hoti ṭṭhāne: *tulṭho, ahinā dalṭho; mayā pulṭho; bhalṭho; halṭho pahalṭho, yilṭho, julṭho, samsalṭho, pavilṭho* aññāni pi yojetabbāni.

10 1177 *Uttho vasā*. <sup>4</sup>*Vasā*<sup>c</sup> icc etasmā dhātumhā *tapaccayassa* saha ādivyañjanena *utthādeso* hoti ṭṭhāne: <sup>5</sup>*vassaṃ vuttho*.

1178 *Vasassa vassa vā<sup>6</sup>vu*. <sup>4</sup>*Vasā* icc etassa dhātussa *vakāraassa ukārādeso<sup>d</sup>* hoti vā *tapaccaye* pare: <sup>7</sup>"vusiṭṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ", *uḷṭho<sup>8</sup> vutṭho vā*.

15 1179 *Dha-dha-bha-hehi dha-dhā ca*. *Dha dha bha ha* icc evaman-tehi dhātūhi *tapaccayassa* yathākkamaṃ *dha-dhādesā* honti: <sup>8</sup>"buddho Bhagavā", *vuḍḍho bhikkhu, laddhaṃ me pattacivaraṃ, agginā daḍḍhaṃ vanaṃ*.

1180 *Bhanjasmā<sup>c</sup> ggo ca*. <sup>9</sup>*Bhanjasmā<sup>c</sup>* dhātumhā *tapaccayassa*

20 *ggādeso* hoti saha ādivyañjanena: *bhaggo*.

1181 *Bhujādinam anto no dvittaṇ ca*. <sup>10</sup>*Bhuja* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto no hoti *tapaccayassa* ca dvittaṃ hoti [C<sup>e</sup> 749<sup>1</sup>]: *bhutto bhuttavā, bhuttavī, catto, satto, ratto<sup>1</sup>, gutto, vivitto*.

1182 *Vacassa vass' u*. <sup>11</sup>*Vaca* icc etassa dhātussa *vakāraassa ukārā-*  
25 *deso<sup>6</sup>* hoti, anto ca *cakāro* no hoti, *tapaccayassa* ca dvibhāvo hoti: <sup>12</sup>"vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā vuttam arahatā".

1183 *Gupādinaṇ ca*. <sup>13</sup>*Gupa* icc evamādinam dhātūnam anto ca vyañjano no hoti, *tapaccayassa* ca dvibhāvo hoti: *sugutto, citto, litto<sup>b</sup>, santatto, āditto, vivitto* icc evamādi.

30 1184 *Tarādih' iṇṇo*. <sup>14</sup>*Tarādihi* dhātūhi *tapaccayassa iṇṇādeso*

[ § 1176 Kc 575 ]. <sup>1</sup> V174. <sup>2</sup> (3: V215). <sup>3</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 442<sup>17</sup>). [ § 1177 Kc 576 ]. <sup>4</sup> V966. <sup>5</sup> Vin III 11<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup> ns: u | u pru | va agum ]. [ § 1178 Kc 577 ]. <sup>7</sup> D I 84<sup>11</sup>. [ § 1179 = Kc 578 ]. <sup>8</sup> Vin III 1<sup>16</sup>. [ § 1180 Kc 579 ]. <sup>9</sup> (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 444<sup>12</sup>: bhanja avamaddane). [ § 1181 Kc 580 ]. <sup>10</sup> V1087. [ § 1182 Kc 581 ]. <sup>11</sup> V145. <sup>12</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup>. [ § 1183 = Kc 582 ]. <sup>13</sup> V548. [ § 1184 (=) Kc 583 ]. <sup>14</sup> V724.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns 3: pattasadde. <sup>b</sup> *ita* B<sup>e</sup>ns (B<sup>m</sup> bhanda); C<sup>e</sup> bhañja. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vasi. <sup>d</sup> cf. 854<sup>24</sup>. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bhañjasmā. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> datto). <sup>g</sup> cf. 854<sup>12-13</sup>. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



hoti, anto ca no hoti: <sup>1</sup>"tiṇṇo 'haṃ tāreyyaṃ", <sup>2</sup>uttiṇṇo, <sup>3</sup>sam-punṇo<sup>a</sup> <sup>4</sup>paripunṇo, <sup>5</sup>tuṇṇo, <sup>6</sup>parijjṇo, <sup>7</sup>akīṇṇo.

1185 Bhidādihi vā inn'-ann'-iṇā. <sup>8</sup>Bhidādihi dhātūhi tapaccayassa <sup>9</sup>inna-anna-iṇādesā honti vā, anto ca no hoti: <sup>10</sup>bhinno sambhinno, <sup>11</sup>chinno sañchinno, <sup>12</sup>dinno<sup>a</sup>, <sup>13</sup>nisinno, <sup>14</sup>channo acchanno, <sup>15</sup>khinno, <sup>16</sup>ruṇṇo, <sup>17</sup>5<sup>a</sup> "khīṇā jāti". Vā ti kimattham: <sup>18</sup>bhitti.

1186 Susa-paca-sakehi kkha-kkā ca. <sup>19</sup>Susa <sup>20</sup>paca <sup>21</sup>saka icc etehi dhātūhi tapaccayassa <sup>22</sup>kkha-kkādesā honti, anto ca vyañjano no hoti: <sup>23</sup>"sukkhāṃ katṭhaṃ", <sup>24</sup>pakkāṃ phalaṃ, <sup>25</sup>"Sakko 'haṃ".

1187 Kamādihi nto ca. <sup>26</sup>Kamu icc evamādihi dhātūhi tapacca- <sup>27</sup>10 yassa ntādeso<sup>b</sup> hoti, dhātunto ca no hoti: <sup>28</sup>pakkanto, <sup>29</sup>vibbhanto<sup>a</sup>, <sup>30</sup>samkanto, <sup>31</sup>santo, <sup>32</sup>khanto, <sup>33</sup>danto, <sup>34</sup>vanto.

1188 Khamādihi nti ca. <sup>35</sup>Khamu icc evamādihi dhātūhi <sup>36</sup>†tapac-cayassa<sup>c</sup> <sup>37</sup>ntādeso hoti, dhātunto ca no hoti: <sup>38</sup>khanṭi, <sup>39</sup>kanti, <sup>40</sup>santi.

1189 Janādinam antass' ā timhi ca. <sup>41</sup>Jana icc evamādinam dhā- <sup>42</sup>15 tūnaṃ antassa vyañjanassa āttaṃ hoti tapaccaye timhi ca: <sup>43</sup>ajāyī ti jāto, <sup>44</sup>jananaṃ jāti. [C<sup>e</sup> 750<sup>1</sup>]

1190 Gama-khana-hana-ramādinam anto lopam. <sup>45</sup>Gama <sup>46</sup>13 khana <sup>47</sup>14 hana <sup>48</sup>15 rama icc evamādinam dhātūnaṃ anto vyañjano lopam āpajjati tapaccaye timhi ca: <sup>49</sup>sugato sugati, <sup>50</sup>16 "khatam upahatam", <sup>51</sup>20 samaggarato samaggarati, <sup>52</sup>abhirato abhirati, <sup>53</sup>mato mati.

1191 Dhātvantarakāro<sup>d</sup> ca. Dhātūnaṃ antabhūto rakāro ca lo-pam āpajjati tapaccaye timhi ca: <sup>54</sup>17 pakato pakati, <sup>55</sup>18 sato sati.

1192 Thā-pānam anto ivaṇṇo ca. <sup>56</sup>Thā <sup>57</sup>20 pā icc etesaṃ dhātūnaṃ anto ivaṇṇo hoti tapaccaye timhi ca: <sup>58</sup>19 ṭhilo ṭhiti, <sup>59</sup>yāgum pīto: <sup>60</sup>25 <sup>61</sup>21 "yāgupitassa bhikkhuno; <sup>62</sup>22 dhammapitī<sup>e</sup> sukhaṃ seti".

1193 Hantehi ho, hassa lo vā adaha-nahānaṃ. <sup>63</sup>Hakārantehi dhātūhi <sup>64</sup>tapaccayassa <sup>65</sup>hakārādeso hoti dhātuantassa ca <sup>66</sup>lo<sup>f</sup> hoti <sup>67</sup>adaha-nahānaṃ: <sup>68</sup>23 ārūḥo, <sup>69</sup>24 gālho: <sup>70</sup>26 "ajjhogālho mahaṇṇave", <sup>71</sup>26 bālho, <sup>72</sup>27 mūlho. <sup>73</sup>Adaha-nahānaṃ iti kiṃ: <sup>74</sup>28 daḍḍho, <sup>75</sup>29 sannaddho. <sup>76</sup>30

<sup>1</sup> cf. Uda 133<sup>17</sup>. || § 1185 Kc 584 ||. <sup>2</sup> V1089. <sup>3</sup> DI 84<sup>11</sup>. || § 1186 Kc 585 ||. <sup>4</sup> V1194. <sup>5</sup> V162. <sup>6</sup> V1206. <sup>7</sup> (490<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J VI 572<sup>18</sup>. || § 1187 Kc 586 ||. <sup>9</sup> V659. || § 1188 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 249<sup>5</sup> ad Kc 586 ("ca") ||. <sup>10</sup> V670. || § 1189 Kc 587 ||. <sup>11</sup> V1154. || § 1190 Kc 588 ||. <sup>12</sup> V1075<sup>c</sup>. <sup>13</sup> V5331 <sup>14</sup> V536. <sup>15</sup> V678. <sup>16</sup> A I 89<sup>5</sup>. || § 1191 Kc 589 ||. <sup>17</sup> (V1289). <sup>18</sup> V719. || § 1192 Kc 590 ||. <sup>19</sup> V300. <sup>20</sup> V541. <sup>21</sup> cf. Vin I 46<sup>9</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Dh 79<sup>a</sup>. || § 1193 Kc 591 ||. <sup>23</sup> (V1032?) <sup>24</sup> (V1029?) <sup>25</sup> Vm 206<sup>4</sup>. <sup>26</sup> (V1009). <sup>27</sup> (V1198). <sup>28</sup> (V1004). <sup>29</sup> (V1197).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ntādeso; B<sup>m</sup> ntodeso. <sup>c</sup> leg. tipaccayassa (= Rup). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhātānto. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> opitā. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> lopo.

1194 *Rañjassa jo bhava-kattu-karāṇesu ṇamhi vā.* <sup>1</sup>*Rañjanti sattā tena sayam vā rañjati<sup>a</sup> rañjanamattam eva vā ti rāgo.* Vā<sup>b</sup> ti kiṃ: rañjati ti *raṅgo*.

1195 *Ghāto hanatissa.* <sup>2</sup>*Hana* icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa *ghātā-*  
5 *deso* hoti *ṇamhi* paccaye pare; upahananam <sup>3</sup>*upaghāto* · bhogā-  
nam, gāvo hanati ti <sup>4</sup>*goghātako*.

1196 *Sabbattha vā vadho.* <sup>2</sup>*Hana* icc etassa dhātussa sabbassa  
*vadhādeso* hoti vā sabbesu ṭhānesu; hanati ti *vadho*, hananam  
vā vadho: <sup>5</sup>"esa vadho Khaṇḍahālassa"; vadhati ti *vadhako*,  
10 *avadhi ahanī vā.*

1197 *Ākārantānam āyo.* *Ākārantānam* dhātūnam *āyādeso* hoti  
*ṇapaccaye* pare; dānam dadāti ti *dānadāyako* · *dānadāyi<sup>c</sup>*, *majja-*  
*pāyī<sup>d</sup>*, *nagarayāyī*.

1198 *Pura-sam-upa-pariḥi karassa kha-kharā vā tappaccayesu ca.*  
15 *Pura sam upa pari* icc etehi <sup>6</sup>*karadhātussa kha-kharādesā*  
honti vā *tappaccaye<sup>e</sup>* ṇamhi ca: *purakkhato samkhato upak-*  
*khato<sup>f</sup>* *parikkhāro samkhāro.* Vā ti kiṃ: *upakāro.* [C<sup>e</sup> 751<sup>1</sup>]

1199 *Tave-tūnādisu kā.* *Tave-tūnādisu* paccayesu <sup>6</sup>*karadhātussa*  
*kādeso* hoti vā: *kātave*, *kātum* · *kattum* vā, *kātūna* · *kattūna* vā.

20 1200 *Gama-khana-hanādinam tum-tabbādisu na.* <sup>7</sup>*Gama-khana-hana*  
icc evamādinam dhātūnam antassa *nakāro* hoti vā *tum-tabbā-*  
*disu* paccayesu: *gantum gamitum*, *gantabbaṃ gamitabbaṃ*; *khan-*  
*tum khaṇitum<sup>g</sup>*, *khanṭabbaṃ khaṇitabbaṃ<sup>g</sup>*; *hantum hanitum*,  
*hanṭabbaṃ hanitabbaṃ*; *mantum manitum*, *mantabbaṃ mani-*  
25 *tabbaṃ*; *gantūna khantūna hantūna mantūna*; *gantvāna<sup>h</sup>*, <sup>8</sup>"*khan-*  
*tvāna<sup>i</sup> kāsūṃ*", *rantvā<sup>j</sup> ramitvā*.

1201 *Sabbehi tūnādinam yo.* Sabbehi dhātūhi *tūnādinam* paccayā-  
nam *yakārādeso* hoti vā: *abhivandīya* · *abhivanditvā*, *ohāya* ·  
*ohāyitvā<sup>k</sup>*, *upanīya* · *upanelvā<sup>m</sup>*, *passiya* · *passitvā*, *uddissa* · *uddi-*  
30 *sitvā*, *ādāya* · *ādigitvā*.

1202 *Yāno ca.* Sabbehi dhātūhi *tūnādinam* paccayānam *yāna*

|| § 1194 Kc 592 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. As 362<sup>27</sup>. || § 1195 Kc 593 ||. <sup>2</sup> V 536. <sup>3</sup> A III 173<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 58<sup>1</sup>. || § 1196 Kc 594 ||. <sup>5</sup> J VI 155<sup>28</sup>. || § 1197 = Kc 595 ||. || § 1198 Kc 596 ||. <sup>6</sup> V 1289. || § 1199 = Kc 597 ||. || § 1200 = Kc 598 ||. <sup>7</sup> (855 n. 12, 13, 14). <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. || § 1201 = Kc 599 ||. || § 1202 cf. Sd 310<sup>19-28</sup> ||.  
a (B<sup>m</sup> rañjeti). b B<sup>m</sup> om. vā. c B<sup>m</sup> odayā. d CeBens majjadāyī. e *ita* CeBem (ns comp. fecit). f Bens upakkhato. g *ita* CeBm; Bens khaṇo. h B<sup>m</sup> gantāna. i B<sup>m</sup> khaṇtāna. j B<sup>m</sup> rantā. k Bens ohitvā. m *ita* Bens (= Kev); CeBm upanitvā.



icc ādeso hoti vā: <sup>1</sup>*anubhaviyāna khādiyāna* icc evamādi. Vā ti kiṃ: *anubhavitūna anubhavitvā anubhavitvāna anubhaviya anubhuyya*.

**1203 Raccam ca-na-rantādihi.** *Cakāra-nakāra-rakārantādihi dhātūhi tūnādinam paccayānam raccādeso* hoti vā: <sup>2</sup>"vivice" eva <sup>3</sup>kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi", *āhacca, upahacca*, <sup>4</sup>"pa-dakkhiṇam kacca nipacca pāde". Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>5</sup>*akātūna puñ-ṇam, hanvā, katvā, nipatīvā*.

**1204 Disā svāna-svā<sup>a</sup>** <sup>6</sup>*'ntalutti ca*. <sup>7</sup>*Disadhātuyā tūnādinam paccayānam svāna<sup>b</sup>-svādesā* honti antalutti ca: *disvāna<sup>c</sup> disvā*. Vā <sup>8</sup>ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"Ummadantim aham<sup>d</sup> diṭṭhā", ettha ca diṭṭhā ti disvā.

**1205 Ma-ha-da-bhehi mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhā ca.** *Ma ha da bha* icc evamantehi dhātūhi tūnādinam paccayānam *mma-yha-jja-bbha-ddhādesā* honti vā antalutti ca: *āgamma · āgantvā, okkamma · okkamitvā, nikkhamma · nikkhamitvā, abhiramma · abhiramitvā*, <sup>10</sup>*paggayha · pagganhitvā paggahevā, sammuyha · sammuyhitvā, sannayha · sannayhitvā<sup>e</sup>, āruyha · āruhivā<sup>f</sup>, ogayha · ogāhevā, uppajja · uppajjitvā, sampajja<sup>g</sup> · sampajjitvā<sup>g</sup>, acchijja · acchin-ditvā, chijja · chindiya, ārabha āradhā · ārabhitvā, upaladdhā · upalabbhitvā* icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 752<sup>1</sup>] 20

**1206 Dhantehi<sup>h</sup> ddhā-ddhāna tvā-tvānāna<sup>i</sup> ca.** *Dhakārantehi dhātūhi tvā-tvānapaccayānam yathākkamaṃ ddhā ddhāna* icc ādesā honti antalutti ca: [ko maṃ] *viddhā* [niliyasi] · *viddhāna, bud-dhā<sup>c</sup> · buddhāna*. Ettha ca <sup>11</sup>*viddhāna* icc ādinā bhavitabbam · <sup>12</sup>"laddhāna pubbāpariyam visesan" ti ca <sup>13</sup>"ko maṃ viddhā <sup>14</sup>niliyasi" ti ca payogadassanato.

**1207 Labhasmā tvānassa ddhāna<sup>i</sup>.** <sup>15</sup>*Labhasmā dhātuto tvānapaccayassa ddhāna* icc ādeso hoti vā antalutti ca: <sup>16</sup>"yasam laddhāna dummedho". 30

**1208 Akkharato kāro.** Akkharato *kārapaccayo* hoti: *akāro ākāro* icc evamādi *kakāro khakāro* icc ādi ca.

<sup>1</sup> (310<sup>23</sup>). || § 1203 Kc 600 + Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 260<sup>22-25</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> D I 73<sup>23</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (517<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> (851<sup>11</sup>). || § 1204 Kc 601 ||. <sup>5</sup> V 924. <sup>6</sup> (853<sup>26</sup>). || § 1205 = Kc 602 ||. || § 1206 —1207 Sd 482<sup>28</sup>—483<sup>29</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> (482<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (483<sup>12</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (483<sup>11</sup>). <sup>10</sup> V 635. <sup>11</sup> (663<sup>28</sup>). || § 1208 Kc 606 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. -svā. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. svāna-. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>d</sup> (vide 853 n. h); B<sup>m</sup> Ummādanipamā. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns (pro sammuyha . . . sannayhitvā) sampayha sampayhitvā. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āruyhitvā. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns upasampajjo. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhāntehi(?). <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ddhānam.

1209 | Na bhāvantarena. Vattuno<sup>a</sup> adhippāyantarena akkharato kārappaccayo na hoti kadāci; karaṇaṃ karo<sup>b</sup>: ra iti karo ra-karo · ra iti uccāraṇaṃ, rasaddo ti attho; akaro ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

- 5 1210 Yathāgamam ikaro. Yathāgamam sabbadhātūhi sabbapaccayesu ikārāgamam hoti: tena kammaṃ kārīyaṃ, bhavitabbaṃ, janitabbaṃ, viditaṃ, karitvā, icchitaṃ, gamitabbaṃ, veditabbaṃ, haritvā, pacitvā icc evamādi.

- 1211 Da-dhāntato kvaci yo. Dakāra-dhakārantehi dhātūhi yathāgamam<sup>c</sup> yakārāgamam hoti kvaci tīmādisu paccayesu: buddho loke uppajjitvā dhammaṃ bujjhitvā. Da-dhāntato ti kimatthaṃ: labhitvā. Kvaci ti kimatthaṃ: uppādetvā.

1212 Niggahitaṃ no saññogādi. Nakāro saññogādibhūto nigga-hitattam āpajjati: raṅgo, bhaṅgo, saṅgo<sup>d</sup>.

- 15 1213 Sadassa siddo. <sup>2</sup>Sadadhātussa siddādeso hoti: nisinno, nisidati.

1214 Sannipubbassa sivo. Sam-nīpubbassa sadadhātussa sīvādeso hoti: idāni pakkhī sannisīvā. <sup>3</sup>"sannisīvesu pakkhisu".

- 1215 Yajassa sarassa tthe i. <sup>4</sup>Yaja icc etāya dhātuyā sarassa ikārādeso hoti tthe pare: yijjho, <sup>5</sup>"tam me suyitthaṃ". Tthe ti kimatthaṃ: yajanaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 753<sup>1</sup>]

1216 Ha-catutthānam antānam<sup>e</sup> do dhe. Ha-catutthānam dhātvan-tānam do ādeso hoti dhe pare: sannaddho, kuddho yuddho siddho, laddho āraddho.

- 1217 Do dhakāre. Ha-catutthānam dhātvantānam do ādeso hoti 25 dhakāre pare: daddho, vuddho. Dhakāre ti kimatthaṃ: dāho.

- 1218 || Matantare gahassa ghara ñe vā. Garūnam matantare <sup>6</sup>"gaha icc etassa dhātussa gharādeso hoti vā upapaccaye pare" ti savuttikaṃ lakkhaṇam ābhatam; tesam imāni udāharaṇāni kimudāharaṇāni<sup>f</sup>: "gharaṃ gharāni — vā ti kimatthaṃ: gāho" 30 iti. | Ettha ca <sup>7</sup>"ghara secane" ti dhātuvasena gharasaddo nipphajjati.

|| § 1209 cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 278<sup>26-28</sup> ||. || § 1210 = Kc 607 ||. <sup>1</sup> = phrac ce ap eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. || § 1211 Kc 608 ||. || § 1212 Kc 609 ||. || § 1213 Kc 611 ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. V 482. || § 1214 Sd 384<sup>28</sup>—385<sup>2</sup> (623<sup>25-27</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (384<sup>14</sup>). || § 1215 Kc 612 ||. <sup>4</sup> V 226. <sup>5</sup> J VI 527<sup>23</sup>. || § 1216 = Kc 613 ||. || § 1217 = Kc 614 ||. || § 1218 Kc 615 ||. <sup>6</sup> V 1267. <sup>7</sup> V 722.

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> vatthuno). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> karo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns yatbakkamaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> antā). <sup>f</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns (o: udāharaṇa-kimudāharaṇāni?).



1219 Dahassa do ḷattam. <sup>1</sup> *Dahadhātussa dakāro ḷattam āpajjate ṇapaccaye pare vā: pariḷāho · paridāho vā.*

1220 Dhātvantassa kvismiṃ lopo. *Bhujago, saṃgho<sup>a</sup> icc ādi.*

1221 Bhujassa kvaci lopo tvā-tvānesu. *Bhulvā · bhuñjīvā, bhu-tvāna · bhuñjivāna.* 5

1222 Vidante ū. *Lokavidū.*

1223 Na-ma-ka-rānam antānam n' iyuttatamhi. *Nakāra-makāra-ka-kāra-rakārānam dhātvantānam na lopo hoti ikārayutte tapaccaye pare: hanilum gamilum, aṃkilo saṃkilo ramilo sarilo, karivā. Iyuttatamhi ti kiṃ: kalo, sato, halo.* 10

1224 Ca-jā ṇvumhi ka-gattañ ca. *Cakāra-jakārā kakāra-gakāratam nāpajjanti ṇvupaccaye pare: vācako, yājako.*

1225 Tattam karādinam antassa tumhi. *Karadhātuādinam antassa vyañjanassa takārattam hoti tupaccaye pare: kallā, vattā icc evamādi.* 15

1226 Tum-tūna-tabbesu karassa vā. *Karadhātuyā antassa rakārassa takārattam hoti vā tum tūna tabba icc etesu paccayesu: kallum · katum, kallūna · kālūna, kallabbaṃ · kātabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 754<sup>1</sup>]*

1227 Nānubandho kāritaṃ va. *Ṇakārānubandho paccayo kāritaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo vā: dāho deho, dāyako nāyako, kāri ghāyi<sup>b</sup> dāyi icc evamādi. Vā ti kimattham: <sup>2</sup>upakkharo<sup>c</sup>.* 20

1228 An'akā yu-ṇvūnam. *Yu ṇvu icc etesaṃ paccayānam ana aka icc ete ādesā honti: nandanam bhavanam gahaṇam, naḷa-kārako.* 25

1229 Ka-gattañ ca-jānam. *Ca ja icc etesaṃ dhātvantānam kakāra-gakārādesā honti ṇānubandhe paccaye pare: pāko, yāgo.*

1230 Yathāsambhayaṃ dhātūnam antakkharalopo tasmim tasmim paccaye. <sup>3</sup> *Ratho.*

1231 Kattari kit. *Kattukārake kiṭpaccayo hoti: karotī ti kārū · kāruko, kārako pācako, kallā janitā pacitā netā.* 30

|| § 1219 Kc 616 ||. <sup>1</sup> V1004. || § 1220 Kc 617 ||. || § 1222 = Kc 618 ||. || § 1223 = Kc 619 ||. || § 1224 Kc 620 ||. || § 1225 Kc 621 ||. || § 1226 Kc 622 ||. || § 1227 Kc 623 ||. <sup>2</sup> ns *cit.* Abh-ṭ ad Abh 375<sup>b</sup> (: Am-k II 9: 35<sup>b</sup>). || § 1228 = Kc 624 ||. || § 1229 Kc 625 ||. || § 1230 *vide n.* 3 ||. <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>1a</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 481<sup>a-11</sup> (V<sup>1</sup>raha upādāne). || § 1231 = Kc 626 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>e</sup>ns saṃkho (= Kcv, Rūp). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>e</sup>ns ghāti (= Kcv). <sup>c</sup> (Kcv E<sup>c</sup>: upakkharo).

1232 Bhāva-kammesu kicca-*ṭṭa*-<sup>1</sup>kkhatthā. Bhāva kamma icc etesu atthesu kicca-*ṭṭa*-kkhatthapaccayā honti: *upasampādelabbam*, *sayilabbam bhavatā*, *kattabbam kammam*, *bhottabbo odano*, *asitabbam bhojanam bhavatā*; *asitam*, *sayitam*, *pacitam bhavatā*, *asitam* 5 *bhojanam bhavatā*, *sayitam sayanam bhavatā*, *pacitam odanam bhavatā*; *kiñcisayo*<sup>a</sup>, *isassayo*, *dussayo*, (*sussayo*)<sup>b</sup> *bhavatā*, *kiñcisayo mañco*, *isassayo*, *dussayo*, *sussayo*.

1233 Kammani *duṭṭiyāya*<sup>c</sup> *kto*. Kamma icc etasmim atthe *duṭṭiyāya* vibhattiyam vijjamānāya kattari *ṭṭapaccayo* hoti: *dānam* 10 *dinno Devadatto*, <sup>2</sup>*silam rakkhito Devadatto*, *bhaddam bhutto Devadatto*, *garum upāsito Devadatto*.

1234 Khyādito man<sup>d</sup>, *adato ca massa to vā*. <sup>3</sup>*Khi* <sup>4</sup>*bhi* <sup>5</sup>*su* <sup>6</sup>*ru* <sup>7</sup>*hu* <sup>8</sup>*vā* <sup>9</sup>*dhu* <sup>10</sup>*hi* <sup>11</sup>*lū* <sup>12</sup>*pī* <sup>13</sup>*ada* icc evamādihi dhātūhi *manpaccayo*<sup>e</sup> hoti, *adadhātuto ca manpaccayo* hoti, *massa ca to* 15 *hoti vā*: *khīyanti ettha upaddavūpasaggādayo ti khemo*, <sup>14</sup>*bhāyanti etasmā ti bhīmo*, *savati abhisavati ti somo*, *ravati gacchati ti romo*, *hūyati ti homo*, *vāti gacchati pavāti*<sup>f</sup> *cā ti vāmo*, *dhunāti ti dhūmo*, *hināti*<sup>g</sup> *ti hemo*, *lunāti ti lomo*, *pinanam pemo*, *sukhadukkham adati ti attā*. [C<sup>e</sup> 755<sup>1</sup>]

20 1235 Digho *adass' ādi man pare*, *dassa tattam*, *ukārāgamo majjhe ca*. *Adadhātussa ādibhūto saro digho* hoti *manpaccaye* *pare*, *dassa takārattam* hoti, *majjhe pana ukārāgamo* hoti *vā*; *sukhadukkham adati ti ālumā*.

1236 Samādito *tho mo ca*. <sup>15</sup>*Sama* <sup>16</sup>*dama* <sup>17</sup>*dara* icc evamādihi 25 *dhātūhi thapaccayo* hoti *mapaccayo* *ca*: <sup>18</sup>*kilese sameti ti samatho*, *damanam damatho*, *daranam daratho*, <sup>19</sup>*rahiyati upādiyati ti ratho*, *sapanam sapatho*, *āvasanti tasmin ti āvasatho*, <sup>20</sup>*yavati missibhavati ti gūtho*, <sup>21</sup>*davati vuddhim*<sup>h</sup> *gacchati ti*

|| § 1232 = Kc 627 ||. <sup>1</sup> = *khaanakkhi* so *paccan*<sup>3</sup> *tui*<sup>1</sup> *sañ*, ns.  
|| § 1233 = Kc 628 ||. <sup>2</sup> ns *ad*: *vamsānuraakkhito* ma *lui* | *rakkhako* *lui* *eñ*<sup>1</sup> *hū* so *jat-visodhana-charā* *kui* | *prayug phrañ*<sup>1</sup> *si* *ce* *ap* *eñ*<sup>1</sup> ||. || § 1234 Kc 629 ||.  
<sup>3</sup> V37. <sup>4</sup> V614. <sup>5</sup> V864. <sup>6</sup> V706. <sup>7</sup> V997? <sup>8</sup> V830. <sup>9</sup> V1244. <sup>10</sup> V12251  
<sup>11</sup> V1255. <sup>12</sup> V1247. <sup>13</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 480<sup>20</sup>. <sup>14</sup> (= 861<sup>1</sup>). || § 1235 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>e-7</sup> ||.  
|| § 1236 Kc 630 ||. <sup>15</sup> V1167. <sup>16</sup> V1168. <sup>17</sup> V755. <sup>18</sup> (C As 144<sup>24-24</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (859 n. 3). <sup>20</sup> (V682). <sup>21</sup> (V432).

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bm; B<sup>e</sup>ns *ubique* *kiñcisayo*. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *om*. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm *duṭṭiyāya*, cf. 860<sup>9</sup>. <sup>d</sup> (Kc: *mañ*). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *h. l.* *manpacc*<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns *pavāyati*. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *buddhim*.



*dumo*, hinotī ti *himo*, <sup>1</sup>siyati bandhiyati ti *sīmo* \* *sīmā*, bhāyanti etasmā ti *bhīmo*, <sup>2</sup>dāti avakhaṇḍaṃ karotī ti *dāmo*, yāti ti *yāmo*, tiṭṭhanti etenā ti *thāmo*, ito c' ito ca <sup>3</sup>bhasati ti *bhasmā*, <sup>4</sup>sakkotī ti *sāmo*, <sup>5</sup>tehi tehi guṇehi brūhati vaḍḍhati ti *brahmā*, <sup>6</sup>usanam dahanam *usmā*, aññāni pi yojetabbāni. 5

**1237 Antakkharato pubbakkharam upadhā.** Antakkharato pubbak-kharam *upadhāsaññam* bhavati.

**1238 Gahass' upadhass' ettam asamāse niccam.** <sup>7</sup>*Gaha* icc etāya dhātuyā upadhassa *ettam* hoti niccam asamāsavisaye: tam tam vatthum gaṇhāti ti *geham*, *geho* ti pi pulliṅgam icchanti. Asa- 10 māse ti kiṃ: <sup>8</sup>"gahakārakaṃ gavesanto . . . gahakāraka diṭṭho 'sī", *gahaṭṭho*, <sup>9</sup>*gahakūlam*, *Rājagaham*.

**1239 Masussa sussa cchara-ccherā.** *Masu* icc etassa pāṭipadikassa *ussa cchara-ccherādesā* honti. <sup>10</sup>Ettha ca masū ti anipphan-napāṭipadiko nipphanapāṭipadiko vā; duvidho hi pāṭipadiko: 15 nipphanho ca anipphanho ca; tattha nipphanho: *kārako pācako* icc ādi, itaro *ghaḷo paḷo* icc ādi. Tattha <sup>11</sup>"masu macchare"<sup>a</sup> ti dassanato massati ti *maccharo* ti icchanti.

**1240 Ācarassa cchariyo ca, rasso.** Āpubbassa *caradhātussa cchara-ccherādesā* honti *cchariyādeso* ca, *ākāro* pana rasso hoti: ā 20 bhuso caritabban ti *accharam*, evam *accheram acchariyam*. <sup>12</sup>Atha vā acchariyan ti accharāya yoggan ti *acchariyam* \* vimhitahadayehi *accharam* paharitam yuttan ti pi acchariyan ti taddhitantapadam<sup>b</sup> bhavati. [C<sup>e</sup> 756<sup>1</sup>]

**1241 Ala-kala-salato lo yo ca.** <sup>13</sup>"Ala pariyattiyam", <sup>14</sup>kala sam- 25 khyāne, <sup>15</sup>sala gatiyam": <sup>16</sup>*allam kalam sallam*, <sup>16</sup>*alyam kal-yam salyam*.

**1242 Kala-salato<sup>c</sup> yaṇo laṇo ca.** *Kalyāṇam paṭisalyāṇam*, *kallāṇo paṭisallāṇo*. Yadā pana <sup>17</sup>"li silesane" ti dhātu, tadā *paṭisal- 30 liyanam paṭisallāṇan* ti yuppaccayena siddham<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> cf. 501<sup>9-10</sup>, <sup>2</sup> (V11201). <sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>22</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 481<sup>12</sup>: bhasa bhasmī-karaṇe; ns: bhasati | prā kui pru tat eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>22</sup>: sā sāmatthe, sāmo. <sup>5</sup> cf. 459<sup>9</sup>, <sup>6</sup> (V1268). | § 1237 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 233<sup>1</sup> < Paṇ I 1: 65 ||. | § 1238: Kc 631 ||. <sup>7</sup> V1267. <sup>8</sup> Dhṛp 153<sup>c</sup> 154<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Dhṛp 154<sup>d</sup>. | § 1239 = Kc 632 ||. <sup>10</sup> 861<sup>14-17</sup> < Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 482<sup>9-12</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 268<sup>31</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 482<sup>7</sup>. | § 1240 Kc 633 ||. <sup>12</sup> Sv I 43<sup>10</sup> etc. | § 1241 Kc 634 ||. <sup>13</sup> cf. 434<sup>20, 22</sup>. <sup>14</sup> V1611. <sup>15</sup> V785. <sup>16</sup> = evam<sup>3</sup> nuiñ eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. | § 1242 Kc 635 ||. <sup>17</sup> V1252.

<sup>a</sup> Rūp Mmd: macchere, <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taddhitantam padam. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> kalassa lato). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> siddhi.

1243 Mathissa thassa lla-llakā. <sup>1</sup>Matha<sup>a</sup> icc etāya dhātuyā thassa llādeso ca llakādeso ca hoti: <sup>1</sup>"matha vilōḥane"<sup>b</sup>; mallo, mallako — mallo eva mallako ti vā.

1244 Pesātisagga-pattakālesu kiccā. Pesane atisagge pattakāle ca icc  
5 etesu atthesu kiccapaccayā honti. Ettha ca pesanaṃ nāma "kattabbam idaṃ bhavatā" ti anuyuttassa ajjhesanaṃ, atisaggo nāma "kim idaṃ mayā kattabban" ti puṭṭhassa vā "upasaṃpannena bhikkhunā sañcicca paṇo jivitā na voropetabbo" ti ādinā nayena paṭipattinidassanamukhena vā anuññā, pattakālo  
10 nāma sampattasamayo, tassa ārocane ca kiccapaccayā honti: kattabbam kammaṃ bhavatā, karaṇiyaṃ kiccaṃ bhavatā, bhotabbam bhojanaṃ bhavatā, bhojanīyaṃ bhojjaṃ bhavatā, ajjhayitabbam ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā, ajjha(ya)niyaṃ<sup>c</sup> ajjheyyaṃ bhavatā.

1245 Avassakādhamaṇesu pi ca. Avassaka adhamiṇa icc etesv  
15 atthesu upaccayo hoti kiccā ca: kāri 'si me kammaṃ' avassam, hāri 'si me bhāraṃ' avassam. || Ettha ca "avassan" ti vacanaṃ na vattabbam: "kāri 'si me kammaṃ, hāri 'si me bhāraṃ" ti ettakam eva vattabbam. | Evaṃ sante pi avassakattam āvikātum "avassan" ti vuttaṃ; tattha kāri 'si ti avassam kātum yutto  
20 'si ti attho, hāri 'si ti avassam haritum yutto 'si<sup>d</sup> ti. — Adhamiṇe: dāyi 'si me salaṃ iṇaṃ, dhāri 'si me sahaṣsaṃ iṇaṃ; ettha ca dāyi 'si ti dātum yutto 'si. Kattabbam me bhavatā kammaṃ' avassam, dātabbam me bhavatā salaṃ iṇaṃ, dhāritabbam<sup>e</sup> me bhavatā sahaṣsaṃ iṇaṃ, karaṇiyaṃ bhavatā kiccaṃ, avassam  
25 kāriyaṃ, kayyaṃ bhavatā vatthaṃ.

1246 Araha-sakkadihi tum. Araha sakka<sup>1</sup> bhabba icc evamādihi yoge sabbadhātūhi tumppaccayo hoti: arahā bhavaṃ vattum, sakkā bhavaṃ jetum, bhabbo bhavaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātum, anucchaviko bhavaṃ dūteyyaṃ gantum. [C<sup>e</sup> 757<sup>1</sup>]

30 1247 Vaja-ija<sup>2</sup>-añja-sadādito nyo. Saraṇādigahaṇato paṭhamam yeva vajitabbā ti pabbajjā, (ijaṇam eja)<sup>h</sup>, samajjanaṃ samajjā, nisīdanaṃ nisajjā, vijānanaṃ vedeti ti vā vijjā, vis(s)ajjanaṃ vis(s)ajjā, nis(s)ajjanaṃ<sup>i</sup> ni(s)sajjā<sup>i</sup>, hananaṃ vajjhā, hantabbo

|| § 1243 Kc 636 ||. <sup>1</sup> cf. V<sup>4</sup>10. || § 1244 = Kc 637 ||. || § 1245 = Kc 638 ||. || § 1246 = Kc 639 ||. || § 1247 Kcv 640 ||.

<sup>a</sup> ita Ce Bemns. <sup>b</sup> 2; Bemns vilothane, Ce vilothane. <sup>c</sup> Bens ajjhāyaṇīyaṃ; CeBm ajjhaṇīyaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. 'si. <sup>e</sup> ita Ce Bemns, f Be sakka. <sup>g</sup> Kcv:inja. <sup>h</sup> Bm om.; ns ijanam eja; Kcv: iñjanam ejja. <sup>i</sup> Bm nisajjo; Ce Bens nipajjo.



*vajjho*, (sayanam)<sup>a</sup> sayanti etthā ti vā *seyyā*<sup>b</sup>, caraṇaṃ *cariyā*, sadanaṃ *sajjā*<sup>c</sup>.

1248 Sandhāto a. Saṃpubbāya *dhādhātuyā* apaccayo hoti: sam(m)ā<sup>d</sup> cittaṃ nidheti etāya sayam vā saddahati ti *saddhā*.

1249 Nādito ca. <sup>1</sup>Nādhātādito ca apaccayo paro<sup>e</sup> hoti: *saññā* 5 *paññā*, *paḥā nibhā*, *pucchā* icc evamādi.

1250 Rujādito cho. Rujaṇaṃ *rucchā*, riccaṇaṃ<sup>f</sup> *ricchā*, tikicchaṇaṃ *tikicchā*, saṃkocanaṃ *saṃkucchā*, maḍanaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ majjanaṃ ti vā *macchā*, labhanaṃ *lacchā*; <sup>2</sup>radiyati vilekhiyati pathikehī ti *racchā* · maggo, rathassa hitā ti vā *racchā* · mahā- 10 maggo; <sup>3</sup>adhogamaṇaṃ *tiracchā*; saha gamaṇaṃ *sāgacchā*, saṃpubbassa<sup>g</sup> *gamudhātussa* vasaṇ<sup>h</sup> eva vuttaṃ; durāsaṇaṃ<sup>h</sup> dubbhakkhaṇaṃ<sup>i</sup> *dobhacchā*, duṭṭhu rosaṇaṃ *dorucchā*, muhanaṃ<sup>j</sup> *mucchā*, (vasanaṃ *vacchā*)<sup>k</sup>, <sup>4</sup>kacaṇaṃ ditti *kacchā*, saha kathaṇaṃ *sākacchā*, tudanaṃ *tucchā*, visaṇaṃ *vicchā*, tathaṃ avita- 15 than ti *tacchaṃ*, virūpaṃ gāyitabban ti *vigacchaṃ*.

1251 Tirato ccha-ccānā. <sup>3</sup>Tiradhātuto *ccha-ccānā*apaccayā labbhanti<sup>m</sup>: *tiraccho* · *tiracchā*, *tiracchāno* · *tiracchānā*: <sup>5</sup>"dukkhaṃ tiracchesu"<sup>n</sup>; *tiracchānagalo*.

1252 Pisato cchillo. Pīsaṇaṃ<sup>n</sup> *picchillā*. 20

1253 Musato tyu<sup>p</sup>-tṭu. <sup>6</sup>Musadhātuto *tyu*<sup>q</sup> *ḥu* icc ete paccayā honti: pāṇaṃ cajiati ti *maccu*, evaṃ <sup>7</sup>*maḥḥu*.

1254 Atha vā marato ratya. Aparena aṭṭhakathācariyānaṃ na-yena *maradhātuto ratyapaccayo* hoti: <sup>8</sup>maritabbasabhāvatāya *macco*: <sup>9</sup>"evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahuṃ". 25 Idam p' ettha sallakkhitabbaṃ: *maccā* ti vattabbaṭṭhāne *mātiyā* ti paḍaṃ dissati: <sup>10</sup>"kammabandhū hi mātiyā" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 758<sup>1</sup>]

1255 U-dhūto tyo. Upubbāya <sup>11</sup>*dhūdhātuyā tyapaccayo* hoti: uddhaṃ uddhaṃ dhunaṇaṃ *uddhaccaṃ*.

|| § 1248 Kev 640 Mmd Ce 489<sup>30</sup> ||. <sup>1</sup> V1240. || § 1250 Kev 640 ||. <sup>2</sup> V439.

<sup>3</sup> (431 n. 8). <sup>4</sup> (V1343). <sup>5</sup> Vm 501<sup>12</sup> Vibha 97<sup>22</sup>. || § 1252—1255 Kev 640 (Senart 320<sup>8</sup>) ||. <sup>6</sup> Mmd Ce 491<sup>12</sup>: musa pāṇacāge. <sup>7</sup> (431<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> Dhpa I 419<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Dhpa 53<sup>c</sup>d. <sup>10</sup> J VI 100<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> V1244.

<sup>a</sup> vide Rūp Ce 270<sup>16</sup>. <sup>b</sup> CeBm seyyo. <sup>c</sup> Bm sajjhā. <sup>d</sup> CeBm samā. <sup>e</sup> Ce om.; (Bc apaccayo aparo hoti). <sup>f</sup> Kev: riñcanaṃ; Bc rīcanaṃ. <sup>g</sup> Bm sapubbaḥ; Mmd Ce 490<sup>12</sup>: saṃapubbaḥ. <sup>h</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>i</sup> (Ce dubbhikkhaṇaṃ). <sup>j</sup> ita CeBemns (= Kev); Rūp Ce 270<sup>20</sup>: muhanaṃ . . . mucchanaṃ vā. <sup>k</sup> Bmns om. <sup>m</sup> Bm labhanti; CeBc honti. <sup>n</sup> Kev: piṇṇaṇaṃ. <sup>p</sup> CeBm tyā. <sup>q</sup> Ce tyā.

- 1256 Atha vā uddhatato bhāve nyo. <sup>1</sup>Uddhatassa bhāvo uddhac-  
cam, taddhitantam etam padam.
- 1257 Ku-karato ca. Kūpubbāya karadhātuyā tyapaccayo hoti:  
kucchitam katam karam kukkuccam.
- 5 1258 Atha vā kukatato bhāve nyo. <sup>2</sup>Kucchitam katam kukatam,  
kukatassa bhāvo kukkuccam.
- 1259 Aja-sadato jho<sup>a</sup>. <sup>3</sup>"Aja gati-kkhepane": ajanam ajjhā; <sup>4</sup>"sada  
visaraṇa-gatyāvasānesu": sadanam sajjhā.
- 1260 Sata-nata-nitato<sup>b</sup> tyo. Saccam, naccam, niccam.
- 10 1261 Kukatassa ko dvittam, ass' uttam nyamhi. Kukatasaddassa  
kakāro dvittam āpajjate, akārassa<sup>c</sup> uttam nyamhi paccaye:  
kukkuccam<sup>d</sup>.
- 1262 Chādisu co dhātvento. Chādisu paccayesu<sup>e</sup> dhātvento vyañ-  
jano cakāro hoti: madanam macchā, labhanam lacchā icc evam-  
15 ādi; radanam<sup>f</sup> racchā icc evamādi.
- 1263 Dyo jhayugam<sup>g</sup>. Dakāra-yakārasaññogo jhakāradvayam<sup>h</sup>  
āpajjate: sadanam sajjhā<sup>g</sup>.
- 1264 Musass' ukāro attam tyu<sup>h</sup>-ttusu. Musadhātussa ukāro tyu-  
ttu-paccayesu paresu attam āpajjate: maccu maḷḷu.
- 20 1265 Dhuss' ū ca tyamhi. Dhūdhātussa ūkāro ca attam āpajjate  
tyamhi paccaye pare: uddhunanam uddhaccam.
- 1266 Yehi kvi, tehi bhū-dhū-bhādīhi 'ssa lopo. Kvīpaccayo yehi  
dhātūhi paro hoti, tehi <sup>5</sup>bhū-<sup>6</sup>dhū-<sup>7</sup>bhādīhi assa kvīno lopo hoti:  
vibhū sayambhū abhibhū<sup>e</sup>, sandhū uddhū, vibhā nibhā pabhā  
25 sabhā<sup>i</sup> ābhā, bhujago turago<sup>j</sup>; <sup>8</sup>"yamu uparame": viyo; <sup>9</sup>"mana  
ñāṇe": sumo; <sup>10</sup>"tanu vitthāre": parito icc evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 759<sup>1</sup>]
- 1267 Saca-jānam ka-gā nānubandhe pare. Saca-jānam dhātūnam  
ca-jānam<sup>k</sup> antānam ka-gādesā honti yathākkamam nānubandhe

<sup>1</sup> cf. Vm 469<sup>5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 470<sup>10</sup> (infra § 1261). | § 1259 Kev 640 (Senart 320<sup>8</sup>, <sup>9</sup>) |. <sup>3</sup> V188. <sup>4</sup> cf. V482. | § 1260 Kev 640 (Senart 320<sup>10</sup>) |. | § 1261 Sd 864<sup>7-8</sup> |. | § 1262 Sd 863<sup>10</sup> |. | § 1263—1264 Sd 863<sup>21-22</sup> |. | § 1265 Sd 863<sup>29</sup> |. | § 1266 Kc 641 |. <sup>5</sup> V1. <sup>6</sup> V1244. <sup>7</sup> V613. <sup>8</sup> V660. <sup>9</sup> V1152. <sup>10</sup> V1277.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> jo etc. cf. n. g. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> nitito, B<sup>m</sup> natito. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. ca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kukkuṭam. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>f</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> rantam). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ens</sup> jayugam et jākāro et sajjā. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> tya-. <sup>i</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>j</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> turango. <sup>k</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>em</sup>(ns) sa-  
cajānam.



paccaye pare: <sup>1</sup>"uca viyattiyam vācāyam": ucanam oko; pāko seko soko viveko, cāgo yogo bhogo rogo rāgo bhāgo bhaṅgo saṅgo.

**1268** Nudādihi yu-ṇvūnam an'-ānanāk'-ānanakā sakāritehi ca. <sup>2</sup>Nuda <sup>3</sup>sūda <sup>4</sup>jana icc evamādihi dhātūhi <sup>5</sup>phanda <sup>6</sup>citi <sup>7</sup>āṇa icc evam- 5  
ādihi sakāritehi ca yu-ṇvūnam paccayānam ana-ānana-aka-  
ānanakādesā honti yathākkamam kattari bhāva-karaṇesu ca:  
panudatī<sup>a</sup> ti panudano<sup>a</sup>, evam sūdano janano savano lavano  
havano pavano bhavano nāṇo āsano<sup>b</sup> samaṇo evam kattari.  
Bhāve pana: panujjate panudanam<sup>a</sup>, sujjate sūdanam, jāyate 10  
jananam, suyyate savanam, lūyate lavanam, hūyate havanam,  
pūyate pavanam, bhūyate bhavanam, nāyate nāṇam, as(s)ate  
asanam, sam(m)ate samanam, sañjāṇiyate sañjānanam, kūyate  
<sup>a</sup>kānanam<sup>c</sup>, — kārite ca: phandāpayate phandāpanam, cetā-  
payate celāpanam, āṇāpayate āṇāpanam — evam bhāve. 15  
Karaṇe: nudanti anenā ti nudanam, sūdanam jananam<sup>d</sup> sava-  
nam lavanam havanam pavanam bhavanam jānanam asanam  
samanam. — Puna kattari: nudati ti nudako, sūdati ti sūdako,  
janeti ti janako, suṇoti ti savako, lunāti ti lāvako, juhoti ti  
hāvako, punāti ti pāvako, bhavati ti bhāvako, jānāti ti jānako<sup>e</sup>, 20  
asati ti āsako, upāsati ti upāsako, samati ti samaṇo; puna kārite  
vā: āṇāpayati ti āṇāpako, evam<sup>d</sup> phandāpako<sup>d</sup> celāpako<sup>d</sup> sañ-  
jānanako icc evamādi.

**1269** I-ya-ta-ma-ki<sup>1</sup>-e-sānam antasaro digham, kvaci dusassa guṇam,  
do ram, sa-kkh<sup>2</sup>-i ca. I ya ta ma ki<sup>3</sup> e sa icc etesam sabbanā- 25  
mānam anto saro digham āpajjate, kvaci <sup>a</sup>dusa icc etassa dhā-  
tussa ukāro guṇam āpajjate, dakāro rakāram āpajjate, dhātu-  
antassa ca sa kkha i cādesā honti yathāsambhavam, ettha ca  
ākārādinam <sup>10</sup>"vuddhi<sup>b</sup>" ti gahitattā "guṇan" ti ikārādinī saṅ-  
gaṇhāti. Tattha i iti ādiakkharena imasaddam saṅgaṇhāti, 30  
ma<sup>1</sup> iti ādesekadesena amhasaddam, e iti etasaddam, sa iti  
<sup>11</sup>samānasaddam: imam iva nam passati ti idiso, yam iva nam

<sup>1</sup> (: Mmd Cē 492<sup>38</sup>). | § 1268 = Kc 643 |. <sup>2</sup> V494. <sup>3</sup> V470. <sup>4</sup> V1153.

<sup>5</sup> Mmd Cē 493<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup> V390. <sup>7</sup> Rūp Cē 234<sup>12</sup>: āṇa pesane. <sup>8</sup> (321<sup>12-16</sup>; Mmd Cē 494<sup>41</sup>). | § 1269 = Kc 644 |. <sup>9</sup> 5: Vdrś. <sup>10</sup> § 751. <sup>11</sup> vide § 745.

<sup>a</sup> Cē panūdō. <sup>b</sup> Bens asano. <sup>c</sup> ita Cens (conl.); Bem kāyanam. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. <sup>e</sup> ita Cē Bemns. <sup>f</sup> Bens kiṃ. <sup>g</sup> Bem kiṃ. <sup>h</sup> Bm buddhi. <sup>i</sup> Bm me.

passatī ti yādiso, evaṃ tādiso mādiso kīdiso<sup>a</sup> ediso sādiso, iriso yāriso tāriso māriso<sup>b</sup> kiriso eriso sāriso, [C<sup>e</sup> 760<sup>1</sup>] idikkho yādikkho tādikkho mādikkho kīdikkho edikkho sādikkho, idi yādi tādī<sup>c</sup> mādi kīdi edī sādī. Casaddaggahaṇena tesam eva saddā-  
 5 naṃ i ya icc evamādinam anto ca saro kvaci dighattam āhu: idikkho yādikkho tādikkho mādikkho kīdikkho edikkho sādikkho, sādiso · sadiso<sup>d</sup>, sāriso<sup>e</sup>, sarikkho<sup>d</sup> · sārikkho.

1270 Bhyādito mati-buddhi-pūjādihi ca kto. <sup>1</sup>Bhī <sup>2</sup>supa <sup>3</sup>mīda icc evamādihi dhātūhi matyādito ca buddhādito ca pūjādito ca  
 10 ktapaccayo hoti: bhūto sutto mitto, sammato saṃkappito sampādito<sup>1</sup> avadhārīto, buddho ito vidito lakkilo, pūjito apacāyito mānito apacīto vandito sakkato garukato.

1271 Vepu-si-dava-vamuto thu nibbattatthe. Vepanaṃ vepo, tena nibbatto vepathu; sayanaṃ sayo, tena nibbatto sayathu; dava-  
 15 naṃ davo, tena nibbatto davathu; vamaṇaṃ vamo, tena nibbatto vamathu.

1272 Bhū-ku-dāto ttimo<sup>g</sup>. Bhūti bhavanaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ bhoṭtimaṃ; kutti karaṇaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ kuttimaṃ; dāti dānaṃ, tena nibbattaṃ dattimaṃ.

20 1273 Huto nīmo. Avahuti avaha(va)naṃ<sup>h</sup>, tena nibbattaṃ ohāvimaṃ.

1274 Aññato pi te. Te thu-ttima-nīmapaccayā aññasmā pi dhātuto honti, te maggitabbā<sup>i</sup>, tathā hi Kaccāyanappakaraṇe ādiggaṇaṃ kataṃ: <sup>4</sup>"vepu-si-dava-vamu-ku-dā-bhū-hvādihi thuttima-nīmā nibbatte" ti.

25 1275 Ku karassa ttime. Kara icc etassa dhātussa kuādeso hoti ttimapaccaye<sup>j</sup> pare: karaṇena nibbattaṃ kuttimaṃ.

1276 Kuttito vā imo. Atha vā kuttisaddato imapaccayo hoti: karaṇaṃ kutti, kuttiyā nibbattaṃ kuttimaṃ; ettha ca <sup>5</sup>"ākapapaṃ sarakuttiṃ<sup>k</sup> vā na raññā<sup>m</sup> sadisaṃ ācare" ti paṭi nidassanaṃ, ayaṃ nīti sādhuṇaṃ manasikātabbā.  
 30

1277 Tabbhāvakiriyāyam imo. Tabbhāvakiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ nipphannaṇapāṭipadikehi vā anipphannaṇapāṭipadikehi vā imapac-

[ § 1270 Kc 645 ||. <sup>1</sup> V<sup>6</sup>14. <sup>2</sup> V<sup>5</sup>59. <sup>3</sup> V<sup>1</sup>130. [ § 1271—1276 Kc 646 ||. <sup>4</sup> Kc 646. <sup>5</sup> J VI 293<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem mārīso tārīso. <sup>c</sup> Bem om tādī. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om.; ns om-  
 idikkho sārīkkho (866<sup>a-7</sup>), B<sup>e</sup> ti. <sup>e</sup> Bm sādīso. <sup>f</sup> ita Bem<sup>ns</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> sammādito.  
<sup>g</sup> Bem<sup>ns</sup> h. l. -timo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup> avahanaṃ. <sup>i</sup> (Bm maggitabbā). <sup>j</sup> Bm tima<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm oṭti. <sup>m</sup> J: rañño.



cayo hoti: [C<sup>e</sup> 761<sup>1</sup>] *aṇimā mahimā lahimā*<sup>a</sup>. Sakkaṭabhāsāvasena pana *laghimā* ti uccāriyati. <sup>1</sup>Tattha paramāṇuno viya iddhi-mantānaṃ attano sarīrassa atisukhumabhāvakaranaṃ aṇimā, aṇusadisabhāvakiriyā aṇimā ti nibbacanīyaṃ; mahantabhāvakiriyā mahimā, lahubhāvakiriyā lahimā, sā eva laghimā. 5 Etāni itthiliṅgāni.

1278 'Ahaṃ pubbaṃ' ti<sup>b</sup> kiriyāyaṃ iko. <sup>2</sup>'Ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi, ahaṃ pubbaṃ gamissāmi' ti vā 'ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi, ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi' ti vā evaṃ pavattāyaṃ kiriyāyaṃ gamyamānāyaṃ *ahaṃ-ahaṃ* ti saddato *ikapaccayo* hoti: *aham-* 10 *ahamikā*. Itthiliṅgaṃ idaṃ padaṃ.

1279 Ahopurisaṭo dappane ṇiko. Ahaṃkāradappane *ahosaddapub-* *basmā purisa*saddato *ṇikapaccayo* hoti: *āhopurisikā*<sup>c</sup>. Idaṃ itthiliṅgaṃ.

1280 Tam iva parikappitakīḷabhaṇḍe puttādito liko. Taṃ vatthum 15 iva parikappitē kīḷabhaṇḍe vattabbe puttādito<sup>d</sup> *likapaccayo* hoti: *puttalikā dhitalikā*. Itthiliṅgaṃ etāni.

1281 Namhi akkose āni. Akkose gamyamāne *namhi* nipāte upapade sati *ānipaccayo* hoti sabbadhātūhi: *agamāni te jamma deso*, lāmakapurisa deso tayā na gantabbo ti attho; *akarāni te* 20 *jamma kammaṃ*, lāmakapurisa idaṃ kammaṃ tayā na kattabban ti attho. Tattha na gamāni agamāni, na karāni akarāni ti kammadhārayasamāso, ettha ca *ānipaccayavantāni* padāni tisu pi līṅgesu katarāni līṅgāni, sattasu vibhattisu katarāya vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvīsu vacanesu kataravacanakāni ti ce<sup>e</sup>: tisu 25 tāva līṅgesu aniyatalīṅgattā sabbalīṅgikāni<sup>f</sup>, sattasu vibhattisu paṭhamāya eva vibhattiyā yuttāni, dvīsu vacanesu ekavacanantāni c<sup>e</sup> eva puthuvacanantāni ca, katham: *agamāni te jamma deso* · *agamāni te jamma nānā desā*, *agamāni te jamma rājadhāni* · *agamāni te jamma rājadhāniyo*, *agamāni te jamma* 30 *nagaraṃ* · *agamāni te jamma nagarāni*; *akarāni te jamma kammaṃ* · *akarāni te jamma kammāni*, *akarāni te jamma ghaḷo* · *akarāni te jamma ghaḷā*, *akarāni te jamma kumbhī* · *akarāni*

<sup>1</sup> cf. Vjb ad Sp I 124<sup>9</sup>. || § 1278—1279 vide gaṇa "mayūravayamsakādi" (Paṇ II 1: 72) ||. <sup>2</sup> cf. Vv 1002<sup>a</sup>. || § 1281 Kc 647 ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ahaṃ ahaṃ pubbaṭṭa. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>cm</sup>ns ah<sup>o</sup>; cf. ns: "ahosaddo dīghādi" | Abhidhān-tīkā || I alui āho rhi lui eñ<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> puttāsaddādito. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḷīṅgikāni.

*te jamma kumbhiyo* ti. Idam pi pan' ettha vattabbam: *ānī-*  
*paccayavantāni padāni* <sup>1</sup>"seyyo amitto; <sup>1</sup>esā va pūjanā seyyo;  
<sup>2</sup>ekāham jīvitam seyyo" evam līṅgattayānukūlo *seyyo* iti ayam  
 5 ti vattabbam<sup>a</sup>, tathā hi etesaṃ vibhattimālā pi n' atthi, vaca-  
 nesu rūpabhedo pi n' atthi; ayam nīti sādhuḥkaṃ manasikā-  
 tabbā. *Namhī* ti kiṃ: *vipatthi te*. Akkose ti kiṃ: *agati te*.

**1282 Ekādito vāratthe kkhattum.** *Eka dvi ti catu* icc evamādito  
 gaṇanato<sup>b</sup> *kkhattum* paccayo hoti vāratthe: eko vāro *ekakkhat-*  
 10 *tum*, dve vārā *dvikkhattum*, tayo vārā *tikkhattum*, cattāro vārā  
*catukkhattum* icc evamādi. Ettha ca <sup>3</sup>"tikkhattum purise pesesī"  
 ti ādisu tayo vāre pesesī ti upayogabahuvacanavasena attho  
 daṭṭhabbo.

**1283 Dhātthe vā kvaci kkhattum.** Atha vā *dhāsaddassa* atthe  
 15 *ekādito* kvaci *kkhattum* paccayo hoti. Ettha ca *dhāttho* nāma  
 vibhāgattho · vibhāgatthe *dhāpaccayassa* pavattanato: <sup>4</sup>"sa-  
 hassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako", *ekakkhattum*,  
*dvikkhattum* icc evamādi; tattha saḥassakkhattun ti <sup>5</sup>sahas-  
 sadhā attānaṃ nimminivā ti sambandho, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>"eko  
 20 pi hutvā bahudhā hoti" ti *dhāsaddappayogo* diṭṭho, atthato  
 pana saḥassaṃ attānaṃ nimminivā ti attho, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"ekam-  
 ekā kumārivaṇṇādivasena satam satam attabhāve abhinimmini"<sup>c</sup>  
 ti upayogavacanappayogo dissati; ayam pi nīti sādhuḥkaṃ ma-  
 nasikātabbā.

**25 1284 Matantare ekādito sakissa kkhattum.** Garūnaṃ matantare *eka-*  
*dvi-ti-catupañca-cha-satta-aṭṭha-nava-dasādito* gaṇanato<sup>b</sup> *sakissa*  
*kkhattum* ādeso hoti, yathā: *ekakkhattum dvikkhattun* ti ādi-  
 kavacanam āgatam, "ekassa sakim *ekakkhattun*" ti tappurisa-  
 samāso vutto; iminā nayena dvinnam sakim *dvikkhattum* || pa ||  
 30 dasannam sakim *dasakkhattun* ti viggaho ca vutto yeva hoti.  
 Ettha ca <sup>8</sup>"saki[m]-d-eva<sup>d</sup> Sutasoma sabbhi hoti<sup>e</sup> samāgamo"  
 ti ca <sup>9</sup>"sampavedhenti vātena sakim pitā va māṇavā" ti ca  
 ādisu *sakimsaddo* isakatthavācako appamattakatthavācako, eka-

<sup>1</sup> (97<sup>12</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (97<sup>16</sup>). || § 1282: Kc 648 (*vide* § 1284) |. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. || § 1283  
*vide* n. 4 |. <sup>4</sup> Th 563<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Tha C<sup>e</sup> 520<sup>12</sup>. <sup>6</sup> D I 78<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja I 79<sup>12</sup>. || § 1284  
 Kc 648 |. <sup>8</sup> J V 483<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J VI 528<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> ita Bem<sup>(ns)</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> (Kev 648); B<sup>m</sup> gaṇato?; ns comp. fecit.  
<sup>c</sup> Ja: abhinimminivā. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bem sakim deva; ns sakim yeva. <sup>e</sup> Ja E<sup>c</sup> (*codd.*  
 C<sup>ks</sup>): hotu.



vāran ti hi tass' attho; yasmā pana ekavāran ti attho, tasmā "ekassa sakin" ti vutte 'ekassa ekavāran' ti attho siyā "dasassa sakin" ti vutte pana 'dasassa ekavāran' ti attho siyā; tathā hi sakin ti ekavāraṃ, asakin ti anekavāran ti attho. Suṭṭhu vicāretabbam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ. 5

1285 Sunass' unass' oṇa-vān'-uvān'-ūṇ'-unakh'-uṇānā. Suna icc etassa pāṭipadikassa unassa oṇa<sup>a</sup>-vāna-uvāna-ūṇa-unakha-uṇa-ā-ānādesū honti: [C<sup>e</sup> 763<sup>1</sup>] soṇo svāno suvāno sūṇo sunakho suṇo sā sāno. Ettha' ca nipphannapāṭipadikavasena suṇāti gacchatī ti soṇo, evaṃ svāno icc ādi: 10

1286 suṇotismā vā oṇādayo. Atha vā <sup>1</sup>"su savane" icc etasmā dhātuto oṇa vāna uvāna icc ādayo paccayā honti: sāmikassa vacanaṃ suṇāti ti soṇo, evaṃ svāno suvāno icc ādi.

<sup>2</sup>Susvādeso taruṇassa kato nēha, kate sati iha paṇḍitasaddādi dhīrayogādikaṃ<sup>b</sup> labhe; 2 15  
nānāpakatibhāvena <sup>3</sup>susu-taruṇa-v-ādayo  
ṭhitā icc evamantānaṃ na itṭho tādiso vidhi. 3

1287 Uvāna-una-ūnā vā yuvass' uvassa. Yuva icc etassa pāṭipadikassa uvassa uvāna-una-ūnādesū honti vā<sup>c</sup>; yuvāno · yuno · yūno tiṭṭhati. Vā ti kiṃ: <sup>4</sup>"daharo yuvā nātibrahā". 20

1288 Vattamānātesu ṇu-yu-tā. Kāru, vāyu, bhūtaṃ.

1289 Bhavissati kāle ṇi ghiṇ gamādito. Gamituṃ silaṃ pakati yassa so hoti gāmī, evaṃ bhājī; dassāvī paṭṭhājī.

1290 Ṇvu tu kiriyayaṃ karādito. Kiriyayaṃ gamyamānayaṃ dhātūhi ṇvu tu icc ete paccayā honti bhavissati kāle: karis- 25  
sati ti kārako vajati, bhuñjissati<sup>d</sup> ti bhottā vajati.

1291 Bhāvavacane catutthi. Bhāvasaṃkhātāya kiriyāya vacane sati bhāvavācakasaddato catutthī vibhatti hoti bhavissati kāle: pacanaṃ pāko, pākāya vajati; bhojanaṃ bhogo, bhogāya vajati; naccanaṃ naccam, naccāya vajati. 30

1292 Kammūpapade ṇo. Kammani upapade ṇapaccayo hoti bhavissati kāle: nagaraṃ karissati ti nagarakār[ak]o vajati, sāliṃ<sup>e</sup>

|| § 1285 = Kc 649 ||. <sup>1</sup> V 1204. <sup>2</sup> (Kc 650). <sup>3</sup> ns: susutaruṇavādayo | susu taruṇa ca so saddā tui<sup>1</sup> sañ || va ka<sup>2</sup> ṇgum ||. || § 1287 Kc 651 ||.  
<sup>4</sup> J VI 86<sup>15</sup>. || § 1288 Kc 652 ||. || § 1289 Kc 653 ||. || § 1290 Kc 654 ||.  
|| § 1291 Kc 655 ||. || § 1292 Kc 656 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm ona. <sup>b</sup> CeBm dhīrayog<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>ns ad. yuvā). <sup>d</sup> Bm bhuñjati  
<sup>e</sup> Bm sāli (s: o112).

lavissatī ti *sālilāvo vajati*, dhaññaṃ vapissatī ti *dhaññavāpo vajati*, bhogaṃ dassatī ti *bhogaḍāyo vajati*, Sindhuṃ pivissatī ti *Sindhupāyo vajati*. [C<sup>e</sup> 764<sup>1</sup>]

1293 *Sesatthe ssaṃ-ntu-mān'-ānā*. Sesatthe (*ssaṃ*) *ssantu māna āna* icc ete paccayā honti bhavissatī kāle kammani upapade: kammaṃ karissatī ti *kammaṃ karissam<sup>a</sup> · kammaṃ karonto · kammaṃ kurumāno · kammaṃ karāno vajati*; bhojanaṃ bhuñjissatī ti *bhojanaṃ bhuñjissam<sup>b</sup> · bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno · bhojanaṃ bhuñjāno vajati*; khādanaṃ khādissatī ti *khādanaṃ khādissam · khādanaṃ khādanto · khādanaṃ khādamāno · khādanaṃ khādāno vajati*; maggaṃ carissatī ti *maggaṃ carissam · maggaṃ caranto · maggaṃ caramāno · maggaṃ carāno vajati*; bhikkhaṃ bhikkhissatī ti *bhikkhaṃ bhikkhissam bhikkhaṃ bhikkhanto bhikkhaṃ bhikkhamāno · bhikkhaṃ bhikkhāno vajati*.

1294 *Aniyatakale gamādito nī*. Catumaggasaṃkhātāṃ sambo-dhaṃ gacchatī ti <sup>1</sup>*sambodhagāmī* · dhammo, kāme bhuñjati ti *kāmabhogī* · puriso.

1295 *Chadādito to*. <sup>2</sup>*Chada cinta sū nī vida pada tanu yata yati ada yuja vatu mida mā pū kala vara vepu gupa dā* icc evamādihi dhātūhi tapaccayo hoti: *chattaṃ cittaṃ suttaṃ nettaṃ pavittaṃ pattaṃ tanttaṃ yattaṃ yantaṃ atttaṃ yottaṃ vattaṃ mittaṃ mātā putto kalattaṃ varattaṃ veltaṃ gottaṃ dāttaṃ*. Pāvaca-nasmim hi na kadāci pi *chatraṃ gotraṃ* icc ādini dissanti, *gotrabhū* ti pade pana <sup>3</sup>*samāse vattamānattā takāro trakāraṃ* pappoti vā, <sup>4</sup>*atrajo* ti ādisu pi:

1296 *traṇ ti ca garū*. Garū "*chada cinta* icc ādito *traṇ* iti paccayo hoti" ti vadanti, tesam mate *chatraṃ citraṃ sotraṃ netraṃ pavitraṃ patraṃ tantraṃ yatraṃ<sup>c</sup> yantraṃ atraṃ gotraṃ vattraṃ mitraṃ matrā putro kalatraṃ varatraṃ veltraṃ gotraṃ dātraṃ* icc evamādi.

1297 *Vadādito gaṇe nitto*. Vaditānaṃ<sup>d</sup> gaṇo *vādittaṃ*, evaṃ *cārittaṃ, vārittaṃ* icc evamādi.

[ § 1293 Kc 637 ]. <sup>1</sup> (Ps *ad* M II 12<sup>4</sup>). [ § 1295—1296 Kc 638 ]. <sup>2</sup> V1496 1444 1220 520 495 1227 1277 396 (1447) (860 n. 13) 1086 400? 484 1248 1246 1611, (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 505<sup>34</sup>; vara samvaraṇe *et* vepu kampāne) 548 1120. <sup>3</sup> (480<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (622<sup>2</sup>). [ § 1297 Kc 659 ].

<sup>a</sup> Bm *ad*. ti. <sup>b</sup> CeBc *ad*. bhojanaṃ bhuñjanto. <sup>c</sup> Bm yantraṃ. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBcmns (= sī ka ti<sup>2</sup> mhut so sū tui<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup>); Kc C<sup>e</sup>: vaditānaṃ; Kc E<sup>c</sup>: vaditānaṃ.



1298 Midādito tti-tiyo<sup>a</sup>. Metti patti ratti; tanti dhātī<sup>b</sup>.

1299 Usu-ranjato<sup>c</sup> dḍha-tṭhā. Uddho, raṭṭho; <sup>1</sup>raṭṭhañ cā pi vi-nassatū<sup>d</sup> ti imasmim ṭhāne raṭṭhasaddo napumsako. [C<sup>e</sup> 765<sup>1</sup>]

1300 || Matantare dāmsassa daḍḍho. Garūṇaṃ matantare <sup>2</sup>dāmsa-dhātussa daḍḍhādeso hoti ti vacanaṃ āgataṃ: daḍḍho. | <sup>3</sup>"Daha 5 bhasmikaṇe" ti dhātuvasena daḍḍhasaddapavatti yeva pasid-dhā, na dāmsadhātuvasena.

1301 Sū<sup>e</sup>-vu-asato tho, ū-u-asānaṃ ato. <sup>4</sup>Sū<sup>e</sup> <sup>5</sup>vu <sup>6</sup>asa icc etehi dhātūhi thapaccayo<sup>e</sup> hoti, tesam dhātūnaṃ ū-u-asānaṃ atādeso hoti: satthaṃ, vatthaṃ, atthaṃ. 10

1302 Ranj'-udādito dha-d'-idda-k'-irā, katthaci ja-dalopo ca. <sup>7</sup>Ranju <sup>8</sup>udī <sup>9</sup>idi icc evamādihi dhātūhi dha da idda ka ira icc ete paccayā honti, katthaci ja-dalopo ca: randhaṃ; samuddo, indo, cando, mando, khuddo, chiddo, ruddo; daliddo; sukkaṃ, pakkaṃ<sup>f</sup>; vajiraṃ icc evamādi. 15

1303 Paṭiharatv<sup>g</sup> a-iyā, hassaro<sup>h</sup> ekār'-ikār'-ākārattaṃ. Paṭipubbas-mā <sup>10</sup>haradhātuto apaccayo ca iyapaccayo ca hoti, hakārassa saro ekāra-ikāra-ākārattam āpajjate: <sup>11</sup>paṭipakkhe haratī ti pāli-heraṃ, evaṃ pālihiraṃ, pālihariyaṃ.

1304 Matantare paṭito hissa herañ hiraṇ. Garūṇaṃ matantare <sup>20</sup>paṭi icc etasmā <sup>12</sup>hissa dhātussa herañ-hiraṇādesā honti: pāli-heraṃ, pālihiraṃ.

1305 Ka kaḍyādito. <sup>13</sup>Kaḍi <sup>14</sup>ghaḍi<sup>i</sup> <sup>15</sup>caḍi icc evamādito dhā-tuto kapaccayo hoti: kaṇḍo, ghaṇḍo<sup>i</sup>, vaṇḍo, karaṇḍo, maṇḍo, saṇḍo, <sup>†</sup>kuḷḷho<sup>j</sup>, bhaṇḍaṃ, paṇḍako, daṇḍo, raṇḍo, viṇḍo, isiṇḍo<sup>k</sup>, <sup>25</sup>caṇḍo, gaṇḍo, aṇḍo, laṇḍo, meṇḍo, eraṇḍo<sup>m</sup>, khaṇḍo icc evam-ādayo aññe pi saddā bhavanti.

1306 Khādato c' assa khandho. <sup>16</sup>Khāda icc evamādito dhātuto kapaccayo hoti, assa ca khādadhātussa khandhādeso hoti: jāti-jarāmaraṇādihi saṃsāradukkhehi khajjati ti khandho. 30

[ § 1298 Kc 660 ]. [ § 1299—1300 Kc 661 ]. <sup>1</sup> J VI 491<sup>7</sup>. <sup>2</sup> V925. <sup>3</sup> V1004. [ § 1301 Kc 662 ]. <sup>4</sup> (501 n. d). <sup>5</sup> V1219. <sup>6</sup> V970. [ § 1302 Kc 663 ]. <sup>7</sup> V235 (Mmd: raṇṇa rāge V224<sup>1</sup>). <sup>8</sup> V1092. <sup>9</sup> V448. [ § 1303—1304 Kc 664 ]. <sup>10</sup> V730. <sup>11</sup> (Uda 10<sup>2</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 508<sup>14</sup>: hi gatimbi. [ § 1305 Kc 665 ]. <sup>13</sup> V1420. <sup>14</sup> vide n. i. <sup>15</sup> V346. [ § 1306—1307 Kc 666 ]. <sup>16</sup> V435.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ttiyo; B<sup>e</sup> -tayo. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. pāli vasati (< ns?). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -rañjato. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ns vinassati (J V 243<sup>2</sup>). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> su. <sup>f</sup> Kev: vakkam. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> hissaro. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gaḍi et gaṇḍo; Kev: ghaṭi (V1402) et ghaṇṭo. <sup>j</sup> sic B<sup>m</sup> ns (= Kev C<sup>e</sup>); C<sup>e</sup> kuṇḍo. <sup>k</sup> C<sup>e</sup> eraṇḍo. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om.

1307 || Matantare khādāma-gamānaṃ khandh'-andha-gandha. Garūnaṃ matantare "khāda <sup>1</sup>ama <sup>2</sup>gama icc etesaṃ dhātunaṃ khandha-andha-gandhādesā honti kapaccayo cā" ti savuttikaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ āgataṃ, atr' imāni udāharaṇāni: khandho andho <sup>3</sup>gandho, evaṃ khandhako andhako gandhako ti. | Etesu andha-gandhasaddā <sup>4</sup>"andha diṭṭhūpasamhāre; <sup>5</sup>gandha sūcane" ti dhātuvasena sijjhanti. [C<sup>e</sup> 766<sup>1</sup>]

1308 Paṭādito alaṃ. Paṭa<sup>a</sup> kala kusa icc evamādihi dhātūhi pāṭipadikehi ca uttarapade alapaccayo hoti: paṭe alaṃ iti paṣa-  
 10 laṃ, evaṃ kalalaṃ, kusalaṃ kadalaṃ bhagandalaṃ<sup>b</sup> mekhalaṃ vakkalaṃ takkalaṃ pallalaṃ saddalaṃ mulālaṃ<sup>c</sup> <sup>5</sup>bilālaṃ<sup>e</sup> vīdalaṃ<sup>d</sup>, caṇḍālo Pañcālo, vālaṃ, vasalo <sup>6</sup>pacalo macalo musalo goṭṭhulo poṭṭhulo<sup>e</sup> bahulo bahulaṃ maṅgalaṃ bahalaṃ kambalaṃ sambalaṃ <sup>7</sup>bilālaṃ<sup>f</sup> aggaṃ icc evamādayo, aññe pi saddā bhavanti.  
 15 1309 Puthassa puthu-pathā<sup>g</sup>. Putha icc etassa pāṭipadikassa puthu patha<sup>g</sup> icc ete ādesā honti: puthuvi pathamo<sup>h</sup>, pathavi vā:  
 1310 uvass' ukāro attam. Ādesabhūtassa uvassa ukāro attam: āpajjati: pathavi.

1311 Puthass' ukāro ca, thassa ṭhattam. Puthasaddassa ukāro  
 20 ca attam āpajjati<sup>i</sup>, thakārassa pana ṭhakārattam hoti: paṭhavi.

1312 Puthato<sup>g</sup> amo. Puthasaddassa ādesabhūtasmā pathasaddato<sup>g</sup> amapaccayo hoti: <sup>8</sup>"pathamo<sup>g</sup> so parābhavo".

1313 Sasādito tu-davo. <sup>9</sup>Sasa <sup>10</sup>daṃsa<sup>j</sup> <sup>11</sup>ada icc evamādihi dhātūhi tu du icc ete paccayā honti: satlu, daddu, <sup>12</sup>maddu<sup>k</sup>.

25 1314 Ciādito ivaro. Cīvaraṃ, pivaro, dhīvaraṃ<sup>m</sup>, ettha ca <sup>13</sup>"pīvaro kacchape thūle" ti abhidhānaṃ nātappaṃ.

1315 I munādito. Muni, yati, aggi, pati<sup>n</sup>, kavi, suci, ruci, Mahāli,

<sup>1</sup> V 662 vel 1569 (Mmd). <sup>2</sup> V 1075<sup>e</sup>. <sup>3</sup> V 1511. <sup>4</sup> V 1504. || § 1308 Kc 667 ||. <sup>5</sup> = mhi rā, ns. <sup>6</sup> = khyai<sup>1</sup> tat sañ, ns. <sup>7</sup> ns cit. Abh-ṭ: bilālaṃ nāma samuddatṭrāsannadesabhavaṃ mattikaṃ pācayitvā nipphāditalavaṇaṃ. || § 1309 Kc 668 ||. || § 1310—1312 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 276<sup>12-16</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> Sn 93<sup>b</sup>. || § 1313 Kc 669 ||. <sup>9</sup> V 922. <sup>10</sup> V 1634. <sup>11</sup> (860 n. 13). <sup>12</sup> ns: maddu | rā<sup>3</sup> svap khrañ<sup>3</sup> nañ<sup>3</sup> nay khrañ<sup>3</sup> || mada ummāde | mada maddane | Nās (Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 512<sup>9</sup>) ||. || § 1314 Kc 670 ||. <sup>13</sup> (440<sup>13</sup>). || § 1315 Kc 671 ||.

<sup>a</sup> Bm paṭi. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> (= Kev); Bem<sup>ns</sup> bhagaṇḍo. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bem vidhalaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita Bem; C<sup>e</sup> pothulo; ns puthulo (= kyay pran<sup>1</sup>). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> Bens paṭho. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. puthujjano. <sup>i</sup> ita h. l. C<sup>e</sup>Bm. <sup>j</sup> (Bm disa). <sup>k</sup> Bm satlu daddu adu B<sup>e</sup> satlu daddu maddu C<sup>e</sup> satlu daddu addu maddu; ns satlu jattu maddu. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dhīvaro. <sup>n</sup> Bm matti; C<sup>e</sup> paṭi.



*Bhaddāli, maṇi.* Ettha ca maṇi ti <sup>1</sup>"vajiro mahānīlo indanīlo marakato<sup>a</sup> veḷuriyo padumarāgo<sup>b</sup> phussarāgo kakketano puloko<sup>c</sup> vimalo lohitaṃko phaliko pavālo jotiraso gomuttako gomedako sogandhiko muttā saṃkho añjanamūlo rājavaṭṭo<sup>d</sup> amatamsuko<sup>e</sup> piyako brāhmaṇi cā ti catuvisati maṇi nāma". 5

1316 Ūro vidādito. Vedūro vallūro masūro sindūro dūro<sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup>kūro<sup>g</sup> kappūro mayūro unduro khajjūro kurūro. [C<sup>e</sup> 767<sup>1</sup>]

1317 Nu nu tu hanādito. Hanu, jāṇu bhāṇu reṇu khāṇu aṇu veṇu, dhenu, dhātu setu keṭu hetu.

1318 Kuṭādito tho. Kuṭṭho, koṭṭho, kaṭṭhaṃ. 10

1319 Manu-pura-suṇa-ku-su-ilādito ussa-ṇus'-isā. Manusso mānuso, puriso, suṇisā, karisaṃ, siriso, <sup>3</sup>iliso, alaso<sup>h</sup> mahiso sisam kisaṃ.

1320 Arato tu, tamhi arass' u. <sup>4</sup>Aradhātuto tūpaccayo hoti, tasmim tūpaccaye pare aradhātussa ukārādeso hoti: taṃ taṃ patta-kiccama<sup>i</sup> arati vatteti ti utu. 15

1321 Kara-kirehi ruṇo. Karoti ti karuṇā, kiṃ karoti: sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ, kismim sati: paraḍukkhe sati, iti paraḍukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karoti ti karuṇā; kirati paraḍukkhaṃ vikkhipati ti pi karuṇā.

1322 Ka-rudhito ño, dhalopo ñe. Kasaddūpapadasmā rudhidhā- 20 tuto ṇapaccayo hoti, tasmim ṇapaccaye pare dhakārassa vyañ-jaṇassa lopo hoti, ettha ca anubandhena kiccama<sup>i</sup> n' atthi: kaṃ rundhati ti karuṇā, ettha kasaddo sukhatthavācako.

1323 Dhātusarass' attama. Kirati ti karuṇā.

1324 Carasmā ṇako bhakkhaṇe. <sup>5</sup>Caradhātusmā ṇakapaccayo hoti 25 bhakkhaṇatthe: attani pavesite satte carati bhakkhati ti cārako corabandhanacārako ca saṃsāracārako ca, ṇvupaccayena sid-dhe pi payoge ṇakapaccayakaraṇaṃ 'desacārako, <sup>6</sup>"cārikaṃ caramāno" ti ca ādisu caradhātu gatiatthavācako<sup>j</sup>, so na dulla-bho, ayam eva dullabhataro' ti dassanattama. 30

<sup>1</sup> Uda 103<sup>25-29</sup>. || § 1316 Kc 672 ||. <sup>2</sup> = tha maṇ<sup>3</sup>, ns. || § 1317 Kc 673 ||. || § 1318 Kc 674 ||. || § 1319 Kc 675 ||. <sup>3</sup> = tun lhup saṇ | a<sup>3</sup> naṇ<sup>3</sup> saṇ || ns. || § 1320 Sd 432<sup>2</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> V757. || § 1321—1323 Sd 582<sup>13-19</sup> ||. || § 1324 Sd 423<sup>10-18</sup> ||. <sup>5</sup> V716. <sup>6</sup> D I 111<sup>3</sup> [cārika(m)-carana- > sgh. saserisana-].

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup> marakato. <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> padumarāgo). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (pulaka laṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>d</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (gajavaṭṭa laṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ns: amatamsaka laṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup>. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dadduro; B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> aliso. <sup>i</sup> cf. 432<sup>2</sup>. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gataattha<sup>o</sup>.

1325 Me-dharuddānato a. <sup>1</sup>Mesaddo ādāne <sup>2</sup>dhara dhāraṇe<sup>a</sup> ti evaṃ <sup>3</sup>macchuddānaṃ<sup>b</sup> viya yaṃ hoti dhātuddānaṃ, tato a-paccayo hoti: sukhumaṃ pi atthaṃ dhammañ ca khippaṃ meti gaṇhāti dhāreti cā ti medhā, tenāha Atthasāliniyaṃ: "khippaṃ  
5 gahaṇa-dhāraṇaṭṭhena medhā" ti.

1326 Midhuto na. <sup>4</sup>Midhudhātuto ṇapaccayo hoti: sammohaṃ medhati himsati vināseti ti medhā. [C<sup>e</sup> 768<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>5</sup>"Khādadhātuvasā vā pi khaṇudhātuvasena vā khaṇito<sup>c</sup> vā pi dhātumhā dhāto<sup>d</sup> khaṇipubbato pi vā  
10 khandhasaddassa nipphattiṃ saddasatthavidū vade" 4  
evamādippakārehi nānā vyuppatti me rutā

<sup>6</sup>hetthā tassā imān' etā<sup>e</sup> lakkhaṇāni bhavanti bi<sup>f</sup>; 5  
imasmim pana ṭhāne tāni<sup>g</sup> visesalakkhaṇāni vatvā idāni sāmāññalakkhaṇāni ca visesalakkhaṇāni ca isakaṃ vadāma:

15 1327 Ṭhāne vaṇṇāgamo, 1328 ṭhāne vaṇṇavipariyayo<sup>h</sup>, 1329 ṭhāne vaṇṇavikāro, 1330 ṭhāne vaṇṇavināso, 1331 ṭhāne dhātūnaṃ atthātisa-yayogo, 1332 ṭhāne rassānaṃ dighattaṃ, 1333 ṭhāne dighānaṃ rassattaṃ, 1334 ṭhāne sarānaṃ aññasarattaṃ, 1335 ṭhāne vyañjanānaṃ añña-vyañjanattaṃ,

20 <sup>7</sup>"pabbājito, <sup>8</sup>pabbājito" icc ādisu yathākkamaṃ na digho rassataṃ yāti na<sup>i</sup> rasso yāti dighataṃ; 6  
<sup>9</sup>"vako, bako" ti ādimhi na va-bānaṃ ba-vattanaṃ na <sup>10</sup>"yāti, yanti" <sup>11</sup>'c etesaṃ attho duṭṭho bhava have<sup>j</sup>. 7

1336 ṭhāne sarānaṃ vyañjanattaṃ, 1337 ṭhāne vyañjanānaṃ sarattaṃ.  
25 Imāni sāmāññalakkhaṇāni.

Idāni visesalakkhaṇāni bhavanti<sup>k</sup>:

1338 Yathārahaṃ ivavaṇṇāgamo bhū-karesu. Bhūdhātu-karadhātusu paresu nāmikapadato yathārahaṃ ikāra-ikārāgamo hoti: sūti-bhūto, vyantibhūto vyantikato vyantiakāsi, <sup>12</sup>"yānikatā bahulī-  
30 katā; <sup>13</sup>cittikatam"<sup>k</sup> icc ādi, evaṃ ikārāgamo. || Ācariyā pana yānikatā ti ettha ikārassa rassattakaraṇaṃ icchanti, tesam

[ § 1325 Sd 582<sup>26</sup>—583<sup>9</sup> ]. <sup>1</sup> V 649. <sup>2</sup> V 1593. <sup>3</sup> (vide 375<sup>6</sup>). [ § 1326 Sd 395<sup>5-7</sup> ]. <sup>4</sup> V 514. <sup>5</sup> (575<sup>6-8</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (573<sup>12</sup>—586<sup>3</sup>). [ § 1327—1337 vide 877<sup>8-11</sup> ]. <sup>7</sup> (J VI 517<sup>10</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (344<sup>26</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (416<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> D II 103<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> 875<sup>13</sup> [ - - - ].

<sup>a</sup> Bm dhara dhātu raṇe. <sup>b</sup> (Ce paccuddānaṃ). <sup>c</sup> Ce Bm h. l. khadito. <sup>d</sup> Ce Bemns dhito. <sup>e</sup> Bm esā; ns: esā nānavyuppatti. <sup>f</sup> Ce Bems ti. <sup>g</sup> Bems karaṇa- Bm taraṇi. <sup>h</sup> ita Ce Bemns (cf. 840 n. a). <sup>i</sup> Bm om. na ... lakkhaṇāni (874<sup>21-23</sup>). <sup>j</sup> Ce om. <sup>k</sup> Bm cittakatam (Dhp 147<sup>a</sup>).



mate eko *ikārāgamo* yeva, *ikārāgamena* kiccaṃ n' atthi. | As-  
mākaṃ pana mate yathārahaṃ *ikāra-ikārāgamānaṃ* vuttattā  
rassattakaraṇena kiccaṃ n' atthi. *Īkārāgamo* yathā: *sammu-*  
*khībūto*, *kaddamībūtaṃ*, *ekodakībūtaṃ*, *saraṇībūtaṃ*, *bhas-*  
*mikaṃ* icc ādi, evaṃ *ikārāgamo*. Yathārahan ti kiṃ: *manus-* 5  
*sabhūto*, *kammakāro*. Idaṃ pan' ettha sikkhitabbaṃ: vigatanto  
bhūto *vyantibhūto*, vyanto kato *vyantikato* · pāpadhammo, vyantā  
katā *vyantikatā* · kilesā, vyantaṃ kataṃ *vyantikataṃ* · taṇhā-  
vanaṃ, vyantāni katāni *vyantikalāni* · akusalāni, vyantā katā  
[C<sup>e</sup> 769<sup>1</sup>] *vyantikatā* · taṇhā, kilesaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, 10  
kilese vyante akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, pāpaṃ vyantaṃ akāsi *vyanti-*  
*akāsi*, pāpāni vyantāni akāsi *vyantiakāsi*, taṇhāyo vyantā akāsi  
*vyantiakāsi*; citte kataṃ *cittikataṃ*, tathā hi 1<sup>1</sup> "cittikataṭṭhena  
cetiyan" ti vuttaṃ, garukataṭṭhena pūjārahaṭṭhenā ti ca vuttaṃ  
hoti, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: cete cetasi citte kataṃ 15  
ṭhapitaṃ ti *celiyaṃ*, — 2<sup>1</sup> "cittikataṭṭhena<sup>a</sup> ratanaṃ" ti idaṃ pana  
nibbacanaṭṭhavasena vuttaṃ na hoti, atha kin ti ce: loke 'ra-  
tanaṃ' ti sammatassa vatthuno garukātabbabhāvena vuttaṃ,  
tathā hi aṭṭhakathāsu vuttaṃ: 3<sup>1</sup> "cittikataṃ<sup>b</sup> mahagghaṇ ca  
atulaṃ dullabhadassanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṃ ratanaṃ tena 20  
vuccati" ti [C<sup>e</sup> 769<sup>1b</sup>], tatra cittikataṭṭhena ratanaṃ mahagghaṭ-  
ṭhena pi ratanaṃ atulaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ dullabhadassanaṭṭhena  
pi ratanaṃ anomasattaparibhogaṭṭhena pi ratanaṃ ti adhip-  
pāyo, idaṃ pan' ettha nibbacanaṃ: yathā 4<sup>1</sup> "gaten' etā palo-  
bhenti" ti ādisu gamanaṃ *gatan* ti vuccati, evam eva<sup>c</sup> rama- 25  
ṇaṃ *ratana* ti vuccati, lokassa rataṃ ramaṇaṃ abhiratiṃ janeti  
ti *rata-naṃ* · *jakāralopavasena*, taṃ ratanaṃ · sarūpato lokiya-  
mahājanena sammatāṃ hiraṇṇasuvanaṇṇādikaṇ ca cakkavatti-  
raṇṇo uppannaṃ cakkaratanādikaṇ ca sabbukkaṭṭhaparicche-  
davasena buddhādisaraṇattayaṇ<sup>d</sup> ca kataṇṇūkatavedipuggalā- 30  
dikaṇ ca daṭṭhabbaṃ. || Keci pana 2<sup>1</sup> "cittikataṭṭhena<sup>a</sup>" ti ettha  
vicitrakataṭṭhena ti atthaṃ vadanti. | Taṃ na gahetabbaṃ ·  
idha *cittasaddassa*<sup>e</sup> hadayaavācakattā 5<sup>1</sup> "cittikatvā suṇātha<sup>f</sup> me"  
ti āhacca pāliyaṃ viya: tasmā kehici vuttaṃ taṃ atthaṃ aga-

<sup>1</sup> cf. A III 69<sup>4-5</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Pj I 170<sup>22</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Pj I 170<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\* cf. pṭ ad (Sv S<sup>e</sup> II 201<sup>5</sup>) D II 102<sup>16</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Bv 1: 80<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cittak<sup>o</sup> (cf. 874 n. k); C<sup>e</sup> cittik<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cittik<sup>o</sup> (*metr.*). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> evam evaṃ. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddhādikaraṇattayaṇ. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> cittis<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bv: suṇoṭha.

hetvā 'citte katam cittikatan' ti [C<sup>e</sup> 769<sup>30</sup>] attho yeva gahetabbo, tathā hi buddhādiratanattaye uppanne devamanussā aññattha ratanasaññam pi anuppādetvā tam eva sātisayaṃ citte karonti sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti daṭṭhabbam; ayaṃ  
 5 nīti atīva sukhumā sādhuṃ manasikātabbā. <sup>1</sup>"Passa citti-  
 katam<sup>a</sup> bimbam<sup>b</sup> maṇinā kuṇḍalena cā" ti ādisu 'pubbe avic-  
 citram idāni vicitram katan ti cittikatan'<sup>c</sup> ti attho gahetabbo;  
 ayaṃ nīti purimā viya sukhumā <sup>†</sup>vācā pi cittikātabbā va.  
 [C<sup>e</sup> 770<sup>1</sup>]

10 1339 Saññāyam uddhamukhassa dha-malopo, uto akam, khato alam. Saññāyam abhidheyyāyaṃ uddhamukhasaddassa dhakāra-ma-  
 kāralopo hoti, ukārasmā akamāgamo hoti, khakārasmā pana  
 alapaccayo hoti: uddham mukham assā ti udukkhalam. Sañ-  
 ñāyan ti kiṃ: uddhamukho<sup>d</sup> hutvā nisīdi.

15 1340 Vārissa vo vāhake, vāhakassa vassa lo. Saññāyam abhi-  
 dheyyāyaṃ vārisaddassa sabbass' eva vakārādeso hoti vāhaka-  
 sadde pare, tassa ca vāhakasaddassa vakārassa lakārādeso  
 hoti: vāriṃ vahatī ti vārivāhako, so eva anena lakkhaṇena  
 valāhako. Vāhake ti kiṃ: <sup>2</sup>"yathā vārivaho pūro".

20 1341 Sayane chavassā su, yassa lopo, sassaro digham. Saññāyam  
 abhidheyyāyaṃ sayanasadde pare chavasaddassa sabbass' eva  
 suādeso hoti, sayanasaddassa yakāralopo ca hoti, sakārassa  
 saro ca digham pappoti: chavānaṃ sayanaṃ chavasayanam,  
 tad eva anena lakkhaṇena susānam.

25 1342 Brūno bhi sade, sadassa ca so ipaccaye. Saññāyam abhi-  
 dheyyāyaṃ brūdhātussa sabbass' eva bhiādeso hoti sadadhā-  
 tumhi<sup>e</sup> pare, sadadhātussa<sup>e</sup> ca sakārādeso hoti ipaccaye pare:  
 bruvanto etissam sīdanti ti bhi-sī.

1343 Bavhakkharesu saññicchāyam itthaggaḥo. Saññāya[m] icchā-  
 30 yaṃ satiyā bavhakkharesu icchitabbānaṃ akkharānaṃ gaha-  
 ṇam hoti, itare lopam āpajjanti, tam yathā: <sup>3</sup>bhavesu van-  
 tagamano ti vā bhavesu gamanaṃ vanto ti vā Bhagavā;  
<sup>4</sup>'mehanassa khassa mālā mekhalā, keci pan' ācariyā <sup>5</sup>'mekha

<sup>1</sup> Th 770<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 569<sup>27</sup>. | § 1342 Sd 584<sup>18-21</sup> |. <sup>3</sup> (414<sup>a</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (414<sup>12</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 275<sup>31</sup>, Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 510<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Th: cittakatam (874 n. k, 875 n. a). <sup>b</sup> Th: rūpam (vide Th 769<sup>a</sup> = Dhp 147<sup>a</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cittikatan; B<sup>m</sup> cittakatan. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> uddhamukho. <sup>e</sup> Bem sadi<sup>o</sup> pro sada<sup>o</sup>.



kaṭivicitte" ti dhātum vadanti, tesam mate *alapaccayo* hoti; jīvanassa mūto *jiṃṃto*. Saddasatthavidū pana <sup>1</sup>"pisodarādini yathopadiṭṭhan" ti paribhāsālakkaṇaṃ vatvā *pisodara-valāhaka-mekkhala-jimūta-susāna-udukkha-pisāca<sup>a</sup>-bhist-mayūrasade* avihitalakkaṇe sādhetum <sup>2</sup>"vaṇṇāgamo" ti ādinā pañcavi-  
5 dham niruttam<sup>b</sup> vadimsu, *mūlavibhujādayo* sadde ca sādhetum <sup>3</sup>"mūlavibhujādihi upasaṃkhyānan" ti lakkaṇaṃ vadimsu, sāsanikesu pi niruttaññuno ācariyā pañcavidham niruttim<sup>c</sup> āhaṃsu: <sup>4</sup>"vaṇṇāgamo vaṇṇavipariyayo<sup>d</sup> ca dve cāpare<sup>e</sup> vaṇṇavikāra-nāsā dhātūnam atthātisayena yogo tad uccate pañcavidham 10  
niruttan"<sup>f</sup> ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 771<sup>1</sup>]

1344 Dato kkhīṇo. Dādhātuto *kkhīṇapaccayo* hoti: dātabbā *dakkhiṇā*.

1345 Dakkhato iṇo. *Dakkhadhātuto iṇapaccayo* hoti: dakkhanti vadḍhanti sattā etāyā ti *dakkhiṇā*. 15

Idha aniddiṭṭhāni aññāni pi udāharaṇāni yathāvuttehi lakkaṇehi sādhetabbāni.

1346 Bhāvavācako ṇo pulliṅge. <sup>4</sup>Pavisanam *paveso*. <sup>4</sup>phusanam *phasso* icc ādi.

1347 To napumsake. Bhāvavācako *lapaccayo* napumsakaliṅge 20  
hoti: gamanam <sup>5</sup>*gaṭam*, supinam <sup>5</sup>*suttam*, <sup>6</sup>āsiṃsanam *āsīṭṭham*,  
<sup>7</sup>bujjhanam *buddham*, nisidanam <sup>6</sup>*nisinnam* icc ādi.

Saddatthe sāsane satthu <sup>8</sup>sabbaguttamakittino  
akicchatthāya sotūnam Kibbidhānam pakāsitam. 8

Iti navaṅge sātṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ- 25  
ñūnam kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe kibbidhānakappo  
nāma chabbīsatiso<sup>g</sup> paricchedo.

<sup>1</sup> Pāṇ VI 3: 109. <sup>2</sup> vide Kās VI 3: 109 (Sp I 123<sup>12</sup>; Rūp 664 C<sup>e</sup> 277<sup>12-16</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> vārt 2 ad Pāṇ III 2: 5. || § 1344 vide Sd 368<sup>11</sup> (Nirukta I 7: Vḍās) ||. || § 1345 Sd 331<sup>18</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. Kev 530. || § 1347 vide n. 5 ||. <sup>5</sup> D I 70<sup>11</sup> (Sv); cf. 875<sup>14</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 179<sup>3</sup> ad Kc 417. <sup>7</sup> cf. Pj I 16<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup> = soṇ<sup>2</sup> cakkavā ok rvā thak bhūṃ aluṃ<sup>3</sup> cuṃ nhuik phrac so kyo<sup>2</sup> co khraṇ<sup>3</sup> rhi to<sup>2</sup> mā so, ns.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pisitāpana-. <sup>b</sup> vide 877<sup>11</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>Bemns nirutti(m). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>d</sup> Bemns opariyāyo (om. ca). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca pare. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> niruttim; B<sup>m</sup> nirutti om. ti. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pañcaviśatiso.

## XXVII.

Ito param pavakkhāmi catunna tu vibhājanam  
vācogadhapadāna, tam suṇātha susamāhitā. 1

Tattha nāmikapadam ākhyātapadam upasaggapadam ni-  
5 pātapadan ti cattāri vācogadhapadāni nāma honti. Etasmiñ  
hi padacatukke tipītake vuttāni sabbāni <sup>1</sup>vimuttirasasādhakāni  
vacanāni ogāhanti. Etesu catusu nāmikapadan ti ettha

hetṭhā <sup>2</sup>kārahāvena dassitāni kriyam pati  
padāni <sup>3</sup>sasamāsāni <sup>4</sup>taddhitāni <sup>5</sup>kitāni ca 2

10 <sup>6</sup>rūhināmañ ca tam sabbam nāmam icc eva bhāsitaṃ;  
tato <sup>7</sup>ākhyātikaṃ vuttaṃ tikālādisamayutaṃ. 3  
Nāmam ākhyātikañ c' etaṃ duvidham samudiritaṃ —  
evaṃ sante pi etesu nāme kiñci vadāmi' aham. 4

Tatra nāman ti atthābhimukham namati ti nāmam attani  
15 ca attham nāmeti ti nāmam 'ghaṭa-paṭāḍiko yo koci saddo,  
so hi sayam ghaṭa-paṭāḍiatthābhimukham namati · atthe sati  
tadabhidhānassa [C<sup>e</sup> 772<sup>1</sup>] sambhavato, tan tam attham attani  
nāmeti · asati abhidhāne atthāvabodhanass' eva asambhavato.  
Tañ ca nāmam duvidham · anvattha-rūhivasena. Tattha

20 ekanten' eva anvattham *loko buddho* ti ādikaṃ;  
*yevāpanā<sup>a</sup> telapāyī* icc ād' ekantarūhikaṃ; 5  
*Sirīvaḍḍhako* icc ādi dāsādisu pavattito

rūhi siyā, 'tha vānvattham issare ca pavattito; 6  
anvatthan tu samānam pi rūhi *go-mahisā*dikaṃ ·

25 <sup>8</sup>gati-<sup>9</sup>bhūsayanādīnaṃ aññesu pi pavattito. 7

Tathā nāmam duvidham · neruttika-yādicchakavasena. Tat-  
tha neruttikaṃ nāma <sup>10</sup>saññāsu dhāturūpāni c' eva paccayañ  
ca katvā tato param <sup>11</sup>vaṇṇāgamādikañ ca katvā saddalakkha-  
ṇena sādhitam<sup>b</sup> nāmam vuccati; yādiechakaṃ nāma yadicchāya  
30 katamattaṃ <sup>12</sup>vyañjanatthavigataṃ nāmam vuccati. Tathā tiva-

<sup>1</sup> (Ud 56<sup>2</sup>). <sup>2</sup> § 547—674. <sup>3</sup> § 675—750. <sup>4</sup> § 751—864. <sup>5</sup> § 1106—1347.  
<sup>6</sup> 261<sup>26</sup>. <sup>7</sup> § 865—1105. <sup>8</sup> (466<sup>3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> As 62<sup>26-28</sup>. <sup>10</sup> = dhātusaññā ca sañ  
tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik || vā | kui || katāsu | so<sup>2</sup> || thañ<sup>1</sup> ||, ns. <sup>11</sup> (§ 1343). <sup>12</sup> ns: byañjana  
ka<sup>2</sup> vākyattha.

<sup>a</sup> *Ita* B<sup>m</sup> (< yevāpano); C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns yevāpano (880<sup>7</sup>). <sup>b</sup> *dedi*; C<sup>e</sup>Bem<sup>ns</sup>  
sadhikaṃ.



dham nāmaṃ · anvattha-kārimōpacārimavasena<sup>a</sup>. Tattha anv-  
atthaṃ nāma nibbacanatthasāpekkhanāmaṃ vuccati; kārimaṃ  
nāma yadicchākatasaṃketam nāmaṃ <sup>1</sup>vuccati; opacārimaṃ  
nāma atabbhūtaṃ tabbhāvavohāro vuccati. Tathā catubbi-  
dham nāmaṃ: samaññānāmaṃ<sup>b</sup> guṇanāmaṃ kittimanāmaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
opapāṭikanāman ti. Tattha paṭhamakappikesu mahājanena  
sammannitvā ṭhapitattā *Mahāsammato* ti rañño nāmaṃ sa-  
maññānāmaṃ<sup>b</sup> nāma, tathā hi tam samaññāya janasammu-  
tiyā pavattam nāman ti samaññānāmaṃ<sup>b</sup> nāma; *dhammakā-*  
*thiko paṃsukūliko vinayadharo teṭṭhako* <sup>2</sup>*saddhā saddho* ti <sup>10</sup>  
evarūpaṃ guṇato āgataṃ nāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ nāma, —  
*Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho* ti ādini Tathāgatassa ane-  
kāni nāmasatāni guṇanāmāni yeva; yaṃ pana jātassa kumārassa  
nāmagahaṇadivase dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā samipe  
ṭṭhitaṇṭakā kappetvā pakappetvā “ayaṃ asuko nāmā” ti nāmaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
karonti, idaṃ kittimanāmaṃ nāma; yā pana purimapaññatti  
aparapaññattiyam patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre patati,  
seyyathidaṃ: purimakappe pi cando *cando* yeva nāma etarahi  
pi *cando* yeva, atite pi<sup>c</sup> suriyo, samuddo, pathavi, pabbato<sup>d</sup>  
*pabbato* yeva nāma etarahi pi<sup>c</sup> *pabbato* yevā ti idaṃ opapā- <sup>20</sup>  
ṭikanāmaṃ nāma, <sup>3</sup>sayam eva upapātanasiṃham nāman ti attbo.  
Tathā pañcavidham nāmaṃ<sup>c</sup>: yadicchakaṃ <sup>4</sup>āvatthikaṃ <sup>4</sup>ne-  
mittikaṃ <sup>4</sup>līngikaṃ rūḥhikaṃ ti. Tattha yadicchakaṃ nāma  
yadicchāya katasamketam nāmaṃ; āvatthikaṃ nāma *vaccho*  
*dammo balibaddo* icc ādikaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 773<sup>1</sup>] nemittikaṃ *silavā pañ-* <sup>25</sup>  
*ñavā* icc ādikaṃ; <sup>5</sup>līngikaṃ *daṇḍi chatti* ti ādikaṃ; rūḥhikaṃ  
pana <sup>6</sup>lesamattena rūḥhi <sup>7</sup>*go mahiso* icc ādikaṃ. Puna chab-  
bidham nāmaṃ: nāmanāmaṃ kitakanāmaṃ samāsanāmaṃ tad-  
dhitanāmaṃ sabbanāmaṃ anukaraṇanāman ti. Tattha nāmanā-  
maṃ catubbidham · sāmūhika-pacceka-vikappa-pāṭipakkhikava- <sup>30</sup>  
sena; tatra *ghaṭṭo paṭṭo* icc ādi sāmūhikaṃ · anekadabbasamudāye

<sup>1</sup> ns: kittima-nām pañ. <sup>2</sup> = saddhā rhi so min<sup>3</sup> ma, ns. <sup>3</sup> ns: sayam  
eva | sū ma mhañ<sup>1</sup> chui alui lui pañ || upapātanasiṃham | nimit drab kap rve<sup>1</sup>  
kya le<sup>1</sup> rhi so ||. <sup>4</sup> cf. Vm 209<sup>28</sup>—210<sup>5</sup> Sp I 122<sup>19-20</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns cit. Vmv [B<sup>c</sup> 57<sup>2</sup>]:  
ettha ca bāhiraṃ daṇḍādi līngam | abbhantaram tevijjādi nimittam || pacur  
ajanavisayam vā dissamānam līngam | tabbiparitam nimittam ||. <sup>6</sup> = amrvak  
mhya phrañ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> (878<sup>24-25</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>c</sup>-kārimopacāriavasena. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaññānāmaṃ (< 880<sup>19</sup>). <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ad. suriyo || pe ||.

sambhūtanāmattā, *vedanā saññā* icc ādi paccekanāmaṃ · eke-  
kam eva dhammaṃ paṭicca sambhūtanāmattā, *deso kālo okāso*  
icc ādi vikappanāmaṃ · asabhāvadhamme vikappavasena sam-  
bhūtanāmattā, *sīlaṃ uṇhaṃ* icc ādi paṭipakkhikaṃ · aññamañña-  
5 paṭipakkhānaṃ atthānaṃ vasena sambhūtanāmattā; kitakanā-  
mādinī cattāri nāmāni <sup>1</sup>heṭṭhā dassitāni; anukaraṇanāmaṃ <sup>a</sup>  
nāma <sup>2</sup>yevāpano <sup>2</sup>yevāpanako <sup>3</sup>Suvatthigāthā <sup>4</sup>Na-tumhāka-  
vaggo ti evamādinī bhavanti. — Aparo nayo: tividhaṃ nā-  
maṃ · pum-itthi-napumsakaliṅgavasena, yathā *rukkho mālā dha-*  
10 *naṃ*; catubbidhaṃ · sāmāñña-guṇa-kiriya-yādicchakavasena, ya-  
thā *rukkho nilo pācako Sīrīvaddho* <sup>b</sup> ti ādinī; atṭhavidhaṃ · a-  
vaṇṇ'ivaṇṇ'uvavṇ'okāra-niggahītantaapakativasena, sabbam p'  
etaṃ heṭṭhā pakāsitaṃ. Ākhyātikapadam pi sabbathā va vi-  
bhattaṃ.

15 Idāni upasaggapadam kathayāma:

Upasaggā <sup>c</sup> ca nāma saddasatthe veyyākaraṇehi <sup>5</sup>pasaddaṃ  
ādiṃ katvā ṭhapitā <sup>d</sup>, sāsane pana sāsānikesu ekaccehi pi  
garūhi <sup>6</sup>pasaddaṃ ādiṃ katvā ṭhapitā, neruttikehi pana garūhi  
sarānaṃ nissayattā nissayabhūtaṃ suddhassaraṃ āsaddaṃ eva  
20 ādiṃ katvā aññena kamena ṭhapitā, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>7</sup>*ā u ali pati*  
*pa pari ava parā adhi abhi anu upa apa api sam vi ni* <sup>8</sup>*ni su*  
*du* ete viṣati upasaggā. Tattha

āsaddo 'bhimukhībhāve uddhakamme tath' eva ca

mariyādābhividhisu parissajana-pattisu

8

25 icchāyaṃ ādikamme ca nivāse gahaṇe pi ca

avhāne <sup>e</sup> ca samīpādiatthesu pi pavattati. [C<sup>e</sup> 774<sup>1</sup>]

9

Tattha abhimukhībhāve āgacchati, uddhakamme ārohati, mariyā-

dāyaṃ <sup>2</sup>*ā pabbatā khellaṃ*, abhividhimhi <sup>10</sup>*ākumāraṃ yaso*

*Kaccāyanassa*, parissajane ālīngati, pattiyaṃ <sup>11</sup>"āpattiṃ āpanno";

30 icchāyaṃ ākaṃkhā; ādikamme ārambho <sup>1</sup>; nivāse āvasaṭho, āvāso;

gahaṇe ādiyati; avhāne <sup>e</sup> <sup>12</sup>"āmantesi"; samipe āsanna ti.

Uggate uddhakamme ca padhāne sambhave pi ca

<sup>1</sup> 878<sup>9-10</sup> et 266<sup>10</sup> sqq. <sup>2</sup> (261<sup>27</sup>—262<sup>14</sup>). <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> S III 41<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Pāp  
I 4: 58). <sup>6</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>10</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (cf. Nirukta I 3: ā pra parā abhi prati . . .). <sup>8</sup> ns:  
Moggallāna nūhi [Mgv V 132] *nī ma pā || o kui thañ<sup>1</sup> eñ<sup>1</sup> ||*. || 880<sup>22-21</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>27</sup>  
—87<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> (703<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (749<sup>9</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vin I 164<sup>7</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A I 1<sup>2</sup>. || 880<sup>22</sup>—881<sup>7</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>4-10</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anukaraṇajanānamam. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> ovaḍḍhano. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> oggo. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oto.  
<sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> atṭhāne). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns ārabho (= aca aci<sup>2</sup>).



sarūpakathane c' eva attalābhe<sup>a</sup> ca sattiyam

viyogādisu atthesu *usaddo sampavattati.* 10

Tattha uggate *uggacchati*; uddhakamme <sup>1</sup>"āsanā uṭṭhito", *uk-*  
*khepo*; padhāne *uttamo, lokuttaro*; sambhave <sup>2</sup>"ayaṃ ubbhavo"<sup>b</sup>,  
esā yutti ti attho; sarūpakathane <sup>3</sup>*uddisati* <sup>4</sup>*suttam*; attalābhe<sup>a</sup> <sup>5</sup>*upannam nānam*; [C<sup>e</sup>774<sup>15</sup>] *sattiyam ussahati gantum*; viyoge  
<sup>6</sup>*uṭṭhāpito* ti.

*Atisaddo atikkante tathātikkamane pi ca*

*atisaye bhusatthādiatthesu ca pavattati.* 11

Tattha atikkante <sup>6</sup>*accantam*; atikkamane <sup>7</sup>"atirocati amhehi", <sup>10</sup>*atilo*; atisaye *atikusalo*; bhusatthe *atikodho, ativuṭṭhi* ti.

*Patisaddo paṭigate<sup>c</sup> tathā paṭinidhimhi ca*

*paṭidāne<sup>c</sup> nisedhe ca sādise<sup>d</sup> ca nivattane* 12

*ādāne paṭikaraṇe paṭicece paṭibodhane*

*lakkhaṇ<sup>e</sup>-itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu paṭilome* 15

*vicchādisu ca sambhoti viññū icc upalakkhaye.* 13

Tattha paṭigate *paccakkham*; paṭinidhimhi <sup>8</sup>*ācariyato paṭi<sup>c</sup> sisso*;  
paṭidāne<sup>c</sup> <sup>9</sup>*telatthikassa ghaṭam paṭi<sup>c</sup> dadāti*; nisedhe *paṭisedheli<sup>c</sup>*;  
sādise<sup>d</sup> *paṭirūpakam<sup>c</sup>*; nivattane [C<sup>e</sup>774<sup>30</sup>] *paṭikkamati<sup>c</sup>*; ādāne *pa-*  
*ṭiṇaṇhāti<sup>c</sup>*; paṭikaraṇe *paṭikāro*; paṭicece <sup>10</sup>*paccayo*; <sup>11</sup>paṭibodhane <sup>20</sup>*paṭivedho*;  
lakkhaṇe <sup>12</sup>*rukkham paṭi vijjotale vijju*; itthambhū-  
takkhāne <sup>13</sup>*sādhu Devadatto mātaram paṭi*; bhāge <sup>14</sup>*yad ettha*  
*maṃ paṭi siyā tam diyaṭu*; paṭilome <sup>14</sup>*paṭisotam*; vicchāyam  
<sup>15</sup>*rukkham rukkham paṭi vijjotale cando* ti.

*Pakāre abhinipphanne antobhāve ca tappare* 25

*padhāne issare c' eva viyoge sandane pi ca* 14

*bhusatthe tittiyaṇ c' eva patthanāyam anāvile*

*evamādisu atthesu pasaddo sampavattati.* [C<sup>e</sup>775<sup>1</sup>] 15

Tattha pakāre <sup>16</sup>*paññā*; abhinipphanne <sup>17</sup>*pakatam*; antobhāve<sup>c</sup>

<sup>18</sup>*pakkhittam*; tappare <sup>19</sup>*pācariyo*; padhāne *paṇitam<sup>1</sup>*; issare 30

1 \*\*\*. 2 \*\*\*. 3 (Vin I 102<sup>35</sup>). 4 = pātimok kui, ns. 5 (Dhp IV 69<sup>12</sup>);  
Rūp: ubbāsito. || 881<sup>8-11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>7-10</sup> ||. 6 Ja V 455<sup>32</sup>. 7 Pv 316<sup>c</sup>. || 881<sup>12-24</sup>  
Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>24-27</sup> ||. 8 (cf. 703<sup>16</sup>). 9 (cf. 703<sup>17</sup>). 10 (Tikapa 11<sup>25</sup>). 11 cf. A II 1<sup>9</sup>.  
12 (cf. 715<sup>28</sup>). 13 (716<sup>1-3</sup>). 14 (747<sup>30</sup>). 15 (716<sup>4</sup>). || 881<sup>25-882</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>12-20</sup> ||.  
16 (As 122<sup>22</sup> + Pj II 238<sup>2</sup>). 17 (cf. Ja IV 380<sup>16</sup>). 18 (673<sup>11</sup>). 19 (cf. Sv I 286<sup>7-8</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita Rūp; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns atthalābhe (= akyui<sup>3</sup> ci<sup>3</sup> pva<sup>3</sup> kui ra khraṇ<sup>3</sup> nhuik).  
<sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> sambhavo); Rūp: sambhave: ubbhūto. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pato. <sup>d</sup> Rūp: sādisso  
(s: sādṛsya) cf. 883<sup>14, 19</sup>. <sup>e</sup> (ns antobhāge). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> paṇihitam.

<sup>1</sup>*desassa pabhū*; viyoge *pavāsī*; sandane <sup>2</sup>*Himavatā Gaṅgā pabhavati*; bhusatthe <sup>3</sup>"pavaddhakāyo"; tittiyam <sup>4</sup>"pahūtavitto"; pathanāyam <sup>5</sup>*pañidhānam*; anāvile <sup>6</sup>"pasannamodakan" <sup>b</sup> ti.

*Pari samantatobhāve paricchede ca vajjane*

- 5 ālingane nivasane pūjāyam bhojane pi ca  
tathāvajānane dosakkhāne ca lakkhaṇādisu. 16

Tattha samantatobhāve <sup>7</sup>*parivuto*; paricchede <sup>8</sup>*pariññeyyam*; vajjane *pariharati*; ālingane *parissajati*; nivasane *vattham* <sup>9</sup>*parivasati*<sup>c</sup>; pūjāyam *pāricariyā*; bhojane *bhikkham parivisati*; avajānane *paribhavati*; dosakkhāne *paribhāsati*; lakkhaṇādisu <sup>10</sup>*rukham pari* [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>15</sup>] *vijjolate vijju* icc ādi.

Adhobhāve viyoge ca dese nicchaya-suddhisu

paribhave jānane ca theyyādisu ca dissati

*ava* icc upasaggo ti viññātabbam <sup>d</sup> vibhāvinā. 17

- 15 Tattha adhobhāve <sup>10</sup>*avakujjo*, *avakkhittacakkhu* · <sup>11</sup>*okkhittacakkhu*; viyoge <sup>12</sup>*omukkaupāhano*, <sup>13</sup>*avakokilaṃ vanam*; dese *avakāso*, *okāso*; nicchaye *avadhāraṇam*; suddhiyam <sup>14</sup>*vodānam*; paribhave *avajānanam*, *avamāññati*; <sup>15</sup>"daharo ti na uññātabbo"; jānane *avagacchati*; theyye *avahāro*.

- 20 Kaliggāhe ca gatiyam vikkame parihāniyam  
āmasanādike c' atthe *parāsaddo* pavattati. 18

Tattha kaliggāhe *parājilo*; gatiyam *parāyanam*; vikkame *parakamati*; parihāniyam <sup>16</sup>*parābhavo*; āmasane <sup>17</sup>"āṅgassa parāmasanan" ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 775<sup>20</sup>]

- 25 Adhike issare c' evôparibhāve ca nicchaye  
adhiṭṭhāne 'dhibhavane tathā ajjhayane pi ca  
pāpuṇanādike c' atthe *adhisaddo* pavattati. 19

Tattha adhike <sup>18</sup>*adhisilaṃ*; issare <sup>19</sup>*adhiBrahmadatte Pañcālā*; uparibhāve *adhirohati*, *adhisayati*, *adhivacanam*; nicchaye <sup>20</sup>*adhi-*

<sup>1</sup> (cf. 76<sup>18</sup> < Kev 279 Senart 138<sup>10-11</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (cf. 702<sup>12</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Cp II 5: 1c.

<sup>4</sup> Sn 102<sup>a</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (Ps ad M III 196<sup>27</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf. Uda 402<sup>20</sup>. || 882<sup>4-11</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>4-10</sup> ||.

<sup>7</sup> (Vva 81<sup>1</sup> 236<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> C: Paṭisa ad Paṭis I 4<sup>6</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (715<sup>29</sup>). || 882<sup>12-19</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>28-33</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> Bva ad Bv 2: 52<sup>d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Pj II 116<sup>1</sup>. <sup>12</sup> (cf. Sp ad Vin I 187<sup>4</sup>).

<sup>13</sup> (: Mahābhāṣya vol. I 416<sup>23</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (Sv I 95<sup>14</sup>). <sup>15</sup> S I 69<sup>3</sup>. || 882<sup>20-24</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 84<sup>21-23</sup> ||. <sup>16</sup> (Pj II 168<sup>9</sup>). <sup>17</sup> \*\*\* (cf. As 239<sup>7</sup>). || 882<sup>25</sup>—883<sup>3</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 86<sup>11-17</sup> ||.

<sup>18</sup> (752<sup>26</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (730<sup>2</sup>). <sup>20</sup> Vm 466<sup>22-23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (ns kittiyam). <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bem; ns pasannam . . . udakam (= Rūp).  
<sup>c</sup> sic C<sup>e</sup> Bem; Rūp cft. Dh 9b. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> viññātabbo).



*mokkho; adhiṭṭhāne bhūmīkampādiṃ adhiṭṭhāti; adhibhavane adhibhavati; ajjhayane vyākaraṇam adhīte; pāpuṇane* <sup>1</sup> "bhoga-kkhandham adhigacchati" ti.

Visiṭṭhe <sup>a</sup> 'bhīmukhībhave uddhakamme tath' eva ca adhikatte kule cā pi sārūpe vandane pi ca [C<sup>e</sup> 776<sup>1</sup>] 20 <sup>3</sup> lakkhaṇ'itthambhūtakkhāna-vicchādisu ca dissati *abhi* icc upasaggo ti veditabbaṃ sudhīmatā. 21

Tattha visiṭṭhe <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup> *abhidhammo*; abhimukhībhave *abhimukho, abhikkamati*; uddhakamme *abhirūhati*; adhikatte *abhivassati*; kule <sup>3</sup> *abhijāto*; sārūpe *abhirūpo*; vandane *abhivādeti*; lakkhaṇe <sup>10</sup> <sup>4</sup> *rukkham abhi vijjolate vijju*; itthambhūtakkhāne <sup>5</sup> *sādhu Deva-datto mātaraṃ abhi*; vicchāyaṃ <sup>6</sup> *rukkhaṃ rukkham abhi vijjolate cando* ti.

*Anusaddo* anugate anupacchinne ca vattati pacchā-bhusattha-sādise <sup>b</sup> hīnesu tatiyatthake 22 <sup>15</sup> lakkhaṇ'itthambhūtakkhāna-bhāgesu pi ca vattati vicchādisu ca sambhoti dhiro icc upalakkhaye. 23

Tattha anugate *anveti*; anupacchinne *anusayo*; pacchātthe <sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup> *anurathaṃ*; bhusatthe *anuratto*; sādise <sup>d</sup> <sup>6</sup> *anurūpaṃ*; hīne <sup>7</sup> *anu Sāriputtaṃ paññavā*; tatiyatthe <sup>8</sup> *nadim<sup>e</sup> anvavasitā<sup>1</sup> senā*; lakkhaṇe <sup>20</sup> <sup>9</sup> *rukkham anu vijjolate vijju*; itthambhūtakkhāne <sup>10</sup> *sādhu Deva-datto mātaraṃ anu*; bhāge <sup>10</sup> *yad ettha mam anu siyā taṃ diyaṭu*; vicchāyaṃ <sup>11</sup> *rukkhaṃ (rukkhaṃ)<sup>g</sup> anu vijjolate cando* ti.

*Upasaddo* samipatthe tathā upagame pi ca sādise adhike <sup>c</sup> 'eva yuttiaṃ upapattiaṃ 24 <sup>25</sup> saññāyaṃ uparibhave <sup>b</sup> tathā anasane pi ca dosakkhāne pubbakamme gayhākāre ca accane bhusatthādisu <sup>c</sup> atthesu vattati ti vibhāvaye. 25

Tattha samipatthe <sup>12</sup> *upanagaraṃ*; upagamane <sup>i</sup> <sup>13</sup> "nisinnaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> D II 86<sup>4</sup>. || 883<sup>4-13</sup> Rūp Ce 86<sup>18-23</sup> ||. <sup>2</sup> As 2<sup>13-28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: "abhijātāṃ yasassināṃ" hū so Saṃyut [S I 69<sup>12</sup>] "abhijāto va kesari" hū so Apadān [vide Ap 135<sup>13</sup>] kui rhu rve<sup>1</sup> *kule* nhuik ass'-atthi-*va*-paccāñ<sup>2</sup> kui pasamsattha nhuik sak ||. <sup>4</sup> (cf. 716<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (716<sup>9-10</sup>). || 883<sup>14-22</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>24-86</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> (747<sup>21, 22</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (715<sup>23</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (cf. 715<sup>23</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (cf. 715<sup>29</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (716<sup>2</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (716<sup>2</sup>). || 883<sup>24-884</sup> Rūp Ce 87<sup>20-23</sup> ||. <sup>12</sup> (747<sup>2-10</sup>). <sup>13</sup> \*\*\* cf. Vin III 189<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce visiṭṭhatthe. <sup>b</sup> ita Bem (881<sup>13</sup> 883<sup>26</sup>; h. l. leg. sādissa?); Ce -sādise-. <sup>c</sup> Ce Bm h. l. pacchatthe. <sup>d</sup> Ce sādise. <sup>e</sup> ita Ce Bm; Be nadim. <sup>f</sup> Ce anvavasitā. <sup>g</sup> Ce Bm om. (cf. 716<sup>2</sup>). <sup>h</sup> Be obhāge (cf. 884 n. e). <sup>i</sup> Ce upagame (883<sup>24</sup>).

upanīsideyya"; sādise *upamānaṃ*, *upamā*; adhike <sup>1</sup>*upa khāriyaṃ* *doṇo*; yuttīyaṃ <sup>2</sup>"upapattito ikkhati"; upapattīyaṃ <sup>3</sup>"saggaṃ lokam upapajjati"; saññāyaṃ <sup>4</sup>*upadhā*, *upasaggo*; uparibhāve *upasampanno*; anasane *upavāso*; [C<sup>e</sup> 776<sup>20</sup>] dosakkhāne *pa-*  
 5 *raṃ upavadati*; pubbakamme *upakkamo*, *upakāro*; gayhākāre  
 5 "soceyyapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ"; accane *buddhupaṭṭhāko*, *mātupa-*  
*ṭṭhānaṃ*; bhusatthe <sup>6</sup>*upādānaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>*upāyāso*, <sup>6</sup>*upanissayo* ti.

*Apasaddo* apagate garahā-vajjanesu ca

padussane pūjanādiatthesu pi ca dissāti. 26

10 Tattha apagate *apagato*; garahāyaṃ <sup>7</sup>"apagabbho samaṇo Go-  
 tato"; vajjane <sup>8</sup>*apa sālāya āyanti vāṇija*; padussane *aparajjhati*;  
 pūjanāyaṃ <sup>9</sup>*buddhāpacāyī*<sup>a</sup> ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 777<sup>1</sup>]

*Api* sambhāvanāpekkhā-pāṇha-samuccayesu ca

garahādisu c' atthesu vattatī ti pakāsaye. 27

15 Tattha sambhāvanāyaṃ <sup>10</sup>"api dibbesu kāmesu ratīṃ so nādhi-  
 gacchati taṇhakkhayarato hoti sammāsambuddhasāvako"; <sup>11</sup>Me-  
 ruṇ ca<sup>b</sup> pi vinivijjhītvā gaccheyya"; apekkhāyaṃ <sup>12</sup>"ayam pi  
 dhammo aniyato"; pañhe <sup>13</sup>"api bhante bhikkhaṃ labhittha";  
 samuccaye <sup>14</sup>"iti pi araham"; <sup>15</sup>antam pi antagaṇam pi ādāya";  
 20 garahāyaṃ <sup>16</sup>"api 'mhākaṃ<sup>c</sup> paṇḍitakā" ti.

Sammā-samesu<sup>d</sup> *samsaddo* samodhāne ca saṅgate

samantabhāve<sup>e</sup> saṃkhepe bhusatthe appake pi ca 28

sahatthe pabhavatthe ca saṅgahābhimukhesu ca

samsaraṇe<sup>f</sup> pidhāne ca samiddhādisu dissatī. 29

25 Tattha sammā-samesu<sup>d</sup> <sup>17</sup>*samādhi*; samodhāne <sup>18</sup>*sandhi*; saṅgate  
*saṅgamo*; samantabhāve *saṃkiṇṇā*, <sup>19</sup>*samullapanā*; saṃkhepe  
<sup>20</sup>*samāso*; bhusatthe <sup>21</sup>*sāraṭṭo*, *sārajjati*; appake <sup>22</sup>*samaggho*; sah-  
 atthe <sup>23</sup>*sampāso*; pabhavatthe *sambhavo*; saṅgahe <sup>24</sup>"puttadārassa  
 saṅgaho", *puttadāraṃ saṅgaṇhāti*; abhimukhe *sammukhaṃ*; saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> (729<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Vm 160<sup>6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 86<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (861<sup>6</sup>). <sup>5</sup> Vm 83<sup>9</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Vm 569<sup>2-4</sup>  
 (daḥhattho) + 536<sup>2-3</sup> (bhūso). || 884<sup>18-12</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>12-13</sup> ||. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 3<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> (702<sup>18</sup>). <sup>9</sup> Sn 325<sup>3</sup>. || 884<sup>18-20</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 87<sup>12-13</sup> ||. <sup>10</sup> Dhṛp 197<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>11</sup> \*\*\* (*de re*  
 Pj II 225<sup>18</sup>). <sup>12</sup> Vin III 192<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Sp I 37<sup>16</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vm 198<sup>6</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M III 186<sup>7</sup>.  
<sup>16</sup> cf. D I 107<sup>18</sup> (ns). || 884<sup>21-885</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 85<sup>12-22</sup> ||. <sup>17</sup> Vm 84<sup>22-85</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Mmd  
 C<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>24</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Nidda *ad* Nidd I 388<sup>2</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 117<sup>21</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhṛpa IV 56<sup>6</sup> As 362<sup>27</sup>.  
<sup>22</sup> = naṇ<sup>3</sup> so abhū<sup>2</sup> rhi eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns (*skr.* samargha). <sup>23</sup> Sp I 260<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Sn 262<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> buddh<sup>o</sup> (cf. Sn *codd.* Bai). <sup>b</sup> CeBemns *om.* <sup>c</sup> CeB<sup>e</sup> ambakam pi.  
<sup>d</sup> Ce samāsamesu. <sup>e</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> h. l. oḥhāge). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. saṃcāraṇe (*metr.*).



saraṇe <sup>1</sup>sandhāvati; piḍhāne <sup>2</sup>samvutaṃ; samiddhiyaṃ sampanno ti.

Visese vividhe *vi* ti viruddhe vigate pi ca  
ādikamme virūpatthe viyogādisu dissati. 30

Tattha visese *vimutti*, *visiṭṭho*; vividhe <sup>3</sup>*vimali*, *vicitraṃ*; virud-  
dhe *vivādo*; vigate *vimalaṃ*; ādikamme *vippakataṃ*; virūpatthe  
*virūpo*; viyoge *vippayutto* ti.

Nissese niggate *c'* eva tathā antopavesane  
nīharaṇe abhāve ca nikkhante ca nisedhane 31  
vibhajane pātukamme avasāne <sup>4</sup>vadhāraṇe 10  
upadhāraṇa-chequesu upamādisu dissati  
*nīsaddo* iti jāneyya atthuddhārattthiko naro. 32

Tattha nissese *niravasesaṃ deli*; niggate *nikkilesa*, *niyyāti*; an-  
topavesane *nikkhāto*; nīharaṇe <sup>4</sup>*niddhāraṇaṃ*, *nirutti*; abhāve  
<sup>5</sup>*nimmakkhikaṃ*; nikkhante <sup>6</sup>*nibbano*, *nibbānaṃ*; nisedhane 15  
*nivāreti*; vibhajane *niddeso*; pātukamme *nimmitaṃ*; avasāne  
*niṭṭhitaṃ*; avadhāraṇe *nicchayo*; upadhāraṇe <sup>7</sup>*nīsāmanam*; cheke  
*nipuno*; upamāyaṃ *nidassanan* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>1</sup>]

Niharaṇe āvaraṇe niggamādisu dissati  
*nīsaddo* iti jāneyya atthuddhārattthiko naro. 33 20

Tattha nīharaṇe *nīharati*; āvaraṇe *nīvaraṇaṃ*; niggamane *niy-*  
*gānikaṃ* \* *mama sāsanan* ti.

Sobhaṇatthe sukhatthe ca suṭṭhu-sammāgatesu <sup>a</sup> ca  
samiddhiyādisu *c'* eva *sūsaddo* sampavattati. 34

Tattha sobhaṇatthe *sugandho*; sukhatthe *sukaro*; suṭṭhusammā- 25  
gatesu <sup>b</sup>: <sup>8</sup>*suṭṭhugato* sammā gato ti pi *sugato*; samiddhiyaṃ  
*subhikkhan* ti.

Asobhaṇe abhāve ca kucchite asamiddhiyaṃ  
kieche virūpatādimhi *dusaddo* sampavattati. 35

<sup>1</sup> Dhpa III 128<sup>12</sup> (D I 14<sup>2-3</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhpa III 330<sup>22</sup>. || 885<sup>3-7</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>24-27</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> (752 n. 7). || 885<sup>8-18</sup> Rūp Ce 84<sup>27</sup>—85<sup>1</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> Rūp 307 (Ce 114<sup>9</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (747<sup>15</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Sn 1131<sup>c</sup> Dhpa 283<sup>d</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Dhpa I 239<sup>1</sup> (*Jeg. upadhāretvā nīsāmetvā*). || 885<sup>19-22</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>2-3</sup> ||. || 885<sup>23-27</sup> Rūp Ce 86<sup>32-34</sup> ||. <sup>8</sup> cf. Pj I 183<sup>29</sup>. || 885<sup>28</sup>—886<sup>3</sup> Rūp Ce 85<sup>11-14</sup> ||.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (con.) Ce, cf. 885<sup>25</sup>; Be<sup>mns</sup> -sammārat(h)esu (o: -sammā-d-atthesu = Rūp; = koṇ<sup>3</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>, ma bhok pran khraṇ<sup>3</sup> anak tui<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns). <sup>b</sup> *ita* Ce; Be<sup>mns</sup> -sammāratthesu (B<sup>m</sup> < suṭṭhusammāravattesu).

Tattha asobhaṇe <sup>1</sup>*duggandho*; abhāve *dubbhikkham*; kucchite <sup>1</sup>*dukkatam*<sup>a</sup>; asamiddhiyaṃ *dussassam*; kicche *dukkham*; virūpatāyaṃ *dubbaṇṇo, dummukho* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 778<sup>15</sup>]

Evam visati upasaggā anekatthā hutvā nāmākhyātavise-  
5 sakārakā bhavanti. <sup>2</sup>Upecca nāmañ ca ākhyātañ ca saṇṭanti  
lagganti tesam attham visesenti ti upasaggā. || Yadi evam,  
katthaci thāne <sup>3</sup>"upasaggamattan" ti kasmā vuttan ti. | Saccam,  
visesitabbassa abhāvena tesam upasaggānam nāmākhyātānu-  
vattanam sandhāya vuttam, tathā hi

10 <sup>4</sup>"dhātvaṭṭham bādhate koci, koci tam anuvattati  
tam ev' añño viseseti — upasaggagatī tidhā"; 36

*pati pari-m<sup>b</sup>-anv abhi* ti caturo opasaggikā  
ādimhi pi padānam ve ante pi ca pavattare, 37

sesā soḷasa sabbe pi ādimhi yeva vattare

15 n' eva kadāci te ante iti nītim mane kare. 38

Atra <sup>5</sup>"paṭisevati<sup>c</sup>; <sup>6</sup>paṭisallāṇā<sup>c</sup> vutthito; <sup>7</sup>suriyuggamanam<sup>d</sup>  
pati"; *paribhuñjati, paribhuttam, <sup>8</sup>rakkham pari vijjotale vijju;*

*anubhavati, anubhūtam, <sup>9</sup>anu Sāriputtam paññavā, <sup>10</sup>sādhu De-*

20 *dhu Devadatto mātaram abhi* imāni udāharaṇāni veditabbāni.  
Upasaggavibhāgo 'yam.

Idāni nipātavibhāgo vuccate:

<sup>12</sup>|| Samuccaya-vikappana-paṭisedha-pūraṇattham asa-  
tvavācakaṃ nepātikaṃ ||. Ettha ca satvaṃ vuccati dabbam,  
25 tato aññaṃ asatvaṃ \* samuccayādi yeva, asatvaṃ vadatī ti  
asatvavācakaṃ; atha vā satvaṃ na vadatī ti asatvavācakaṃ  
yathā <sup>13</sup>*acandamullokikāni mukhāni* ti. [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>1</sup>] || Nanu ca lak-  
khaṇena nāma asādhāraṇena bhavitabbam, yathā <sup>14</sup>"kakkhaḷa-  
lakkhaṇā<sup>c</sup> pathaviḍhātū" ti; asatvavācakattan tu ākhyātōpasag-  
30 gikānam pi atthi ti katham lakkhaṇam bhavati, nāmam eva hi  
satvābhidhānam upagatan ti. | Nāyam niyamo; yaṃ sādha-  
raṇam pi yattha visesam pi<sup>f</sup> labhati, tam lakkhaṇam bhavati

<sup>1</sup> (Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 126<sup>9, 10</sup>). <sup>2</sup> cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>7</sup>. <sup>3</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>12-16</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M I 10<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Vin III 72<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (672<sup>23-24</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (882<sup>10</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (883<sup>19</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (883<sup>21</sup>). <sup>11</sup> (883<sup>11</sup>).

<sup>12</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>18-19</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (744<sup>16</sup>). <sup>14</sup> As 332<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup> (= Rūp); B<sup>m</sup> *duggatam*; B<sup>c</sup> *dugga* ti. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *om.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *pat<sup>o</sup>.*  
<sup>d</sup> *ita* h. l. C<sup>e</sup>Bemns. <sup>e</sup> As: *kakkhaḷattalo*. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns *om.*



yeva: yathā <sup>1</sup>"ruppanatthēna<sup>a</sup> rūpan"<sup>a</sup> ti<sup>a</sup> ruppanā ca nāma viruddhapaccayasannipātena visadisuppatti, tañ ca arūpānam pi vijjat' eva rūpadhammānam pana ruppanam <sup>2</sup>sītādisannidhānuppattiyā pākātan ti tad eva <sup>1</sup>"ruppanatthēna rūpan" ti vuttam, evam etthā pi, yaṃ visesato satvaṃ na vadati, tad<sup>a</sup> <sup>5</sup>eva<sup>a</sup> asatvavācakan ti nipātapadam eva vuccati; ākhyāti-kapadam hi satvanissitam kiriyaṃ vadati upasaggo ca tam viseseti ti te ubho pi satvavācino<sup>b</sup> viya honti, nipātapadam pana dabbato dūrabhūtam samuccayādiṃ vadati ti tad eva asatvavācakaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>15</sup>]

10

Atra ca iti samuccayatthe: <sup>3</sup>"Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṃko<sup>c</sup> ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambharī<sup>d</sup> ca Māṇavagāmiyo" ti vā <sup>4</sup>"mittā <sup>5</sup>c' amaccā bhattā ca putta-dārā ca bandhavā" ti vā evam samuccayatthe *casaddo* pavattati; ettha samuccayo nāma rāsikaraṇam sabhāvabhinnānam aññamaññam sāpekkhakara- <sup>15</sup>ṇam vuccati, tathā hi "Asamo" ti vutte 'evamnamako deva-putto' ti viññāyati, "Asamo cā" ti vutte pana 'añño pi atthi' ti buddhi jāyati. Tathā ca iti <sup>6</sup>anvācaye <sup>6</sup>itaretarayoge<sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup>samāhāre vyatireke avadhāraṇādisu ca pavattati; tatra anvācaye: *bhikkhañ ca dehi<sup>f</sup> gavañ<sup>g</sup> cānehi* ti vā *dānañ* <sup>20</sup>*ca dehi<sup>h</sup> sīlañ ca rakkhāhi* ti vā iti anvācayo bhinnakiriya-visaye daṭṭhabbo; itaretarayoge *samaṇo ca tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ca tiṭṭhati* [C<sup>e</sup> 779<sup>30</sup>] *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tiṭṭhanti* iti itaretarayogo samānakiriya-visaye daṭṭhabbo; samāhāre *sīlañ ca uṇhañ ca siluṇhaṃ, patto ca cīvaraṇ ca pallacīvaraṃ* iti samāhāro ekattū- <sup>25</sup>pagame<sup>i</sup> daṭṭhabbo — idam pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbam: anvācayo nāma ekam attham padhānavasena gahetvā yadi nāma bhavēyyā ti aññassa pi kathanam · yathā *bhikkhañ ca gavañ<sup>j</sup> ca ānehi* ti itaretarayogo<sup>e</sup> dvandasamāse labbhati yattha bahuvacanapayogo<sup>k</sup> · yathā *samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* ti, samāhāro pi <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 3<sup>39</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (Vibha 4<sup>2, 14</sup> etc.). | 887<sup>11, 12-16</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20-21</sup> (+ vyatireka Pvā 18<sup>15</sup>) ||. <sup>3</sup> S I 65<sup>31</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J V 343<sup>22</sup>. <sup>5</sup> ns: (ca) maccā | khañ pvañ<sup>3</sup> tui<sup>1</sup> sañ lañ<sup>3</sup>-koñ<sup>3</sup> || ca kye sañ ||. <sup>6</sup> (cf. Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 139<sup>22</sup> > Sd 768<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> Bm satvavādino. <sup>c</sup> Bemns Niko. <sup>d</sup> Bemns Vegabbharī; S: Veṭambarī. <sup>e</sup> ns h. l. itarīt<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> *ubique* itarīt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>f</sup> Bm cādehi. <sup>g</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (vide 887<sup>20</sup>). <sup>h</sup> Bm cādehi(l). <sup>i</sup> = ekavuc aphrac sui<sup>1</sup> rok khrañ<sup>3</sup> nhuik, ns; C<sup>e</sup> ekatthūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>Bem; B<sup>e</sup> ns gavañ (cf. 887<sup>20</sup>). <sup>k</sup> Bm oga.

- tatth' eva yattha ekavacanapayogo<sup>a</sup> · yathājelakan<sup>b</sup> ti; vyatireke<sup>1</sup> "yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ cā" ti gāthāyaṃ yo cā ti ettha *casaddo* vyatirekatthavācako, so ca *casaddo* pubbe vuttatthāpekkhako, kathaṃ: [C<sup>e</sup> 780<sup>1</sup>] <sup>2</sup>"bahum<sup>3</sup> ve saraṇaṃ
- 5 yanti pabbatāni vanāni ca ārāmarukkhacetyāni manussā bhayatajjitā, n' etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ n' etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamam<sup>4</sup> n' etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti ayaṃ pubbe vutto attho nāma, tato paraṃ <sup>5</sup>"yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato cattāri ariyasaccāni
- 10 sammappaññāya passati . . . etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamam<sup>6</sup> etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati" ti ayaṃ pacchimo attho, tatra atra ca ayaṃ adhippāyo vyatirekatthadipane<sup>c</sup>, kathaṃ: yadi pabbatādikaṃ khemaṃ saraṇaṃ na hoti uttamam<sup>7</sup> saraṇaṃ na hoti etaṃ ca
- 15 saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā na muccati, kiṃ nāma vatthu khemaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti uttamam<sup>8</sup> saraṇaṃ hoti kiṃ nāma vatthum<sup>d</sup> saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā [C<sup>e</sup> 780<sup>1b</sup>] pamuccati ti ce: yo ca buddhañ ca dhammañ ca . . . etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati; ettha yo cā ti yo panā ti attho, ettha
- 20 hi vyatirekatthavācakassa *casaddassa* attho *panasaddattho* bhavati ti datṭhabbo<sup>e</sup>; — tathā <sup>9</sup>"na ve kadariyā devaokaṃ vajanti bālā have na ppasaṃsanti dānaṃ, dhiro ca dānaṃ anumodamāno ten' eva so hoti sukhī paratthā" ti ādisu pi *casaddo* pubbe vuttaṃ atthaṃ apekkhitvā vyatirekatthavācako hoti,
- 25 ettha hi dhiro cā ti dhiro panā ti *panasaddattho* veditabbo; avadhāraṇādisu *casaddapayogo* ācariye payirupāsितvā <sup>10</sup>gahe-tabbo.

*Vā* iti vikappanatthe: <sup>11</sup>"khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā" icc ādi. Tathā *vā* iti samuccayatthe sadi-  
 30 satthe vavatthitavibhāsāyañ ca; tattha samuccayatthe <sup>12</sup>"Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā . . . mithubhedā vā"<sup>f</sup>, ettha hi agginā ca udakena

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 190a—(d). <sup>2</sup> Dhp 188a—189d. <sup>3</sup> Dhp 190a—192d. <sup>4</sup> Dhp 177a—d, <sup>5</sup> ns *cit.* Rūp-ṭ *ad* Rūp 517 (Kc 474): vyañjanantassa co chapaccayesu ca, chapaccaye vā ti attho ||. || 888<sup>28</sup>, 29—30 Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>27</sup> ||. <sup>6</sup> M I 429<sup>7</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Vin I 229<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḡā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yathā aḡo. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> oḡipānena? <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> *ad.* khemaṃ). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> veditabbo? <sup>f</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> utubhedato vā *et* 889<sup>1</sup>; utubhedena); Vin: abbhantarato vā mithubhedā.



ca mithubhedena ca nassissatī ti attho; sadisatthe <sup>1</sup>"madhu vā maññati bālo yāva pāpaṃ na paccati"; vavatthitavibhāsāyaṃ vāsaddapayogo ācariye payirupāsivā <sup>2</sup>"gahetabbo.

Na no mā a- alaṃ haḷaṃ icc ete paṭisedhanatthe: <sup>3</sup>"na vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ bhuñjāmi na h' etaṃ mayha bhojanaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>1</sup>] <sup>4</sup>subhāsitaṃ va<sup>a</sup> bhāseyya no ca dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇe; <sup>5</sup>māhaṃ kāko va dummedho kāmānaṃ vasam anvagaṃ<sup>b</sup>; <sup>6</sup>aññātaṃ assutaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ<sup>c</sup> paññāya; <sup>7</sup>alaṃ me buddhenā ti vadati viññāpeti; <sup>8</sup>haḷaṃ dāni pakāsitaṃ". Tesu na iti upamāne pi vattati: <sup>9</sup>"yaṃ na<sup>d</sup> kañcanadvēpiñcha <sup>10</sup>andhe na tamasā kataṃ", ettha nasaddaṃ gahetvā *katamsad-*dena yojetvā <sup>10</sup>na *kaḷaṇ* ti padassa kataṃ viyā ti attho bhavati. No ti pucchāyaṃ pi: <sup>11</sup>"abhiñānāsi no tvaṃ mahārāja imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā ti", ettha <sup>12</sup>abhiñānāsi no ti abhiñānāsi nu; no iti avadhāraṇe pi: <sup>13</sup>"na no samaṃ <sup>15</sup>atthi tathāgatena", samaṃ ratanaṃ n' atth' evā ti attho, <sup>14</sup>atthudhāravasena pana [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>15</sup>] nosaddo paccattōpayoga-sampadāna-sāmivacanesu pi vattati, tadā so nipātapadaṃ na bhavati sabbanāmikapadam eva hoti. Māsaddo nāmikapadattaṃ patvā <sup>15</sup>candavācako <sup>16</sup>sirivācako ca hoti. A iti vuddhi-tabbhāvādisu <sup>20</sup>pi dissati, vuttaṇ ca

<sup>17</sup>"paṭisedhe vuddhi-tabbhāve aññatthe sadise pi ca

viruddhe garahe suññe akāro virah' appake" ti. <sup>39</sup>

Tattha paṭisedho vutto va; <sup>18</sup>"asekkhā dhammā" ti ādisu vuddhiyaṃ; *anavajjaṃ*, *ariṭṭhaṇ* ti ādisu tabbhāve; <sup>19</sup>"avyākata <sup>25</sup>dhammā" ti ādisu aññatthe; *amanusso* ti ādisu sadise; <sup>19</sup>"akusalā dhammā" ti ādisu viruddhe; <sup>20</sup>*arājā* ti ādisu garahe; <sup>21</sup>*abhāvo* ti ādisu suññe; <sup>22</sup>"aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ" ti ādisu virahe; <sup>23</sup>*anu-*

<sup>1</sup> Dhṛp 69ab. <sup>2</sup> ns *cīt.* Rūp-ṭ: vavatthitavibhāsāyaṃ: "vā paro asarūpā" (Rūp 15, Kc 13). || 889<sup>4</sup> Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>23</sup> ||. <sup>3</sup> J VI 24<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> J V 258<sup>7</sup>. <sup>6</sup> cf. M I 475<sup>29</sup>. <sup>7</sup> cf. Dhṛp II 34<sup>9</sup> (Sd 696<sup>20</sup>). <sup>8</sup> M I 168<sup>5</sup> (*de haḷaṃ vide Śakāṭayana apud Gaṇaratnamahodadhi* (17<sup>c</sup>) p. 40<sup>15</sup>—41<sup>1</sup>; *et cf.* *hetam, hida, hevam, pjb (dial) hekk etc.* [894 n. 13], *nec non ettāva, itthaṃ, prkr evvam, ekka*). <sup>9</sup> J V 339<sup>24</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Ja V 341<sup>22</sup>. <sup>11</sup> D I 51<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Sv I 158<sup>26</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Khṇ VI 3<sup>c</sup> (Pj I 170<sup>18-22</sup>). <sup>14</sup> (295<sup>70</sup>—296<sup>3</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (243<sup>17</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (244<sup>19</sup>). <sup>17</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>12-13</sup> (ns *cīt.* "Ps-ṭ. Mp-ṭ. Vm-ṭ"). <sup>18</sup> Dhs 2<sup>3</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Dhs p. 14. <sup>20</sup> = kai<sup>1</sup> rai<sup>1</sup> ap so mañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>21</sup> (Vm 333<sup>15</sup>). <sup>22</sup> Vin III 18<sup>29</sup>. <sup>23</sup> (: Mahābhāṣya vol. I 327<sup>20</sup> *etc.*).

<sup>a</sup> Bm yeva. <sup>b</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>Bemns (*cf. supra* 464 n. i). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns apassitaṃ (ns: pasa bādhana-phusanesu [V 961]). <sup>d</sup> (Bm yaṃ pana).

*darā kaññā* ti ādisu appake. Api ca *a* iti katthaci nipāta-mattam pi, tathā hi [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>30</sup>] Gopālavimānavatthumhi <sup>1</sup>"khipiṃ anantakan" ti imasmiṃ pālīpadese *akāro nipātamattam*, tattha <sup>2</sup>"khipin ti paṭiggahāpanavasena samañassa hatthe khipiṃ adā-  
5 siṃ, anantakan ti <sup>3</sup>nantakam pilotikam. *Alam* iti pariyatti<sup>a</sup>-bhūsanesu ca: <sup>4</sup>"alam etaṃ sabbam", <sup>5</sup>*alamkāro* ti.

Pūraṇattham duvidham: atthapūraṇaṇ ca padapūraṇaṇ ca.

Tesu atthapūraṇan ti padantarena pakāsītass' ev' atthassa jōtanasvasena adhikabhāvavakaraṇam, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>"khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso suddo" ti vutte pi khattiyo ca brāhmaṇo ca vesso<sup>b</sup>  
10 ca<sup>b</sup> suddo cā ti ayam attho vutto yeva hoti; esa nayo yathā-rahamaṇ netabbo, <sup>7</sup>"padantarenā" ti idaṃ pana [C<sup>e</sup> 781<sup>1</sup>] na sabbatthakam · <sup>8</sup>*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc evamādisu anupapattito.

Padapūraṇan ti asati pi atthavisesābhidhāne vācāsilitṭha-  
15 tāya padassa pūraṇam. || Nanu ca Bhagavato pāramitānubhāven' eva nīratthakam ekam akkharam pi mukham nārohati, sakalaṇ ca sāsanaṃ pade pade catusaccapakāsanan ti vuttaṃ; katham tassa<sup>c</sup> padapūraṇassa sambhavo ti. | Saccam, padapūraṇam pi padantarābhihitassa atthassa visesanavasena anantarātitaṃ at-  
20 tham vadati eva, so pana vinā pi tena padantaren' eva sakkā viññātun ti padapūraṇam icc eva vuttan ti. Atha vā: veneyyajjhāsayanurūpavasena Bhagavato desanā pavattati, veneyyā ca anādimati saṃsāre lokiyesu yeva saddesu paribhāvitacittā, loke ca asati pi atthavisesāvabodhe vācāsilitṭhatāya saddapa-  
25 yogo dissati: [C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>15</sup>] *labbhati palabbhati, khaññati nikhaññati, āgacchati paccāgacchati* ti, tathā paricitānaṃ tathāvidhen' eva saddapayogena atthāvagamaṃ sukho hoti ti padapūraṇapayogo no na yujjati.

Tatra padapūraṇam bahuvīdham: *atha khalu vata vatha*  
30 *attho assu yagghe hi carahi naṃ ca vā vo pana have kiṃva<sup>d</sup>, ha tato yathā sudam kho ve kham enaṃ seyyathidaṃ ā[naṃ]<sup>e</sup> tam icc <sup>9</sup>evamādinī. Tesam payogāni vakkhāma: <sup>10</sup>"atha puriso āgaccheyya; <sup>11</sup>samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-*

<sup>1</sup> Vv 891<sup>d</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vyā 311<sup>d-e</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns *cīt*, Abh-ṭ (*ad* Abh 293<sup>c</sup>): n' atthi anto dasā yassa nantakam. <sup>4</sup> Vin IV 82<sup>19</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (: Sd 434<sup>17-25</sup>). <sup>6</sup> cf. J III 194<sup>20</sup>. <sup>7</sup> (890<sup>8</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> (893<sup>12</sup>). || 890<sup>29-31</sup> attha . . . seyyathidaṃ < Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>20-28</sup> ||. <sup>9</sup> (tu: 892<sup>27</sup>).

<sup>10</sup> M I 74<sup>12</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup> (*vide* 892<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ns pariyatta- (*et cīt*, Rūp-ṭ: pariyattam nāma idha sāmattiyam atthi). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns (o: tattha?). <sup>d</sup> Bm kiṃ va. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> a; B<sup>e</sup>mns ānaṃ (*vide* 891<sup>19</sup>).



kulā pabbajito; <sup>1</sup>acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho;  
<sup>2</sup>taṃ vatha<sup>a</sup> Jayaseno rājakumāro; <sup>3</sup>atho maṃ anukampasi<sup>b</sup>;  
<sup>4</sup>nāssu 'dha koci Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamati; <sup>5</sup>yagghe mahā-  
 rāja jāneyyāsi; <sup>6</sup>so hi . . . Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati;  
<sup>7</sup>kathaṃ carahi mahāpañño; <sup>8</sup>na naṃ sujāto samaṇo Gotamo; <sup>9</sup>kiṃ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti;  
<sup>10</sup>ayaṃ vā<sup>c</sup> so mahānāgo; <sup>11</sup>ete vo sukhasammata; <sup>12</sup>kiṃ pana  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c' eva [C<sup>e</sup> 782<sup>30</sup>] jātiyā navo ca pab-  
 bajjāya<sup>d</sup>; <sup>13</sup>have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā; <sup>14</sup>yāva kivaṇ  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>e</sup>; <sup>15</sup>mā ha pana me bhante Bhagavā; <sup>16</sup>tato ca Maghavā Sakko atthadassī purindado; <sup>17</sup>yathā kathaṃ<sup>f</sup>  
 pana bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati; <sup>18</sup>tatra sudaṃ  
 Bhagavā Nālike<sup>g</sup> viharati Giṇjakāvasathe; <sup>19</sup>tatra kho Bhagavā  
 bhikkhū āmantesi; <sup>20</sup>sa ve etena yānena nibbānass' eva santike;  
<sup>21</sup>kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ekaputtaka; <sup>22</sup>yatv ādhikaraṇaṃ <sup>15</sup>  
 enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ; <sup>23</sup>seyyathidaṃ  
 rūpūpādānakkhandho; <sup>24</sup>yad ā naṃ maññati bālo bhayā my  
 āyaṃ titikkhati; <sup>25</sup>taṃ kissa hetu", — tattha yadānaṃmañ-  
 ñati ti yaṃ ā naṃ maññati ti padacchedo, ā ti nipātamattaṃ,  
<sup>26</sup>yasmā taṃ maññati ti attho, ettha ca yadi āsaddo upasaṃggo<sup>i</sup> <sup>20</sup>  
 bhaveyya, dhātuto pubbo siyā. [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>1</sup>] Tattha ye te "atha  
 khalu vatā" ti ādinā padapūraṇā nipātā dassitā, tesu

*atha* iti katthaci pañhānantariyāvicchinnādhikārantaresu pi,  
 tattha pañhe: <sup>27</sup>"atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetuna  
 kena vā atthajātena attānaṃ parimocayi"<sup>h</sup>; ānantariye<sup>i</sup>: <sup>28</sup>"atha <sup>25</sup>  
 naṃ āha"; avicchinnatthe: <sup>29</sup>"atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paṭhamam  
 yāmaṃ<sup>f</sup> paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ manasākāsi";  
 adhikārantare: <sup>30</sup>"atha pubbasaralopo"<sup>j</sup>, tato paran ti attho<sup>k</sup> pi:  
<sup>31</sup>"atha dakkhasi bhaddante nigrodhaṃ madhurapphalam"<sup>m</sup>;

\* <sup>1</sup> D II 107<sup>7</sup>. <sup>2</sup> M III 129<sup>32</sup> (*supra* 299 n. d.). <sup>3</sup> J III 309<sup>31</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S V 320<sup>31</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M II 71<sup>38</sup>  
 (\*yad gha id). <sup>6</sup> M I 111<sup>11-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> M I 178<sup>37</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sn 760<sup>b</sup> (Pj).  
<sup>12</sup> S I 68<sup>24</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 17<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D II 76<sup>31</sup> = A IV 21<sup>14</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> J V 141<sup>8</sup>. <sup>17</sup> \*\*\*  
 (cf. S II 283<sup>21</sup> + M I 147<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>18</sup> D II 91<sup>30</sup>. <sup>19</sup> A I 1<sup>7</sup>. <sup>20</sup> S I 33<sup>14</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Dhpa I 28<sup>5</sup>.  
<sup>22</sup> D I 70<sup>8</sup>. <sup>23</sup> S III 58<sup>32</sup>. <sup>24</sup> S I 221<sup>23</sup>. <sup>25</sup> M I 1<sup>17</sup>. <sup>26</sup> Spk I 343<sup>3</sup>. || 891<sup>23</sup>—892<sup>30</sup> < Rūp  
 C<sup>e</sup> 88<sup>30</sup>—89<sup>7</sup> ||. <sup>27</sup> J VI 464<sup>9-10</sup>. <sup>28</sup> (cf. Thī 424<sup>3</sup>). <sup>29</sup> Vin I 1<sup>8</sup>. <sup>30</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>31</sup> J VI 518<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> M: vata. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup> anukampati. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> va (= M). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pabbajāya. <sup>e</sup> D  
 A: bhikkhū. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Nālike (= D). <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns parimocasi; B<sup>m</sup> pari-  
 mocati. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns anant<sup>o</sup>. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pubbapalaropo. <sup>k</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns. <sup>m</sup> J E<sup>c</sup>:  
 ma(d)dhuvipphalam(1).

*khalu* iti anussavatthe pi, tathā hi <sup>1</sup>"samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo" ti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi <sup>2</sup>"khalū ti anussavatthe nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, <sup>3</sup>samaṇo kira bho Gotamo ti attho; [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>15</sup>] tathā *khalu* iti katthaci paṭisedhāvadhāra-  
 5 ṇesu pi, tattha paṭisedhe: <sup>4</sup>"na pacchābhaddhiko khalupacchā-  
 bhaddhiko"; avadhāraṇe: <sup>5</sup>sādhū *khalu* payaso pāṇaṃ Yañña-  
 dāttena, ettha hi sādhu khalū ti sādhu evā ti attho;

*vata* iti ekamsa-khedānukampā-saṃkappesu pi, tatth' ekamse: <sup>6</sup>"accheram vata lokasmiṃ uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā";  
 10 khede: <sup>7</sup>"kieccham vatāyaṃ loko āpanno"; anukampāyaṃ: <sup>8</sup>"ka-  
 paṇo vatāyaṃ samaṇo" muṇḍo saṃghāṭipāruto amātuko<sup>b</sup> api-  
 tuko<sup>b</sup> rukkhamaṇāhi<sup>c</sup> jhāyati"; saṃkappe: <sup>9</sup>"aho vatāyaṃ  
 nasseyyā" ti;

*atho* iti anvādesa pi: <sup>10</sup>"svāgatan te mahārāja atho te  
 15 adurāgataṃ";

*have ve* icc ete ekamsatthe pi: [C<sup>e</sup> 783<sup>20</sup>] <sup>11</sup>"yadā have  
 pātubhavanti dhammā; <sup>12</sup>na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā  
 sukhāvahā; <sup>13</sup>na vāhaṃ paṇṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> bhuñjāmi; <sup>14</sup>na vāyaṃ kumā-  
 rako mattam aññāsi; <sup>15</sup>na vāyaṃ<sup>e</sup> bhaddikā<sup>f</sup> surā";

20 *kho* iti avadhāraṇatthe pi, tathā hi <sup>16</sup>"assosi kho Verañjo  
 brāhmaṇo" iti imissā pāliyā atthaṃ saṃvaṇṇentehi <sup>17</sup>"kho  
 iti<sup>g</sup> padapūraṇatthe avadhāraṇatthe vā nipāto" ti vuttaṃ, as-  
 sosi kho ti <sup>18</sup>"assosi evā" ti attho;

*seyyathidaṃ* iti so katamo ti vā te katame ti vā sā ka-  
 25 tamā ti vā tā katamā ti vā taṃ kataman ti vā tāni katamāni  
 ti vā evaṃ līṅgavacanavasena aniyamite atthe pi;

*tu* iti ekamse vā vacanālaṃkāre vā visesanivattane vā:  
 19 "vedanādisu p' ekasmiṃ<sup>h</sup> khandhasaddo tu rūhiyā";

*pana* iti visese, katthaci vacanālaṃkāre pi, [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>1</sup>] tattha

<sup>1</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sp I 111<sup>20</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Sp I 111<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vm (60<sup>31</sup>—)61<sup>5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (723<sup>7</sup>).  
<sup>6</sup> J VI 97<sup>14</sup>. <sup>7</sup> D II 30<sup>20</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J V 251<sup>28</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (ns: ayaṃ | I kuyi van sañ ||  
 5: ayaṃ gabbho). <sup>10</sup> J IV 434<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Ud 1<sup>20</sup> = Vin I 2<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> J I 251<sup>1</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (889<sup>4-5</sup>).  
<sup>14</sup> S II 218<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 269<sup>31</sup>. <sup>16</sup> Vin III 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sp I 111<sup>6</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Sp I 111<sup>8</sup>.  
<sup>19</sup> Saccas 6ab.

<sup>a</sup> [— — — — —]; J E<sup>e</sup>: kapaṇo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu [— — — — —].  
<sup>b</sup> J: otiko. <sup>c</sup> Ce: oṃlasmim. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns: paṇṇakam (J: paṇṇakam bhuñje).  
<sup>e</sup> J: cāyaṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup>: bhaddakā. <sup>g</sup> Sp: ti. <sup>h</sup> Saccas: vedanādisv ap' ekasmiṃ.



visese: <sup>1</sup>"atthakathāyaṃ pana vuttam: khalū ti eko sakuṇo ti"; vacanālamkāre: <sup>2</sup>"accantasantā pana yā ayaṃ nibbāna-sampadā", aññe pi yojetabbā; — tatrayaṃ atthuddhāro:

*khalusaddo* nipātatthe pakkhibhede ca dissati,  
 nipātatthamhi *tamsaddo* upayoge ca dissati, 40 5  
*assusaddo* nipātatthe diṭṭho assujale pi ca  
 ākhyātattañ ca patvāna puthuvacanako bhava, 41  
<sup>3</sup>nipātatthe ca paccatte upayoge tath' eva ca  
 sampadāne ca sāmimhi *vosaddo* sampavattati. 42

Atthapūraṇaṃ duvidhaṃ: vibhattiyuttañ ca avibhattiyut- 10  
 tañ ca:

*atthi sakkā labbhā* icc ete paṭhamāya: <sup>4</sup>"atthi dinnam atthi yittham; <sup>5</sup>sakkā bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum kusalam bhāvetum; [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>15</sup>] <sup>6</sup>labbhā bhikkhave paṭhavī<sup>a</sup> ketum vikketum ṭhapetum ocinitum vicinitum"<sup>b</sup>; 15

*divā bhiyyo namo* icc ete paṭhamāya ca dutiyāya ca: <sup>7</sup>"rattim<sup>c</sup> yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti; <sup>8</sup>uppajjati sukham sukhā bhiyyo somanassaṃ; <sup>9</sup>namo te buddhavir' atthu vippanutto 'si sabbadhi" evaṃ paṭhamāya, <sup>10</sup>"divā yeva samānaṃ ratti ti sañjānanti; <sup>11</sup>bhiyyo pallomaṃ āpādiṃ araññe viharāya; <sup>12</sup>namo karohi nāgassa" ti<sup>d</sup> evaṃ dutiyāya ca;

*saha vinā saddhiṃ sayam samaṃ sāmāṃ sammā micchā sakkhi<sup>e</sup> paccattam kinti* -to icc ete tatiyāya: <sup>13</sup>"saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposathaṃ kareyya; <sup>14</sup>mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ; <sup>15</sup>sayam abhiññāya kam uddisey- 25  
 yaṃ; <sup>16</sup>sahassena samaṃ mitā; <sup>17</sup>sāmaṃ saccāni [C<sup>e</sup> 784<sup>30</sup>] abhisambujjhivā; <sup>18</sup>ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam āñāṃ; <sup>19</sup>sāhaṃ dāni sakkhi jānāmi munino desayato dhammaṃ<sup>f</sup> sugatassa; <sup>20</sup>paccattam veditabbo viññūhi; <sup>21</sup>kin ti me sāvakaṃ saddhāya vaḍḍheyyum; 30  
<sup>22</sup>aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato";

<sup>1</sup> Vm 61<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vm 58<sup>17</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (893<sup>8-9</sup> cf. 295<sup>17-19</sup>). || 893<sup>10</sup>—913<sup>17</sup> Rūp < C<sup>e</sup> 89<sup>8</sup>—91<sup>12</sup> ||. <sup>4</sup> M I 288<sup>29</sup>. <sup>5</sup> \*\*\*, <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*, <sup>7</sup> M I 21<sup>20</sup> (cf. D II 175<sup>18</sup>). <sup>8</sup> D II 214<sup>17</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 50<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> M I 21<sup>21</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M I 17<sup>21</sup>. <sup>12</sup> M I 143<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin I 123<sup>24</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin III 17. <sup>15</sup> Vin I 81<sup>9</sup>. <sup>16</sup> \*\*\*, <sup>17</sup> cf. Pp 14<sup>12</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*, <sup>19</sup> S I 30<sup>5-6</sup>. <sup>20</sup> D II 93<sup>33</sup>. <sup>21</sup> (673<sup>21</sup>). <sup>22</sup> M I 435<sup>33-34</sup> (supra 680<sup>38</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> paṭhavim). <sup>b</sup> Bm om. <sup>c</sup> Bm ratti. <sup>d</sup> (Bm pi). <sup>e</sup> Bm ad. paccak-  
 kham. <sup>f</sup> S om.

-so -dhā icc ete ca: <sup>1</sup>suttaso padaso, <sup>2</sup>ekadhā dvidhā icc ādi;

-tuṃ iti catutthiyā, -tave iti ca: dātuṃ, vūpakāsetuṃ<sup>a</sup> vūpakāsāpetuṃ, vinodetuṃ vinodāpetuṃ, vivecetūṃ vivecāpetuṃ, <sup>5</sup>kātave dātave; [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>1</sup>]

-to iti pañcamiyā, -so iti ca: <sup>3</sup>"mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko; <sup>4</sup>na c' assa k(ut)oci<sup>b</sup> bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati rājato vā corato vā aggito vā udakato vā appiyato vā dāyādato"<sup>c</sup>; <sup>5</sup>dighaso, oraso;

<sup>10</sup> -to iti sattamiyatthe, tra-thādipaccayantā ca: <sup>6</sup>ekato, purato pacchato, passato piḷḷhilo, pādato sisato, aggato mūlato; <sup>7</sup>yatra yattha yaḥiṃ, tattha tattha lahiṃ; <sup>8</sup>kva kuhiṃ kuhaṃ kahaṃ<sup>d</sup> kuhiñcanaṃ;

ko iti sattamiyatthe: <sup>9</sup>"ko te balaṃ mahārāja ko nu te <sup>15</sup>rathamaṇḍalaṃ";

katthaci, kvaci, kvacini cc ete sattamiyatthe padesaavācaka, yatthakatthaci iti sattamiyatthe anavaśesapariyādānavacanāṃ, yatokutoci iti pañcamiyatthe anavaśesapariyādānavacanāṃ;

samantā <sup>10</sup>sāmantā parito abhito samantato ekajjhaṃ, <sup>20</sup>heṭṭhā upari, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ, sammukhā parammukhā, āvi raho tiro, [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>15</sup>] uccaṃ nīcaṃ, anto antara <sup>11</sup>antaṃ<sup>e</sup> antaraṃ; ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā bahirā bahiraṃ, oraṃ pāraṃ, āra ārakā, pacchā pure, huraṃ pecca, apācinaṃ icc ete satta-miyā; sampati āyati(m)<sup>1</sup>, ajju<sup>g</sup> aparajju, sve suve uttarasuve<sup>h</sup>, <sup>25</sup>hiyyo <sup>12</sup>pare sajja, sāyaṃ pāto, kālaṃ<sup>i</sup> kallaṃ<sup>i</sup> divā ratti<sup>k</sup>, niccaṃ satataṃ abhiñhaṃ abhikkhaṃ, muhuṃ muhuttaṃ, bhūtapubbaṃ purā, yadā tadā tadāni, etarahi adhunā idāni, kadā kudācanaṃ, sabbadā sadā, aññadā ekadā icc ete kāla-sattamiyā, yadākadāci iti kālasattamiyaṃ anavaśesapariyādā-  
<sup>30</sup>navacanāṃ;

āvuso, <sup>13</sup>ambho hambho<sup>m</sup>, <sup>13</sup>hare are<sup>n</sup> he icc ete ekavacana-

<sup>1</sup> (650<sup>39</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (803<sup>22-23</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D I 113<sup>25</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A III 173<sup>3-5</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (650<sup>13</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (681<sup>5</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (681<sup>10-16</sup> 682<sup>1, 4</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (681<sup>22-29</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (687<sup>2</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (Vin III 38<sup>20</sup>). <sup>11</sup> = achuṃ<sup>a</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>12</sup> = ta pa<sup>2</sup> ne<sup>1</sup> nhuik, ns. <sup>13</sup> (ambho: hambho, are: hare, ām(a): hīndī hā [Kv hañci, Aś hañce?], vide 889 n. 8).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>b</sup> CeBe nāssu' dha koci (<891<sup>2</sup>); A: na c' assa kutoci. <sup>c</sup> CeBe appiyadāyādato vā. <sup>d</sup> Ce ad. kiṃ hiñcanaṃ. <sup>e</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>f</sup> CeBm āyati. <sup>g</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>h</sup> Ce ośuvo. <sup>i</sup> Ce om. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns om. <sup>k</sup> ɔ: rattip. <sup>m</sup> ita CeBens; B<sup>m</sup> hambho hajjho. <sup>n</sup> Ce are hare.



puthuvacanavasena purisānaṃ āmantāṇe, *bhaṇe* iti ekavacana-  
 bahuvacanavasena<sup>a</sup> nīcapurisānaṃ āmantāṇe, *je* iti issarehi  
 ekavacanavasena<sup>b</sup> dāsīnaṃ āmantāṇe, [C<sup>e</sup> 785<sup>26</sup>] *bho* iti eka-  
 vacana-bahuvacanavasena<sup>a</sup> purisānaṃ itthinaṃ ca āmantāṇe:  
*bho purisa*; <sup>1</sup>"bho dhuttā; <sup>1</sup>bho yakkhā; <sup>1</sup>ummujja bho puthusile 5  
 pariplava bho puthusile; <sup>1</sup>gacchatha bho gharāṇiyo" ti. Sabbān'  
 etāni vibhattiyuttān' eva. — Ettha pana idaṃ vadāma: <sup>2</sup>"ehi  
 samma nivattassu; <sup>2</sup>mā sammā evaṃ<sup>c</sup> avacuttha; <sup>3</sup>punar āyu  
 ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārīsa; <sup>4</sup>sace mārīsā devānaṃ  
 saṅgāmagatānaṃ uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā loma- 10  
 haṃso vā" ti ca ettha *samma sammā mārīsa mārīsā* ti paṭha-  
 māvibhattiyuttānaṃ ekavacana-puthuvacanantānaṃ āmantāṇa-  
 padānaṃ diṭṭhattā dutiyā-tatīyādivibhattiyuttabhāvena tesāṃ  
 padānaṃ adiṭṭhattā ca tāni padāni nipātapadesu saṅghaṃ  
 gacchantī ti veditabbāni. [C<sup>e</sup> 786<sup>1</sup>] 15

Avibhattiyuttaṃ bahuviddhaṃ bahusu atthesu vattati:

*app eva, app eva nāma, nu kho* icc ete saṃsayatthe: <sup>5</sup>"app  
 eva maṃ Bhagavā <sup>†</sup>atthikam<sup>d</sup> ovadeyya; <sup>6</sup>app eva nāma ayam  
 āyasmā anulomikāni senāsānāni paṭisevamāno aññaṃ āra-  
 dheyya; <sup>7</sup>ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi 20  
 kathaṃ nu kho 'smi";

*addhā, aññadatthu, taggha, jātu, kāmaṃ, sasakkaṃ<sup>e</sup>,*  
<sup>†</sup>*jātucche* icc<sup>f</sup> ete ekasatthe: <sup>8</sup>"addhā āvuso ... Bhagavā jānaṃ  
 jānāti passaṃ passati; <sup>9</sup>aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ ñeva sutvā;  
<sup>10</sup>taggha Bhagavā<sup>g</sup> bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti; 25  
<sup>11</sup>idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ na-y-idaṃ itihitihaṃ; <sup>12</sup>kāmaṃ ca-  
 jāma asuresu pāṇaṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 786<sup>16</sup>] <sup>13</sup>evārūpan te Rāhula kāyena  
 kammaṃ sasakkaṃ<sup>h</sup> na ca<sup>i</sup> karaṇiyaṃ; <sup>14</sup>na Migājina <sup>†</sup>jātuc-  
 che<sup>j</sup> ahaṃ kiñci kudācanaṃ adhammena jine ñātiṃ na cā pi  
 • ñātayo mamaṃ"; 30

<sup>1</sup> (678<sup>2-4</sup> etc.). <sup>2</sup> (673<sup>16-17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> D II 285<sup>17</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 218<sup>24</sup>—219<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sn 1058<sup>d</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>7</sup> M I 8<sup>13</sup>. <sup>8</sup> M I 111<sup>17</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S IV 118<sup>21</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S V 80<sup>14</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 154<sup>28</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> S I 224<sup>27</sup>. <sup>13</sup> M I 415<sup>30</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J VI 59<sup>11-12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns <sup>o</sup>puthuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ekavacanaputhuv<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> samm'  
 evaṃ (vide 673 n. c). <sup>d</sup> = Sn 1058<sup>b</sup> cod. B<sup>m</sup>. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃsakkam. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. icc  
 (leg. jātuccēce (ete); vide J VI 59<sup>11</sup> E<sup>c</sup> = codd. C<sup>ks</sup>). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ova; (90<sup>26</sup>).  
<sup>h</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakkam. <sup>i</sup> M om. ca. <sup>j</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns; vide n. 1.

*eva* iti avatthānatthe<sup>a</sup>: <sup>1</sup>"pubbe va me bhikkhave sambo-  
dhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho<sup>sī</sup>";

*kacci, nu, nanu* icc ete pucchanatthe: <sup>2</sup>"kacci bhikkhave  
khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpaniyaṃ; <sup>3</sup>ko nu kho bhante<sup>b</sup> hetu ko  
5 paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāyā ti; <sup>4</sup>nanu tvaṃ Phag-  
guṇa kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito";

*kathaṃ* iti upāyapucchanatthe: <sup>5</sup>"kathaṃ su taratī oghaṃ  
kathaṃ taratī aṇṇavaṃ";

*kiṃ su, kiṃ* icc ete vatthupucchanatthe: <sup>6</sup>"kiṃ su chetvā  
10 sukhaṃ seti; <sup>7</sup>kiṃ sevamāno labhatīdha paññaṃ";

*evaṃ, itthaṃ, iti* icc ete nidassanatthe: <sup>8</sup>"evaṃ pi te mano  
itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ";

*yāva tāva, yāvata tāvatā, kittāvatā ettāvatā* icc ete paricche-  
datthe: <sup>9</sup>"yāv' assa kālo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhanti<sup>c</sup> deva-  
15 manussā; <sup>10</sup>yāvata bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā; <sup>11</sup>tāvatā tvaṃ bha-  
vissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno; <sup>12</sup>kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
upāsako hoti ti . . . ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti";  
[C<sup>e</sup> 787<sup>1</sup>]

*evaṃ, sāhu, lahu, opāyikaṃ, paṭirūpaṃ, āma, āmo* icc ete  
20 sampaṭicchanaatthe: <sup>13</sup>"evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā; <sup>14</sup>sāhū ti vā lahū<sup>d</sup> ti<sup>d</sup> vā<sup>d</sup> opāyikaṃ ti vā paṭirūpan  
ti vā; <sup>15</sup>ap' āvuso amhākaṃ satthāraṃ jānāsi ti — āmāvuso jā-  
nāmi; <sup>16</sup>āmo ti so paṭissutvā Mātharo suvaṇṇaṇḍito";

*kiñcāpi* iti anuggahatthe: <sup>17</sup>"kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā  
25 saddhāyiko paccayiko; <sup>18</sup>kiñcāpi bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti" ti<sup>e</sup>  
vā<sup>e</sup>; <sup>19</sup>"kiñcāpi bhikkhave ariyasāvako" ti<sup>e</sup> vā<sup>e</sup>; <sup>20</sup>"kiñcāpi so  
kamma<sup>f</sup> karoti pāpakaṃ" ti<sup>e</sup> vā<sup>e</sup>;

*kiñca*<sup>g</sup> iti anuggahatthe garahatthe ca: <sup>21</sup>"aññe pi devo  
poseti kiñca<sup>g</sup> devo sakaṃ pajaṃ";

30 *yathā tathā, yath' eva tath' eva, evaṃ, evam eva, evam  
evaṃ, evam pi, yathā pi, seyyathā pi, seyyathā pi nāma, viya,*

<sup>1</sup> A I 258<sup>24</sup> cf. M I 17<sup>6</sup>. <sup>2</sup> cf. M III 155<sup>34</sup>. <sup>3</sup> cf. M II 74<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> M I 123<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Sn 183<sup>2b</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 41<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> J V 148<sup>15</sup>. <sup>8</sup> D I 213<sup>37</sup>. <sup>9</sup> D I 46<sup>16</sup>. <sup>10</sup> A V 59<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> D I 104<sup>12</sup>. <sup>12</sup> A IV 220<sup>19-22</sup>. <sup>13</sup> cf. Vin II 194<sup>12</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Vin I 45<sup>32</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>16</sup> J VI 418<sup>18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Sn<sup>2</sup> p. 124<sup>2</sup>. <sup>18</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>19</sup> Khp VI 11<sup>11</sup>. <sup>20</sup> J I 135<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns (ns: sannitthānāvadhāraṇesu hū lui; Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>6</sup>: avā-  
dhāraṇe), cf. 900 n. c. <sup>b</sup> cf. 738<sup>24</sup> (M om. bhante). <sup>c</sup> D: dakkhinti. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns om. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kammaṃ. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns kiñci (deest Rūp C<sup>e</sup> 90<sup>18</sup>).



*iva, yatha-r-iva tatha-r-iva* icc ete paṭibhāgatthe: <sup>1</sup>"nagaram yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiram; <sup>2</sup>tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi; <sup>3</sup>yath' eva<sup>a</sup> ty āham vacanaṃ akaram bhaddam atthu te; <sup>4</sup>tath' eva saddho sutavā abhisamkhacca bhojanaṃ; <sup>5</sup>evam vijitasāṅgamaṃ satthavāham anuttaram; <sup>6</sup>evam eva<sup>b</sup> 5 tvam pi pamuñcassu saddham; <sup>7</sup>evam evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito; <sup>8</sup>evam pi yo vedagū bhāvitatto; <sup>9</sup>yathā pi selā<sup>c</sup> vipulā<sup>c</sup> nabham āhacca pabbatā<sup>c</sup>; <sup>10</sup>seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahārukkho; <sup>11</sup>seyyathā pi nāma mahatī naṅgalisā<sup>d</sup>; <sup>12</sup>hatthippabhinnaṃ viya amkusaggaho; <sup>13</sup>tūlaṃ bhaṭ- 10 ṭhaṃ va māluto; <sup>14</sup>yatha-r-iva bhotā Gotamena; <sup>15</sup>tathar iva Bhagavā ti";

*aho, nāma* icc ete garahatthe: <sup>16</sup>"aho vata re asmākaṃ<sup>e</sup> paṇḍitaka<sup>f</sup> aho vata re asmākaṃ<sup>e</sup> bahussutaka<sup>g</sup> aho vata re asmākaṃ<sup>e</sup> tevijjaka<sup>h</sup>; <sup>17</sup>atthi nāma tumhe Ānanda there bhikkhū 15 viheṭṭhiyamāne<sup>i</sup> ajjuhekkhissatha; <sup>18</sup>atthi nāma tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākaṃ";

*aho, nāma, sādhu* icc ete pasamsanatthe: <sup>19</sup>"aho buddho aho dhammo aho saṃgho, aho dhammassa svākhyātātā aho saṃghassa suppaṭipannatā; <sup>20</sup>aho no vatthusampadā<sup>h</sup>; <sup>21</sup>aho 20 dānaṃ paramaṃ<sup>i</sup> dānaṃ Kassape suppaṭiṭṭhitam; [C<sup>e</sup> 788<sup>j</sup>] <sup>22</sup>yatra hi nāma sāvako pi evaṃ mahiddhiko bhavissati evaṃ mahānubhāvo; <sup>23</sup>sādhu sādhu Sāriputta Ānando ca<sup>j</sup> sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya";

*sādhu* iti yācana-sampaṭicchanesu: <sup>24</sup>"sādhu me bhante 25 Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ājāneyyan ti; <sup>25</sup>sādhū ti vatvāna pahūtakāmo<sup>k</sup> pakkāmi yakkho Vidhurena saddhim";

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 315ab. <sup>2</sup> Khp VI 8c. <sup>3</sup> J VI 18<sup>aa</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 100<sup>18</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S I 192<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup> Sn 1146c. <sup>7</sup> Vin III 6<sup>a</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sn 322<sup>a</sup>. <sup>9</sup> S I 102<sup>19</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S II 88<sup>5</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 104<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> Dhp 326d. <sup>13</sup> S I 127<sup>19</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 90<sup>17</sup>. <sup>15</sup> D II 224<sup>22</sup> (cf. *supra* 618<sup>17</sup>).  
<sup>16</sup> D I 107<sup>18</sup>. <sup>17</sup> cf. A III 194<sup>22</sup>. <sup>18</sup> cf. M II 62<sup>24</sup>. <sup>19</sup> \*\*\* cf. Ap 171<sup>6</sup>.  
<sup>20</sup> Ap 171<sup>6</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Ud 30<sup>9</sup> [ - - - - - | - - - - - ]. <sup>22</sup> cf. S II 255<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>23</sup> cf. S II 53<sup>19</sup>. <sup>24</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>25</sup> J VI 289<sup>2-3</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> J: yad eva. <sup>b</sup> (o; emeva). <sup>c</sup> Bm o o. <sup>d</sup> Bm naṅgalisā. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> amhākaṃ (= D). <sup>f</sup> Bm o ka. <sup>g</sup> A: vihes<sup>o</sup>; Bm vihog<sup>o</sup> (o: vihes<sup>o</sup>?). <sup>h</sup> ns: vatthusampadā | ratanā sum<sup>2</sup> pa<sup>3</sup> prañ<sup>1</sup> cuṃ khrañ<sup>3</sup> sañ || aho | eñ<sup>1</sup> || satthusampadā hu Apadān rhi eñ<sup>1</sup> || (cf. *et* Nett 50<sup>31</sup>). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> parama-. <sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup> va. <sup>k</sup> Bm bahutta<sup>o</sup>.

*aho* iti patthanatthe: <sup>1</sup>"aho vata maṃ araṇṇe vasamānaṃ rajje abhisinṇeeyyūn ti";

*imgha, handa* icc ete codanatthe: <sup>2</sup>"imgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyam āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda pivissāmi ti; <sup>3</sup>handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, veyyadhammā saṃkhārā appamādena sampādetthā ti";

*evam etaṃ* iti anumodanatthe: <sup>4</sup>"evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇapariyosānā";

<sup>10</sup> *kira* iti anussavatthe arucisūcanatthe ca, tattha anussavatthe: <sup>5</sup>"assosi kho Citto gahapati: Nigaṇṭho kira Nātaputto<sup>a</sup> Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto ti"; arucisūcanatthe: <sup>7</sup>"khaṇavatthuparittattā āpātham na vajanti ye te dhammārammaṇā nāma<sup>b</sup> yesaṃ rūpādayo kira";

<sup>15</sup> *nūna* iti anumānānussaraṇa-parivitakkanatthe: <sup>8</sup>"na hi nūna so dhammavinayo orako<sup>c</sup> na sā orakā pabbajjā" ti evaṃ anumānatthe; <sup>9</sup>"sā<sup>d</sup> nūna sā kapaṇiyā andhā aparināyikā" ti evaṃ anussaraṇatthe, <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhajja jīvita voropeyyan" ti evaṃ parivitakkanatthe;

<sup>20</sup> *kasmā* iti kāraṇapucchanatthe: <sup>11</sup>"kasmā bhavaṃ vijānam araṇṇa nissito tapo idha krubbati<sup>e</sup> brahmapattiyā";

*yasmā tasmā, tathā hi, tena* icc ete kāraṇ(āv)acchedanatthe<sup>f</sup>: <sup>12</sup>"yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati; <sup>13</sup>tathā hi pana me<sup>g</sup> ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya . . . saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena; <sup>14</sup>suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisin ti"; [C<sup>e</sup> 789<sup>1</sup>]

*dhir atthu* iti garahatthe: <sup>15</sup>"dhir atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallam; <sup>16</sup>dhir atthu taṃ viṣaṃ vantaṃ", — matantare *dhi* iti garahatthe: <sup>17</sup>"dhi brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ";

<sup>30</sup> *hā* iti viśāde tadākāranidassane ca: <sup>18</sup>"hā Maṭṭakuṇḍali hā

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> D II 128<sup>22</sup> (cf. PED s. v. taggha; tad im × \*tad gha > tad imgha, unde imgha cf. et gha + im). <sup>3</sup> D II 156<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup> S I 97<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S IV 298<sup>3-4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> (ns: akkhi kui acchi takkhaka kui tacchaka hū eñ<sup>1</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> makkhika kui macchika hū sañ). <sup>7</sup> Abhidh-av v. 301<sup>10-d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vin I 19<sup>4</sup>. <sup>9</sup> J IV 93<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S III 113<sup>3</sup>. <sup>11</sup> S I 181<sup>8-10</sup> (supra 510<sup>12</sup> 835<sup>6</sup>). <sup>12</sup> S III 66<sup>21</sup>. <sup>13</sup> D II 96<sup>17</sup>. <sup>14</sup> M I 519<sup>21</sup>. <sup>15</sup> J I 155<sup>10</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J I 311<sup>7</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Dhṛ 389<sup>c</sup> (supra 716<sup>11</sup>). <sup>18</sup> Vva 323<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Ce Nātha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> Abhidh-av: honti. <sup>c</sup> (Bm onato); Vin: so orako dhamm<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm ya. <sup>e</sup> CeBemns oasi. <sup>f</sup> Rūp: kāraṇāvacch<sup>o</sup>; CeBemns kāraṇacch<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> Vin: maya.



Maṭṭakuṇḍali"<sup>a</sup> evaṃ viśāde, <sup>1</sup>"hā canda hā canda" evaṃ vi-  
sādākāranidassane;

*tuṇhi* iti abhāsane: <sup>2</sup>"tuṇhībhūto udikkheyya"<sup>b</sup>;

*sacchi* iti paccakkhe: *arahattaphalaṃ*<sup>c</sup> *sacchākāsi*<sup>c</sup>, *arahat-*  
*phalaṃ sacchiakāsi*; 5

*duṭṭhu*, *ku-* icc ete kucchitatthe: <sup>3</sup>*duṭṭhullaṃ*, <sup>4</sup>*kuputto*;

*yathā* iti ativiya ti atthe yoggaṭā-vicchā-paṭipāṭi-padatthā-  
nativatti-nidassanesu ca: <sup>5</sup>"yathā ayaṃ Nimi rājā paṇḍito ku-  
salatthiko" evaṃ <sup>6</sup>ātiviya ti atthe, tathā hi yathā ayaṃ ti ayaṃ  
Nimirājā yathā-paṇḍito ativiya-paṇḍito ti attho; <sup>7</sup>"yathānurūpaṃ 10  
upasaṃharati" evaṃ yoggaṭāyaṃ; <sup>8</sup>*ye ye vuḍḍhā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ*  
evaṃ vicchāyaṃ; <sup>9</sup>*vuḍḍhānaṃ paṭipāṭi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ* evaṃ paṭi-  
pāṭiyaṃ; <sup>9</sup>*yathākkamaṃ* evaṃ padatthānativattiyaṃ; <sup>10</sup>"ko  
gassa yathā kulūpako" evaṃ nidassane;

*sādhū*, *suṭṭhu* icc ete sampatiṇṇaṇumodanatthesu: <sup>11</sup>"sā- 15  
dhu suṭṭhu bhante saṃvarissāmi" evaṃ sampatiṇṇanathe; *sādhū*  
*te kataṃ*, *suṭṭhu tayā kataṃ* evaṃ anumodanathe;

*saha*, *saddhiṃ*, *amā* icc ete samakiriyaṃ: <sup>12</sup>"Vedehe  
sah' amaccehi ummaggena<sup>d</sup> gamissati", *mayā saddhiṃ gamissati*,  
*amāvāsi divaso amāvāsikā ratthi*, <sup>13</sup>"sabbakiccesu amā vattati 20  
ti amacco";

*saha* iti sampannatthe ca: <sup>14</sup>"saha vatthehi sobhati", idam  
bimbaṃ vatthehi sampannaṃ sobhati na naggan ti attho, ettha  
hi *sahasaddo* samakiriyaṃ na vattati, sampannatthe yeva  
vattati <sup>15</sup>"samma[ṃ]khettaṃ sakhettaṃ" ti ettha viya; 25

*vinā*, *rite*, *rahitā* icc ete vippayoge: <sup>16</sup>*vinā saddhammā*  
*n' atth' añño koci loke nātho vijjati*, <sup>16</sup>*rite saddhammā kulo su-*  
*khaṃ*, <sup>17</sup>"rahitā mātuja";

*aññatra* iti parivajjanatthe: <sup>18</sup>*aññatra buddhuppādā abhi-*  
*samayo natthi*; 30

*nānā*, *puthu* icc ete bahupakāre: <sup>19</sup>"nānāphaladharā dumā;  
<sup>20</sup>yena annena yāpenti putthu samaṇabrāhmaṇā";

<sup>1</sup> Vva 324<sup>11</sup>. <sup>2</sup> J VI 294<sup>28</sup>. <sup>3</sup> (790<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (753<sup>14</sup>). <sup>5</sup> J VI 102<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Ja VI 102<sup>34</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> (749<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (749<sup>23</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Kcv 20 (Senart 17<sup>22</sup>). <sup>11</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>12</sup> J VI 444<sup>2</sup>. <sup>13</sup> pt *ad* Sv I 297<sup>21</sup>; amā saha bhavanti kiccesu ti amaccā.

<sup>14</sup> Th 770<sup>d</sup> = M II 64<sup>28</sup>. <sup>15</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>16</sup> (703<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>17</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>18</sup> (703<sup>24</sup>). <sup>19</sup> J VI 533<sup>31</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> \*\*\*.

<sup>a</sup> Bemns Maṭṭha<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> = J *cod.* B<sup>d</sup>. <sup>c</sup> CeBens *om.* <sup>d</sup> Bm *umaṅgena*.

*nānaṃ* iti asadisatthe: <sup>1</sup>"vyañjanam eva nānaṃ";

*puthu, visuṃ* icc ete asaṃghāṭe: <sup>2</sup>"ariyehi puthubhūto jano visuṃbhūto jano"; [C<sup>e</sup> 790<sup>1</sup>]

*kate* iti paṭiccatthe: <sup>3</sup>"na mano vā sariraṃ vā maṃ kate  
5 Sakka<sup>a</sup> kassaci kadāci upaṇāññetha etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare",  
ettha hi maṃ kate ti maṃ paṭicca <sup>4</sup>"mama kāraṇā ti attho;  
*manaṃ* iti isakaṃ apattabhāve: <sup>5</sup>"manaṃ vūlho ahosi";  
*nu* iti evasaddatthe pi: <sup>6</sup>"Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te", <sup>7</sup>*nā-*  
*masaddatthe* pi: <sup>8</sup>"yaṃ nu gijjho yojanasataṃ kuṇapāni avek-  
10 khati";

*puna, puno, punaṃ* icc ete apaṭhame: *puna vadāmi*;  
<sup>9</sup>"puno pi dhammaṃ deseti<sup>b</sup> khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ; <sup>10</sup>na  
puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava; <sup>11</sup>nāhaṃ punaṃ  
na ca punaṃ na cā pi apunappunaṃ hatthibondiṃ pavek-  
15 khāmi", ettha ca apunappunan ti akāro nipātamattaṃ;

*punappunaṃ* iti abhiñhatthe: <sup>12</sup>"dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ";

*ciraṃ, cirassaṃ* icc ete dighakāle: <sup>13</sup>"ciraṃ tvaṃ anuta-  
pessasi; <sup>14</sup>ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti; <sup>15</sup>cirassaṃ vata  
passāmi brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ";

20 *ce, yadi* icc ete saṃkāvatthāne<sup>c</sup>: <sup>16</sup>"mañ ce tvaṃ nikha-  
ṇaṃ vane; <sup>17</sup>yad' imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ";  
*dhuvaṃ* iti thir'-ekaṃsatthesu: <sup>18</sup>"nicco dhuvo sassato"  
evaṃ thirathe, <sup>19</sup>"dhuvaṃ buddho bhavāma' ahaṃ" evaṃ ekaṃ-  
satthe;

25 *su* iti sīghatthe: <sup>20</sup>"lahuṃ lahuṃ bhuñjati gacchati ti  
suddo";

*sotthi, suvatthu* icc ete āsiṃsatthe<sup>d</sup>: <sup>21</sup>"sotthi hotu sabba-  
sattānaṃ; <sup>22</sup>etena saccena suvatthi hotu". || Etth' eke vadey-  
yūṃ: <sup>23</sup>"sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinaṃ; <sup>24</sup>sotthināmi samuṭṭhito"  
30 ti evaṃ *sotthisaddo* aluttavibhattiko hutvā upayoga-karaṇava-  
canavasena dvipakāro diṭṭho, tassa dvipakāratte diṭṭhe yeva

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> cf. Sv I 59<sup>28-30</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J IV 14<sup>2-2</sup> (*supra* 697<sup>28</sup>). <sup>4</sup> Ja IV 14<sup>6</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> Vin I 109<sup>2</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S I 135<sup>18</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Ja II 52<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup> J II 51<sup>25</sup>. <sup>9</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>10</sup> Ap 539<sup>21</sup>. <sup>11</sup> J I  
503<sup>18-20</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Dh 153<sup>d</sup>. <sup>13</sup> J I 113<sup>16</sup>. <sup>14</sup> D I 17<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> S I 1<sup>21</sup>. <sup>16</sup> J VI 12<sup>21</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> Bv 2: 73<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>18</sup> D I 18<sup>25</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Bv 2: 110<sup>d</sup>. <sup>20</sup> (*cf.* 374<sup>2-7</sup>; ns: bhuñjanattha  
nhiik *supabba adadhāt*). <sup>21</sup> *cf.* D I 96<sup>18</sup>. <sup>22</sup> Khp VI 3<sup>e</sup>. <sup>23</sup> S I 54<sup>4</sup>.  
<sup>24</sup> (257<sup>28</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> (Bm sa). <sup>b</sup> CeBemns desesi. <sup>c</sup> Rūp (Ce 91<sup>3</sup>): saṃkāvatthāne (*cf.*  
*supra* 896<sup>1</sup>). <sup>d</sup> Bemns āsis<sup>o</sup>.



*suvaṭṭhisaddassa* pi dvipakārātā diṭṭhā yeva hoti · taggatikattā tassa; evañ ca sati

<sup>1</sup>"sādisan' tisu līngesu sabbāsu ca vibhattisu

vacanesu ca sabbesu yaṃ na vyeti, tad avyayan" ti 43  
vacanena virujjhanato imesu nipātapadesu saṅgaho na kātabbo 5  
ti. | Saccam, evaṃ sante pi etesaṃ sesā vibhattiyo paṭicca  
vayo n' atthi ti avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅgaho yeva kātabbo;  
esa nayo aññatṛā pi idisesu ca<sup>a</sup> sabbesu<sup>a</sup> ṭhānesu; [C<sup>e</sup> 791<sup>1</sup>]

*yadi* iti katthaci *vāsaddatthe*: <sup>2</sup>"yañ ñad eva pariṣaṃ  
upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ 10  
yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ" ice ādi, ettha hi yadi khattiyapariṣan  
ti ādinam 'khattiyapariṣaṃ vā' ti ādinā attho gahetabbo. Ettha  
ca *yadisaddassa vāsaddatthatā* katham viññāyati ti ce: yasmā  
katthaci pālipadese *yadisaddena* saddhiṃ *vāsaddo* samodhā-  
naṃ gacchati · <sup>3</sup>"yathā imassa vacanaṃ saccam vā yadi vā 15  
musā" ti ādisu, tasmā viññāyati; sāsanasmim hi keci samā-  
natthā saddā ekato samodhānaṃ gacchanti, yathā <sup>4</sup>"hatthi ca  
kuñjaro nāgo" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idān' etarahi  
vijjati" ti ca <sup>6</sup>"tena samayena buddho Bhagavā" ti ca, evaṃ  
etāya sāsanayutticintāya *yadisaddassa vāsaddatthatā* viññāyati; 20  
atha vā kiṃ yutticintāya, nanu Vatthasuttasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ<sup>b</sup>  
atṭhakathācariyehi <sup>7</sup>"yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāyā" ti ādinam  
<sup>8</sup>"nilakatthāya vā" ti ādinā attho saṃvaṇṇito, tadanusārena  
<sup>9</sup>"yadi khattiyapariṣan" ti ādinam pi *yadisaddassa vāsaddat-*  
*thatā* viññāyati yevā ti niṭṭham etthāvagantabbam; 25

*yadi* ti katthaci *yadāsaddassa* atthe pi: <sup>10</sup>"yadi passanti  
pavane dārakā phalīc<sup>c</sup> dume";

*kismiṃ viya* iti lajjanākāranidassane: <sup>11</sup>"kismiṃ viya ritta-  
hattham gantum", ettha ca kismiṃ viyā ti <sup>12</sup>lajjanākāro viya,

<sup>13</sup>kilesa viya hoti ti attho; 30

*tu* iti ekamsatthe: <sup>14</sup>"seyyo amitto matiya upeto na tv  
eva mitto mativippahino";

<sup>1</sup> vide Kās I 1: 37 (cf. 746<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>2</sup> D III 236<sup>6</sup>. <sup>3</sup> J VI 455<sup>23</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (323<sup>24</sup>—324<sup>1</sup>).  
<sup>5</sup> (682<sup>18</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Vin III 1<sup>8</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 36<sup>18</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Ps I 166<sup>32</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (901<sup>18</sup>). <sup>10</sup> J VI 513<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup> Vin IV 79<sup>6</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Sp *ad loc.*: lajjanakam viya. <sup>13</sup> Sp *ad* Vin III 135<sup>17</sup> et  
III 211<sup>9</sup>. <sup>14</sup> J I 247<sup>26-27</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> CeBe om. <sup>b</sup> ita CeBemns. <sup>c</sup> (vide 188<sup>23, 28</sup>) Ce phalike; J: phalite.

yañ ce iti <sup>1</sup>paṭisedhatthe: <sup>2</sup>"seyyo amitto medhāvi yañ ce bālo 'nukampako<sup>a</sup>"; <sup>3</sup>yañ ce puttā anassavā; <sup>4</sup>yañ ce jive tayā vinā";

-dhā iti vibhāgatthe: <sup>5</sup>ekadhā, dvidhā, tidhā;

5 -kkhattuṃ iti vāratthe: ekakkhattuṃ, dvikkhattuṃ, tik-khattuṃ;

ve, handa icc ete vavassaggatthe<sup>b</sup>: <sup>6</sup>"dadanti ve yathā-saddhaṃ yattha<sup>c</sup>-pasādanam jāno; <sup>7</sup>handā dāni apāyāmi";

kin tu iti appamattavisesapucchāyam: <sup>8</sup>"kin tu 'vipākāni'  
10 ti nānākaraṇam";

nanu ca iti accantavirodhe: <sup>9</sup>"nanu ca bho saddakkamā-nurūpena atthēna bhavitabbaṃ";

pana iti visesajotanaṭṭhe vacanālamkāre ca: <sup>10</sup>"aṭṭhaka-thāyam pana vuttaṃ"; *likāyam pana vuttaṃ* evaṃ visesajo-  
15 tanatthe; [C<sup>e</sup> 792] <sup>11</sup>"kasmā pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ" evaṃ vacanā-lamkāre;

iti hi ti 'evaṃ evā' ti nicchayakaraṇatthe: <sup>12</sup>"sile paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ ātāpi nipako bhik-khu so imaṃ vijāṭaye jāṇan ti iti h' idaṃ vuttaṃ" ti;

20 hi, tathā hi icc ete dāḥhikaraṇatthe: <sup>13</sup>"vuttaṃ hi; <sup>14</sup>tathā hi vuttaṃ";

eva iti sappatīyogitāḍijotanaṭṭhe, tathā hi

ayogaṃ, yogaṃ aññena, accantayogaṃ<sup>d</sup> eva ca  
vyavacchindati vatthussa *evasaddo*, sa kiḍiso: 44

25 visesanena sahito, visenaniyakena ca,  
kiriyaṃ ca; kameṇ' assa payogaṇi pavuccare: 45  
*akko tamonudo eva, buddho eva tamonudo,*

*nīlaṃ sarojaṃ atth' eva* ñeyyam etaṃ padattayaṃ. 46

Ito paraṃ suviditattā payogaṇi na vakkhāma:

30 *kathaṇci* iti kicchhatthe; *isakaṃ* iti appake; *saṇikaṃ* iti  
mandatthe; *khippaṃ*, *araṃ* *lahuṃ*, *āsuṃ*, *tuṃṃṃ*, *aciraṃ*, <sup>15</sup>*tu-vaṇaṃ* icc ete sīghatthe<sup>e</sup>; *musā*, *micchā*, *alikaṃ* icc ete asacce;

*api* ca *kho* ti ca *api* tu *khalū* ti ca *yathā nāmā* ti ca

<sup>1</sup> (97 n. 12). <sup>2</sup> J I 249<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S I 176<sup>18</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 495<sup>27, 28</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (894<sup>1</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> Dhṛ 249ab. <sup>7</sup> J VI 183<sup>16</sup>. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>9</sup> Mmd C<sup>e</sup> 266<sup>17</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (893<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Vm 1<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> Vm 1<sup>2-7</sup>. <sup>13</sup> It 1<sup>4</sup> (Ita S<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>13</sup>); Jā I 28<sup>14</sup>. <sup>14</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>15</sup> (tuvaṇaṃ: t(u)varati = vivaṇaṃ: vivarati etc.).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bālānukampako (= J). <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> vavassagge?). <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup>ns; Dhṛ: yathā-. <sup>d</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>ns; C<sup>e</sup> accantayogaṃ (*metr.*). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sīgh<sup>0</sup>.



*yathā hi ti ca tathā hi ti ca nipātasamudāyo; yathā cā ti pa-*  
*ṭibhāgatthe samuccayo;*

<sup>1</sup>*tūna-tvāna-tvāpaccayantā ussukkanatthe, <sup>2</sup>ussukkanattho*  
*nāma ussāho attho, yo hi attho eken' eva padena aparisamatto*  
*padantarattham apekkhati, so ussukkanattho, yathā "disvā" ti <sup>5</sup>*  
*vutte 'evam āhā' ti vā 'evam akāsī' ti vā sambandho hoti:*  
*passitūna passitvāna passitvā, suṇitūna suṇitvāna suṇitvā, sam-*  
*phussa samphusitvā, labhitvā labhitvāna · laddhā laddhāna, vij-*  
*jhitvā vijjhitvāna · viddhā viddhāna, bujjhitvā bujjhitvāna · buddhā*  
*buddhāna, disvā disvāna · dīṭhā dīṭhāna, dasselvā sāvelvā, phu- <sup>10</sup>*  
*sāpelvā labhāpelvā vijjhāpelvā, bodhetvā, datṭūna datvā datvāna ·*  
*dāpelvā, upādāya viññāya · viceyya vineyya · nihacca samecca,*  
*ārabbha āgamma āgacca<sup>a</sup> āpucchā<sup>b</sup>, katvā karitvā · kacca adhi-*  
*kiecca<sup>c</sup>, khādītūna khādītūna khādītū · khādiya khādiyāna,*  
*parivisiya<sup>d</sup> parivisiyāna, anubhaviya anubhaviyāna, abhivandi- <sup>15</sup>*  
*tūna abhivanditvāna<sup>e</sup> · abhivandiya abhivandiyāna aññe pi yoje-*  
*tabbā.*

Tatra samuccaya-vikappa-paṭisedhanatthesu *ca vā na nō*  
*a- mā · alaṃ halaṃ* icc etesu aṭṭhasu nipātesu *a- mā* icc ete  
padādimhi yeva nipatanti na padamajjhe na padāvasāne: <sup>3</sup>"adit- <sup>20</sup>  
ṭham asutaṃ; <sup>4</sup>"mā akatthā" ti ādisu; [C<sup>e</sup> 793] *ca vā* icc ete padā-  
vasāne ca dvinnam samānādhikaraṇapadānam majjhe ca nipa-  
tanti na padādimhi, tam yathā: *samaṇo<sup>f</sup> ca brāhmaṇo ca, samaṇo*  
*vā brāhmaṇo vā, eso ca samaṇo sādhurūpo eso ca brāhmaṇo sādhu-*  
*rūpo, eso vā samaṇo saṅgahetabbo eso vā brāhmaṇo saṅgahetabbo <sup>25</sup>*  
ti. || Nanu ca bho <sup>5</sup>"vā paro asarūpā; <sup>6</sup>vāṇ apacce" ti ādisu  
*vāsaddo* padādimhi dissati ti. | Saccam, idiso pana saddaraca-  
nāviseso akkharasamaye veyyākaraṇānam matam gahetvā paṭ-  
ṭhapito, ekantato Māgadhabhāsasu c' eva sakkatābhāsasu ca  
edisī saddagati n' atthi, tasmā amhākam mate Māgadhabhāsā- <sup>30</sup>  
nurūpena <sup>7</sup>"paro vā asarūpā" ti lakkhaṇam ṭhapitan ti. | Tathā  
pi vadeyya: nanu ca bho *vāsaddo* padādimhi pi dissati, *vānaro*  
ti ettha hi narena sadiso ti vā-naro ti. | Tam na, sadisatthavā-

<sup>1</sup> § 1150. <sup>2</sup> (cf. et 730<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Sn 1122<sup>c</sup>. <sup>4</sup> cf. Ud 51<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Ke 13.

<sup>6</sup> Ke 346. <sup>7</sup> § 31.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns āgaccha. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> apucchā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup>ns adhikacca. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhivanditvā || na || (o: abhivanditvā abhivanditvāna?). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> samaṇa.

cako hi *vāsaddo* padante yeva tiṭṭhati: <sup>1</sup>"madhu vā maññati bālo" ti, *vānaro* ti idaṃ tu *nimmakkhikan* ti padaṃ viya avyayatthapubbaṅgamam avyayibhāvasamāsapadam pi na hoti, iti tasmā asappatham<sup>a</sup> anotaritvā 'vānaṃ vuccati <sup>2</sup>gamaṇam, taṃ

5 etassa atthi ti vānaro · <sup>3</sup>yathā kuñjā haṇū ass' atthi ti kuñjaro' ti attho gahetabbo. Iti yathārahaṃ padānam ādimhi majjhāvasānesu ca nipatanti ti nipātā *ca-vādayo atha-khalu-vatādayo* ca; *katvā-vatvādayo* pana avyayattā nipātapadesu saṅghaṃ gatattā nipātā<sup>b</sup>;

- 10 *na no* icc ete padādimhi c' eva padāvasāne<sup>c</sup> ca nipatanti na padamajjhe, taṃ<sup>d</sup> yathā: <sup>4</sup>"na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā; <sup>5</sup>no h' etaṃ bhante; <sup>6</sup>pamatto puriso puññakammaṃ karoti na; <sup>7</sup>evam pi me no" icc ādi; *alaṃ halaṃ* icc ete padādimhi c' eva avasāne ca nipatanti na padamajjhe<sup>d</sup>; <sup>8</sup>"alaṃ puñ-
- 15 ñāni kātuṃ", *puññāni kātuṃ alaṃ* ti vā; <sup>9</sup>"halan dāni pakāsitum", *pakāsitum halan* ti vā.

Imasmiṃ pakarāṇe atthakathānurūpena *pisaddo* pi nipātesu icchitabbo, *apisaddo* pi ca nipātapakkhiko katabbo yattha kiriyā-vācaka-padato pubbo na hoti, taṃ yathā: <sup>10</sup>"api dibbesu kāmesu

20 ratim so nādhigacchati"; *rājā pi devo pi*; <sup>11</sup>"iti pi so Bhagavā" ti; tesu *pisaddo* padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati *apisaddo* pana padamajjhe padāvasāne ca nipatati: <sup>12</sup>"tiṭṭhati pi nisidati pi caṃkamati pi nipajjati<sup>b</sup> pi<sup>b</sup> antarā<sup>b</sup> pi<sup>b</sup> dhāyati". Padapūraṇesu pi *atha-khalu-vata-vathādinam* nipātānam yathāsambha-

25 vaṃ yojetabbaṃ. [C<sup>e</sup> 794<sup>1</sup>]

Idāni yathārahaṃ tesam nipātānam atthuddhāraṃ kathayāma:

Tattha <sup>13</sup>*evamsaddo* upamūpadesa-sampahamsana-garabhā<sup>c</sup>-vacanasampañiggahākāra - nidassanāvadhāraṇādiānekathappabhedo, tathā h' esa <sup>14</sup>"evaṃ<sup>f</sup> jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahun" ti evamādisu upamāyam āgato, <sup>15</sup>"evaṃ te abhikkami-

<sup>1</sup> Dhp 69<sup>a</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (V 830 1172). <sup>3</sup> (793<sup>12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> J I 251<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> D I 60<sup>15</sup>. <sup>6</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>7</sup> D I 58<sup>26</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Vva 191<sup>19</sup> + Vv 486<sup>d</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (889<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> Dhp 187<sup>ab</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Vin III 1<sup>18</sup>.  
<sup>12</sup> cf. Vin IV 54<sup>23-24</sup> (*supra* 481<sup>28</sup>). <sup>13</sup> Sv I 26<sup>17-27</sup><sup>19</sup>, Ps I 3<sup>5</sup>, Spk I 4<sup>9</sup>, Mp I 4<sup>7</sup>, Pj I 100<sup>1</sup>, Uda 6<sup>9</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Dhp 53<sup>cd</sup>. <sup>15</sup> M I 460<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> asappatham; C<sup>e</sup> appatham; B<sup>em</sup>ns uppatham. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> c' evāvasāne (904<sup>14</sup>). <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om. taṃ . . . padamajjhe (904<sup>11-14</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> garaha- (*leg.* garahana-). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ad.iti.



tabbaṃ evaṃ te paṭikkamitabban"<sup>a</sup> ti ādisu upadese, <sup>1</sup>"evaṃ  
 etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugatā" ti ādisu sampahaṃsane,  
<sup>2</sup>"evaṃ eva<sup>b</sup> pañāyaṃ vasālī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇ-  
 ḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati" ti ādisu garahane, <sup>3</sup>"evaṃ  
 bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ti ādisu  
 vacanasamapaṭiggāhe, <sup>4</sup>"evaṃ vyā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā  
 dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājanāmi" ti ādisu ākāre, <sup>5</sup>"ehi tvaṃ māṇa-  
 vaka yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā  
 mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ  
 lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Subho māṇavo To-  
 deyyaputto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṃkaṃ  
 lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati ti, evañ ca vadehi:  
 sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-  
 puttassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā"  
 ti evamādisu nidassane, <sup>6</sup>"taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kalāmā ime 15  
 dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti — akusalā bhante — sāvajjā  
 vā anavajjā vā ti — sāvajjā bhante — viññugarahitā vā viñ-  
 ñūpasatthā vā ti — viññugarahitā bhante — samattā samādinna  
 ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā, kathaṃ vo<sup>c</sup> ettha hoti  
 ti — samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, 20  
 evaṃ no ettha hoti" ti ādisu avadhāraṇe, icc evaṃ  
 upamāyaṃ upadese ākāre sampahaṃsane  
 vacanasamapaṭiggāhe garahāyaṃ nidassane  
 atho 'vadhāraṇādimhi evaṃsaddo pavattati. 47

Tatra <sup>7</sup>antarāsaddo kāraṇa-khaṇa-citta-vemajjha-vivarādisu vat- 25  
 tati: <sup>8</sup>"tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatā"<sup>d</sup> ti ca <sup>9</sup>"jānā  
 saṃgamma mantenti mañ ca tañ ca kim antaran" ti ca ādisu  
 kāraṇe antarāsaddo, <sup>10</sup>"addasa ... maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vij-  
 jantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovanti" ti ādisu khaṇe, <sup>11</sup>"yass' antarato  
 na santi kopā" ti ādisu citte, <sup>12</sup>"antarā vosānam āpādi" ti ādisu 30  
 vemajjhe, <sup>13</sup>"api cāyaṃ ... Tapodā dvinnā mahānirayānaṃ  
 antarikāya gacchati"<sup>e</sup> ti ādisu vivare, aññasmim pana ṭhāne  
 vemajjhe ti attho adhippeto, icc evaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 795<sup>1</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> A I 192<sup>22</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S I 160<sup>14</sup>. <sup>3</sup> M I 1<sup>9</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Vin IV 138<sup>29</sup> etc. <sup>5</sup> D I 204<sup>8-16</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> A I 190<sup>6-12</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sv I 34<sup>26</sup>—35<sup>2</sup> Uda 109<sup>25</sup>; Pj II 20<sup>2</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (703<sup>25</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 201<sup>24</sup> (Spk I 295<sup>9</sup>). <sup>10</sup> M I 448<sup>32</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Sn 6<sup>3</sup>. <sup>12</sup> It 85<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 108<sup>23</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abhikkamitabbaṃ. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ evaṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita CeBems (= p<sup>t</sup> ad Sv I 27<sup>17</sup>); Sv E<sup>c</sup> etc.; vā. <sup>d</sup> ita CeBems; B<sup>m</sup> tathāga. <sup>e</sup> Vin: āgacchati.

kāraṇe c' eva citte ca khaṇasmim vivare pi ca  
vemajjhādisu atthesu *antarā* ti ravo gato. 48

Tatra <sup>1</sup>*ajjhattasaddo* gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhatajjhatte  
visayaajjhatte ti catusu atthesu dissati: <sup>2</sup>"ten' Ānanda bhikkhunā  
5 tasmim yeva purimasmim samādhinimutte ajjhattam eva cittam  
saṇṭhapetabbam; <sup>3</sup>ajjhattarato samāhito" ti ādisu ayam goca-  
rajjhatte dissati; <sup>4</sup>"ajjhattam sampasādanam; <sup>5</sup>ajjhattam vā  
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī" ti ādisu niyakajjhatte,  
<sup>6</sup>"cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni" ti ādisu ajjhatajjhatte, <sup>7</sup>"ayam  
10 kho pan' Ānanda vihāro tathāgatenā abhisambuddho yad idam  
sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ajjhattam suññatam upasampajja  
viharatī" ti ādisu visayaajjhatte, issariyaṭṭhāne ti attho, phala-  
samāpatti hi<sup>a</sup> buddhānam issariyaṭṭhānam nāma. Icc evam  
nipātapadavibhatti samattā.

15 Icche naro supaṭutam pariyaṭṭidhamme,  
Vācogadhe Catupade vipulatthasāre  
yogam kareyya satatam bahudhā vibhatte,  
yogam karam supaṭutam sa naro 'dhigacche. 49

Iti navaṅge sūṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu viñ-  
20 ñūnam kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe vācogadhapadavi-  
bhatti nāma sattavisatimo<sup>b</sup> paricchedo.

## XXVIII.

Ito param pavakkhāmi pālinayādisaṅgaham  
paññāvepullakaraṇam piṭipāmujjavaḍḍhanam<sup>c</sup>. 1

25 Tattha pālinayo aṭṭhakathānayo ṭikānayo pakaraṇāntaranayo  
ti cattāro nayā adhippetā. Tatra pālinayo ti tepiṭake buddha-  
vacane pāligati, aṭṭhakathānayo ti aṭṭhakathāsu āgatā saddagati,  
ṭikānayo ti ṭikāsu āgatā saddagati, pakaraṇāntaranayo ti aññesu  
pakaraṇesu<sup>d</sup> āgatā saddagati. Tatra pāligatiyam vyañjana-  
30 chakka-atthachakke padhāne katvā aṭṭhakathā-ṭikādisu pavatta-

<sup>1</sup> As 46<sup>4-17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> M III 112<sup>14</sup>. <sup>3</sup> D II 107<sup>5</sup>. <sup>4</sup> D I 74<sup>14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> M I 60<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> Khp IV (6). <sup>7</sup> M III 111<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm *ad. ti.* <sup>b</sup> Bm *chabbīsatisimo.* <sup>c</sup> Bc *opāmojja*<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> Bm *om.*



saddagativinicchayena saha yathārahaṃ gahetvā pālinayādisaṅgahaṃ dassessāma.

Tatra <sup>1</sup>akkharaṃ padaṃ vyañjanaṃ · ākāro nirutti niddeso ti cha vyañjanapadāni, <sup>2</sup>saṃkāsanā pakāsanā · vivaraṇaṃ vibhajaṇaṃ · uttānikaraṇaṃ paññatti ti cha atthapadāni, etāni yeva <sup>3</sup>vyañjanachakkaṃ atthachakkaṃ ti pi<sup>a</sup> vuccanti<sup>a</sup>. [C<sup>e</sup> 796<sup>1</sup>]

Tatra vyañjanapadesu akkharaṃ nāma <sup>4</sup>"rūpaṃ aniccan ti vuccamāno ruṇ<sup>b</sup> ti opāteṭi" ti vacanato atthajotakapadantogadham ekekakkharaṃ<sup>c</sup> iha akkharan ti gahetabbam, atha vā <sup>5</sup>"yo pubbe" ti ettha yokāro viya atthajotakam ekakkharam <sup>6</sup>atra akkharan ti gahetabbam; <sup>7</sup>"saṭṭhi vassasahassāni" ti vuttakāmena vuttaṃ <sup>8</sup>"ādiakkharam iva aparisaṃmatte ca pade vaṇṇam akkharam iti gahetabbam. <sup>9</sup>"Vitatanho anādāno niruttipadako vido akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni cā" ti ettha vuttanayena <sup>10</sup>"vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍaṃ pa-  
daṃ nāma · <sup>11</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sile* ti padaṃ viya. Atthasambaddho<sup>d</sup> padesapariyosāno padasaṃmūho vyañjanaṃ nāma · <sup>12</sup>"cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya. Vyañjanavibhāgo vibhāgappakāro ākāro nāma · <sup>13</sup>"katame cattāro: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati" ti ādi<sup>e</sup> viya. <sup>14</sup>Ākāravibhāvitassa nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma · <sup>15</sup>"phusati ti phasso; <sup>16</sup>vedayati ti vedanā" ti ādi viya. Nibbacanatthassa vitthāro nissesato deso niddeso nāma · <sup>17</sup>"sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, <sup>18</sup>sukhayati ti sukhā, dukkhayati ti dukkhā, n' eva dukkhayati na sukhayati ti adukkham-  
asukhā vedanā" ti ādi viya. Imāni cha vyañjanapadāni.

Atthapadesu <sup>19</sup>saṃkhepena kāsanā saṃkāsanā, tattha kāsanā ti dipanā, saṃkhepena atthadipanaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>20</sup>"upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu<sup>f</sup> baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto · pāpimato" ti ādi viya. Paṭhamam eva kāsanā pakāsanā, yatako attho pacchā kathetabbo, taṃ sabbam paṭhamavacanen' eva dipeti ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>21</sup>"sabbam bhikkhave ādittan" ti ādi

<sup>1</sup> Nett 9<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Nett 9<sup>2a</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Vin IV 15<sup>4</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J I 319<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Pv 794<sup>a</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Pvā 280<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Dhṛp 352<sup>a-d</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (610<sup>2</sup>, vide etiam 911<sup>4</sup>). <sup>9</sup> S I 13<sup>20</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Paṭis II 232<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Vm 463<sup>19</sup>. <sup>12</sup> vide Vm 460<sup>25</sup> etc. <sup>13</sup> vide Dhṛs p. 1<sup>2</sup>. <sup>14</sup> cf. As 41<sup>24-26</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> cf. Netta C<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>6</sup>. <sup>16</sup> S III 73<sup>26</sup>. <sup>17</sup> S IV 19<sup>25</sup> = Vin I 34<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>cmns</sup> rū (cf. 910<sup>19</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ekakkharam (< 907<sup>10</sup>); vide 910<sup>20</sup>. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>cmns</sup> hic et 911<sup>8</sup> (9)bandho. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ādisu. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave.

viya. Saṃkāsanapakāsanavasena<sup>a</sup> dipitatthassa vitthāraṃ pu-  
navacanavasena vivaritvā pākāṭakaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ nāma<sup>b</sup> .  
1 "kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ ādittaṃ: cakkhu bhikkhave ādittaṃ  
rūpā ādittā"<sup>c</sup> ti ādi viya. [C<sup>e</sup> 797<sup>1</sup>] Vivaritabbam eva anēka-  
5 bhāvato buddhisammukhākaraṇaṃ<sup>d</sup> vibhajanaṃ nāma . 2 "ka-  
tamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ: cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ  
ca<sup>e</sup> mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ" ti ādi viya 1 "kena ādittaṃ:  
rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan" ti ādi  
10 viya. Vibhajitattthassa vitthāraṇavasena 3 upamāyōparopariya-  
jananavasena ca sampañipādanaṃ uttānīkaraṇaṃ nāma .  
4 "tattha katame cattāro mahābhūtā: pathavi dhātu āpodhātū" ti  
ādi viya, 5 "seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohārini  
dūraṅgamā sīghasotā, tassā ubhosu tīresu<sup>f</sup> kāsā ce pi jātā assu,  
15 te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, kusā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjho-  
lambeyyūṃ, babbajā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ,  
biraṇā ce pi jātā assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, rukkhā ce pi jātā  
assu te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ, tassā so<sup>g</sup> puriso<sup>g</sup> sotena vuyhamāno  
kāse ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyūṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavya-  
20 sanaṃ āpajjeyya, kuse ce pi gaṇheyya, babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya,  
biraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya, rukkhe<sup>g</sup> ce<sup>g</sup> pi<sup>g</sup> gaṇheyya<sup>g</sup>, te paluj-  
jeyyūṃ so tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-  
dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānaṃ adassāvī  
25 sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpaṃ  
attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ  
rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ rūpaṃ palujjati so tatonidānaṃ  
anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati, vedanaṃ, saññānaṃ, saṃkhāre, viññānaṃ  
attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānaṃ attani vā viññā-  
30 naṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ palujjati so  
tatonidānaṃ anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati" ti ādi viya. Pakārena  
ñatti paññatti, anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ 6 tutthisañjananavasena

<sup>1</sup> S IV 19<sup>25-28</sup> = Vin I 34<sup>10-22</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S III 59<sup>19</sup>. <sup>3</sup> ns: upamāya | phrañ<sup>3</sup> ||  
uparopariyajanānāvasena | achan<sup>1</sup> chan<sup>1</sup> phrac ce khrañ<sup>2</sup> nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap sa phrañ<sup>1</sup> ||.  
<sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> S III 137<sup>17-138<sup>15</sup></sup>. <sup>6</sup> (351<sup>12-20</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saṃkāsanavasena. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> ad. rūpaṃ kho . . . ādi viya (907<sup>28</sup>—  
908<sup>1</sup>). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> rūpaṃ ādittaṃ. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> o sammukhiko. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> om ca. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ubha-  
yato tīre. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.



buddhinisitakaraṇena ca atthaviññāpanā ti vuttaṃ hoti · <sup>1</sup>"yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ<sup>a</sup> ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ<sup>b</sup> seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru atṭhi atṭhimiññaṃ<sup>c</sup> vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ yaṃ vā 5 paṇ' aññaṃ pi ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ<sup>b</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā pathaviḍhātu, yā c' eva kho ajjhattikā pathaviḍhātu yā ca bāhirā, pathaviḍhātu-r-ev' esā<sup>d</sup> n' etaṃ maṃsa n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 798<sup>1</sup>] sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ 10 etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindati pathaviḍhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti" ti ādi viya <sup>2</sup>"tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ atitaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ atitaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ atthagataṃ abbhathagataṃ<sup>e</sup> uppajjitvā vigataṃ atitaṃ atitaṃsena saṅgahitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca 15 mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ atitaṃ; tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>f</sup> anāgataṃ<sup>f</sup>: yaṃ<sup>f</sup> rūpaṃ ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ asañjātaṃ anibbattaṃ anabhinibbattaṃ apātubhūtaṃ anuppannaṃ asamuppannaṃ anuṭṭhitaṃ asamuṭṭhitaṃ, anāgataṃ anāgataṃsena saṅgahitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahā- 20 bhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ anāgataṃ; tattha katamaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ: yaṃ rūpaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ uppannaṃ samuppannaṃ uṭṭhitaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ, paccuppannaṃ paccuppannaṃsena saṅgahitaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahā- 25 upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccati rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ" ti ādi viya ca. Imāni cha atthapadāni.

Tattha Bhagavā <sup>3</sup>akkharehi saṃkāsayati, padehi pakāsayati, vyañjanehi vivarati, ākārehi vibhajati, niruttihi uttāni-  
 • karoti, niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi saṃkāsayitvā 30 padehi pakāsayati, vyañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajati, niruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpayati; atha vā akkharehi atthadvāraṃ ugghāṭetvā padehi pakāśento vinayati ugghāṭitaññuṃ, vyañjanehi vivaritvā ākārehi vibhajanto vinayati vipaṇ-

<sup>1</sup> M. I 421<sup>27</sup>—422<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Vibh 1<sup>14</sup>—2<sup>2</sup>. <sup>3</sup> vide Nett 9<sup>11</sup> sqq.

<sup>a</sup> M om. <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> upādinnaṃ. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omiñja (= M). <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>e</sup> 'odhātu yev' esā).

<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> atthaṅgataṃ abbhathāṅgataṃ. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> om.

citaññum, niruttihi uttānikatvā niddesehi paññāpento vinayati neyyam, tattha tattha anurūpaṃ sallakkhetvā tesam veneyya-bandhavānaṃ āsayānusayacariyādhimuttivasena taṃ taṃ desanaṃ vadḍheti ti adhippāyo. — Atthato pan' ettha katamāṃ  
 5 vyañjanachakkaṃ katamaṃ atthachakkaṃ ti: buddhassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ desayato yo atthāvagamahetubhūto <sup>1</sup>saviññātikasaddo, taṃ vyañjanachakkaṃ, yo tena abhisametabbo lakkaṇarasādisahito dhammo, taṃ atthachakkaṃ ti veditabbaṃ, icc evaṃ

- 10 akkharāṇ ca padaṇ c' eva vyañjanaṇ ca tathāparo ākāro ca nirutti ca niddeso cā t' ime cha tu āhu vyañjanachakkaṃ ti vyañjanatthavidū, 2  
 saṃkāsaṇā pakāsaṇā vivaraṇāṇ ca tato paraṃ vibhajanaṇ ca uttānikaraṇāṇ ca tato parā  
 15 paññatti cā ti cha-y-ime atthachakkaṃ ti abravum; 3  
 tatra vyañjanachakkaṃ tu vyañjanapadam iritaṃ, atthachakkaṃ atthapadam evaṃ pi upalakkhaye. [C<sup>e</sup> 799<sup>1</sup>] 4  
 Iḍaṃ pan' ettha vavatthānaṃ: vyañjanachakke akkharan nāma: <sup>2</sup>"rūpaṃ aniccaṇ" ti ādisu atthajotakapadantogadho rū  
 20 icc ādi ekeko yeva vaṇṇo c' eva <sup>3</sup>"yo pubbe karaṇiyāni; <sup>4</sup>so jmaṃ vijāṭaye jāṭaṇ" ti ādisu atthajotako *yokāra-sokārādiko* eko vaṇṇo ca, <sup>5</sup>"saṭṭhi vassasahassāni" ti ādinā ekekaṃ gāthaṃ<sup>a</sup> vattukāmehi vutto *sa* icc ādi vaṇṇo ca akkharan ti gahetabbo; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana akkharasaññāvisaye  
 25 <sup>a</sup>akārādayo *kakārādayo*<sup>b</sup> ca vaṇṇā akkharan ti gahetabbā; lokiyaamahājanena [kattabbo<sup>c</sup> lokiyaamahājanena] katasaññāvisaye <sup>7</sup>"Mahāsammato t' eva<sup>d</sup> paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbat-taṇ" ti ādisu padabhūto atthajotako vaṇṇasamudāyo akkharan ti gahetabbo, Jātakatṭhakathāyaṃ pi <sup>8</sup>"kiṃ tattha catumattassā"  
 30 ti imassa pālīpadesassa <sup>9</sup>"vyañjanaṃ sobhaṇaṃ akkharattho asobhaṇo" ti atthasaṃvaṇṇanāyaṃ padabhūto atthajotako vaṇṇasamudāyo yeva vyañjanan ti ca akkharan ti ca<sup>e</sup> nāmena

<sup>1</sup> = viñap nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva so vacibhedasadda to<sup>2</sup> tañ<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>2</sup> (907<sup>7</sup>).  
<sup>3</sup> (907<sup>10</sup>). <sup>4</sup> S I 13<sup>21</sup>. <sup>5</sup> (907<sup>11</sup>). <sup>6</sup> Ke 2. <sup>7</sup> (255<sup>11</sup>). <sup>8</sup> J II 107<sup>22</sup>. <sup>9</sup> cf. Ja II 108<sup>1-2</sup> (*supra* 809<sup>23</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> taṃ (*om. gā-*). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om.* <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> obbe; ns *om.* kattabbo lo-kiyaamahājanena. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>e</sup> tv eva. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> *om.*



vutto ti gahetabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke padaṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> "sile patiṭṭhāyā" ti ettha *sile* ti padaṃ viya vibhattiyantaṃ atthajotakaṃ akkharapiṇḍaṃ ti gahetabbam; neruttikānaṃ mate pana vibhattiyanto pi<sup>a</sup> avibhattiyanto pi atthajotako akkhara-samūho tathāvidhaṃ ekam akkharaṇ ca upasaggā ca nipātā<sup>5</sup> ca padaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke vyañ-janaṃ nāma<sup>2</sup> "cattāro 'me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā" ti ādi viya atthasambaddho<sup>b</sup> <sup>3</sup>padesapariyosāno padasamūho ti gahetab-bam; akkharacintakānaṃ mate pana vyañjanasaññāvisaye akā-rādisuddhassaravajjito sararahito kakārādiko ekeko vaṇṇo<sup>10</sup> vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahetabbo; tathā pāvacaṇikānaṃ sad-dhammavidūnaṃ mate <sup>4</sup>"sithilaṃ dhanitaṇ ca digha-rassaṃ garukaṃ<sup>c</sup> lahukaṇ ca niggahitaṃ sambaddha-vavatthitaṃ vimut-taṃ dasadhā<sup>e</sup> vyañjanabuddhiyā pabhedo" ti ettha sassarāni pi kakārādini vaggakkharāni c' eva, saramayā akārādayo ca<sup>15</sup> vaṇṇā, saññogapadāni ca asaññogapadāni ca akkharāni, bindu ca, <sup>6</sup>saṃhitāpadaṇ ca <sup>7</sup>asaṃhitāpadaṇ ca, <sup>8</sup>vissatṭhapayogena vattabbapadaṇ ca sabbam p' etaṃ vyañjanaṃ nāmā ti gahe-tabbam. Tathā vyañjanachakke<sup>d</sup> <sup>9</sup>"phusati ti phasso" ti ādi-kaṃ nibbacanaṃ nirutti nāma, vuttam pi c' etaṃ: <sup>10</sup>"abhi-20 saṃkharonti ti kho<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave, tasmā saṃkhārā"<sup>f</sup> ti evaṃ <sup>11</sup>niddhāretvā sahetuṃ<sup>g</sup> katvā vuḍḍamānā abhilāpā nirutti nāma<sup>h</sup>; [C<sup>e</sup> 800<sup>i</sup>] Niruttipiṭake pana <sup>12</sup>"saṃkhā samaññā pañ-ñatti vohāro · nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ · nirutti vyañjanaṃ abhilāpo" ti imehi dasahi vuttā dhammajāti nirutti<sup>25</sup> nāma, sā sarūpato <sup>13</sup>saviññattivikāro <sup>14</sup>saddo yeva; atthaka-thāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ <sup>15</sup>kesaṇci ācariyānaṃ vāde nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti ca atthachakke paññatti

<sup>1</sup> (907<sup>16</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (907<sup>18</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = anak nhañ<sup>1</sup> cap so upadesa(l) achuṃ<sup>2</sup> rhi so, ns.

<sup>4</sup> (Sv I 177<sup>1-4</sup> *supra* 610 n. 1). <sup>5</sup> = sadda kui si so ñāṇ eñ<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>6</sup> = "tugh' assa" [Vin I 95<sup>29</sup>] ca so pud cap khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>7</sup> = 'tunhī assa' ca so pud phrat khrañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>8</sup> ns: vissatṭhappayogena | lhvat so payoga phrañ<sup>1</sup> || vattabbapa-daṇ ca | rvat ap so vimutta pud ||. <sup>9</sup> (907<sup>21</sup>). <sup>10</sup> S III 87<sup>15</sup>. <sup>11</sup> = "saṃkhārā" hū so nipphanna mha saṃpubba karadhāt kui thut rve<sup>1</sup>, ns. <sup>12</sup> cf. Dhs § 1306 (As 390<sup>12</sup>—391<sup>29</sup>). <sup>13</sup> = viñat nhañ<sup>1</sup> ta kva kammajacittajapathavi eñ<sup>1</sup> bhok pran khrañ<sup>2</sup> phrac so, ns. <sup>14</sup> = cittajasaddā sā tañ<sup>2</sup>, ns. <sup>15</sup> mṭ (Bc 152<sup>12-13</sup>) ad As 391<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Bm om. <sup>b</sup> (*vide* 907 n. d.). <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>ns garu-. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>m</sup> o chakkesu. <sup>e</sup> (Bm vo). <sup>f</sup> (Bm o ro). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns sahetukaṃ. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nāmā ti.

nāma, <sup>1</sup>anekappakārehi sotūnaṃ tuṭṭhisañjananavasena <sup>2</sup>buddhi-nisitakaraṇena ca atthavibhāvanā ti gahetabbam; paññattiduke pana <sup>3</sup>"saṃkhā samañña" icc evamādihi yathāvutthehi dasahi nāmehi vuttā dhammajāti paññatti nāma, sā pi sarūpato saviñ-  
 5 ñattivikāro sabbo saddo yeva, aṭṭhakathāmaggaṃ pana saṃvaṇṇentānaṃ kesañci ācariyānaṃ vāde nāmapaññatti c' eva upādāpaññatti cā ti gahetabbam.

Vavatthānaṃ idaṃ ñatvā mayā ettha pakāsitaṃ,

vohāro suṭṭhu katabbo dhimatā na yathā-tathā; 5

10 dhīro vyañjanachakke ca atthachakke ca sabbaso

kosallaṃ ca samicchanto imaṃ nitim mane kare. 6

Kosallaṃ ca nām' etaṃ pabhedato soḷasavidhaṃ hoti, kathaṃ: sad-

dakusalatā akkharakusalatā samuccayakusalatā · liṅgakusalatā

vibhattikusalatā pubbāparakusalatā · sandhikusalatā samāsakusa-

15 latā vyāsakusalatā nibbacanakusalatā · āyakusalatā apāyakusa-

latā ādesakusalatā · gahaṇakusalatā dhāraṇakusalatā sampañipā-

danakusalatā ti. Pāliyaṃ pana taṃsamaṅgipuggalavasena pañca-

vidhaṃ kosallaṃ āgataṃ, kathaṃ: <sup>3</sup>"atthakusalo dhammakusalo

niruttikusalo vyañjanakusalo pubbāparakusalo" ti, tattha yo aṭ-

20 ṭhakathāyaṃ cheko so atthakusalo, pāliyaṃ cheko dhamma-

salo, niruttivacanēsu<sup>b</sup> cheko niruttikusalo, akkharapabhede cheko

vyañjanakusalo<sup>c</sup>; evaṃ atthakusalatā dhammakusalatā nirutti-

kusalatā vyañjanakusalatā pubbāparakusalatā ti imaṃ pañca-

vidhaṃ kosallaṃ icchanto pi<sup>d</sup> imaṃ nitim manasikareyya.

25 Idāni pālinayādinissitaṃ Bhagavato sāsane tulābhūtaṃ sāsanikānaṃ pariyattidharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ hitāvahaṃ pitipāmojjavaḍḍhanaṃ<sup>e</sup> sativepullakaraṃ paññāvepullakaraṃ nitim suṇātha:

Yo paṭhamapade evakāro, so yuttaṭṭhāne dutiyapadādisu

30 pi yojetabbo: <sup>4</sup>"vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi;

<sup>5</sup>idh' eva . . . samaṇo idha dutiyo idha tatiyo idha catuttho" icc

evamādi. [C<sup>e</sup> 801<sup>1</sup>]

Pullīṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe vattabbe *ekā* ti vattab-

<sup>1</sup> (908<sup>22</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 1308. <sup>3</sup> A III 201<sup>23</sup> (*supra* 605 n. 3). <sup>4</sup> D I 73<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> A II 238<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> (B<sup>e</sup>ns ośaṇḍānana<sup>o</sup>). <sup>b</sup> ns ovacane. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>ns e Mp *suppl.* pubbāparesu cheko pubbāparakusalo. <sup>d</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> om?). <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oṃujja<sup>o</sup>.



baṃ, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>1</sup>"Pañcālo ca Videho ca ubho ekā bhavantu te" ti, ettha hi ekā bhavantū ti Gaṅgodakam viya Yamunodakena saddhiṃ saṃsandantā ekasadisā hontū ti attho, tathā pulliṅgavisaye 'ekasadisā' ti atthe "ekā" ti avatvā "eke" ti vutte 'ekacce' ti attho hoti, evañ ca sati attho duṭṭho ti. <sup>5</sup>

Purisena attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne<sup>a</sup> ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vaddantaena pulliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>2</sup>"nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo" ti; itthiya attānaṃ opameyyaṭṭhāne<sup>a</sup> ṭhapetvā upamaṃ vadantiyā yebhuyyena itthiliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā, tathā hi pālī dissati: <sup>10</sup><sup>3</sup>"nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā" ti ca <sup>4</sup>"suk-kacchavi vedhaverā datvā subhagamānino akāmā parikaḍḍhanti ulūkañ ñeva vāyasā" ti ca <sup>5</sup>"yathā āraññakam<sup>b</sup> nāgaṃ dantiṃ anveti hatthinī jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca, evan taṃ anugacchāmi<sup>c</sup> putte ādāya pacchato, subharā te bha- <sup>15</sup>vissāmi na te hessāmi dubbharā" ti ca. Yebhuyyena ti kiṃ: <sup>6</sup>"ahaṃ patiñ ca putte ca āceram iva māṇavo anuṭṭhitā divā-rattiṃ jaṭiñi brahmacāriṇi" ti<sup>d</sup>. Atthasabhāvaṃ acintetvā itthiliṅgabhāvamattaṃ pana cintetvā samaliṅgatāpekkhane itthiliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā: <sup>7</sup>"tāva sādīnavānaṃ pi lakkhaṇe tiṭ- <sup>20</sup>ṭhate mati na passe yāvatā tiraṃ samuddasakuṇi yathā" ti ettha viya; itthiliṅgabhāvaṃ acintetvā atthasabhāvamattāpekkhane pulliṅgavasena upamā vattabbā: <sup>8</sup>"supariññātasamkhāre susammatṭhatilakkhaṇe upekkhantassa tass' eva sikhāpattā vi-passanā samkhāradhamme ārabha tāvakālaṃ vivattati<sup>e</sup> tira- <sup>25</sup>dassī va sakuṇo yāva pāraṃ na passatī" ti ettha viya.

Pulliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānaṃ atthānaṃ itthipadatthattā katthaci itthiliṅgavasena taṃniddeso kātabbo: [C<sup>e</sup> 802<sup>1</sup>] <sup>9</sup>"idha Visākhe mātugāmo saṃvīhitakammantā<sup>f</sup> hoti saṅgahitapari-  
• janā bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati" ti ādisu <sup>30</sup>viya. Katthaci ti kiṃ: <sup>10</sup>"idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo ko-dhano hoti". — Napaṃsakaliṅgavasena niddiṭṭhānaṃ atthānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> (284<sup>5</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Ap 111<sup>6</sup> (: Thr 301<sup>cd</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ap 513<sup>67</sup>. <sup>4</sup> J VI 508<sup>12-14</sup>. <sup>5</sup> J VI 496<sup>1-4</sup>. <sup>6</sup> J VI 563<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> \*\*\* (Paramatthavinicchaya, ns). <sup>9</sup> (96<sup>21</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (96<sup>26</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ita Bemns (cf. phoṭṭhabba, rāmaṇeyyaka, veneyya); C<sup>e</sup> opammeyya<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>b</sup> Bemns ar<sup>o</sup>. <sup>c</sup> ita Ce Bemns. <sup>d</sup> Bm om. ti. <sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns pavattati. <sup>f</sup> Bm onto.

purisapadatthattā pulliṅgavasena taṃniddeso kātabbo: <sup>11</sup>"pañca paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsino ahesun" ti ettha viya, <sup>12</sup>"taṃ kho pana rañño cakkavattissa pariṇāyakaratanam nātānam pavesetā aññātānam nivāretā" ti  
 5 ettha viya ca. — Pulliṅgavasena niddisittabbānam purisānam liṅgamattāpekkhane pulliṅgena ca itthiliṅgena ca niddeso kātabbo: <sup>13</sup>"atthakāmo 'si me yakkha, hitakāmāsi devate, karomi te taṃ vacanam, tvaṃ 'si ācariyo mamā" ti ettha viya. — Liṅgattayato taṃsamānādhikaraṇabhāvena seyyo-iti yebhuyyena niddeso kātabbo: <sup>14</sup>"seyyo amitto matiya upeto; <sup>15</sup>esā va pūjanā seyyo; <sup>16</sup>ekāhaṃ jīvitam seyyo" ti ādisu viya. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>17</sup>"itthi pi hi ekacciya seyyā, posa janādhīpa".

'Pāṇiyan' ti vattabbe *pāṇi* ti pāṭho: <sup>18</sup>"pitañ<sup>a</sup> ca tesam bhu-sam hoti pāṇi".

15 'Khattiyā' ti ādinā vattabbe *khatyā* ti ādinā niddeso: <sup>19</sup>"ath' etth' ekasatam khatyā; <sup>20</sup>evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti; <sup>21</sup>opupphāni ca padmāni; <sup>22</sup>nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi" icc evamādi.

'Disvā' ti vattabbe *ditthā* ti niddeso: <sup>23</sup>"Ummadantim<sup>b</sup> ahaṃ ditthā".

20 Atthi padaṃ katthaci kiriyāpadaṃ hoti katthaci nāmapadaṃ: <sup>24</sup>"ye me<sup>c</sup> baddhacarā<sup>d</sup> āsum te me pupphaṃ<sup>e</sup> aduṃ tadā; <sup>25</sup>na-yidaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhaṃ; <sup>26</sup>sa gacchaṃ na nivattati; <sup>27</sup>gacchaṃ puttānivedako"<sup>f</sup> icc evamādi; tattha adun ti adamsu, puna adun ti taṃ. — Atthi padaṃ aluttavibhattikañ c' eva  
 25 hoti luttavibhattikañ ca, yathā *manasikāro*, <sup>28</sup>"manasmiṃ kāro ti<sup>g</sup> hi manasikāro, purimamanato visadisam manam karoti ti pi manasikāro". — Atthi padaṃ ekavacanantam eva hoti na puthuvacanantam: <sup>29</sup>"gacchanto (so) Bhāradvājo"; <sup>30</sup>mahanlo, <sup>31</sup>caranto icc ādi. Atthi padaṃ puthuvacanantam eva hoti na ekavacanantam: <sup>32</sup>āyasmanto *āyasmanā*. Atthi padaṃ katthaci ekavacanantam hoti katthaci puthuvacanantam: <sup>33</sup>"hanti kuddho puthujano; <sup>34</sup>vikkosamānā tippāhi hanti [C<sup>e</sup> 803<sup>1</sup>] nesam varam varam";

<sup>1</sup> (97<sup>4</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (97<sup>5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Vv 951a-d. <sup>4</sup> (97<sup>12-16</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (97<sup>27</sup>). <sup>6</sup> J VI 109<sup>20</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> (371<sup>24</sup> 611<sup>9</sup> 621<sup>9</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (371<sup>34</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (621<sup>7</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (857<sup>11</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Ap 196<sup>29</sup>. <sup>12</sup> \*\*\*.  
<sup>13</sup> (35<sup>7-8</sup>). <sup>14</sup> Vm 466<sup>20-27</sup>. <sup>15</sup> (167<sup>28</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (167<sup>21</sup>—168<sup>23</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (92<sup>19</sup>—93<sup>22</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (32<sup>2-e</sup>, cf. 398<sup>15-18</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> J: pivatañ. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm Ummādo. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> te. <sup>d</sup> Ap: paddha<sup>o</sup> (cf. 94 n. e).  
<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bm pubbam. <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Bemns nivādako (vide 35 n. b). <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> manasmiṃ karoti.



*jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi*: <sup>1</sup>"jānaṃ akkhāsi 'jānato"; <sup>2</sup>api nu tumhe āyasmanto . . . jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā" ti, <sup>3</sup>vacanavipallāso vā ettha datṭhabbo. — Atthi padaṃ katthaci atthavisaye ekavacanantaṃ hoti katthaci pana atthavisaye puthuvacanantaṃ: <sup>4</sup>eso nānāsampattihi bhavanto vadḍhanlo āgacchati: <sup>4</sup>eso rājā bhavanto <sup>5</sup>sampattihi modati: <sup>5</sup>"ete bhavanto āgacchantu; <sup>6</sup>santo danto niyato brahmacāri: <sup>7</sup>santo sappurisā loke". — Atthi padaṃ cuṇṇiyapadatte puthuvacanantaṃ hutvā gāthaṃ patvā kvaci ekavacanantaṃ hoti: *rājāno nāma puññavanto honti*: <sup>8</sup>"ahaṃ" tena samayena nāgarājā mahiddhiko Atulo nāma nāmena puññavanto jutindharo" icc ādi. Kvaci ti kiṃ: <sup>9</sup>"iddhimanto jūti-manto vaṇṇavanto yasassino".

Esa nayo avutte pi ṭhāne ñeyyo sudhimatā

samkhepen' eva vutto pi sakkā ñātum vijānatā. 7

*Yaṃ bahu<sup>c</sup> dhanan ti vā yaṃ vividhaṃ dhanan ti vā eka-<sup>15</sup>* vacanavasena vatvā *tāni dhanāni* ti vutte pi na koci doso, tathā *yo mahājano* ti vatvā *sā [mahā]janatā* ti vā *te janā* ti vā vutte pi, tathā *yā janatā* ti vatvā *te janā* ti vutte pi na koci doso. Atra kiñci pālipadesaṃ vadāma: <sup>10</sup>"yaṃ ussukā saṃgharanti alakkhikā<sup>d</sup> bahuṃ dhanam sippavanto asippā vā, lakkhivā<sup>e</sup> <sup>20</sup>tāni bhuñjati" ti.

Gāthāpadesu *ariyāraha-carīyā*diyoge adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo, seyyathidaṃ: <sup>11</sup>"tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariya-saccāna dassanaṃ nibbānasacchikiriyā ca etaṃ maṅgalam uttamaṃ; <sup>12</sup>tad eva me tvaṃ vacanaṃ yācito kattum arahasi" <sup>25</sup>icc ādi. || Nanu ca bho pāvacanavisaye sabbathā pi adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo yeva, atha kimatthaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ; pāvacanasmim hi<sup>f</sup> <sup>13</sup>"sile patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvayan" ti ca <sup>14</sup>"ime nu maccā kim akāṃsu pāpaṃ ye 'me janā adhimattā<sup>g</sup> dukkhā<sup>h</sup> tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti" <sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> J VI 98<sup>17</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (182<sup>3</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (739<sup>4-12</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (vide 169<sup>21-23</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (cf. 170<sup>2</sup>). <sup>6</sup> (32<sup>2</sup>, 174<sup>21</sup>). <sup>7</sup> (31<sup>17</sup>, 168<sup>12</sup>). <sup>8</sup> (152<sup>9-11</sup>). <sup>9</sup> D II 256<sup>14</sup>. <sup>10</sup> J II 413<sup>24-25</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Khp V 10<sup>3</sup>-d. <sup>12</sup> J VI 18<sup>36</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (842<sup>24-27</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup> akkhāsi jānato; ns: ajānato . . . akkhāsi. <sup>b</sup> addendum ca [metr. - - - - -]. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns bahuṃ. <sup>d</sup> (metr. - - - - - : \*alakkhikā cf. J III 259<sup>12</sup> 261<sup>11</sup>). <sup>e</sup> ita B<sup>m</sup> (B<sup>em</sup>ns lakkhivā = J codd. Bīd); C<sup>e</sup> lakkhivā (= J Eet). <sup>f</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup> om.

ti ca evamādayo accantādhikakkharā pi pādānupavajjā<sup>a</sup> pūjā-  
rahā yeva hontī ti. | Saccam, idaṃ pana kavisaṃmaye sāsani-  
kā-  
nam gāthāpādam sandhāya vuttam; tathā hi kavisaṃmaye ariya-  
yoge<sup>b</sup> sāsanikehi racito adhikakkharo pi pādo anupavajjo pūjā-  
5 raho va hoti, taṃ yathā: [C<sup>e</sup> 804<sup>1</sup>] <sup>1</sup>"khettaṃ janānaṃ kusalat-  
thikānaṃ taṃ ariyaṃsaṃghaṃ sirasā namāmi" icc evamādi;  
'nāgarukkho' ti vā 'sīhahanuttam alabhi' ti vā ādinā vattabbe  
yehi akkharehi pādo na pūratī, te chaḍḍetvā vacanālamkārat-  
thaṃ aññe 'dhikakkharā<sup>c</sup> yojetabbā, yathā: <sup>2</sup>"vāraṇavhayaṇā  
10 rukkhā; <sup>3</sup>diduggamavarahanuttam alatthā" ti<sup>d</sup>; kvaci vacanā-  
lamkāratthaṃ abhidhānantarapakkipanānaṃ pi bhavati: <sup>4</sup>"Jala-  
juttaranāmino", Padumuttaranāmino ti attho.

<sup>5</sup>Pubbe vuttabhāvena pasiddhassa nāmassa sāmāññena  
vacanaṃ <sup>6</sup>visese avatīṭṭhati ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>7</sup>"Tissadatto  
15 ca medhāvi Vinaye ca visārado tassa sisso mahāpañño Pup-  
phanāmo ti vissuto" ti, ettha hi 'ssa <sup>8</sup>pubbe Sumano ti nāmaṃ  
vuttam, taṃ 'pubbe' ti gahetabbam, tañ ca nāmaṃ <sup>9</sup>Sumanāya  
nāma rājakumāriyā Sumanā ti nāmaṃ viya sumanapupphanā-  
maṃ gahetvā puggale āropitaṃ, na <sup>10</sup>cittassa nāmaṃ gahetvā  
20 puggale āropitaṃ, tenāha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ: "Pupphanāmo ti  
vissuto" ti.

Yesam bahuttā bahuvacanavasena vattabbe pi satī, atthā-  
dibhāvena ekattā tesam<sup>e</sup> atthānaṃ yebhuyyena ekavacanena  
niddeso dissatī ti ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>11</sup>"dhammātireka-dhamma-  
25 visesā eva attho dhammātīrekadhammavisesattho<sup>f</sup>; <sup>12</sup>ṭhapetvā  
kammaṃpaccayaṃ avasesesu tevīsatiyā paccayesu aneke<sup>g</sup> dham-  
mā ekeko paccayo hontī; <sup>13</sup>sabbe manussā yakkhabhattaṃ ahe-  
sum<sup>h</sup>" icc evamādi. Yebhuyyenā ti kiṃ: <sup>14</sup>"paccayā hontī".

Yaṃ nāmapadaṃ <sup>15</sup>liṅgaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, taṃ nāmaṃ  
30 puggalādisu vattabbesu tato liṅgato aññataraliṅgaṃ hotī ti  
ñeyyaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>16</sup>Padumo nāma Bhagavā, <sup>17</sup>Padumā nāma

<sup>1</sup> Sp I 1<sup>14-15</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (456<sup>17</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (75<sup>16</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (75<sup>27</sup>). <sup>5</sup> ns: pubbe | rhe<sup>2</sup> gāthā  
nhiuk ||. <sup>6</sup> = thū<sup>3</sup> so nām eñ<sup>1</sup> arā nhiuk, ns. <sup>7</sup> Vin V 3<sup>22-23</sup> (Sp I 63<sup>19-11</sup>).  
<sup>8</sup> cf. Vin V 3<sup>17</sup>. <sup>9</sup> A III 32<sup>19</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (917<sup>1</sup>). <sup>11</sup> mī ad As 2<sup>14</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Tikapa 60<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>14</sup> Vibha 167<sup>22</sup>. <sup>15</sup> = anipphanna-lin, ns. <sup>16</sup> (Bv 9: 1<sup>c</sup> Ja I 36<sup>11</sup>).  
<sup>17</sup> (Bv 18: 16<sup>c</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pādā anup<sup>o</sup>. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ariyādiyoge. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> aññe adh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> alabhati  
ti; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ns alabhi ti. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ekattā-d-esam. <sup>f</sup> mī (As); oṭṭho. <sup>g</sup> Tikapa: aneka-.



itthi, <sup>1</sup>*Padumo nāma nirayo*, <sup>2</sup>*Citto nāma gahapati*, <sup>3</sup>*Cittā nāma itthi* icc evamādi.

Atthi padaṃ samāsapadaṃ ti vattabbaṃ asamāsapadaṃ ti pi, taṃ yathā: <sup>4</sup>*satthu-dassanaṃ*, <sup>5</sup>*satthusāsaṇaṃ*, <sup>6</sup>*kattu-niddeso*, <sup>7</sup>*ubhayattha(-)kaṭaggāho*<sup>a</sup> icc evamādi. Tattha ubha- 5  
yatthakaṭaggāho ti diṭṭhadhammiko c' ev' attho samparāyiko cā ti ubhayo atthā ubhayatthā, ubhayatthānaṃ kaṭaṃ gāho ubhayatthakaṭaggāho, evaṃ samāsapadaṃ hoti, ettha ca *ubhayo* iti saddo *ubhosaddo* viya bahuvacananto yeva hoti na katthaci pi ekavacananto; ubhayattha ṭhānesu ubhayattha kaṭa- 10  
ggāho, evaṃ asamāsapadaṃ hoti, esa nayo <sup>8</sup>*ubhayattha-kaliggāho* ti ādisu pi. [C<sup>e</sup> 805<sup>1</sup>] — Atthi padaṃ samāsapadaṃ yeva hoti na katthaci pi asamāsapadaṃ, taṃ yathā: <sup>9</sup>*satthāradassanaṃ*, <sup>10</sup>*kattāraniddeso*, <sup>11</sup>*satthāraniddeso*, <sup>12</sup>*amātāpitara-samvaḍḍho* ti. — Atthi padaṃ payogavasena asamāsapadaṃ 15  
yeva hoti na samāsapadaṃ, taṃ yathā: *sallhu sāsanaṃ ca guṇaṃ ārocesi*<sup>b</sup>; <sup>13</sup>*pitu mātu c' ahaṃ catto*<sup>c</sup>; yadi ettha etaṃ samāsapadaṃ siyā, 'mātāpitūnaṃ' ti siyā pāṭho.

Atthi padaṃ Māgadhikānaṃ manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti no akkharacintakānaṃ<sup>c</sup>, taṃ yathā: <sup>14</sup>*eyya* 20  
*eyyaṃ*, *eyyāsi* icc ādi vibhattibhūtaṃ padaṃ. — Atthi padaṃ akkharacintakānaṃ samketavasena atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, Māgadhikānaṃ pana aññathā gahetabbatthaṃ<sup>d</sup> hutvā upaṭṭhāti, taṃ yathā: <sup>15</sup>*si o so*, <sup>16</sup>*ca i ca u ca a-y-u* icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ samhitāpadaṇ c' eva hoti asamhitāpadaṇ ca, 25  
taṃ yathā: <sup>17</sup>*āpatti pārājikassa* icc ādi.

Atthi padaṃ sattisamavetena gahetabbāṃ hoti, atthi padaṃ 30  
sattisamavetena gahetabbāṃ na hoti; tattha purimapakke <sup>18</sup>*seto dhāvati* ti payogo, etthāyaṃ adhippāyo: "ko ito dhāvati"  
— "*seto dhāvati*", "*kataravaṇṇo dhāvati*" — "*seto dhāvati*", 30  
tattha *seto* ti 'sā ito' ti chedo, *sā* vuccati sunakho, sabbathā pi 'seto sā ito dhāvati' ti vuttaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> (S I 152<sup>17</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (229<sup>4</sup>—230<sup>5</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (: 140<sup>18</sup>). <sup>4</sup> (Vin I 12<sup>21</sup>). <sup>5</sup> (: 140<sup>19</sup>).

<sup>6</sup> M I 404<sup>16</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M I 403<sup>11</sup>. <sup>8</sup> (140<sup>18-19</sup>). <sup>9</sup> J VI 16<sup>4</sup>. <sup>10</sup> (821<sup>19</sup>) Kc 427.

<sup>11</sup> Kc 104 (: Sd 650<sup>17</sup>). <sup>12</sup> (810<sup>22</sup>) Kc 407. <sup>13</sup> Vin III 28<sup>29</sup>, Sp I 261<sup>19-21</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> Mahābhāṣya vol. I 14<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> cf. 640 n. a. <sup>b</sup> Be oeti. <sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup>Be<sup>ms</sup> ad. manussānaṃ atthavantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. <sup>d</sup> (C<sup>e</sup> gahetabbāṃ).

Atthi padaṃ ekādhippāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ dvādhippāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ adhippāyattayikaṃ, atthi padaṃ caturādhippāyikaṃ, atthi padaṃ bāvādhippāyikaṃ ti ñeyyaṃ. Tattha ekādhippāyikaṃ nāma *sacakkhuko* icc ādi, taṃ na dullabhāṃ;  
 5 dvādhippāyikaṃ *hīnasammataṃ* icc ādi, tattha <sup>1</sup>'hīnan' ti lokasammataṃ hīnasammataṃ, hīnehi vā sattehi sammataṃ gūthabhattehi<sup>a</sup> gūtho viyā ti hīnasammataṃ, evaṃ <sup>2</sup>*sādhusammato* icc ādi; adhippāyattayikaṃ yathā: <sup>3</sup>dassanapariñāyakatṭhena cakkhu<sup>b</sup> bhavati ti *cakkhubhūto*, <sup>3</sup>atha vā 'cakkhu viya bhūto  
 10 ti cakkhubhūto, <sup>4</sup>paññācakkhuṃ bhūto patto ti pi cakkhubhūto icc evamādi; caturādhippāyikaṃ yathā: <sup>5</sup>eko ayano *ekāyano*, ekena ayitabbo ekāyano, ekassa ayano ekāyano, ekasmiṃ ayano ekāyano icc evamādi, atrāyaṃ pālī: <sup>6</sup>"ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ"  
 15 samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipatṭhānā" ti; [C<sup>e</sup> 806<sup>1</sup>] bāvādhippāyikaṃ pana *puthujjano*, *Bhagavā*, *tathāgato* icc ādi, tattha

<sup>7</sup>"puthūnaṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano  
 20 puthujjanantogadhataṃ [vā] puthu vāyaṃ jano iti, 8 so hi puthūnaṃ nānappakāraṇaṃ kilesādināṃ jananādihi kāraṇehi puthujjano<sup>d</sup>, <sup>8</sup>"puthu kilese janenti <sup>†</sup>[yaṃ tāvatā] ti puthujjanā, puthu avihasakāyaditṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhamullokikā ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatihi  
 25 avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā abhisamkhāre abhisamkhāranti ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāoghehi vuyhanti ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappanti<sup>e</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāpariḷāhehi ḍayhanti<sup>f</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu (pañcasu)<sup>g</sup> kāmāgūṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>h</sup> mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā  
 30 palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nīvutā oputā<sup>i</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā", pu-

<sup>1</sup> Vibha 9<sup>e-8</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (: Sv I 143<sup>8</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Ps II 76<sup>21</sup> et 76<sup>22</sup>. <sup>4</sup> (555<sup>2-10</sup>). <sup>5</sup> cf. Ps I 229<sup>21-28</sup>. <sup>6</sup> M I 55<sup>32</sup> = D II 290<sup>8</sup>. <sup>†</sup> 918<sup>19</sup>—919<sup>4</sup> Sv I 59<sup>12-30</sup>. <sup>8</sup> 918<sup>22-31</sup> Nidd I 146<sup>18-28</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> *ita* (conī?) B<sup>e</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> gūthasattehi; C<sup>e</sup> gūthabhattehi; *leg.* gūthabhakkhehi (Vibha). <sup>b</sup> B<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cakkhunā. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>e</sup>mns oparidevānaṃ. <sup>d</sup> Sv *ad.* yathāha. <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> santapenti; B<sup>e</sup> santapanti. <sup>f</sup> Nidd Sv: paridayh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>e</sup>m *om.* <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gathitā. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ovutā; B<sup>e</sup> ophutā.



thūnaṃ vā<sup>a</sup> gaṇanapatham atitānaṃ ariyadhammaparammu-  
khānaṃ<sup>b</sup> ... janānaṃ antogadhata ti pi puthujjanā, puthu vā  
ayaṃ viṣuṃ yeva saṃkhaṃ gato viṣaṃsaṭṭho silasutādiguṇa-  
yuttehi ariyehi janehi pi puthujjano” — sesapadesu pana  
‘atthakathātantim oloketvā attho veditabbo; imasmim Sadda- 5  
nītipakaraṇe yo yo añño pi vinicchayo vattabbo atthi, taṃ  
taṃ vattukāmā pi mayā ganthavittārābhayena na vadāma,  
avutto pi so so nayo vuttanayānusārena sakkā viññunā ñātum,  
tasmā pana saṃkhepamaggo ettha dassito.

Idam p’ ettha sallakkhetabbaṃ: tisso kathā: vādo jappo 10  
vitaṇḍā ti. Tesu<sup>c</sup> yena samānatakkehi pakkhapaṭipakkhānaṃ  
paṭiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepā honti, so vādo — ekādhikaraṇā hi  
aññamaññaviruddhā dhammā pakkha-paṭipakkhā yathā<sup>2</sup> “hoti  
tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā: na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”  
ti, nānādhikaraṇā pana aññamaññaviruddhā pi pakkha-paṭi- 15  
pakkhā nāma na honti yathā “aniccaṃ rūpaṃ: niccaṃ nib-  
bānaṃ” ti; yena chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi pakkha-paṭipakkhā-  
naṃ paṭiṭṭhāpana-paṭikkhepārambho, so jappo, ‘ārambhamattam  
ev’ ettha na atthasiddhi’ ti dassanattamaṃ ārambhagahaṇaṃ;  
yāya pana chala-jāti-niggahaṭṭhānehi paṭipakkhapaṭikkhepā(ya) 20  
vāyamanti, sā vitaṇḍā. Tattha atthavikappūpapattiya vā-  
navighāto chalaṃ yathā “navakambalo yaṃ<sup>d</sup> puriso, rājā  
no sakkhi”<sup>e</sup> ti evamādi; dūsanabhāsā jātiyo, uttarapaṭirūpakā  
ti attho. [C<sup>e</sup> 807<sup>1</sup>]

Paṭiññā-hetu-dīṭṭhantōpanaya-nigama(na)lakkhaṇaṃ pañcā- 25  
vayavaṃ vākyam. Tatra sādhanīyaniddeso paṭiññā: “aggi  
tatra”<sup>1</sup>; [sādhanīya]sādhanaiddeso<sup>2</sup> hetu: “dhūmabhāvato”;  
yattha sādhanīya-sādhanaṇaṃ sādhammakathanāṃ, taṃ dī-  
ṭṭhanto: “yattha dhūmo, tatra aggi yathā mahānase”; dīṭṭhassa  
• sadhammassa sadhammiyadhamme<sup>h</sup> upanayanam upanayo: 30  
“dhūmo c’ atra”; paṭiññāya punavacanāṃ nigamanam<sup>i</sup>:  
“tasmā aggi atra”. Sabbam etaṃ sampiṇḍetvā evaṃ veditab-

<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā: Vm 209<sup>24</sup> etc.; tathāgata: Sv I 59<sup>31</sup> etc. <sup>2</sup> D I 188<sup>12</sup>, 17.

<sup>a</sup> Sv bahūnaṃ pro vā. <sup>b</sup> Ce suppl. nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ. <sup>c</sup> ita  
CeBemns. <sup>d</sup> Bemns na ca kappalo yaṃ (Ce na ca kabbabalo). <sup>e</sup> Bm sikkhi.  
<sup>f</sup> leg. atra? (919<sup>31</sup>). <sup>g</sup> Ce sādhanīyaṃ sādhananiddeso; B<sup>e</sup>ns sādhanīyasādhana-  
niddeso; Bm sādhananiddeso. <sup>h</sup> (Ce sādhanassa sādhanīyadhammena). <sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup>ns  
nigamo (919<sup>22</sup>).

baṃ: "aggi atra · dhūmabhāvato, yattha dhūmo tatra aggi yathā mahānase, dhūmo c' atra: tasmā aggi tatrā" ti.

Battiṃsa tantiyuttiyo<sup>a</sup> bhavanti, taṃ yathā: adhikaraṇaṃ yogo padattho hetuattho · uddeso niddeso upadeso apadeso  
5 atideso paṭideso · apavaggo vākyadoso atthāpatti vipariyayo pasaggo<sup>b</sup> · ekanto anekanto · pubbapakkho niṇṇayo · anumataṃ vidhānaṃ · anāgatāpekkhanaṃ atitāpekkhanaṃ · saṃsayo vyākhyānaṃ · anaññā sakasaññā · nibbacanaṃ nidassanaṃ niyogo vikappo samuccayo upāniyan ti. Tattha yaṃ adhikicca vuccati,  
10 taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ; pubbāparavasena vuttānaṃ sannihitāsannihitānaṃ padānaṃ ekikaraṇaṃ yogo; suttapadesu pubbāparayogato yo attho vihitō, so padattho; yaṃ vuttatthasādhakaṃ, so hetuattho; samāsavacanāṃ uddeso, vitthāravacanāṃ niddeso; "evaṃ" ti upadeso, "anena kāraṇenā" ti apadeso;  
15 pakatassa atikkantena sādhanāṃ atideso, pakatassa anāgatena atthasādhanaṃ paṭideso; ativyāpetvā<sup>c</sup> apānayaṇaṃ apavaggo; yena padena avuttana vākyapaṇisaṃmāpanaṃ bhavati, so vākyadoso; yad akittitaṃ atthato āpajjati, sā atthāpatti; yaṃ yattha vihitāṃ, tatra yaṃ tassa paṭilomaṃ, so vipariyayo;  
20 pakaraṇantarena samāno attho pasaggo<sup>b</sup>; sabbattha yaṃ tathā, so ekanto, yo pana katthaci aññāthā so anekanto; sotu<sup>d</sup> nissandeham abhidhiyate, so pubbapakkho, tassa yaṃ uttaraṃ, so niṇṇayo; paramataṃ appaṭisiddhaṃ anumataṃ; [C<sup>e</sup> 808<sup>1</sup>] pakaraṇānupubbaṃ vidhānaṃ; "evaṃ vakkhāmi"  
25 ti anāgatāpekkhanaṃ, "iti vuttan" ti atitāpekkhanaṃ; ubhaya[m]hetudassanaṃ saṃsayo; saṃvaṇṇanā vyākhyānaṃ; bhūtānaṃ pavattā ārambhacintā anaññā; sassa sādharāṇā sakaśaṇñā; lokappaṭitaṃ udāharaṇaṃ nibbacanaṃ; diṭṭhanta-saṃyogo nidassanaṃ; "idam evā" ti niyogo; "idam vā" ti  
30 vikappo; saṃkhepavacanāṃ samuccayo; yad aniddiṭṭhaṃ buddhiyā avagamaṇiyaṃ, tad upāniyan ti. Imā<sup>e</sup> battiṃsa<sup>f</sup> tantiyuttiyo.

Idāni tato tato uddharitvā mattābhedavasena vaṇṇabhedavasena rūḥibhedavasenā ti<sup>g</sup> tividhā<sup>h</sup> saddabhedāṃ kathayāma:

<sup>a</sup> Bm tantayō. <sup>b</sup> o; pasaṅgo. <sup>c</sup> ita Bm; C<sup>e</sup>Bems abhivyo. <sup>d</sup> leg. (yo) sotu? <sup>e</sup> Bm imāni. <sup>f</sup> Bm battiṃsa; C<sup>e</sup> tettiṃsa. <sup>g</sup> Bm om. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tidhā.



Tatra mattābhedo tāva: *agāraṃ āgāraṃ*, <sup>†</sup>*apabhā apabhā*<sup>a</sup>,  
<sup>1</sup>*amariso* <sup>1</sup>*āmariso*, *agamo āgamo*, *arā ārā*, <sup>2</sup>*akuro amkuro*,  
<sup>3</sup>*bhalluko* <sup>4</sup>*bhallāko*, *kalako korako*<sup>b</sup>, <sup>†</sup>*jambako jambuko*<sup>c</sup>, *sam-*  
*bāko sambuko*<sup>c</sup>, *jatukā jatūkā*, <sup>5</sup>*masuro* <sup>†</sup>*massuro*, *vedhanaṃ*  
*vidhanaṃ*, *usanaṃ ūsanaṃ*, *usaraṃ ūsaraṃ*, *Harito* <sup>6</sup>*Hārīto*, <sup>7</sup>*tu-*  
*ravo tūravo*, *bandhuraṃ bandhūraṃ*; <sup>8</sup>*pāṭihīraṃ pāṭiheraṃ pā-*  
*ṭihāriyaṃ*, <sup>9</sup>*ālindo ālindo*, *paghaṇo paghāṇo*, *kuvaro kūvaro*  
*kubbaro*<sup>d</sup>, *anuttamo uttamo*, *ahataṃ anāhataṃ*, *anudāno udāno*,  
*udaggo anudaggo*,<sup>e</sup> <sup>10</sup>*uham* <sup>10</sup>*ūham*, <sup>11</sup>*gaṇḍito* <sup>11</sup>*gāṇḍito*, <sup>†</sup>*udika-*  
*taṃ udissakataṃ*, *alābu ālābu*, *halāhalaṃ* <sup>12</sup>*hālāhalaṃ*, *uha-*  
*naṃ*<sup>c</sup> *ūhānaṃ*<sup>f</sup>, *ḍāhalaṃ ḍāhālaṃ*<sup>g</sup>, *sāmako sāmāko*, *camaraṃ*  
*cāmaraṃ*, *iriṇaṃ iriṇaṃ*, *kassako kasiko*, *sahacaro sahācaro*,  
*phaṭitaṃ phāṭitaṃ*, *talo tālo*, <sup>†</sup>*jatā jayā*, *lavaṇaṃ loṇaṃ*, *caṣu*  
*cāṣu*, <sup>13</sup>*vañca* <sup>13</sup>*vyañca*, *camu camū*, *mahilā*<sup>h</sup> *mahelā mahelikā*,  
*cheko chekiko*, *chakalo chakalako*, *aṅgulaṃ aṅgulikaṃ*<sup>i</sup>, *guggulo*  
*guggulu*, *hiṅgulo hiṅguli*, *mandiraṃ mandīraṃ*, <sup>14</sup>*viriyaṃ viriyaṃ*,  
*yūṭhakaṃ yothakaṃ*, *kapilaṃ kapilāṃ*<sup>j</sup>, *kaṣakaṃ kuṣakaṃ pāka-*  
*ṣaṃ*, <sup>15</sup>*mihino* <sup>15</sup>*mihino*, *makuro maṃkuro*, *makulaṃ maṃkulaṃ*,  
*makaṣaṃ mukuṣaṃ*, *makaṣi*<sup>k</sup> *mukuṣi*, *khalukaṃ khalūkakaṃ*<sup>m</sup>,  
*dhānaṃ adhānaṃ*, *mārisaṃ māriṣsaṃ*, *kaṇikā kāṇikā*, *beli belā*,  
<sup>†</sup>*hedāmaṇi*<sup>n</sup> <sup>†</sup>*hedāmiṇi*, *nimeso nimiso*, *lapusaṃ lapūsaṃ*, *vālikā*<sup>p</sup>  
*vālukā*, *dhātu dhātā*, *samādāpanaṃ samādapanāṃ*, *avisi āvisi*,  
*cubuko cūbuko*, *yamalaṃ yāmalaṃ*, *taṇṭavāyo taṇṭuvāyo*, *esikā*  
*isikā*, *nandi nandi*, *tali tali*, *varuṣo vāruṣo*, *ahikuṇḍiko*<sup>q</sup> *āhikuṇ-*

<sup>1</sup> (amarṣa: āmarṣa). <sup>2</sup> = *tha maṇ*<sup>3</sup> *ma hut*, ns. <sup>3</sup> = *bhallu paṇ*, ns.  
<sup>4</sup> = *bhallā paṇ*, ns. <sup>5</sup> (*skr. masura: masūra*). <sup>6</sup> = *Hārīta brahmā maṇ*<sup>7</sup>, ns  
(*cf. Ja III 497<sup>b</sup>: 498<sup>17</sup>*). <sup>7</sup> ns: *turavo | turava sac paṇ || vā | katukanak paṇ ||*  
*vā | turava ce<sup>1</sup> lhū so mather || tūravo | ther || Turavathera-apadān nhuik*  
*[Ap 222<sup>6</sup>, 10] laṇ<sup>2</sup> tuvara hū rve<sup>1</sup> sā re<sup>3</sup> kra eṇ<sup>1</sup> || yaṇ<sup>2</sup> turava kā<sup>3</sup> mugga-*  
*matta rhi eṇ<sup>1</sup> hū so aṭṭhakathā nhuik lokī kyam<sup>2</sup> nhuik sāsapasannibha hū*  
*so pamāṇa saṇ chī lyo<sup>3</sup> so kroṇ<sup>1</sup> turava rhi saṇ<sup>1</sup> saṇ ||*. <sup>8</sup> (428<sup>1-3</sup>). <sup>9</sup> (ns *cit.*  
*Abh 218<sup>c</sup>*). <sup>10</sup> = *kraṃ kbraṇ*<sup>3</sup>, ns. <sup>11</sup> = *kyok caṇ*, ns. <sup>12</sup> *J III 103<sup>14</sup> (metr.)*.  
<sup>13</sup> = *pyak ci<sup>3</sup> so svā<sup>2</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>*, ns. <sup>14</sup> (785<sup>16</sup>). <sup>15</sup> = *svaṇ<sup>2</sup> loṇ<sup>3</sup> khraṇ<sup>3</sup>*, ns.

<sup>a</sup> CeB<sup>c</sup> *apabhā āpabhā*; ns (*conf.*): *apabhā | aroṇ ma rhi || ābhā lvan so*  
*aroṇ || (leg. apagā: āpagā? cf. Th 309<sup>c</sup> v. l.)*. <sup>b</sup> *ita* CeB<sup>ens</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> *kārako*.  
<sup>c</sup> *o*: *jambuko jambūko*, *sambuko sambūko*? <sup>d</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *om*. <sup>e</sup> Ce *uhānaṃ*. <sup>f</sup> B<sup>ens</sup>  
*ūhānaṃ*. <sup>g</sup> B<sup>m</sup> *ḍāhalaṃ*; C<sup>ens</sup> *ḍāhalaṃ ḍāhalaṃ*. <sup>h</sup> CeB<sup>c</sup> *ad. māhila*. <sup>i</sup> C<sup>ens</sup>  
*aṅguli*. <sup>j</sup> *ita* B<sup>ems</sup> (*kapilāṃ kapilāṃ | kroṇ so achaṇ*<sup>3</sup>); Ce *kapilāṃ kṛpilaṃ*.  
<sup>k</sup> CeB<sup>ens</sup> *makaṣi*. <sup>m</sup> B<sup>ens</sup> *khalūkakaṃ*. <sup>n</sup> *o*: *sodāmaṇi (saudāmaṇi)?* <sup>p</sup> CeB<sup>m</sup>  
*vilikā*. <sup>q</sup> CeB<sup>ens</sup> *etuṇḍ<sup>o</sup> (bis)*.

*ḍiko, bhūtuko bhotuko, tittiro tittiri, kākariko kākāriko, barāḷi* [C<sup>e</sup> 809<sup>1</sup>] *barāḷa<sup>b</sup>, kareḷo kareḷu, kandari kandarā, <sup>†</sup>visiḷḷho viseḷḷho<sup>a</sup>, cipiḷo cipuḷo, talinī talaṃ, kāmano kāmino, uṇṇanābho uṇṇanābhi, araṇṇaṃ araṇṇāni, sevālaṃ sivālaṃ, jalāyukā jalokā jalūkā* ·  
 5 *jalāyuko jaloko jalūko · jalāyukaṃ jalokaṃ jalūkaṃ, kuraṇḍo kūraṇḍo, turī turī, nāḷikerī nāḷikero, <sup>1</sup>Kaccāyano Kaccāno Kāṭiyāno, akkhobhani akkhubhini. Mattābhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.*

*Pāraṭaṃ pāraḍaṃ, tikiko tikigo, karaṇḷo karaḷo, upayānaṃ upāyanaṃ, peto pareto, <sup>2</sup>udakaṃ kaṃ dakaṃ, kudālo kulālo,*  
 10 *jaradho jaradharo, tāpiṇchaṃ tāpiṇchaṃ<sup>c</sup>, saṇḷhā sandhi, tuṇiro tuṇiro, vallarī vyālarī, <sup>†</sup>bhaginī bhagini, taruṇī talunī, taruṇo taluno, vassaṃ vassāno, hasso hāso, ulūkī ulupinī<sup>d</sup>, madho mandho mandhāko, dayamaṃ dvayaṃ, paḷissayo paḷissā, vikaro vikāro, maranto makaranto, <sup>3</sup>rabiḍḍho raviḍḍho, kalilaṃ kalalaṃ, karapālo karapā-*  
 15 *lako, vanīyako vanīpako · vanibako vanibbako, pārāvato pārēvato, pāvako pāvago, kāco kājo, masakā makasā, paccavekkhaṇā paccapekkhaṇā, Sakkā Sakyā Sākiyā, moro mayūro, ahaṃkāro mamaṃkāro ahikāro<sup>e</sup> mamikāro, atulyo<sup>†</sup> atuligo, giḷḷho <sup>4</sup>gaddho, buddho baddho, lokiyā lokyā, nārago nāraṅgo<sup>g</sup>, visaṃ visakaṇṭakaṃ,*  
 20 *kisalaṃ kisalayaṃ, guccho gulaccho, gerukaṃ gaverukaṃ, kabbam kāviyaṃ, elamūgo elamukho, turaṅgo turaṅgamo, Godā Godāvari, Madhurā Mādthurā, tuṇā tuṇī, vātāsaho vālasaho, tanti tandi, kambalaṃ kābalaṃ, vidiḍḍhā vidiḍḍho, āḷi āḷī, gīvaṃ gevaṃ gīveyyaṃ, khoḷo khoro, lalāyo<sup>h</sup> lulāyo<sup>h</sup>, kuvalaṃ kuvaṃ, āmaṇḍo*  
 25 *maṇḍo, asano<sup>i</sup> āsano<sup>j</sup>, gonāso gonaso, kuṇī kuṇī, mataṅgo mātaṅgo, kudho kutho, vikko sikko · hatthipoto, viriṇco viriṇcano · brahmā, mātuluṅgo mātuliṅgo<sup>k</sup> · kālo, ayati āyati, nijjharo jharo jhari, phale<sup>m</sup>: pharusakaṃ pharusam, mādana mādhanō · nicularukkho, hijjo hijjako, Papphavalīyā nagaraṃ Papphavalīyā ni-*  
 30 *gharaṃ, Maghadevo Maghādevo<sup>n</sup>, alaṃkato ālaṃkato · dāraḷo, alaṃkatā ālaṃkatā · nārī, kumudaṃ kumudi, saradā saradī<sup>m</sup>, nagaṃ nagā. Vaṇṇabhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.*

<sup>1</sup> (784<sup>g</sup>). <sup>2</sup> (237<sup>13-14</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = ne eñ<sup>1</sup> thak vak, ns. <sup>4</sup> (Ps II 102<sup>29-33</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> ɔ: Vasiṭṭho Vaseṭṭho (vi *pro* vā, cf. 921 n. p). <sup>b</sup> Bm oṭo. <sup>c</sup> ita B<sup>e</sup>ns (= pan<sup>2</sup> āui); C<sup>e</sup> tāpicchaṃ tipicchaṃ, Bm tāpicchaṃ tampicchaṃ. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ulūṇi uluvini. <sup>e</sup> Bm ahi(m)kāro. <sup>f</sup> Bm atulo. <sup>g</sup> Bm naraṅgo. <sup>h</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oḷaro. <sup>i</sup> Bm ayano. <sup>j</sup> Bm asano. <sup>k</sup> (Bm mātucaliṅgo). <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> bale. <sup>n</sup> cf. *tamen* M II 74 n. 6. <sup>m</sup> C<sup>e</sup> saradī.



<sup>1</sup>*Yevāpano yevāpanako*. Rūḥibhedo 'yaṃ; añño pi maggitabbo.

Ayam p' ettha saddabhedo veditabbo, kathaṃ: *garu* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā · <sup>2</sup>"gāravaṃ hoti me tadā; <sup>3</sup>gāravo ca nivāto cā" ti dassanato <sup>4</sup>"gāravabandhatā" <sup>5</sup>a ti ca dassanato. [C<sup>e</sup> 810] <sup>5</sup>Tatra garū ti pāsānachattam viya bhāriyatṭhena garu ācariyo · Bhagavā, tathā hi <sup>6</sup>Bhagavā ti garu, garu hi loke "bhagavā" ti vuccati; *garusaddo* mātāpitusu alahu-dujjarādisu ca ñeyyo, tathā hi <sup>7</sup>"idam āsanaṃ atra bhavaṃ nisīdatu bhavaṃ hi me aññataro garūnaṃ; <sup>8</sup>garuko <sup>9</sup>garūhi hoti seto" ti ca pāḷi dissati, <sup>10</sup>tattha garūnaṃ ti mātāpitūnaṃ; *guru* iti pana sakkaṭabhāsā · pāvācane adassanato, Bodhivaṃse pāna <sup>11</sup>"gurucaraṇaparicariyāvasāne" ti ca ettha *gurusaddo* lokiyamahājane pasiddhabhāvena sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā ācariyehi vutto ti datṭhabbaṃ.

Tathā *rūḥi* ti ca *nirūḥo* ti ca *rūḥo* ti ca Māgadhikā <sup>12</sup>bhāsā; *rūḍhi* ti ca *rūḍho* ti ca *nirūḍho* ti ca sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanam.

*Kiriya* ti Māgadhikā bhāsā, <sup>13</sup>"kriyākriyāpattivibhāgade-sako" ti ādisu pana *kriyā* ti padaṃ sakkaṭabhāsāto nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanam · pāvācane adassanato; *krubbati* *krub-* <sup>14</sup>*banti* ti ādini ca <sup>15</sup>*grīyati* *grīyanti* ti ādini ca padāni Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · <sup>16</sup>tapo idha krubbati; <sup>17</sup>tattha sikkhā <sup>18</sup>na grīyanti" ti pāḷidassanato.

*Kilesa kleso, saṃkilesa saṃkleso, kilīṭṭho kilīṭṭho* <sup>19</sup>b ti ca Māgadhikā bhāsā · <sup>20</sup>*saṃkilīṭṭhasaddassa* <sup>21</sup>c pāvācane dassanato <sup>22</sup>d. <sup>23</sup>

Tathā <sup>24</sup>*padumāni padmāni*, <sup>25</sup>*svāmī suvāmī suvāmīni*, <sup>26</sup>*sakā suvakā* · puttā, *viddhamisitā* <sup>27</sup>*viddhastā*, <sup>28</sup>*vaṃkaghasto* · va sayati, *bhasto* <sup>29</sup>e *bhasmā, sineho* <sup>30</sup>f *sneho, asati* <sup>31</sup>*asnāti, aggi* <sup>32</sup>*aggini, ratanaṃ ratanaṃ* icc evamādinī Māgadhikā bhāsā eva · pāvācane <sup>33</sup>"nānāratne ca māṇiye" ti ādinā āgatattā, na pana <sup>34</sup>sakkaṭabhāsāto <sup>35</sup>f nayaṃ gahetvā etāni vacanāni vuttāni ti cinte-

<sup>1</sup> (261<sup>27</sup>). <sup>2</sup> Ap 438<sup>21</sup> (*supra* 255<sup>21</sup>). <sup>3</sup> Khp V 8a. <sup>4</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>5</sup> cf. Uda 23<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> J V 169<sup>20-21</sup>. <sup>7</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>8</sup> Mhbv 2<sup>10</sup>. <sup>9</sup> (517<sup>1</sup>). <sup>10</sup> (510<sup>12</sup>). <sup>11</sup> Sn 940a. <sup>12</sup> ns cit. S I 166<sup>8</sup>. <sup>13</sup> (688<sup>12-13</sup> etc). <sup>14</sup> (687<sup>28-29</sup>). <sup>15</sup> (688<sup>1-2</sup>). <sup>16</sup> (688<sup>27</sup>). <sup>17</sup> (J VI 113<sup>14</sup>). <sup>18</sup> (688<sup>27</sup> 501<sup>17</sup>). <sup>19</sup> (186<sup>21</sup> sqq). <sup>20</sup> (688<sup>21</sup>).

<sup>a</sup> Bm <sup>21</sup>ondhaka; C<sup>e</sup> <sup>22</sup>ondhana; (cf. <sup>23</sup>gāravatā A III 330<sup>19</sup>). <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>em</sup>ns <sup>24</sup>saṃkilīṭṭho. <sup>c</sup> Bm <sup>25</sup>saṃkilīṭṭhisaddassa. <sup>d</sup> Bm <sup>26</sup>dissanato. <sup>e</sup> Bm <sup>27</sup>om. <sup>f</sup> Bm <sup>28</sup>saneho. <sup>g</sup> Bm <sup>29</sup>h. l. <sup>30</sup>bhasato.

tabbam, na hi sabbadhammānaṃ paññattikusalo sabbaññū satthā sakkaṭabhāsato<sup>a</sup> nayaṃ gahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, Māgadhikāya eva pana dhammaniruttiyā vācaṃ bhāsati dhammaṃ deseti, tathā hi vuttaṃ porāṇehi: <sup>1</sup>"dhammo jīnena Magadhena<sup>b</sup> vinā<sup>c</sup> na vutto, neruttikā<sup>c</sup> ca Magadham<sup>b</sup> vibhajanti<sup>d</sup> tasmā" ti.

Tathā <sup>2</sup>*vuccati* iti Māgadhikā bhāsā, *uccate uttam* iti ca sakkaṭabhāsato nayaṃ gahetvā vuttavacanāṃ icc evamādi añño pi saddabhedo upaparikkhitabbo.

Pariyattisāsane āharitvā vuttānaṃ anāgadhikānaṃ aññe-  
 10 sam saddānaṃ visodhanattham ayam pi pan' ettha nīti sādhu-  
 kam manasikātabbā, katham: <sup>3</sup>"nāthati ti nātho" ti ādisu *nā-*  
*thati* ti ādini kiriyāpadāni c' eva<sup>e</sup> "bhāsita so dhanañcayo"  
 ti<sup>f</sup> ādini ca abhidhānāni pāliyaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 811<sup>1</sup>] anāgatāni pi Mā-  
 gadhikā bhāsā eva, tāni hi pāliyaṃ anāgatattā eva na dissan-  
 15 ti na ca avattabbabhāvena; *uttam uccate* ti ādini pana avat-  
 tabbabhāven' eva na dissanti ti datṭhabbam; ayam pana jānan-  
 ākāro paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ mahākhiṇāsavānaṃ visayo na pu-  
 thujjanānaṃ; evaṃ sante pi pālinayaṃ nissāya etam ākāraṃ  
 puthujjanā pi appamattakaṃ jānanti yeva.

20 Yass' uttare pullāṅgavisaye *siha-vyagghūsabha-kuñjara-*  
*nāgasaddādayo* tiṭṭhanti, tam padam seṭṭhavācakaṃ, tam yathā:  
*Sakyasiho, purisavyaggho, uragūsabho, gajakuñjaro, purisanāgo*  
 icc evamādi. *Pavara-varasaddesu pavarasaddo* pubbanipāti,  
*varasaddo* pacchānipāti: *pavararājā, rājavaro, Uttamādayo*  
 25 pubb'-uttaresu: *uttamarājā · rājullamo, seṭṭharājā · rājaseṭṭho* icc  
 ādi; *rājasaddato* ca *haṃsasaddo: rājahaṃso · haṃsarājo*. Idam  
 pi pan' ettha sallakkhetabbam: ekekattham ekekābhidhānaṃ:  
*Cāummahārājikā Yāmā Tusitā* icc ādi, nānattham ekekābhi-  
 dhānaṃ dassetuṃ dhamma-samaya-saddādinānābhidhāno eke-  
 30 kattho<sup>g</sup>: *Tāvalimsā · Tidasā, sabbaññū · sugato · buddho* icc ādi  
 ca *Sakko · Indo · Purindado* icc ādi ca bhavati.

Ettha ca duvidho attho: nibbacanattho abhidheyyattho ti;  
 tattha nibbacanattho dhātuvatthavasena gahetabbo yathā: <sup>4</sup>"rājati

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> (830<sup>15-16</sup>). <sup>3</sup> (363<sup>22</sup>). <sup>4</sup> *vide* 347<sup>13-17</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> h. l. °bhāsato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> Mag°. <sup>c</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nīro. <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>ems</sup> vinā na vadanti (*pro* vibhajanti). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> eva (*om.* c'). <sup>f</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āsi kaso dhanañ ca ho ti. <sup>g</sup> C<sup>e</sup> eko attho.



rañjati ti ca rājā", abhidheyyattho pana saṃketavasena gahe-  
tabbo, katham: rājā nāma abhisekappatto pathavissaro sakala-  
lokassa atthānatthānusāsako ti.

Yad antarena yaṃ na bhavati tasmim sati tad avassaṃ  
bhavati, tad anantarikaṃ, yathā: "ghatatthikassa ghaṭaṃ ānayā" 5  
ti; etthāyaṃ attho adhippāyo ca: "bho purisa tvaṃ sappinā  
atthikassa purisassa sappiṃ ānayā" ti evaṃ kenaci vutto so  
puriso sappiṃ ānento, yattha sappi pakkhitto, tena ghaṭena  
saddhiṃ sappiṃ āneti, atha vā pana tato ghaṭato aññasmim  
bhājanē vā antamaso rukkhapatte vā sappiṃ pakkhipitvā tena 10  
ādhārabhūtena vatthunā sappiṃ āneti iti ādheyyabhūte sap-  
pimhi ānente yeva taṃādhārabhūtaṃ ghaṭādikavatthum 'āneti'  
ti avuttam pi ānitaṃ hoti anantariyabhāvato. Imaṃ pan'  
atthaṃ Subhasuttaṭṭikāyaṃ vuttavacanena dassayissāma, vuttaṃ  
hi tattha: "lokiyā abhiññā pana sijjhamānā yasmā atthasu 15  
samāpattisu cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena vinā na sij-  
jhanti, tasmā abhiññāsu desiyamānāsu arūpajjhānāni pi desitān'  
eva honti anantariyabhāvato" ti<sup>a</sup>.

Icc evaṃ [C<sup>e</sup> 812<sup>1</sup>] amhehi imasmim pakaraṇe <sup>2</sup>hetthā  
ṭhapitāya mātikāya anukkamena dhātuyo ca taṃrūpāni ca 20  
salakkhaṇa sandhi-nāmādiḥhedo ca catunnaṃ padānaṃ vi-  
bhatti pālinayādayo ca antarantarā vuttehi atthasādhakava-  
canādihi maṇḍetvā pakāsita. Yā ca pana amhehi yathāsatti  
yathābalaṃ nitiyo ṭhapitā, sabbān' etāni Bhagavato sāsana-  
ciraṭṭhitatthaṃ saddhāsampannehi kulaputtehi pariyāpuṇita- 25  
bāni dhāretabbāni ca.

Ye dhīrā Saddanītippakaraṇapasutā niccakālaṃ bhaveyyuṃ,  
te sāre pālidhamme nipuṇanayasubhe atthasāraṃ labheyyuṃ;  
te laddhān' atthasāraṃ sugatamatavare suppatiṭṭhe sukhānaṃ<sup>b</sup>  
acchambhi sīhāvutti paramam avitathaṃ sīhānādaṃ nadeyyuṃ. 9 30

Idam atthakaraṃ kavipītikaraṃ  
dhuvakamkhanudaṃ <sup>3</sup>nisitānisitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> pī (Be 323<sup>15</sup>) ad Sv S<sup>c</sup> I 441<sup>12-13</sup>. <sup>2</sup> (1<sup>29</sup>—2<sup>1</sup>). <sup>3</sup> = Ivan evā thak so  
san lyak sa bhvay phrac so, ns.

<sup>a</sup> pī: nānantariyabhāvato. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vineyyuṃ, ad. te (acchambhi).

- varasantipadaṃ pihayaṃ sujano  
hitayuttamano na suṇeyya nu ko. 10
- Idaṃ sunissāya sudhimataṃ mataṃ  
taṃtaṃsuvuttehi samāhitaṃ hitaṃ  
5 tat' atthasāraṃ pariyesataṃ satāṃ  
vidū mane cetasikākare kare. 11
- Vinayaṃ cā pi Suttantaṃ Abhidhammaṃ ca Jātakam  
sāṭṭhakathaṃ navaṅgaṃ tu ogāhetvāna sāsanaṃ 12
- nānācariyavādehi maṇḍetvā nimmalehī ve  
10 Saddanītisamaññātaṃ idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ kataṃ; 13
- mūlagandhesu kālānusāri, lohitacandaṇaṃ  
sāragandhesu, pupphesu vassikaṃ viya bho idaṃ — 14
- nānāpupphadharo hoti yathā Mañjūsako dumo,  
nitimañjūsako nānāyapupphadharo tathā; 15
- 15 yathā ca sāgaro nānāratanānaṃ tu ākaro,  
tath' eva<sup>a</sup> nītiniradhi<sup>b</sup> nayaratanasaṇcayo<sup>c</sup>; 16
- yathā ca gagane tārā anantāparimāṇakā,  
tath' eva saddanītimhi nayā aparimāṇakā; 17
- yathā dhammikaṛājūnaṃ amaccā ca purohitā  
20 nītisatthaṃ sunissāya nicchayanti vinicchayaṃ, 18
- tath' eva dhammarājassa satthu pāvacane budhā  
Saddanītiṃ sunissāya nicchayantu vinicchayaṃ; 19
- yathā udayam ādicco vinodeti mahātamaṃ  
mahātuṭṭhiṃ mahāpītiṃ janento sabbajantuno, [C<sup>e</sup> 813<sup>1</sup>] 20
- 25 Saddanīti tathā-d-esā<sup>d</sup> satthu pāvacane-gataṃ  
sotu kaṃkhaṃ vinodetu janenti tuṭṭhiṃ uttaman ti. 21

Iti navaṅge sāṭṭhakathe piṭakattaye vyappathagatisu  
viññūnaṃ kosallatthāya kate saddanītippakaraṇe pāḷinayādi-  
saṅgaho nāma aṭṭhavisatimo<sup>e</sup> paricchedo.

- 30 Pariyatti-paṭipatti-paṭivedhānam eva me  
atthāya racitaṃ etaṃ, tasmā sotabbam ev' idaṃ. 22
- "Pariyatti nu kho mūlaṃ sāsanaṃ mahesīno  
udāhu paṭipatti" ti. "Pariyatti" ti dipaye. 23

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tathā. <sup>b</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nītinirutti. <sup>c</sup> ita C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>em</sup>ns; B<sup>m</sup> nayaratinas<sup>o</sup> (leg. tathā nītinira(ni)dhī nayaratināna saṇcayo?). <sup>d</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tathā-r-esā (cf. 9<sup>30</sup>, 19<sup>33</sup>, 823 n. c.). <sup>e</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattavisatimo.



Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
 pañca vassasahassāni sāsanaṭṭhitikārinā: 24  
<sup>1</sup>"yāva tiṭṭhanti suttantā vinayo yāva dippati,  
 tāva dakkhanti<sup>a</sup> ālokaṃ suriye abbhutṭhite yathā; 25  
 suttantesu asantesu sammutṭhe vinayamhi ca 5  
 tamo bhavissati loka<sup>e</sup> suriye atthaṅgate yathā; 26  
 suttante rakkhite sante, paṭipatti hoti rakkhitā  
 paṭipattiyam ṭhito dhiro yogakkhemā na dhamṣati" ti. 27  
 Pariyatti yeva hi sāsanaṣṣa mūlaṃ, <sup>2</sup>"paṭivedho ca paṭipatti  
 ca hoti pi na hoti pi; ekasmiṃ hi kāle paṭivedhadharā<sup>b</sup> bhikkhū 10  
 bahū honti, 'esa bhikkhu puthujjano' ti aṅguḷiṃ pasāretvā das-  
 setabbo hoti... paṭipattipūrakā pi kadāci bahū honti kadāci  
 appā... iti sāsanaṣṣa ciraṭṭhitiyā pariyatti pamāṇaṃ, paṇḍito  
 hi tepitakam buddhavacanaṃ<sup>c</sup> sutvā dve pi pūreti", yathā hi  
 gunnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjāmāne pavenipālikāya dhenuyā 15  
 asati so vaṃso sā paveṇi na ghaṭiyati, evaṃ evaṃ dhutaṅga-  
 dharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sate pi sahasse pi vijjāmāne pariyattiyā  
 antarahitāya paṭivedho nāma na hoti; yathā pana nidhikumbhiyo  
 jānanaṭṭhāya pāsānapitṭhe akkharesu ṭhapitesu, yāva akkharāni  
 dharanti, tāva nidhikumbhiyo naṭṭhā nāma na honti, evaṃ evaṃ 20  
 pariyattiyā dharamānāya sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ nāma hoti;  
 yathā ca mahato taḷākassa pāliyā thirāya udakaṃ na ṭhassati  
 ti na vattaḃbaṃ, uḍake sati padumādini pupphāni na pupphis-  
 santi ti na vattaḃbaṃ, evaṃ evaṃ mahātaḷākassa thirapālīsadiṣe  
 tepitake buddhavacane sati udakasadiṣā paṭipattipūrakā kula- 25  
 puttā n' atthi ti [C<sup>e</sup> 814<sup>1</sup>] na vattaḃbā, tesu sati padumādipup-  
 phasadiṣo paṭivedho n' atthi ti na vattaḃbaṃ; evaṃ ekantato  
 pariyatti eva pamāṇaṃ, tasmā antamaso dvīsu pātimokkhesu  
 vattaṃānesu pi sāsanaṃ anantarahitaṃ eva; pariyattiyā anta-  
 rahitāya suppaṭipannassā pi dhammābhisamayo n' atthi, anan- 30  
 tarahitāya eva dhammābhisamayo atthi, tasmā sāsanaṭṭayass'  
 atthāya idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ mayā viracitaṃ.

Idaṃ viracayanto 'haṃ yaṃ puññaṃ alabhiṃ varaṃ,  
 tenāyaṃ sakalo loka yātu lokuttaraṃ sukhaṃ; 28

<sup>1</sup> \*\*\*. <sup>2</sup> Vibha 431<sup>30</sup>—432<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rakkhanti (927<sup>5</sup>). <sup>b</sup> (B<sup>m</sup> paṭivedherā; Vibha: paṭivedhakarā).

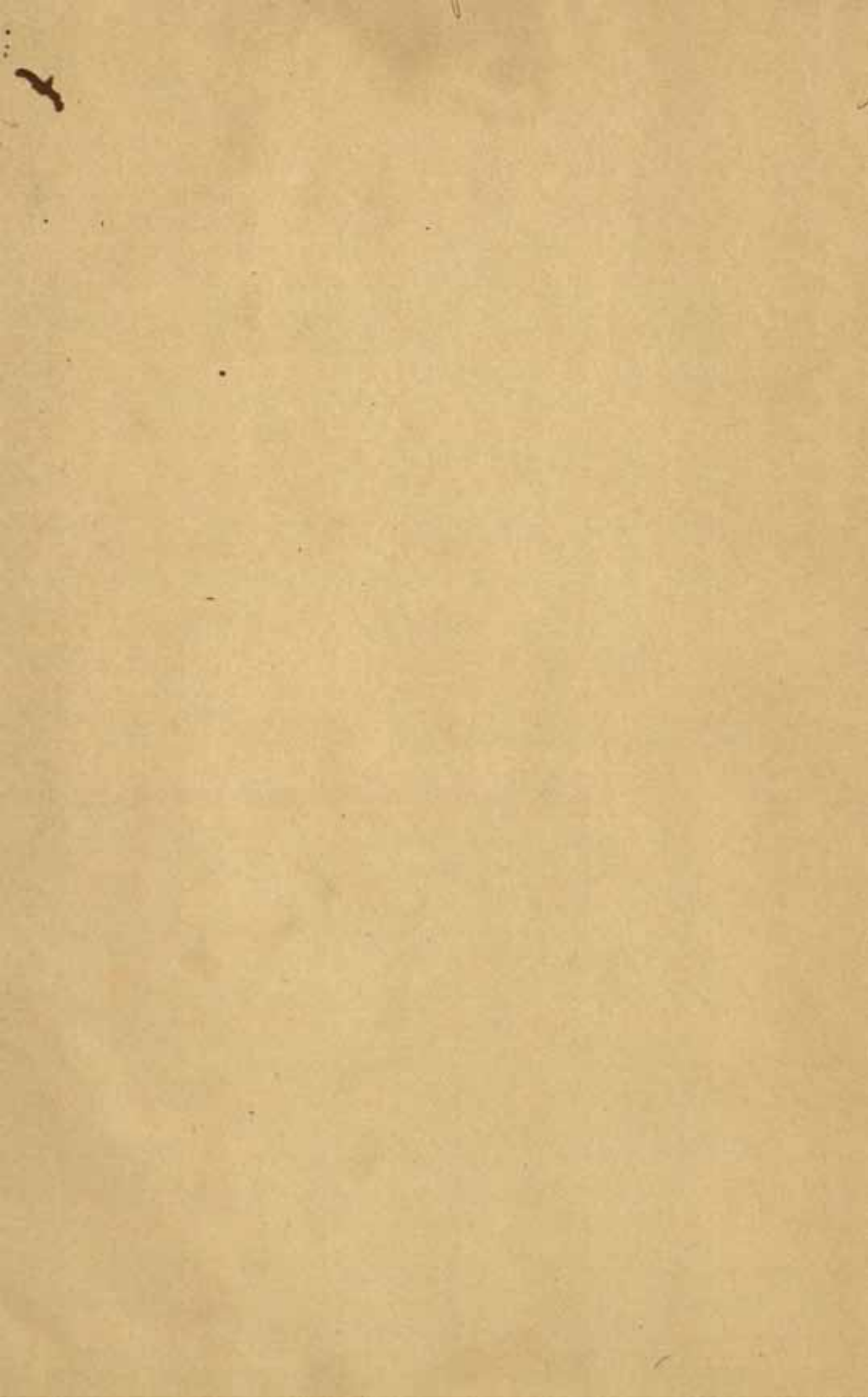
<sup>c</sup> Vibha om.

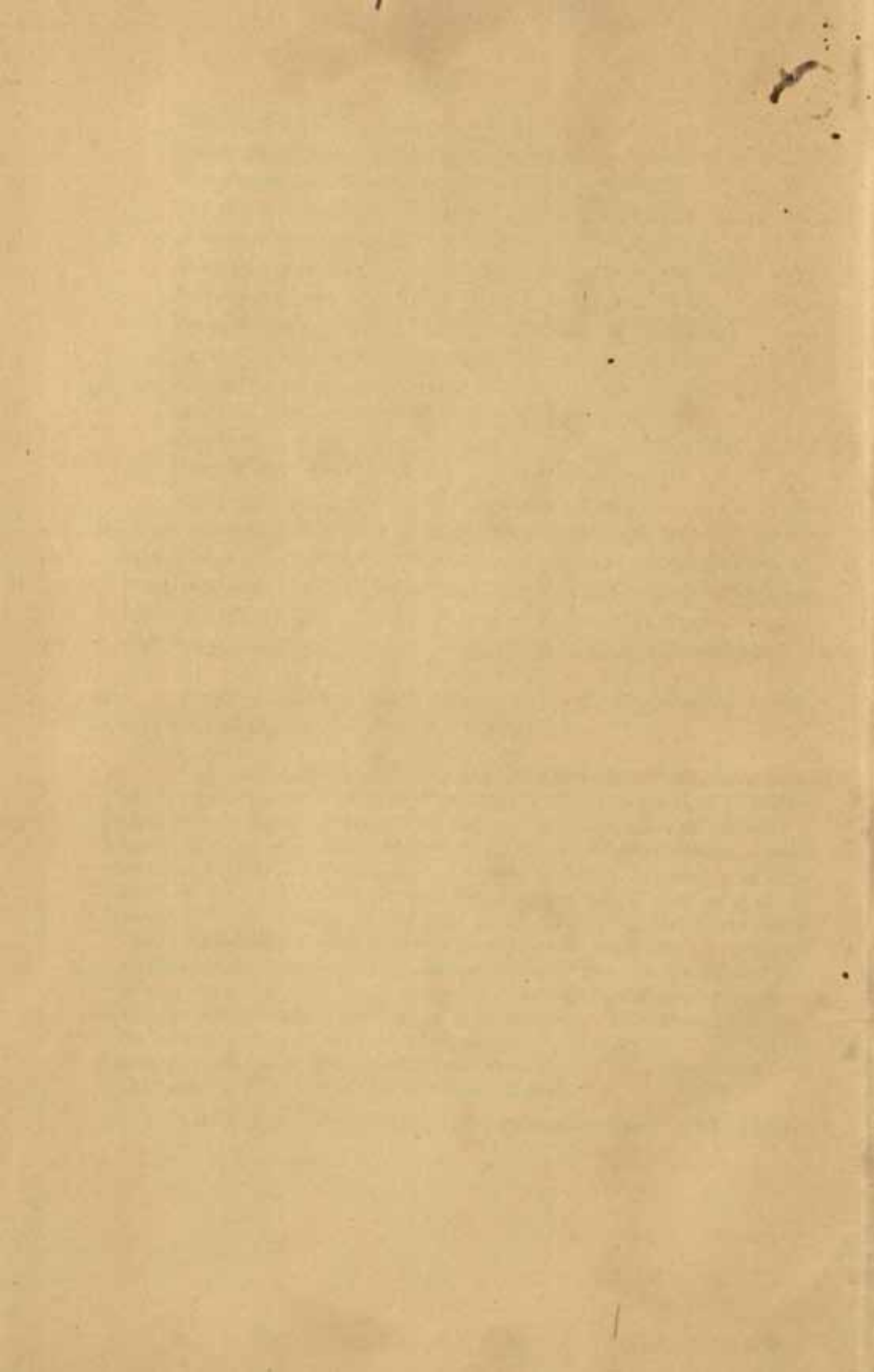
- sāririke paribhoge<sup>a</sup> cetye uddissake pi ca  
 sabbe ārakkhakā devā sukhaṃ yantu navaṃ navaṃ; 29  
 ārakkhadevatā mayhaṃ nātakañātakā ca me  
 dāyakā pi ca me sabbe sukhaṃ yantu navaṃ navaṃ; 30  
 5 Mātali, Lokapālā ca, Sakko, Brahmā Sahampati,  
 Metteyyo bodhisatto ca rakkhaṃ gaṇhantu sāsane; 31  
 mahātherādayo therā bhikkhū ca nava-majjhimā  
 katvā suddham akicchena ciraṃ pārentu sāsanaṃ; 32  
 rājāno pi ca pārentu dhammena sakalaṃ mahiṃ  
 10 sabbattha samaye sammā devo cā pi pavassatu; 33  
 ahan tu paramaṃ bodhiṃ pāpuṇeyyaṃ anāgate,  
 taṃ patvā sakale satte moceyyaṃ bhavabandhanā. 34  
 Pākātā khe ravindū va yassa kitti mahitale,  
 Aggavaṃsācariyena tena viracitaṃ idaṃ. 35  
 15 Iti samantabhaddassa mahāAggapaṇḍitassa santike gahi-  
 tupajjhena taṃsissassa samantabhaddassa Aggapaṇḍitassa  
 bhāgineyyena paṭiladdhataṃnāmadheyyena susampadāyena  
 karaṇasampattijanitaniravajjavacanena Arimaddanapuravāsina  
 Aggavaṃsācariyena kataṃ Saddanītippakaraṇaṃ<sup>b</sup> niṭṭhitaṃ.
- 20 Pamānato idaṃ pakaraṇaṃ sattatiyā bhāṇavārehi sattut-  
 tarehi gāthāsatehi ca <sup>1</sup>niṭṭhaṇ gataṃ<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> ns: niṭṭhaṇ gataṃ | apri<sup>2</sup> sui<sup>1</sup> rok eñ<sup>1</sup> || Mahiṭṭhaka idhāgantva devy-  
 aggāya nimantita (sic!) | Maṅgalabhūmikittivhe vasatā racito mayā || kāsiky-  
 adhikadvisate Āsaḥhikaḥjadutiye | ravivāre vikālamhi pañcapādāmi niṭṭhito ||  
 dinehi navutthi<sup>1</sup> eva nissayo niṭṭhito yathā | tathā kalyāṇasaṃkappa sīghaṃ  
 sijjhantu paṇinaṃ || Devyaggāya | Amarapurarājadhānī kui nhac krim mrok  
 tañ thoñ to<sup>2</sup> mū so sāsana<sup>1</sup> dāyaka Mahādhammarāj tarā<sup>3</sup> mañ<sup>2</sup> mrat eñ<sup>1</sup> m<sup>1</sup>  
 bhura<sup>3</sup> mrat sañ || nimantita | pañ<sup>1</sup> bhit ap sañ phrac rve<sup>1</sup> || Mahiṭṭhaka | Rata-  
 nāpura Mahā-oñ-mre-bhūṃ caṃ uṭh kyoñ<sup>2</sup> to<sup>3</sup> kri<sup>2</sup> mha || idha | i Amarapu-  
 rarājadhānī sui<sup>1</sup> | āgantvā ... | Maṅgalabhūmikittivhe | Maṅgala-bhūṃ kyo<sup>2</sup>  
 tuik to<sup>2</sup> nhuik || vasatā | ... | mayā | CakkindabhisirīsaddhammadhajaMaha-  
 dhammarājadhiraḥjaguru mañ so ñā sañ || racito | ... || kāsikyadhikadvisate  
 tat hoñ<sup>1</sup> nhac ra<sup>1</sup> suṃ<sup>3</sup> khu || Āsaḥhikaḥjadutiye | ... || ravivāre | ... || vikālamhi  
 pañcapādāmi | ne lvaī ñā<sup>3</sup> bhava<sup>2</sup> prañ<sup>1</sup> nhuik | ... || ... || sīghaṃ | lyañ eva  
 || sijjhantu | pri<sup>2</sup> ce kun sov || (ns<sup>2</sup> nihil addidit).

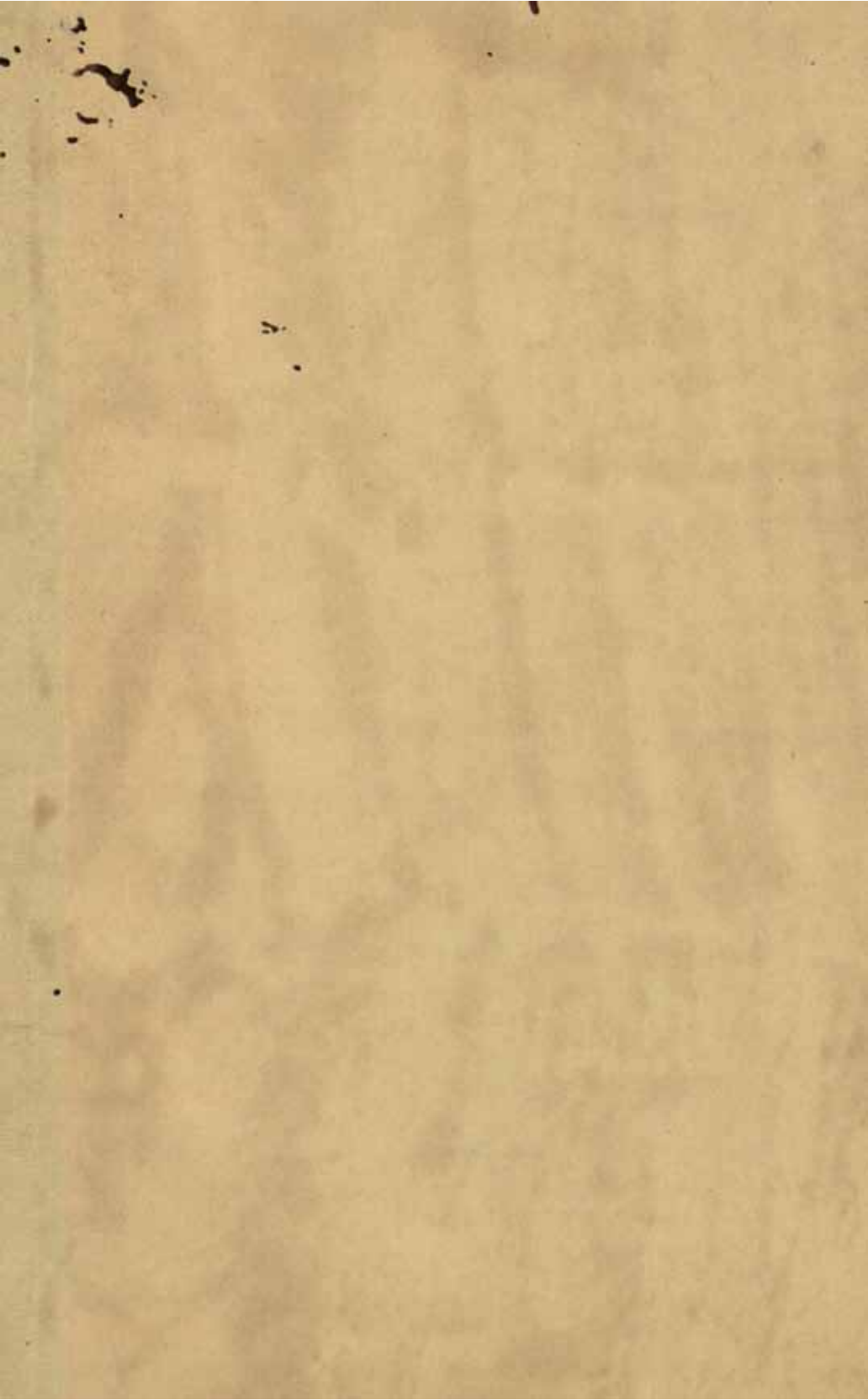
<sup>a</sup> ita CeBemns (o: paribh<sup>2</sup>?) <sup>b</sup> Ce Mahāsaddanītip<sup>2</sup>, <sup>c</sup> Bm niṭṭhitaṃ.

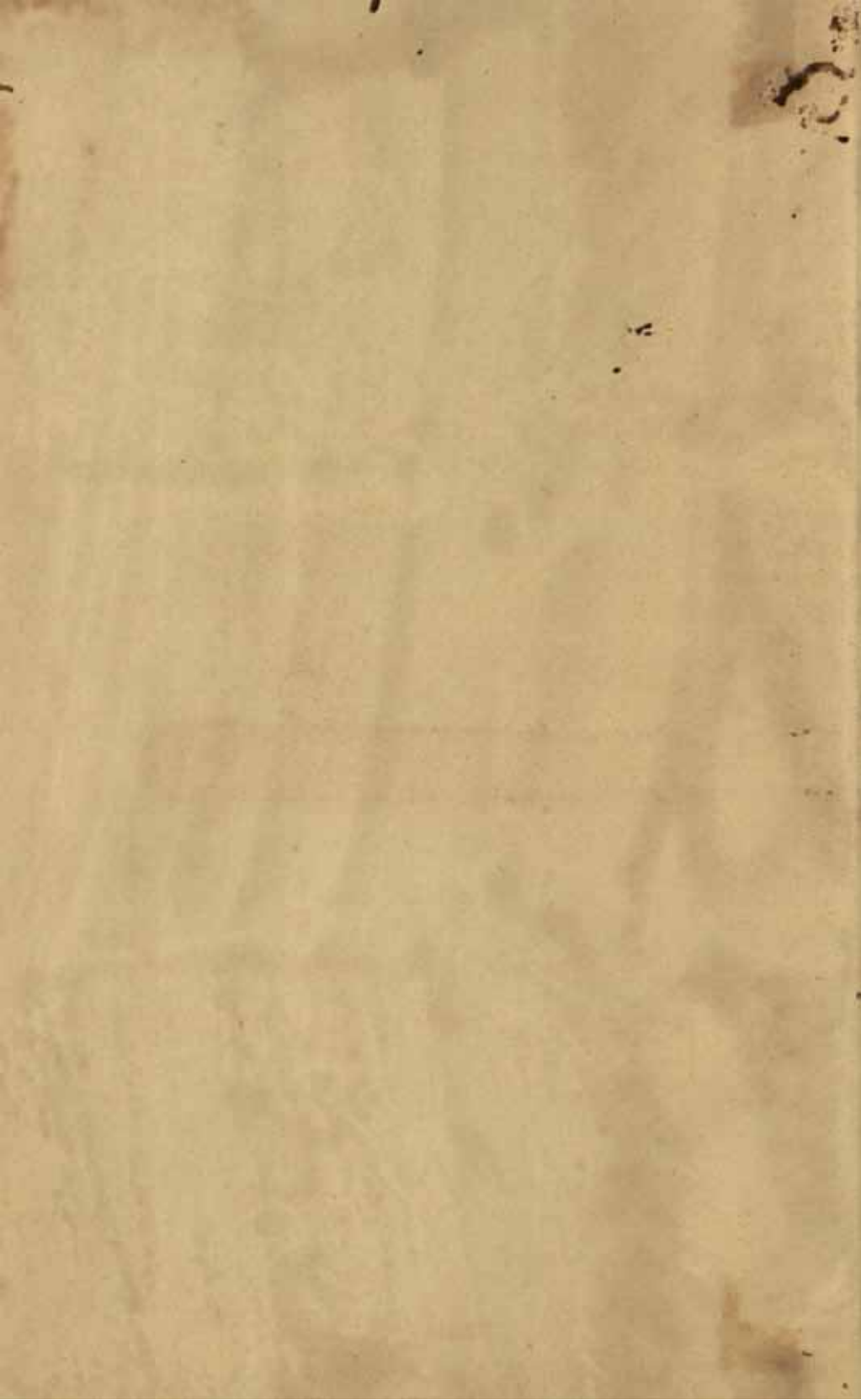














*"A book that is shut is but a block"*

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT. OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.

---